

CORNELII VALERII AB AUWATER
EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA

CORNELII VALERII
AB AUWATER
EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA

published, from the Original Drafts,
with Introduction and Notes

BY

HENRY DE VOCHT

DR. PH. & LITT., DR. PHIL. TARTUENSIS AD HON.
EMER, PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LOUVAIN

with the generous help of the Belgian
FONDATION UNIVERSITAIRE



LOUVAIN
LIBRAIRIE UNIVERSITAIRE
CH. UYSTPRUYST, publisher
1957

... NON SOLI MIHI LABORAVI,
SED OMNIBUS EXQUIRENTIBUS
VERITATEM

ECCLES.. XXIV, 47



PREFACE

A most fortunate find provided the occasion to complete the *History of the Foundation and the Rise of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense*, 1517-1550 ¹⁾, by a series of up to now unused rough drafts of Auwater's letters and verses ²⁾. That find proves almost providential; for, if the first *duccennia* of the *Trilingue* were chiefly illustrated by Goclenius, the last in the xviith century reached an extraordinary high importance by Cornelius Valerius van Auwater's influence. Both of them were highly efficient teachers; and they were particularly so because they thoroughly understood, and constantly applied, the great principle at the basis of the instruction of the *Trilingue*: for that Institute did not merely bring a revival of linguistic studies, but revealed, besides, and proved that all science, all real knowledge, has to be derived, not from tradition, nor from preceding masters, however able they were, but from the only object which has to be studied and investigated continuously in itself. It was the constant application of that principle which made the *Trilingue* what it was, — although, in after centuries, it was strangely lost sight of, in so far that the proud *Mémoire Historique et Littéraire sur le Collège des Trois Langues*, of 1856, by Félix Nève ³⁾, does not even refer to it, and that the learned jury, presided by Mgr de Ram, Rector of Louvain University, bringing out their verdict on that *Mémoire*, whole-heartedly repeated the conclusion by which it described the grand movement started by the new Institute, as 'the natural result of the progress of the sciences, which, in the last times of the Middle Ages, had been accomplished in all the Schools of Christianity'! ⁴⁾

The greatness of the Louvain *Trilingue* is evidently due, not only to

¹⁾ Volume I, *The Foundation* (Louvain, 1951); Vol. II, *The Development* (Lv, 1953); Vol. III, *The Full Growth* (Lv, 1954); Vol. IV, *Strengthened Maturity* (Lv, 1955): that history is largely built by means of documents which were inserted amongst those of the *Trilingue* in the Archives of the Realm, in Brussels, but, not being described, had been left unemployed since 1819; cp. further, p 528.

²⁾ Cp. further, pp 1-4.

³⁾ Bruxelles, Académie Royale de Belgique, 1856. That *Mémoire* does not even mention any of the most numerous *antecessores* in different sciences, — from the jurist Viglius to the geographer Mercator, — formed by the teaching of the *Trilingue*.

⁴⁾ *ULAnn.*, 1857, 175: also 180-81, 188-91, 193-94.

the choice linguistic science, but to the entirely new method it introduced, a method diametrically opposed to that of the *Doctrinale*, of the *Græcismus*, and of all other mediaeval manuals ¹⁾, as it was founded on unobjectionable texts.

Goclenius did build up his remarkable teaching of Latin language and literature according to the new pedagogic principle; yet, he also suggested and proved, that all study and research insistently require the close examining of the object as exclusive foundation ²⁾. Thanks to him, it was applied to the study of the Bible, and to that of jurisprudence, by the investigation of the sources; no wonder, that, on account of the many searchers, mutually encouraged by the master's grand example and by the results reached in every direction, not many years elapsed before the new method became the proper basis of medicine and of cosmography, of mathematics, of botany, of geography and of all other sciences, to the great benefit of humanity throughout the world ³⁾.

Unfortunately, the too soon departed Goclenius was succeeded by Nannius, who thought more of his own eloquent compositions than of furthering the movement of science and research in its new ways ⁴⁾. Happily a younger, but very proficient fellow-student, Auwater, at work at Utrecht, being recalled in time from the road downward, was sent as private tutor to the University town ⁵⁾. His *Felix Culpa* provided to Louvain one of her richest glories ⁶⁾: before long he gathered a most distinguished and continuously increasing group of sons of the leading noble families, to whom he taught grammar, rhetoric, besides the various branches of philosophy, and even the rudiments of jurisprudence. His exceptional success was not due merely to 'admirable order and clearness' ⁷⁾, but to the practical applying of the '*Trilingue* principle', thrusting mercilessly aside whatever is not provided by the

¹⁾ E. g., *ErAge*, 36-65.

²⁾ Cp. further, pp 5, 9, 86, sq, &c; *HTL*, iv, 449-52.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 452-53.

⁴⁾ Cp. further, pp 83-86; *Batavia*, 395-96; *NèveMém.*, 151; and *HTL*, iv, 449-53.

⁵⁾ Cp. further, pp 14-18.

⁶⁾ Cp. Guicc., 50; *Batavia*, 400; Miræus, *Elogia Belgica* (1602), 153-54; *VAndEx.*, 58; Vern., 145, 310-11; *VAnd.*, 250, 280, 365, 403; *BibBelg.*, 165-66; Paquot, xii, 145-55; *SaxOnom.*, 230, 627, 660; Delprat, 66; Sandys, ii, 216, 305; *NèveMém.*, 156-62, 299, 324, 332-33; *HTL*, ii, 112, 177, 236, 480, 565, iii, 270-81, 317, iv, 294-97, 324, 454-72, &c.

⁷⁾ At least, that is how Auwater's success is explained in *NèveMém.*, 161-62, 324, 325-26, 331, sq. Paquot, xii, 152, 153 and 154, highly praises Auwater's manuals as the best he knows, and as being completely free from senseless subtilities and sophisms, which, even at his time, still spoilt all handbooks; yet he does not mention anywhere that they are so good because they are built on the '*Trilingue* principle'.

matter itself subjected to a close and discriminating study. Within a few years of actually hard work, he became so prosperous and successful in his teaching, that the up to then thoroughly hostile Faculty of Arts ¹⁾ understood his evident superiority, and decided applying, by 1559-61, the '*Trilingue* principle' to their own study and lessons, a result which neither Erasmus, nor even Goclenius had ever been able to attain ²⁾. Nor was Auwater's excellence restricted to Louvain town : in less than ten years, the various manuals, — after having been taken down in the lessons or copied by several series of hearers, — were printed and reproduced, even without the author's allowance ³⁾; in so far that they were at the disposal of students all over the world, and that, what with changes and what with adaptations, they exercised an influence that lasted through centuries, and is still actually at work ⁴⁾.

When Nannius died, Auwater naturally was appointed as his successor, and although he never lost any readiness to undertake the tutoring of private students in grammar, rhetoric or philosophy, he chiefly devoted his attention to linguistics, to hermeneutical and historical criticism and to literary interpretation. Thanks to Goclenius' influence, a few *decennia* earlier, the various sciences had adopted the '*Trilingue* principle', and had been working on it for several years already. On that account, Auwater directed all his activity to the study and to the teaching of philology itself : not merely aiming at a thorough knowledge of grammar and syntax, but even introducing his pupils unto the critical and historical investigations of the authors and their works, which thus became the sources of sound knowledge. In his instructing, he closely imitated his Master Goclenius, and, like he, was more intent on creating workers, authors of books of reference that were authoritative during several centuries, than about sending compositions of his own into the world, so as to flatter his own vanity. On the other hand, it explains how the admirable value of those two men is only known to whoever makes a study of their work and their influence, and realizes from undeniable facts, that, if Goclenius published little, he produced a crowd of *antecessores* like Mudæus and Gemma, like Dodoens and Vesalius ⁵⁾, just, like in the latter part of the

¹⁾ In fact the most ardent of the 'apostles' of the *Trilingue* had never judged it prudent to attack openly the teaching of grammar and of philosophy, of which the Faculty of Arts practically had acquired the secular monopoly. They preferred suffering, at least, that pretended exclusive possession, rather than having the life and work of their own Institute rendered aleatory on account of the power of the adversaries.

²⁾ Cp. further, pp 499-500.

³⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 351-58; Paquot, XII, 149-54, VI, 244-45; and further, pp 485, &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. further, pp 481, 485.

⁵⁾ Cp. further, pp 85-86; *HTL*, IV, 443-44. It is worth while pointing out that none of the great scientific men formed at the *Trilingue*, — cp. *HTL*, II-IV, — is even mentioned in *NèveMém.*

century, Auwater, adding little to the immortal manuals of his own tutorship, formed a William Canter and an Andrew Schott, a Justus Lips, a Francis Modius, and several more erudites, quite as beneficent and remarkable ¹⁾).

That grand result was paid for by the sacrifice of Auwater's personal glory as author, and even by the loss of the degree of Doctor of Both Laws ²⁾; it caused the total absence of his name in Nisard's biography and study of his disciple Lips ³⁾; it brought about the mixing up with the Cornelius Wouters, of Bruges, with whom there does not seem to have been the least connection ⁴⁾. Yet the greatest wrong done to Auwater's renown and celebrity was effected by the heartless ingratitude of Lips, who, profuse in his Master's praise in his lifetime ⁵⁾ and at his death, — which he even called *Lovaniensium ruina* ⁶⁾, — placed him, with Goclenius, on several occasions, behind Nannius, whom he does not appear to have ever heard or seen ⁷⁾.

Never is a man as lofty and as great as when he forgoes his own ease and advantage, to help and assist others : so did Auwater ⁸⁾. It naturally would have made a great difference for his fame, if the rough drafts published here, had been of the period of his professorate at the *Trilingue* ⁹⁾, rather than of the first years of his tutorship. Still, later, letters may possibly turn up yet from some old collection. Meanwhile, as for all messages of great personages, the little there is of them, offers ample interest ; it has put an end to many a doubt, given intelligence on many points, and, most of all, made the wonderful change felt in study and teaching : the result, namely, of the working out of the ' *Trilingue* principle', which Auwater expressed so quaintly where he proudly declares long before he was appointed in Busleyden

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 444-46. — Only exceptionally NèveMém., 307, sq, 332-33, 340-45, refers to Schott, Lips and Canter, — and that, since the letter of Schott to Plantin (cp. further, pp 403-07) almost compels him to it : several of their great fellow-students are not even mentioned, though they constitute as much the glory of the *Trilingue* as did the scientists whom Goclenius called into activity. ²⁾ Cp. further, p 483.

³⁾ Ch. Nisard, *Juste Lipse, Joseph Scaliger et Isaac Casaubon* : Paris, 1852.

⁴⁾ Cornelius Wouters, friend of Cassander (*HTL*, i, 520, iii, 296-303, iv, 397), was born at Bruges, and lived at Cologne : VulcE, 156, 5, 93, 270, 273, 287, 492 ; cp. *HTL*, ii, 181-82, iii, 297-98, iv, 514. The mistake is reproduced, e. g., in *Rhetius*, 81.

⁵⁾ E. g., further, p 400, 36-39 ; and H. de Vocht, *Justus Lipsius*, in *UL-Ann*, LXXXVII, 838-42.

⁶⁾ Cp. further, p 533 ; Gabbema, 679.

⁷⁾ Cp. further, pp 526-27.

⁸⁾ Cp. NèveMém., 299, 332, — whereas Lips was in perpetual 'contradiction' : Nisard, 60, 63, 66, 68-70, 73, sq, 79, 81, 82, 84.

⁹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 456, 508 ; and further, pp 513-16.

College : 'Barbariem contemnere didici, et ex stercorebus vtilium rerum cognitionem colligere, quod imitari nostros doceo' ¹⁾).

* * *

Considering the preciousness of the messages announced in those letters, all possible care has been devoted to their study and reproduction. The reading was very difficult, as, with very few exceptions, all the documents reproduced here, are the rough drafts, with plenty of abbreviations, which the author used for his final copy ²⁾; in preparation of which he even noted down several changes meant as corrections, and used various spellings of names of persons and places : these, at least, are reproduced here as carefully as possible. The difficulty of these drafts is further caused by the use, for a large part of them, of a metallic style, or point, instead of the quill ; many letters written down by the feather were corrected by the new-fashioned 'pen', mostly in a weaker ink, which makes the reading particularly difficult in many places ³⁾. It thus occasioned an amount of textual notes, chosen ⁴⁾ and arranged so as to give as perfect an idea of the writer's mind as is ever possible ; to help the understanding, marks of punctuation and, occasionally, inverted commas even, have been inserted, so as to point out quotations which are often repeated ⁵⁾.

The perfectly exact reproduction of Auwater's drafts has been effected with the utmost care and attention : great pains have also been taken with the introductions and the notes ; and the reader's benevolence is requested for the English, in which the latter are expressed for utility's sake, considering that, besides the difficulty resulting from the accurate representing of the xvth century manuscripts, there was also the one of the limited supply of type in the 'good old-time office', which, as a rule, does not allow more than three weeks' space between the setting

¹⁾ Cp. further, pp 292, 41-42, 502, &c.

²⁾ Seventeen letters, couched in the peculiar Dutch of Utrecht, have been summarized ; moreover passages quoted from manuals that were to be printed, but of which the texts are unavailable (cp. p 22), have been omitted ; yet, addresses and dates, especially in Dutch messages, have been exactly reproduced with all the variants in the names of persons and places.

³⁾ Cp. further, pp 22-24 ; also, with reproductions, 204-05, 244-45, 316-19, and 500-01.

⁴⁾ At times a sentence is crossed off in one place to be repeated with a very slight change, — mostly even in the very order of the same words used ; — such variants are not mentioned, as it would have led to endless notes of hardly any significance.

⁵⁾ E. g., Boëthius' 'intempestivi funduntur vertice cani' : cp. pp 212, 25, 219, 45, 237, 42, &c.

and the final printing off, whereas, in other countries, months and months are granted to an author for the correcting of his book in proofs.

*
* * *

The matter for those notes and prefaces was, of course, hard to find in Louvain, of which the Old Library, rich in xviith century documents, had been destroyed : Dr Kuiper's work happily provided much help ¹⁾. Moreover a long life of study and research has provided ample information : of unique interest are the details of Auwater's death and succession ²⁾ which I found in the Brussels Archives, and which I was the first to use ³⁾ : deep gratitude for them is expressed to the *Archiviste Général* of the Realm. My investigations during several years provided an ample supply of documents, in so far that I could add 22 letters to the 186 of the *Epistolarium* ⁴⁾. Amongst them some were as good as unknown, as that of Philip-William of Nassau, of July 24, 1568, to the Louvain University ⁵⁾, and that of Auwater to Plantin's son-in-law, July 24, 1575 ⁶⁾. Unfortunately, advancing age has now made travelling for further inquiries an impossibility, excluding even visits of the historical treasures gathered in the near Netherlands ⁷⁾. I am therefore the gladder to give grateful evidence of the generous help I have experienced : my dear old student, Dr Fr. SCHAUWERS, of Brussels Royal Library, has procured me reproductions of texts to which constant reference is made, and for which most respectful thanks are expressed ⁸⁾. The wording of the copies of three letters to Andrew WÆLKENS, *Epp* 191, 193 and 195, in the Utrecht MS 983 ⁹⁾, was most graciously provided in photographs by the Librarian of Utrecht University, for which I offer most hearty thanks. The rich supply of prefaces and introductory poems, found in Auwater's manuals, were made accessible to me by the kindness of the University Librarian of Amsterdam, who provided, from the 1562-edition ¹⁰⁾, the text of the letter to the four brothers de Melun, January 21, 1560 ¹¹⁾, as well as the

¹⁾ *Cornelius Valerius en Sebastianus Foxius Morzillus als Bronnen van Coornhert* : Harderwijk, 1941 (= Kuiper).

²⁾ Viz., the nine original deeds in FUL, 1441, connected with Auwater ; they are referred to as *AuwaterDoc.*, 1-9, and fully expanded in Part IV, *Exequies and Will*, pp 528-43.

³⁾ Cp. pp 6, sq, 528, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Analecta Epistolica*, pp 356-407.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 380-82.

⁶⁾ London, British Museum : *Bibl. Harl.*, 7011 : cp. pp 397-98.

⁷⁾ Cp. further, p 23.

⁸⁾ Such as that of Th. Simar's *Lettres Inédites du XVI^e et XVII^e Siècle* (in *Musée Belge*, XII, 217-64).

⁹⁾ Cp. further, pp 369-72, 384-86, 392-93.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. further, p 378.

¹¹⁾ Cp. further, pp 377-80.

verses by Auwater *ad puerum Grammaticæ studiosum* ¹⁾, and those by James MARCHANT to the author ²⁾ : hearty thanks are offered to him on that account. Also to the Conservator of the Antwerp Plantin Museum, who most generously supplied the wording of the introductory letters to some of the rarest and most precious copies entrusted to his care : like to *De Sphæra*, 1561 ³⁾, to the *Physicæ Institutio*, 1556 ⁴⁾, to the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, of March 5, 1570 ⁵⁾, as well as William Canter's praise of his Master's manuals, in the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* of 1573 ⁶⁾. I further add the expression of my deepest gratitude to Miss Antoinette SCHAEPMAN, secretary of the Pont Institute, The Hague, who has always proved ready to offer her most experienced help at whatever difficulty turned up ; she procured most interesting photos of documents, such as that of Auwater's medal ⁷⁾, and that with the text of the letter to Hopper ⁸⁾ : the expression of my gratitude naturally seems to me to fall far short of what is due to her incessant and most welcome assistance.

* * *

After having helped to issue the volume of the Life of the Founder of the *Trilingue*, and the four of the History of the thirty first years of that great Institute, the eminent generosity of the FONDATION UNIVERSITAIRE has even made possible a continuation of the account of Louvain's Grand School by the publishing of this material, which had been waiting two centuries to be edited, and was then lost sight of for two more. The text of this record is now at any scholar's disposition, thanks to the great kindness of the President of the FONDATION, Mr Jean WILLEMS, and the ever ready intercession of the Secretary, Mr Jean MASURE, without whose help and practical intervention this hard and time-taking deciphering and reproducing of the old documents, would have hardly been possible. Most hearty thanks are offered to them.

* * *

Like for the *Busleyden* and for the four parts of my *History of the Trilingue*, the most welcome help has been given to me also for this work by the devotedness of my Secretary Miss Charlotte SCHAEPMAN. By her constant readiness to compare the text composed with my manuscript, and the troublesome correcting of the often very extensive introductions and notes with their numerous details, a large amount of the exactitude of what is exposed in this book, is due to her never-failing attention. She, moreover, took an ample share in the making up of the list of Works of Reference, as also in the endless task of

¹⁾ Cp. further, p 463.

³⁾ Cp. further, pp 361-63.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 386-89.

⁷⁾ Cp. p *it.*

²⁾ Cp. further, pp 463-64.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 375-77.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 464-65.

⁸⁾ Cp. pp 363-65.

recording persons' names, and form them into the Index, of which the contents were continuously enlarged, checked and corrected as the work advanced. To her keen attention and untiring devotedness is due, in a large measure, the exactitude and reliability of the texts of this book and of its extensive information.

As for my former volumes, I have been favoured once more by the most valuable assistance of my dear friend and colleague, Professor Canon René DRAGUET. He has helped me with many a difficult passage, and cleared up many a dark allusion, especially in Greek. He moreover supplied me with what is most welcome in a work which actually goes in against the generally accepted opinion : it was most comfortable to feel from the encouraging approval of his keen perspicacity that the arguments prove sound and reliable, and are fully able to exercise a corrective influence about some of our great predecessors in this University, whose fame has suffered from the immixing of interests which lack all connection with truth and reality.

Louvain, November 25, 1957.

CORNELII VALERII AB AUWATER EPISTOLAE ET CARMINA

I. THE LETTERS

INTRODUCTION

The Documents.

- A Researches about Erasmus and humanistic activity in the Netherlands, which, for years, monopolized all the time left free by a heavy professorate, occasioned regular and protracted visits to libraries and archives in Germany, Switzerland and the Scandinavian North. On one of them, the learned historian of Cologne University, archivist Hermann KEUSSEN, mentioned a bundle of old private documents, apparently connected with Louvain, being offered for sale in an old-curiosity shop. The set was bought ¹⁾, and proved to be a medley of xvith and xviith century notes and rough drafts, mostly in a tryingly indistinct small writing, and in a hopeless disorder. Patiently sorted out according to the sizes of the paper ²⁾ and to the various hands, they at once revealed several alphabetically arranged lists of linguistic or historic, geographical or cultural details about antiquity, formed by passages copied out whilst reading or studying; also, quires of explanations on works of authors, from Herodotus and Cicero to Aulus Gellius and Valla; further, a large amount of longer or shorter notes on orthography, or on Latin, and even on

¹⁾ It has been referred to in *HTL*, II, vi, III, x, 281, iv, vii, 454-456, — and ample use has been made of it for that *History*.

²⁾ Generally the papers are about the quarto size; still several quires are made by folding them up in the length or in the breadth.

Greek, metrics ; besides compositions of evidently personal interest.

- B The greater part of those documents are in very small, thin and compressed writing, which proved to be that of Cornelius Valerius van Auwater, professor of Latin in the Louvain *Trilingue* from 1557 to 1578 ¹⁾ ; some are in the thick-lined, broad hand of his colleague Thierry de Langhe, Langius, Greek professor from 1560 to 1578 ²⁾ ; whereas others belong to the xviith century : one of them, a Latin lexicon, was '*inceptum 2^a Februarij 1604*', according to the inscription on its first page ³⁾. Those papers and notes are occasionally mentioned in the documents of the time. Thus the list of '*Voces et locutiones aliquot barbaræ, Latine redditæ*' ⁴⁾, is referred to by Cornelius van Auwater in his letter to Christopher Plantin, on July 17, 1575, as having reached the number of seven hundred ⁵⁾. There is further a partly illustrated collection of Latin epigraphs, ascribed to Rome, Naples and Verona, Padua and other places of Italy, of '*Gallia Cisalpina*' and of Spain : several of them are provided with critical notes, and compared with contemporary epitaphs ⁶⁾. The collection also comprizes several of the professor's introductions to new matters, and to texts which he was going to explain ; it also brings two funeral orations by him : one in memory of his predecessor Nannius ⁷⁾ ; the other, an *Oratio Funebri habita Louanij apud Augustinianos in Funere Caroli V Cæsaris*, January 3, 1559 ⁸⁾. Moreover, there were, disseminated right and left throughout the papers, a large amount of verses ; amongst them the inscriptions designed for the entrance of Charles V in Utrecht in 1540 and in 1545-46, and the poems celebrating those or other public events, besides several smaller compositions to honour a deceased acquaintance,

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 270-81, IV, 294, 296, *sq.*

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 200, b ; *HTL*, IV, 265-68.

³⁾ *AuwA*, 93-131.

⁴⁾ *AuwA*, 133-50 : the first are : Abbas — Cenobitarcha ; Abbatissa — Antistita ; Abi a sole — Absiste a sole, a lumine solis ; Abscondit se — Abdit se ; &c.

⁵⁾ *PlantE*, IV, 301 ; *Kuiper*, 149.

⁶⁾ *AuwColl.*, 11, v-16, r ; *HTL*, III, 317, IV, x.

⁷⁾ *AuwColl.*, 17, r-20, v ; *HTL*, IV, 454-72.

⁸⁾ *AuwColl.*, 21, r-42, r.

or to convey a message of gratitude or of friendship ¹⁾. Most precious of all, however, are the rough drafts of 186 letters, chiefly dating from 1546 to 1551, which provide very welcome up-to-now ignored information about Auwater's development as teacher, and as author of a series of admirable handbooks ²⁾.

- c Those documents were left with all the professor's writings to the *Trilingue*, where Valerius Andreas saw them, and recorded them in 1623 : he closes the list of Auwater's works in his *Bibliotheca Belgica* with the words : 'Vidi præterea varias *Cornelii Orationes* ac *Præfationes* in Professionis suæ auspiciis dictas ; itemque in *funere Petri Nannii* ; & *Caroli V. Cæsaris* : aliaque quæ in Collegio Trilingui manuss. asservantur. Vtinam, rei litterariæ bono, lucem ea aliquando aspiciant' ³⁾. In the second edition, twenty years later, Cornelius van Auwater's manuscripts are mentioned in the same terms ; only the last wish is left out ⁴⁾ : Andreas may have thought of editing some of those writings, but probably realized that it was easier wished than done : indeed, the original manuscripts could not be given to any printer, and he himself may even have found them too hard, or too long and tedious, to be deciphered. That also would explain how only the funeral oration on Charles V was ever published, as it is the only document in the whole collection written in a large, clear hand, being probably the copy which Cornelius, considering his weak eyes, had had made to read out from the pulpit ⁵⁾.
- d When, a century later, John-Noel Paquot wrote a biography of Auwater, and provided a list of his writings, he had to close the latter with these words : '*Valerius* laissa encore en Ms. α. *Oratio in funere Petri Nannii*. β. *Variæ Orationes, ac Præfationes in Professionis suæ auspiciis dictæ*. γ. Et d'autres pièces, que *Valère André* a

¹⁾ *AuwCar.*, 1-32, 33-98 ; *AuwB*, 2-6.

²⁾ *AuwEp.*, 1, r-54, r.

³⁾ *Bibliotheca Belgica* : Louvain, Henry Hastenius, 1623 : 222-23 ; *HTL*, II, 236, IV, 454.

⁴⁾ *BibBelg.* (James Zegers, 1643), 166.

⁵⁾ Nicolas Vernulæus, *Epitome Historiarum* : Louvain, 1654 (edited by his successor Bern. Heymbach).

vûes au Collège des Trois-Langues : mais on n'y trouve aujourd'hui que les débris d'une Bibliothèque, où il y avait beaucoup de richesses Littéraires' ¹⁾). Fortunately some of the lost documents came to light twenty-five years ago from the safe refuge whereto they had been transferred from the *Trilingue*, no doubt by one of her professors looking for a shelter in days when war and destruction chased them from Louvain in the latter half of the seventeenth century ²⁾). It took a long time before those documents could be examined closely so as to be sifted and placed in some order, and only in the forced seclusion of the first forties, the difficult and seemingly endless deciphering of the many letters was brought to a satisfactory close. Their text has since been most useful for the *History of the Trilingue* in the forties of the sixteenth century ³⁾; and is now offered here, almost as a continuation of that *History*.

- E To be true, Auwater did not yet belong then to the staff of the grand Institute : he was, however, one of the fittest erudites that ever were formed there ; he thoroughly understood the spirit of the School, and he helped to extend its influence far beyond the realm of grammar and of literature, which formed its curriculum : indeed, as a genuine *Trilinguist*, he bestowed the benefit of his rightly appreciating judgment and of his natural orderliness to several subjects of human knowledge ⁴⁾), realizing that all right science is to be derived from, and consequently adapted to, the object that is studied. And as to the branch which he was to teach, his merits were quite as great : his was a beneficent, blissful influence after the fitful and brilliant, but chiefly selfish, frankly self-admiring show of Nannius. That predecessor was, in many ways, as the opposite of the steady, sound, and, above all, self-sacrificing Goclenius ⁵⁾), who chiefly aimed at the unstinted compre-

¹⁾ Paquot, xii (1768), 155 ; *HTL*, ii, 236.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 454, sq ; *Busl.*, xi, 108.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, ii, 112, 119, 177, 236, 352, 480, iii, 271-281, iv, 454, sq.

⁴⁾ Viz., astronomy, cosmography, ethics, physics, &c.

⁵⁾ Conrad Wackers von Gockelen, Goclenius, born at Mengerhausen, in Waldeck, studied in Cologne from November 1510, and was amongst the students of the Louvain Castle who matriculated on

hension of the texts he exposed for the benefit of his hearers. Auwater, fully sharing the views of that admirable Professor, reintroduced into the Latin lectures the hegemony of thorough, logic and judicious study, based on an ever growing intimacy with the great models; he thus continued the eminently successful work he himself had done already in imitation of his grand Master for grammar and for some parts of philosophy, when tutoring young men preparatory to higher studies. No wonder that, in his turn, he formed a unique pleiad of disciples, from Canter to Schott, headed by the great Tacitus scholar, and that he certainly delayed for decads and decads the reign of sprightly shallowness, of sophistical affectation, of brilliant inanity, by which Lips' successors started the way down to decadence in Latin studies.

Family.

F CORNELIUS VAN AUWATER, born at Utrecht ¹⁾ in 1512, was the youngest child of Wouter Cornelisz van Auwater, which

February 28, 1512. By 1519, he had become known to Erasmus for his excellence, and at Barlandus' leave, November 30, 1519, he was appointed as his successor. With him the scales turned decidedly in favour of the *Trilingue*: the auditory, built in 1520 for 300 hearers, had to be enlarged for 600 by 1524, and, even then, the Latin professor had to give frequently, from May 1528 on, a double series of lectures. Not only was he admirable for his teaching and for his example, but he was the chief means by which the scientific spirit of all study was introduced there, as the precious legacy of Erasmus to the School. All knowledge and teaching was to be based exclusively on the study of the object under consideration, and all tradition and exponents' authority was rejected as impertinent. Goclenius thus proposed as matter for Latin the language used by the best authors of Rome; he helped and enriched it by the acquaintance made with all influential facts from history and geography, from religion and laws. His method was meant to be as an example, and it was soon applied by his enthusiastic hearers to Jurisprudence and Bible Study, to Cosmography, Anatomy, Geography, and to all other sciences. He thus brought great glory to Louvain, and an immense benefit to Humanity, although, unfortunately, his constant study and teaching caused his untimely death on January 25, 1539: cp. *HTL*, I-IV, *passim*; *HEpU*, 432, b.

¹⁾ In his *Oratio Funebris* on Charles V, f 7, v, Auwater describes the future Emperor's preceptor Adrian of Utrecht as: ille... qui Traiecti ad Bataurorum fines vrbe nobilissima, quæ mea quoque patria est, humili quondam loco natus...: *AuwColl.*, 27, v.

caused him to be called Woutersz, VALERIUS ¹⁾; his proper name 'van Auwater' ²⁾, translated *Veteraquarius*, *Aquaveris* ³⁾, had no connection at all with his birth-place; it is even occasionally followed by *Trajectinus* ⁴⁾. The boy did not enjoy very long the love and care of his parents: his mother died when he was four ⁵⁾, and his father, who seems to have lost by that time all courage and all solicitude for the family goods, followed her soon to the grave. Their youngest children, for certain Cornelius and his sister Stephana, were taken up by their mother's sister, the widow van Zyl, who treated and educated them most affectionately.

- g The family is briefly described in Cornelius' last will of July 29, 1578 ⁶⁾. He mentions there his elder brother Ernest, of whom two children were still alive, Arnold and Gertrude van Auwater. There was further an elder sister Margaret, the widow of James Jansz, Janszoon, 'vuyten Wael', with her two sons, Walter and Paul 'Vuyten Wael'. From the following letters it appears that Cornelius had a second brother, John, who had gone to try his luck in the duchy of Jülich, where, as time went on, he married; he died, long before his day, leaving a daughter, who remained with her mother, and a son, James, who came to Utrecht ⁷⁾:

¹⁾ Since centuries the name Valerius has been used as equivalent to Wouter, Walter: Paquot, xii, 145.

²⁾ In the rough drafts of the letters the signature is not added: — it occurs only five times in this collection: in *Ep* 15: Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiectinus; *Epp* 85 & 102: Cornelis Valerius van auwater; in *Epp* 151 & 171: Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht. — In the regulations of the Utrecht group of students in Louvain, *Ep* 3, he is indicated as 'Cornelio ab Auwater Bedello'. In a poem of 1540, he signs: 'Cor. V. Veteraquar.': *AuCar.*, 80; in another of the same period: 'Cornelius Veteraquarius': *ib.*, 56; in July 1544, 'Cornelius Val. ab auwat.': *ib.*, 49; in May 1575, 'Cor. Valer. Vltraiect.': *ib.*, 65.

³⁾ Macropedius, in the address of *Ep* 52, calls him 'Cornelio Veteraquario seu Traiectino'.

⁴⁾ *Ep* 15 is signed: Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiectinus.

⁵⁾ Matrem amisit quadrimus: *VAndEx.*, 55.

⁶⁾ *Test.*, 1, r, v.

⁷⁾ Cornelius mentions him in his letter of September 1548 to Lambert Canter, saying that he did not just then write to him, nor to any of his friends or relatives: *Ep* 25.

he was a kind of Jack of all trades ; by August 1549, he married a young girl from Amersfoort against the wish of her parents : on the request of his sister's husband, Cornelius gave to the young couple the little he had saved from his own inheritance, which had dwindled down chiefly through the cost of his studies ¹⁾. James does not seem to have lived long : at any rate no mention is made in his uncle's will either of him or of any children that he might have left ; very little, indeed, is said of him in the following letters, in which there is no mention at all of Ernest, nor of Margaret, nor their families. On the contrary, most frequent reference is made to Stephana, Cornelius' younger sister ²⁾, with whom he had been entrusted to the motherly care of their aunt, the *matertera* of this correspondence, who educated them with the same hearty love and provident solicitude as she did her own children, a daughter, Elizabeth who, in the thirties, married Arnold van Honthorst ³⁾, and a son Elias ⁴⁾. The latter was duly trained, and entered the service of Adrian de Renesse, the scholaster of St. Martin's, and of his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde ⁵⁾, as secretary and tutor. In his letters Cornelius expresses his deep affection to his cousins, and an ever rejuvenescent gratitude to his aunt, as long as they lived : in his letter to the vicar Andrew Waelkens, of July 24, 1565 ⁶⁾, neither Elias, nor his mother is mentioned, though they would have been naturally referred to : no doubt they had died by then, as is definitely stated for Elizabeth ; in fact, the well-beloved *consobrina* is mentioned with the the sad apposition '*piæ memoriæ*'.

- H Auwater's sister Stephana had recently married when, from Louvain, where he was still at studies, he wrote, on January 5, 1537, to her and her husband ⁷⁾ : the latter, John, son of Philip, Philippi, or Philipsz, van der Mate, or de Maete ⁸⁾, had at least started preparing for a juridical career, and from the allusions in several of the letters in this collection, it seems as if he was connected with some

¹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 72, a, 144.

²⁾ Cp. further, *Intr.*, p and w.

³⁾ Cp. *Epp* 1, b-d, 19, b.

⁷⁾ *Ep* 2.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 2.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 80, b.

⁶⁾ *Ep* 191.

⁸⁾ Kuiper, 38, 72, 153.

court of justice ; he wanted to improve his situation by an academical degree, for which he kept studying ¹⁾, and even planned leaving for some university in France as late as May 1549 ²⁾. As often happens to young families, they occasionally were in want of financial help, which their brother Cornelius was ready to give them ³⁾ ; it may have been an open secret, which would explain how the Kuylen castellan paid to them the money which Cornelius had requested to be handed to Bruno van Cuyck ⁴⁾. As de Maete did not make any mention of that payment, Cornelius was compelled to claim it ⁵⁾, which occasioned a temporary chill, in so far that, when in 1551, their son Philip was sent to Louvain to start his studies, they considered it necessary to apply to Macropedius to recommend the young man to his own uncle ⁶⁾. The latter was not remiss at all, and in the preface to his *De Sphæra*, 1561, he mentions that he taught his nephew, as well as several other relations ⁷⁾. In his uncle's will Philip is recorded as 'doctor', probably of a French or Italian University ; along with him are named his two sisters 'Gerritghe' and 'Aeltge', Gerarda and Alida, and their widowed mother 'Stephany', the last surviving of Cornelius' near family ⁸⁾.

First Training.

- i Cornelius had not been abundantly provided for ; as he proved quiet, intelligent and submissive, his guardians, — amongst whom were, most probably, the brothers John Baptist and Bruno van Cuyck ⁹⁾, — succeeded in getting him accepted as choir-boy in St. Martin's ; as such he was taught singing and Latin, although, as he owned in March 1551, he much preferred playing to learning in those early days ¹⁰⁾. In the years spent in the service of the choir, he gained the lifelong friendship and protection of the scholaster Adrian de Renesse ¹¹⁾ ; he also became intimately acquainted

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 49, a.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 57, a.

³⁾ Cp. *Epp* 53, 144.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Epp* 144, 148.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Epp* 145, 148.

⁶⁾ *Ep* 180, a, 1, sq.

⁷⁾ Kuiper, 72, 74, 149 : they were taught astronomy and geography, besides Latin.

⁸⁾ Cp. *Test.*, 1, r, v.

⁹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 16, b-c, 20, b.

¹⁰⁾ *Ep* 152, a.

¹¹⁾ *Ep* 1, b-d.

with those who were his well-wishers and his staunch intimates in later life, the brothers John Baptist and Bruno van Cuyck ¹⁾, as well as, amongst the canons, with the great artist John Scorel ²⁾. Probably thanks to those friends, Cornelius could enter in 1529 the St. Jerome School, where, about that time, the famous Macropedius had started his function of *archididascalus* ³⁾. Beginning his regular studies at the rather advanced age of seventeen, Auwater displayed an exceptional eagerness and aptitude, which secured him so much success that, after three years, in 1532, he was sent to continue his training in Louvain, thanks, once more, to his friends and protectors ⁴⁾.

- J In the Brabant University, Cornelius went through the studies of the Faculty of Arts ⁵⁾, but devoted, without doubt, all his attention and energy to the lectures of the *Trilingue*. He became an assiduous disciple, especially of Goclenius, who had a far-going influence on him ⁶⁾. Thanks to the great Master, Auwater acquired a thorough acquaintance, not only with Latin language and literature, but also with the pedagogic and scientific principles that were as the life of Busleyden School ⁷⁾. In his ceaseless quest for a sound authority to every bit of his knowledge, he set to look for information in all authors on Roman history and civilization, so as to understand the better the writings of the great literators, which he never seems to have read or studied without taking notes continually; they made him one of the greatest erudites of that time, as years went on, and created, moreover, the rich set of manuscript collections on various matters, which, notwithstanding their humble get-up, prove as copious, as instructive and, for certain, as painfully exact as the best of our modern Handbooks and *Monumenta* ⁸⁾. Cornelius apparently endeavoured to under-

¹⁾ *Epp* 16, b-e, 20, b. ²⁾ *Epp* 6, b-c, &c. ³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 11, c, also b-h.

⁴⁾ Most probably he was effectually helped by Scholaster de Renesse.

⁵⁾ Unfortunately the *Acta Facultatis Artium* are missing from 1511 to 1572: FUL, 712, 713.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 4-5; *HTL*, II, 91-115, 241-47, III, 538-40, 572, &c.

⁷⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 444-46, 449-53, 517.

⁸⁾ Cp. the ample notes and lists written down by Auwater in *AuwA*, *AuwB* and *AuwC*.

stand fully whatever came within his ken : he even seems to have started juridical studies, which, by 1550, he still was engaged in, not to secure a title, but the knowledge that justifies it ¹⁾).

K Unfortunately time was lacking, for, from about 1534 ²⁾, most of his free hours were taken up by the tutoring of rich students in languages, rhetoric ³⁾, astronomy, geography and other branches. His pupils became more numerous as years advanced ⁴⁾, in so far that he took a room in the house of the doctor of both Laws, Lambert van der Haer ⁵⁾, where he could give lessons to richer students, some of whom even resided in that same house. In 1561, he recalled in the preface to his *De Sphæra* to William van Heeteren, bailiff of the Johannite Order at Utrecht, how twenty-four years earlier, he had dictated to him and to some of his intimate friends the first elements of astronomy, whilst sheltered by one and the same roof ⁶⁾. No wonder that his townsmen at study in Louvain chose him as the *bedellus* of the *collegium* which they formed ⁷⁾; in that quality, he

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 131.

²⁾ When in the summer of 1543, Auwater arranged his *Brevis Narratio* in verse, adding a chronologic distich '*In Cæsaris Adventum*': *Car.*, 10; Gachard, 259; and dedicated to Nicolas Grudius what he had composed in honour of the Emperor, three years before, he mentions in his dedication :

nobis occulta negarunt
Fata quiete frui placita, munusque docendi
Inuictum voluere mihi, quo bina libenter
Lustra fere functus cælestia iussa facesso :

AuwCar., 9; Kuiper, 46.

³⁾ It was for some young students, attending his lessons in Louvain that Auwater made, in 1538, a kind of synopsis of rhetoric in the form of a *tabula*; eighteen years later, when expanding it into *In Universam Bene Dicendi Rationem Tabula* (Louvain, Birckman, 1556), he recalls the humble beginning in his preface : Kuiper, 42.

⁴⁾ By teaching just those parts of a branch which are actually important, and leaving out whatever is less better than lumber, he effectively prepared students for successful tests, and thus soon gained a well-deserved renown.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 21, b-c.

⁶⁾ *De Sphæra et primis Astronomiæ Rudimentis Libellus Vtilissimus* : Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1561; cp. *HTL*, III, 271; Kuiper, 41, 74, 80.

⁷⁾ The dean of that *collegium* in 1537 was Auwater's friend Lambert Cruute : *Ep* 18, b, and the procurator an Adrian Suius, van Zuylen : *Ep* 5.

acted as secretary, as prime mover, and, in case of dissensions, as the peacemaker : it testifies to his popularity and experience, to which even, a few years after his leave, a request was made to draw up from memory the regulations of which the text was lost again ¹⁾.

Teaching at Utrecht

- L The growing renown of the successful tutor caused him to be recalled to Utrecht in 1538, so as to become a *hypodidascalus*, under his former master Macropedius, in St. Jerome's. He started work, and from the very beginning he applied the principles which he had learned in the *Trilingue* : he freed the matter he taught from all superfluous, though time-honoured, lumber, and he only communicated for grammar and style what was actually based on reality, on the indisputable authority of authors like Cicero, Quintilian, or of equivalent models. The visit with which the Emperor Charles honoured Utrecht from August 14 to 19, 1540 ²⁾, gave him the occasion to place his aptitude at the disposition of his townsmen, composing several of the inscriptions in Latin verse, such as the four distichs inscribed on the sides of the pedestal of a statue of '*Invidia*' by John Scorel, which, during the festivities, was solemnly set fire to and burned ³⁾.
- M Harman van Borculo, the Utrecht printer ⁴⁾, considered the feast as the finest that was ever witnessed outside of Italy, and wished to make a record of it. He applied to Auwater, who described the adorned town and the Emperor's reception, quoting the inscriptions, and sketching Scorel's symbolic statue of *Invidia* ⁵⁾. That report was already issued, anonymously, on August 15, 1540, as *Brevis*

¹⁾ Cp. the letter of December 31, 1541 to the 'decanus' Antony van Aemstel van Mynden : *Ep* 5.

²⁾ It was on that occasion that Charles took possession of the Utrecht province; having sworn the oath, he received that of the Bishop, of the provosts and of the deans : Gachard, 161.

³⁾ *AuwCar.*, 96.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 9, c; Borculous advocated the issue by these words : 'vt modeste dicam, Nihil extra Italiam simile visum est' : cp. Kuiper, 44.

⁵⁾ Cp. further, *Carm*, 5.

descriptio eorum, quæ in Aduentum... D. N. Caroli V. Rom. Imp. Avg. a S. P. Q. Traiect. apparata sunt, Veluti, Arcus Triumphal. Statuæ Colosseæ, aliaque id genus pleraque cum carminibus & inscriptionibus ¹⁾). On the last days of that same year, Prince René of Nassau was appointed 'Stadhouder', Governor, of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht and the rest of the Northern Netherlands; in the following months, he was introduced solemnly into Utrecht: Auwater, who had celebrated the appointment by some verses ²⁾, composed, on that occasion, a few poems, and amongst them, a distich, of which he claimed the authorship in his letter to Adrian de Renesse, of July 15, 1541 ³⁾. Still that inauguration, hearty and spontaneous though it was, could hardly be compared with the one of Charles in the preceding year; it rather seems to have rendered it even more glorious. At any rate, it led Auwater to revise the report he had made of it in 1540 for the printer Borculous: he completely remoulded it; he enriched it and cast it into verse; it thus became the *Brevis Narratio*, which was dedicated in 1543 to Nicolas Grudius, secretary of the Golden Fleece ⁴⁾. Two years later, Charles V returned to Utrecht, where he held the meeting of the Golden Fleece ⁵⁾: once again Auwater composed inscriptions ⁶⁾, and wrote a report in verse, dedicated to Adrian Marius, Chancellor of Gelderland ⁷⁾, under the title: *Gratulatio de nouo Cæsaris aduentu Equitumque summi Ordinis Velleris Aurei* ⁸⁾. Both that *Gratulatio* of 1546, and the enlarged *Breuis Narratio* of 1543, were edited, or reprinted by William

¹⁾ NijKron., I, 699.

²⁾ Cp. *Carm*, 8, 9.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 3: Auwater judged it necessary to remind the Dean, on July 15, 1541, that a distich was wrongly ascribed in Brussels to somebody else.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 167, b; *Auwater*, 6-22, 42.

⁵⁾ Gachard, 314-30: arriving on December 30, 1545, Charles V stayed there till February 3, 1546.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 6, 7.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 167, b; *HTL*, II, 432-34, 452, sq.

⁸⁾ *Auwater*, 23-32; Kuiper, 52-55.

Mennentius¹⁾, along with *Adriani Scorelii Batavi Poemata*, in 1566²⁾.

N Those compositions, made on the spur of the moment, were never intended to be taken as if claiming a place by the side of the *Æneis* or the *Heroides*; still they seem to have highly pleased as well the leading men of Utrecht as the two surviving *Fratres Belgæ*. They enhanced Auwater's fame and the esteem which he had rightly gained already by his teaching, although he himself was not quite satisfied, since, as he declared in one of his poems³⁾,

male grata iuuentus

Non bene respondet nostro persæpe labori.

Conscientious masters feel more the failure of their efforts on bad pupils than their beneficent influence on good ones: Auwater, in fact, does nowhere mention the splendid results which he reached with young men like George Rataller⁴⁾; nor does he refer to the eminent services which he rendered to the school, and which secured him Macropedius' most hearty affection⁵⁾; they made him very dear to several conspicuous men connected with St. Jerome's, being either favourers, like Lambert Canter⁶⁾, or old students, like John Lent⁷⁾ and William van Diemen⁸⁾, or even colleagues, like Arnold van Eyk⁹⁾.

O The excellence of Auwater's teaching was such that,

¹⁾ William Mennentius, Mennens, or Mens, of Antwerp (1525-1608: cp. *HTL*, iv, 94), a poet, who besides, took an interest in theology, in medicine and chemistry, edited, posthumously, the poetry of Adrian of Schoorl, Schoreel — who had apparently nothing in common with the artist-canon John Scorel (cp. *Ep* 6, *b c*) except the birth-place —: cp. Paquot, xv, 66-68; *BibBelg.*, 17; Kuiper, 44, *sq*, 52, *sq*.

²⁾ The book was printed by Christ. Plantin in 1566; in the dedicatory letter of September 13, 1563, Mennentius announces that, on account of 'argumenti atque stili affinitatem', Auwater had allowed him to add, to Adr. v. Schoorl's poems, the 'Heroico carmine exaratos Triumphos'. The *Brevis Narratio*, pp 72-81, contains verses on Charles V's return to his Empire (pp 79-81; *AuwCar.*, 96); the *Gratulatio*, pp 82-88, is also enriched by distichs (*Epp* 6 & 7). Cp. *Carm*, 10, 15; Paquot, xii, 149; Kuiper, 44-47, 52-55, 350, *sq*.

³⁾ In the dedication of the *Brevis Narratio* to Nicolas Grudius: *AuwCar.*, 9; Kuiper, 46.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 14, *a, b*.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 11, *b-h*.

⁶⁾ *Ep* 12, *a-b*.

⁷⁾ *Ep* 10, *b*.

⁸⁾ *Ep* 9, *b*.

⁹⁾ *Ep* 181, *b*.

although one of the youngest collaborators in St. Jerome's, he was entrusted with the most important function, the lecture, namely, of the branch which is only taught in the final stage, dialectics. He did not follow the mediæval tradition, but, imitating the great Rudolph Agricola ¹⁾, he threw over all lumber, and only proposed, in a most choice Latin ²⁾, just that which he judged necessary and indispensable on the authority of sound ground-work, such as the *Organon*, and of models, like the *De Oratore* and the *Institutio*. After having dictated his lectures for some time, he was unable to withstand the request of his constantly growing audience, and had them printed as *Tabulæ totius Dialectices*, issued by Harman Borculous, at Utrecht, in 1545, the date of the dedication being May 23 ³⁾. The book proved so efficient and suitable that, before the year was out, it was reprinted in Basle : it is one of the eminent services which Auwater rendered to instruction, and one of his most effective claims to glory.

Departure from Utrecht.

P Unfortunately for Auwater, circumstances were not favourable all round. On his return to Utrecht, he had accepted the hospitality of his *matertera* van Zyl ⁴⁾, whose house his sister Stephana had left on her marriage with John Philipsz de Maete ⁵⁾. On the other hand, his aunt's daughter, Elizabeth van Zyl, had married Arnold van Honthorst, who was thus introduced into the family : like his father Walter, the new cousin seems to have been teaching and tutoring ⁶⁾. Besides them and his cousin Elias,

¹⁾ Author of the innovating *De Inventionē Dialectica* : cp. *HTL*, I, 148-63, 394.

²⁾ He described it most modestly in his preface : 'methodo breuiter et latine complecti ea, quæ longis aliorum præceptis ineleganter continebantur'.

³⁾ The title further mentions : *Artium reliquarum instrumenti, præcepta utilissima breviter complectentes, ordine perspicuo digestæ* : Paquot, XII, 150.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, *Intr.*, G.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 2, a.

⁶⁾ In August 1550, Walter van Honthorst with his son Arnold came to Louvain to look for lodgings for their pupils : Auwater helped him : *Ep* 114, a ; maybe he is referred to in the last lines of *Ep* 12.

there lived also a sister of the young husband, Elizabeth van Honthorst ¹⁾, probably as a help and assistant to the *matertera*, who was advancing in age. It occasioned an undue familiarity with the young *hypodidascalus*, which led to the birth of two children, Anna and Elizabeth. The connection soon was realized as highly undesirable, for the young woman could neither read, nor write ²⁾, and it looked a real pity that a man of Auwater's capacity should waste his life with a person that was utterly uncultivated. It, moreover, seemed a real loss for the community : for the services that the clever teacher was then rendering, would become almost impossible after some time, when his family would grow up. He himself must have considered that he was a lamentable failure, as he probably will have schemed a life devoted to teaching and study, and had dreamed to become, one day, a canon of the Chapter where, as a choir-boy, he had spent so many happy years.

q It was only natural that his real friends helped him in his sad circumstances, and encouraged him in his intention to break loose, and to devote himself to instruction and erudition throughout a life of steady work, of which he would employ part of the earnings to the welfare of those he had unduly called to life. No doubt, it was on that account that he left Utrecht in 1546, so as to avoid all further connection, as well as the inevitable obloquy, encouraged and helped as he was, no doubt, by the brothers van Cuyck ³⁾. He accepted a place of teacher at Zierikzee, where he, at once, applied himself most generously to the welfare of his pupils, and even started for them a practical concise Latin grammar, which he dictated in his lessons, but which afterwards was expanded into his *Institutiones Grammaticæ*. The excellence of the new teacher soon showed and gained him general appreciation. He became the friend of the receiver-general of Be-Ooster Scheldt, Jerome

¹⁾ Auwater's will calls her : 'Wouter Diericx dochter'; cp. *Epp* 72, a, 175, a : 'Elizabetha Walteri filia' : no doubt Walter van Honthorst, son of Dirck, Thierry : *Test.*, 2, r.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 192.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 16, e.

of 't Serooskercke, ¹⁾, and of his wife Eleanor Micault ²⁾ : it had a great influence on his career. As their eldest son Philibert was of age to start studies, they requested the clever teacher to become, for five years ³⁾, his preceptor, and to resort with him to Louvain. That request was granted with readiness and alacrity : already by the last days of 1546, Auwater had settled with his pupil in the house of his old host Lambert van der Haer ⁴⁾.

Private Tutor.

R The news that their townsman was working near the University as private tutor, soon reached the Utrecht acquaintances ; and before many days elapsed, the Scholaster Adrian de Renesse entrusted to him his nephew John, son of his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde ⁵⁾, who was joined by John van der Vecht ⁶⁾, as well as by a son of a staunch friend, John van Zudoert ⁷⁾ : to all of whom Cornelius started explaining dialectics, besides training them in Latin language and literature. With the 't Serooskercke family and with Zierikzee, he kept in close connection ; he often received the visit of a canon of that town, Antonius Ludovici van den Berch, Montanus, who, probably tutor of the Receiver's children, was regularly sent to see Philibert in

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 8, b.

²⁾ Eleanor Micault was the daughter of Charles V's councillor and receiver-general John : *HTL*, III, 273, 505 ; *Cran.*, 18, a, &c ; *MonHL*, 640 ; *BruxBas.*, I, 93 ; *MalInscr.*, 224. On a small piece of paper, on which there are a few verses celebrating the doctorate V. J. of Joachim Hopper (August 27, 1553 : *HTL*, IV, 324), Auwater wrote (*AuwCar.*, 34) : ' In obitum lectissimæ fæminæ Helionoræ a Micault uxoris Dñi Hieronymi a Seroeskercke, Equitis aurati &c', with these few lines : ' Matronas inter femina prima pias / bonas /, Tristi viro desiderium gnatisque reliquit / Corpore deposito sidera celsa petens... Helionora Micault patris de nomine dicta Matronarum ingens gloria, fidesque...' Evidently the lady died about that time.

³⁾ On December 31, 1550, Auwater wrote to Jerome, Philibert's father : ' me admones de tuo aduentu... ut cum iam extremus quinquennij, quo filium instituendum suscepi, labatur annus, noua conuentione continuetur institutio et docendi munus' &c : *Ep* 138, 1, sq ; it suggests the date at which Auwater started tutoring his son.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 21, b-c.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 19, b.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Ep* 15, b.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 75, b.

Louvain ¹⁾. No doubt through him he heard of the 'Leonardus' and of the other friends he had made at the Zierikzee School during his short stay there ²⁾; through him he also showed his gratitude by offering, on August 19, 1549, a copy of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, then printed in Paris ³⁾, to Paschasius Oom, the *Ludimagister*, — maybe his old principal, — as well as the promise to provide as many copies as would be desired for the pupils of the School, so that they might avail themselves of the manual which had been originally designed and started for them ⁴⁾.

s As the parents of Philibert of 't Serooskercke, and those of the other pupils entrusted to him, wished their sons to be trained to speak French, Auwater acquiesced, and removed with the four of them ⁵⁾ to Paris in the autumn of 1547. As they found the atmosphere of the town too oppressive ⁶⁾, they moved further to Orleans in November, two days after their arrival in the capital. Unfortunately there came rumours of a war, which King Henry II wanted to start against Charles V, with the help of the Protestant Princes and subjects in Germany, although he himself ruthlessly persecuted their fellow-believers in his own country. Auwater and his pupils removed to Paris, which, being much nearer to the Netherlands, would make a return home much easier if it should prove necessary ⁷⁾; indeed the hurricane, which had threatened a while, seemed to drive off. Arriving on the fourth day after Christmas 1547, they stayed in the French capital, and, to answer a general demand, Auwater even interviewed the publisher Michael de Vascosan ⁸⁾ for an edition of his *Tabulæ Dialectices*. That handbook was found to be so excellent ⁹⁾ that the printer managed to have the author appointed for public lectures on that matter in the University.

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 118, b.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 70, a.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 67, 1, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 70.

⁵⁾ Philibert of 't Serooskercke, John van Zudoert, John van der Vecht, John van Duvenvoerde, — besides their servants.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 15, 16, a.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Epp* 17, a b, 18, a, 19, a.

⁸⁾ Cp. *Ep* 26, c.

⁹⁾ It was printed by the end of January, or the first days of February, 1548: cp. *Ep* 19, 1, sq.

- T Those lectures were prevented by the re-awakening terror of hostilities, which made Jerome of 't Serooskercke send a messenger on horseback to urge an immediate return of the tutor and his pupils. In order to continue, at least for a time, their study of French, Auwater and his boys resorted to Tournai ¹⁾. They found accommodation at the house of the Dean, Peter Barbirius, who had been a friend of Erasmus ²⁾, as Auwater wrote, on February 15, 1548, to Adrian of Renesse, the Utrecht Scholaster ³⁾. They stayed there some months ⁴⁾, until, at the request of 't Serooskercke's father, they returned for their University studies to Louvain, passing by Brussels ⁵⁾. They took up again their abode with van der Haer, 'beyond the Augustines', in the first days of September 1548 ⁶⁾; for, although for some time they had contemplated returning to France, there seemed to be no possibility to realize that plan ⁷⁾.
- U As is fully proved by the following correspondence, Cornelius van Auwater took up his work in Louvain most zealously and most regularly, and reaped an ample success. Yet it is more than a mere accident that, although longing for his native town ⁸⁾, he did not put a foot in Utrecht all the time that these letters reach, from the summer of 1546 ⁹⁾ on, notwithstanding the insisting invitations of a Renesse ¹⁰⁾, or the tempting company of his hosts, Lambert van der Haer and his wife, going there on a visit ¹¹⁾. He stayed at his task, living a stern and severe life, working

¹⁾ *Epp* 19, a, 26, a b.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 28, b-i.

³⁾ *Ep* 19.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Epp* 20, a, 21, a-c, 28, a, 31, a.

⁵⁾ *Ep* 24, a, 22, a, 1, sq, 23, a b, 1, sq.

⁶⁾ *Epp* 25, 1, sq, 26, b, 28, 1, sq, 29, 31, a.

⁷⁾ *Epp* 23, a b, 26, b, 163, a.

⁸⁾ Cp. *Ep* 166, in which mentioning his *patria*, he adds, *qua inuitus careo*; in that, and in many other letters, he expresses his longing to end there his days: cp. *Epp* 24, 81, 87, 96, 103, 131, &c.

⁹⁾ In May 1551, he writes to Gisbert van Bairn: *toto hoc quinquennio... patria abfui*: *Ep* 163.

¹⁰⁾ In September-October 1548, he apologizes for not having come to greet him 'die Mercuriali' with his nephew: *Ep* 27, a. On June 1, 1550, he states that he would not accept Lady of Rennenberg's suggestion and follow her son to Utrecht, if she should require: *Ep* 94, a.

¹¹⁾ *Ep* 93, a.

well and hard, and doing an inestimable amount of good to studies and instruction. He thus atoned most generously for the past error. Moreover, with the help of his great friends John and Bruno van Cuyck, he provided for his daughters; he most generously gave them all the surplus of his earnings, settling upon them whatever he could save, in the form of liferents ¹⁾. Although he had been invested with a minor prebend in St. Martin's ²⁾, he decidedly abstained from availing himself of what was a kind of money-making in those days, which he blamed in many letters ³⁾.

- v Years that passed with their various events, confirmed the judicious man in his judgment on the inanity of human life if it is not directed towards a great aim; so did, without doubt, the untimely decease of the well-beloved aunt, who had taken care of his childhood, and that of his younger daughter Elizabeth ⁴⁾: it all inspired him with the decision of devoting himself entirely to educating and instructing youth, and making himself as able as possible to that grand task, rather than enjoying whatever a rich prebend might afford to an idle and short-sighted man. The few years which separate the days of the last letters of this collection from his appointment as successor to Nannius ⁵⁾,

¹⁾ With the help of the brothers van Cuyck, Auwater bought, as early as May 1549 (*Ep* 53), liferents at Antwerp, settled on his daughters, bestowing the interests either on further rents, or on their expenses and those of their mother. In nearly all the letters to the brothers in this collection such rents are mentioned

²⁾ In *Ep* 109, a, he refers to the *patrimonium* which he consumed when studying in Louvain, and which he had regained by August 1550, and concludes: 'iam, dei benignitate, satis prospectum <videtur> præter beneficium nostrum quod habemus in summo templo urbis Traiectinæ'; cp. *Ep* 103, a.

³⁾ He is most decided on that question for, in several letters, he bitterly criticizes the bad use of an income which should serve before all to the honour of the Lord and then to the study of theology: cp. *Epp* 55, 103, 131, 156.

⁴⁾ Neither of them is mentioned in *Ep* 191, where one would expect to hear of them: still they may have died in the sixties.

⁵⁾ Viz., from September 27, 1551, date of the last letter before he was appointed successor to Nannius, who died on June 21, 1557: *HTL*, iv, 295, sq.

are, up to now, like a closed and sealed-up book. Only two facts stand out clearly from the evident results, as having happened during those mysterious fifties : one is a journey, probably with one or more of his pupils, to Italy and to the South of Europe, where he noted down the many inscriptions gathered in his *Collectanea* ¹⁾; the other, which may be connected with the first, is the priesthood with which he became endowed, and by which he realized and consecrated his lifelong desire to devote himself to the well-being of humanity through the instruction of youth : the rest of his existence proved a constant effort to make himself as deserving of it as was possible : it was accounted as his greatest glory on his dying day.

w Auwater's great-hearted decision and his generous atonement were made possible through the ready assistance of the brothers van Cuyck, John Baptist and, chiefly, Bruno ²⁾. They saw to the welfare of the children, as well as to his own renown ; they provided for the girls and their mother as only fathers could, helping to make their future safe and comfortable, whilst protecting them, on several occasions, against all immixture of their nearest relatives, who do not seem to have ever thought of making Cornelius' burden any lighter ³⁾. The scrupulous care they took of the girls and their mother was exercised with so much discretion that all personal interference was avoided, which might have caused disgrace, or at least obloquy, to the man who was devoting his life to University work. They managed

¹⁾ Cp. *AuwColl.*, 12-16.

²⁾ Bruno van Cuyck is not mentioned any more in the letters to Waelkens, who seems to be acting in his place, and even in that of his elder brother : it implies that he died in the late fifties, or, at any rate, before the middle of the sixties.

³⁾ Although the families van Honthorst and van Zyl were paid by Auwater through Bruno van Cuyck for keeping his children and their mother, they highly disliked that liferents were being settled on the girls, as they would have preferred to have, in their own hands, the money which was thus invested : *Ep* 184 : September 1551 ; in August 1550 Arnold van Honthorst and his father had talked injuriously about Cornelius : *Ep* 114, 1, *sq*, whereas all the time the *matertera*, not to mention themselves, owed him sums of money, which he himself hardly claimed : *Epp* 53, 174.

so well that Anna, the elder daughter, was married in 1566 to Thierry de Goyer, the son of a most honourable family of Utrecht, which town he even himself ruled as mayor for a long time ¹⁾. Yet Cornelius did not attend personally the marriage of his, then only, daughter, nor even the baptism of any of his grandchildren, which, however, he solemnized by his generous gifts ²⁾.

CORNELII VALERII EPISTOLARIUM

The title *Epistolarium*, — *AuωEp*, — is not of Valerius' choice; it merely indicates the letters gathered from the bundle of documents which disappeared from the *Trilingue* soon after the days of Valerius Andreas ³⁾. Nearly all are quarto leaves, or of somewhat smaller size: they now are bound for safety in an interfoliated volume. Amongst them, ff 5 and 6, and also ff 23 to 50, evidently belonged to a set of original 'epistolary' quires: their series of 30 similar leaves (60 pages), contains the rough drafts of 152 letters, — on an average three letters on every page. To them are joined three original *epistolæ*, two being quarto leaves, ff 1 and 8, *Epp* 52 and 16; a third is a trifle larger, f 13, *Ep* 29: the reply to each of them is found on the back: *Epp* 59, 17 and 30. Furthermore seventeen smaller separate pieces of paper were added: ff 2-4, 7, 9-12, and 14-22, on which twenty letters are drafted; those three groups make up a total of 178 messages. After a cursory examination, they were provisionally arranged in what seemed the chronological order, and marked to that effect, so as to allow a more elaborate comparative study, and help to reach a definite, unobjectionable classification. Subsequent investigations in the rest of the documents brought to light four more leaves, with 8 letters, which were added as ff 51-54 to the collection; thus was made up a series of 186 epistolary drafts, including the three actual *literæ* ⁴⁾. Two of the set belong to the time of Auwater's training in Louvain, 1537, *Epp* 1 and 2; five were written whilst he was teaching in St. Jerome's, Utrecht, 1541 to January 1546, *Epp* 3 to 7; the

¹⁾ Kuiper, 39.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 193.

³⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, c, d, p 4.

⁴⁾ Viz., the just mentioned *Epp* 16, 29 and 52.

remaining, *Epp* 8 to 185, date from the period of his tutoring, mostly in Louvain ¹⁾, from December 1546 to September 1551. One letter, the last, *Ep* 186, was drafted in 1561 ²⁾.

It has been considered advisable to summarize the seventeen letters couched in the peculiar Dutch used in those days at Utrecht ³⁾, and also to omit all parts and passages taken up by the correcting of texts that are no longer available ⁴⁾, so that the decipherer is left helpless. Except for those restrictions, and for the adoption of the most chronological possible arrangement, as well as for the division of overlong *epistolæ* into paragraphs, for the solving of abbreviations, and the regularizing of the punctuation marks, the letters on the following pages are reproduced with all the care and exactitude that could be secured by repeated and most minute comparisons with the original text. That text, indeed, is most trying, as can be judged from the photographic reprints provided; it seems quite natural, since rough drafts are only meant to help one person, familiarized with both the purport of each sentence, and with the way of writing used. The former has become a real riddle after four centuries, and the latter is, in most letters, as much a crux as a crux can be. Auwater's hand is exceedingly small and confused, and, as there is not here the infinitesimal exactness of vegetal or animal tissues, the magnifying glass hardly helps in deciphering the indistinct and hurried tracings, not made by a goose-quill, but by a sharp brass pen, a *stylus æreus*, to which he refers in a letter ⁵⁾: it often left only a faint mark in a weak ink on the

¹⁾ He taught in Louvain from the last weeks of 1546 to the autumn of 1547; he then went to France, with four pupils, until February 1548; he stayed with them at Tournai until September of that year, and then settled in Louvain.

²⁾ He became professor of Latin of the *Trilingue* at the decease of Nannius, June 21, 1557: *HTL*, iv, 295.

³⁾ *Viz.*, *Ep* 29, which he received, *Epp* 32 & 64, which he wrote for a pupil to his mother, and *Epp* 63, 73, 85, 102, 113, 115, 127, 146, 151, 161, 169, 171, 172 and 179, which he wrote to the parents of those who were entrusted to his care.

⁴⁾ *Viz.*, *Ep* 4, rectifying some greetings in verse; *Ep* 40, suggesting changes in the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* to Vascosan; and passages of *Ep* 84 and 88, correcting proofs.

⁵⁾ On September 9, 1550, Auwater wrote to dean Adrian of Renesse: *Frustra stylos æreos misisse videor, quibus pennarum loco vtereris, cum nihil hactenus... scripserint, &c*: *Ep* 119, 1, *sq.*

rough surface of the paper ; subsequent years faded the one and darkened the other ¹⁾).

One more difficulty is due to the author's constant correcting of his text ; he often merely rearranges his words, or moves some from one sentence into another, in so far that it hardly looks possible to mark changes which, after all, merely refer to the place where, at first, some terms were meant to be used, and where they were actually employed. In some letters those displacements extend over phrases, and even passages, and may be the result of some important event, or of an alteration in the author's plan, subsequent to the initial draft ²⁾ ; such mending is carefully described, as, in fact, all verbal differences of any importance are indicated : the *Textual Notes* record them, as they also do all doubtful and apparently wrong writings ³⁾. The text itself is elucidated by means of explanatory notes and of biographical sketches, as far as lay within the power of the editor, and within the ken of the information of which could be disposed : it has not been possible to investigate *all* public and private Archives of the Netherlands ⁴⁾ for details about Auwater's friends and correspondents ; still, the subsequent careful transcription of the almost illegible original drafts will provide, it is hoped, a welcome contribution to further studies. The scrupulous

¹⁾ Large inkstains on f 29, v, make the text of *Epp* 67 and 68 in part illegible, and do even that of *Ep* 62, on the obverse side.

²⁾ As example may serve *Ep* 142 ; in some letters many changes were brought about : e. g., *Epp* 19, 83, 87, 88, 131, 132 ; others were entirely written over again, in which case only the final redaction is reproduced : of *Ep* 9, there are two, of *Ep* 63, no less than four.

³⁾ In the *Textual Notes* are used as abbreviations : ab, for : added below the letter ; ai, after it ; aol, added over the line ; at, added afterwards to the text ; bi, before it ; cf, corrected from ; co, corrected over ; corill, correction (of original text is) illegible ; ind, indistinct ; poss, possibly ; prob, probably ; r, read. — T indicates the title, and a figure, the line of the letter referred to.

⁴⁾ Amongst the sources of information are the family histories, — such as the fine '*Het Geslacht Sterck. Genealogisch Overzicht*', by J. M. Sterck-Proot (Amsterdam, 1919 : printed as MS in fifty copies). Unfortunately such 'drugs in the market' are scarcely available to researchers, especially if they happen to work in a University town, of which the library was destroyed twice in little more than a quarter of a century.

fidelity aimed at in reproducing them in the following pages, is also extended to the matter edited : as it mostly dates from the years of Auwater's formation, it testifies to the hard work to which he enforced himself at first, as well as to his still very restrained circle of acquaintances and of correspondents. Yet the valuable qualifications he was showing already, and the incipient glory of his teaching, which, later on, produced a group of disciples as numerous and as brilliant as ever any man can or could boast of, secured to the work as much care and zeal when treating apparently less interesting letters, as when dealing with those addressed to Macropedius or to Canter. Wherever deciphering offered a reasonable hope on reliability, it was effected — in accordance with Lessing's judicious verdict : 'What does not serve us, may serve 'somebody else'; and : 'what we find neither important, nor 'pleasing, may prove so to others ; pronouncing many 'things small and irrelevant, is oftener the avowal of one's 'deficient sight, than the sign of a fair appreciation of their 'real value' ¹).

1. TO ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuωEp., 53, r, v

Louvain,
January 5, 1537

- a This rough draft occupies, with *Ep* 2, one side of a small piece of paper which has, at the back, the verses schemed to be sent with those two letters on the occasion of the renewal of the year.
- b Cornelius van Auwater had had at Utrecht as master the Scholaster of St. Martin's, ADRIAN de RENESSE de WULVEN, who belonged to the great family issued from Renesse, on the island Schouwen, Zeeland²), which, by then, had extended into different branches³). His father

¹) Cp. *RhenE*, ix ; *Cran.*, xix.

²) Renesse, *Renissa*, near Zierikzee ; the family resided at the castle of Moermont, which gave its name to one of the branches of the family : *HEpM*, 46, b ; *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 48, 50. One had settled in the xvth century at Utrecht, where Arnold de Renesse was mayor in 1467, and in 1469, when he left for Palestine : *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 74, 75. — The castle of Wulven was near Houten, S. of Utrecht : *UtrBisd.*, ii, 195, sq.

³) Such as — besides the Renesse de Wulven and de Moermont (*Brug&Fr.*, vi, 129), — the Renesse de Baer (*ibid.*, vi, 44, 91-94), de Culemburg (*ibid.*, 66), de Rynauwen (*ibid.*, 48, 50, 74-5), van der Aa (*ibid.*, 69), de Zeist (*ibid.*, 66) ; several more branches are recorded after

was John de Renesse, and his mother, Gertrude de Heemskerk ¹⁾; his grandfather, John de Renesse de Wulven, was married to Margaret de Culemburg, daughter of Gerard, and Margaret Taets d'Amerongen ²⁾; his great-grandfather, John, was the husband of Ricka de Zuylen de Nyevelt, with which family that of de Renesse was connected by many marriages during those centuries ³⁾. Born at Utrecht, he is said to have had as godfather his townsman, the future Pope Adrian, then both professor of Divinity in Louvain and dean of St. Peter's Chapter there ⁴⁾. He probably went to the Brabant University, in which, a century before, a relation of his, Canon Peter de Renesse, or Renisse, had been at work for a time ⁵⁾. On returning home Adrian had become canon scholaster of the Chapter of the 'Oudemunster', St. Martin's, at Utrecht; and he thus had soon taken a vivid interest in Cornelius van Auwater, one of the choir-boys of St. Martin's; he probably financially helped him to go and study in the Brabant *Alma Mater* from 1532 to 1538 ⁶⁾.

c Not being in holy orders, although a canon ⁷⁾, he married about

1600 (*ibid.*, 91, 94-95, 129); an Adrian de Renesse de Wulpen (probably of the *Wulven* branch) is recorded as zealous apostle in Zeeland, where he died before his time at Goes, October 27, 1652 (*HEpM*, 52, a). In the xvth century a marriage is recorded between Adrian de Renesse van der Aa and Agnes de Renesse de Wulven (*Brug&Fr.*, vi, 69 : cp. further, p 27).

¹⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 65, 66.

²⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 66.

³⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 66; Adrian may have had as brother Gerard de Renesse de Wulven, married to Gertrude van der Haer, and father of Agnes (*ibid.*, 69; a Gerard de Renesse is mentioned soon after 1600, in *Frisia*, 53, a); maybe, as sister, Margaret, wife of Ernest de Nyenrode (*Brug&Fr.*, vi, 71-72). He also seems related to Judith de Renesse de Culemburg, second wife of James de Zuylen de Nyevelt, who died in 1556 (*ibid.*, 66-68); possibly also to Claire de Renesse, wife to Philip of Hornes, Baron of Bostel († 1541 : *ibid.*, vi, 249). Cp. *SweMon.*, 356.

⁴⁾ That detail suggests that Adrian was born in 1501, as mentioned in Hoyneck, iii, i, 180-81, although he is said there to have died in 1559 'ætatis 78' : *HTL*, iii, 271. — Cp. for Adrian VI, *HEpU*, 120, a-125, a, 349, b; and *Busl.*, 313-17.

⁵⁾ Peter de Renesse, or Renisse, also called de Boestenswene, Master of Arts, was appointed amongst the professors of the Faculty of Arts in September 1426; he was the first to be chosen as 'procurator', or dean, of his Faculty, in which he was active until 1431-32, when he left in consequence of complaints of colleagues, whose pupils he unduly enticed : *Mol.*, 469-70; *AcArExc.*, 18; *ULDoc.*, ii, 7-16, 195-208, 266, sq.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 271.

⁷⁾ It is hardly possible for a xxth century mind to fancy the spirit of some old families continuing for years to treat the offices of the Church as mere means of temporal profit, notwithstanding the dire opposition and the troublesome difficulties in the xvth century. Thus Thomas

that time Anna van Abcoude, who, on May 2, 1540, bore him a son, John ¹⁾, but she, apparently, did not survive that birth very long ²⁾. At any rate, Adrian seems to have been ordained; he was chosen, and, after some contestation, accepted on April 18, 1549, as Dean of the Chapter, in succession to John van der Vorst, son of John, Lord of Loonbeek, Brabant Chancellor, who had died on November 8, 1546 ³⁾. When, on October 3, 1549, Prince Philip of Spain came to Utrecht, Adrian de Renesse pronounced an oration to welcome him in St. Martin's in the name of Bishop George of Egmont, who attended the solemnity with the five Chapters of the town ⁴⁾. On the next day, he delivered an oration to welcome Queen Mary of Hungary, as well as another speech to the Prince in the house of the Dean of St. John's, Thomas Nykerken ⁵⁾, where Philip had lodged with his Court. From there they proceeded to St. Martin's, where Philip took the oath of fidelity to the Utrecht people in the hands of Dean de Renesse, on which the latter and the canons swore allegiance to the Prince ⁶⁾. Adrian continued his life of devotedness to his duties and his studies; he became member of the Privy Council, and, at the death of George of Egmont, Bishop of Utrecht, October 26, 1559 ⁷⁾, Philip II even chose him as his successor; unfortunately before the Papal confirmation was given, a fever seized on him: he died on December 7, 1559, and was buried in the family chapel in the Church of the Minorites ⁸⁾.

d He must have reaped great satisfaction from the way in which his son John developed under his lead and care. The boy was so

Taets of Amerongen, born October 13, 1574, canon of St. Martin's, Utrecht, resigned his office in July 1655, in his 81st year of age, to marry a girl of fifteen, Frederica-Jane de Zuylen de Nyevelt: he died on April 5, 1657: *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 125-26.

¹⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 180-81, 270-71; it explains A. Matthæus' judgment (*Batavia Sacra*: i, 43): 'A vitæ castitate non commendatur': *HEpU*, 534, a, 533, a; *UtrBisd.*, i, 94, 272.

²⁾ On February 15, 1548, Auwater terminated his letter to his benefactor with greetings 'ei quam nosti cum liberis vtriusque vestrum omnibus', viz., his sister, the Lady of Duvenvoerde: *Ep* 19, b.

³⁾ *HEpU*, 51, b; Hoyneck, III, i, 179-80: the election by the Chapter was contested (: on Tuesday after St. Lambert's, 1549, Ludolph van den Vene is even recorded as Dean: *MatthAnal.*, 121; cp. *Ep* 23: Sept. 1548), but finally approved of: cp. *Ep* 48: on that occasion Auwater highly praised Adrian's generosity and kindness: cp. *HEpU*, 5, b, 51, b; *UtrBisd.*, i, 94.

⁴⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 180; *HEpU*, 534, a.

⁵⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 268-69; *HEpU*, 534, a.

⁶⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 180-81; *HEpU*, 534, a.

⁷⁾ *HEpU*, 32, sq, 532, b, sq; *HTL*, II, 123-25, &c.

⁸⁾ *HEpU*, 533, b-534, a; Hoyneck, III, i, 181: the Dean's age, 78, as recorded both by Hoyneck and Heussen, must be a mistake for 58.

precocious that, although being only fourteen ¹⁾, he passed the tests for the degree of Master of Arts, being placed the 75th on 201 on March 20, 1554 ²⁾. He studied laws until he returned home, where, on April 7, 1552, he had already been invested with a canonry in St. John's ³⁾. On August 29, 1564, he was present with a colleague, Lambert van der Burch ⁴⁾, at the most solemn *Magisterium* in Divinity of Bucho de Montzima, Provost and Archdeacon of that church ⁵⁾. He afterwards became Official, and Provost, or Archdeacon, of St. John's; at the death of Bishop Frederic Schenck of Tautenberch ⁶⁾, August 25, 1580, he administered the diocese, and, having been for a time, senior canon of the Utrecht Chapters, he was appointed Dean in his church in 1601: he filled that office until his decease, on July 27, 1619 ⁷⁾.

¹⁾ *HEpU*, 42, a.

²⁾ *ULPromRs.*, 186: the list does not record the Porc as his residence, whereas his epitaph mentions that he stayed there during his studies.

³⁾ Hoynck, III, i, 271. — A more striking example even of the just mentioned irrational use made of holy functions, is the appointment, on May 3, 1594, of Hugh de Zuylen de Nyevelt, born on Sept. 3, 1588, as canon of St. Martin's, Utrecht: *Brug&Fr.*, VI, 71; cp. *Ep* 169, b.

⁴⁾ He was canon of St. Mary's from 1555, and elected dean in 1588; under difficulties, he zealously worked for the welfare of his flock until his death on Aug. 17, 1617, leaving several historical books: *BibBelg.*, 611, sq; Hoynck, III, i, 295-99; *HEpU*, 126, b; *UtrBisd.*, I, 558.

⁵⁾ Bucho de Montzima was the son of Popko, and of Viglius' sister Rintzlia; as inmate of the Castle, Louvain, he was placed 32nd on April 4, 1555, when he became M. A.: *ULPromRs.*, 192. He started studying theology, and, by 1560, was in Paris, when Viglius wrote to him not to lose his time: August 28, 1560: *HEpU*, 41, b-42, a. He became doctor of divinity in Louvain on August 29, 1564, at an exceptionally solemn promotion: *VAnd.*, 117-18. He was one of the ablest hearers of Andrew Balenus' Hebrew lectures in the *Trilingue*, and occasionally replaced him. He had been appointed as canon-scholaster of St. Bavo's, Ghent (*Hellin*, I, 180), and was, besides, Provost of St. Pancras', Leyden, and of St. John's, Utrecht (*HEpU*, 84, b, 456, b), as well as canon of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, where he died, after a life of study and charity, on February 6, 1594. Cp. *HEpU*, 41, a, 84, b, &c; *VAnd.*, 117-18, 284; Hoynck, I, i, 39, sq, 182, sq, 208, 228, II, 772, 867, III, i, 258-60; *PF*, I, 104; *ULAnn.*, 1845, 198; *Cran.*, 274, b; *HTL*, III, 214-15, IV, 307, 400; *BrsRL*, Ms. II, 5071.

⁶⁾ *HEpU*, 40, sq; *UtrBisd.*, I, 50, sq, II, 169.

⁷⁾ *HEpU*, 42, a, 82, b, 84, b, 85, a; *UtrBisd.*, I, 261, 270, 272; Hoynck, III, i, 270-71. — A relative, John de Renesse van der Aa, son of Adrian, and of Agnes de Renesse de Wulven (daughter of Gerard, and Gertrude van der Haer: cp. before p 25), was, from 1596, Provost of St. John's; by 1633, that office came, somehow or other, into the possession of Count Albert of Solms, a non-catholic, and seems to have been made into a family living: Hoynck, III, i, 260; *HEpU*, 84, b.

RENES

Quod hactenus animus meus parturiuit, idem feliciter
 hoc nouo ineunte anno humanitas tua me parere coegit, ut
 uerecunde per literas mei apud te refricarem memoriam :
 non utique quod ueritus sim ne mei abiiceres curam, sed
 5 ut id quod superiore fecisti ann[o], idem hoc nouo nunc
 fauste exoriente anno felicius instaures, nimirum ut, si
 umquam ante hac, certe iam me deuinctum tibi clientem
 habere charum incipias. Id si impetrem, uti spero, nihil
 est quod malim. Huius rei certissimum præbueris argumen-
 10 tum si vel tribus exarato verbis epistolio rescripseris non
 displicuisse tibi literas nostras : sin id occupationes tuæ
 non sinant (ut sunt magnatum res negotiosæ) abunde
 dederis testimonium animi in me tui, si per tabellarium id
 quod scripsi gratum fuisse tibi declares. Vides xeniolum
 15 subiunctum extempore a me lusum, ut ueterem missitan-
 darum ultro citroque strenularum morem agnoscas.
 Eruditionis graduum insignia sunt. Ex his quod placeat
 tibi sumas licebit, quum omnibus etiam sis dignus. Bene
 ualere humanitatem tuam uehementer opto : ex Louanio,
 20 præcidaneis feriis Regum. 1537.

Accipe quæ studio meruisti insignia quondam,

Nam meminisse tibi dulce laboris erit :

Accipe, sed qualem tibi nostra Polymnia vestem

Texuit : hanc graius dicit exomidem.

2. TO JOHN PHILIPSZ DE MAETE

AuwEp., 53, r, v

<Louvain,>

<January 5, 1537>

a This rough draft, with the accompanying verses, was written on the scrap of paper used for *Ep* 1, which suggests an identical date; Cornelius addressed it to John Philipsz de Maete, husband of his sister Stephana : the tone of both letter and verses implies a recent marriage : cp. *Intr.*, H.

1. T Renes &c] on f 53 r

13 dederis] co magnum

21 Accipe &c] on f 53, v

3 apud te] cf tibi

14 Vides ... dignus (18)] *ab*

23 Polymnia] cf Thalia

9 argumentum] cf specimen

15 ueterem] co aquar-

23 vestem] cf lauream

1. 14 xeniolum] viz., the subjoined verses, probably accompanying badges of University titles and

studies, referred to as *strenulæ* in the following lines.

24 exomidem] viz., ἐξωμίς.

SORORIO

Post diuturnam literarum intermissionem, qua temporibus his usus sum, partim molestus tibi ne essem negotiorum undis immerso, partim ut eo gratiores essent literæ nostræ quo rariores mitterentur, nouus hic faustis omnibus ingressus annus, silentij finem fecit. Solemnis antiquitus mos fuit litteratas ultro citroque missitare strenulas mutuaque inuicem prouocare beneuolentia : quem mihi morem concedes, opinor, gratoque suscipies animo tetrastichon hoc nostrum quod ex tempore lusimus. Neque hic
 10 reputes uelim quid mitti tibi conueniat, sed quod a me possit. Quare æqui bonique consulas quod a deuinctissimo tibi profectum est, velim, meique memoriam animo imprimas tuo, meque ut facis ames, ac vale. 1537.

Pectora pectoribus coniuncta, sororie, cernis :

15 Sic tua, sic sociæ pectora iungat amor.

SORORIO

His mitti solita est duplici sub corde figura

Quos face perpetua mutuus vrit amor :

Olim scripta libris extant oracula sacris

20 (Dictu mirum) vna sic fore carne duos.



3. TO ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 53, r

<Utrecht,>

July 15, 1541

a This short letter refers to a distich made by Cornelius van Auwater on the occasion of the solemn entry into Utrecht of Prince René of Nassau, appointed by Imperial decree of December 27, 1540, as 'Stadhouder' of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, and of the other parts of the Northern Netherlands. That solemn entry must have taken place in the first months of 1541, as results from this letter, which further records that Auwater wrote some verses on the occasion, and, in particular, a distich. There are amongst the *Carmina* two poems about this appointment, but not about the solemn entry ; one *Ad Urbem Vltraiectinam in... Præsidem* (14 verses), and another, addressed to *Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patriæ* (10 lines) ; one only announces that longed for entrance into Utrecht : *Carm.* 8 and 9 ; cp. *Intr.*, m.

2. T Sororio &c] on p 53, r 8 tetrasticon] cf distichon

14 Pectora ... duos (20)] on f 53, v

15 sociæ] co corda

CLARISSIMO VIRO D. HADRIANO AB RENESSE
SCHOLARCHO TRAIECTENSI DOMINO COLENDO

Carmina a nobis nuper in laudem Principis illustrissimi conscripta, cum primum Preses Hollandiæ iuratus, urbem nostram ingrederetur, quæ cum sint pluribus fortasse descripta exemplis, si forte occurrerint, — ut heri nobis illud distichon fuit oblatum Bruxellis missum, et ab alio sibi ascriptum, cum fuerit a nobis profectum, — nostra esse memineris. Nam hos ego uersiculos iam misi cum reliqua. Vale, 15 Julij a° 41.

4. CORRECTION OF VERSES
dedicated to Hector HOXVIRIUS

AuwEp, 17, r, v

<Utrecht, 1541>

- a* This document consists of a series of corrections and alterations of verses, suggested by Auwater to a friend : they take up one page and a half, and date from 1541, when the new President was appointed.
- b* The first lines of those corrections mention as personage to whom the verses were dedicated, Hector Hoxvirius, President of the Utrecht Council. This HECTOR of HOXWYER was born at Maurichem, in Friesland, in 1502. He studied at the *Trilingue* in Louvain in the first twenties, and became a close friend of Goclenius and of Erasmus and Viglius ¹⁾. He had been appointed Councillor at Franeker soon after leaving the University, and as his younger brother Ausonius had become Alciati's pupil after his studies in Louvain, Hector left his employ, and he, too, became a hearer of the great jurisperit. On his return in 1536, he was sent as Frisian envoy on several missions, and fulfilled them with so much success that he was promoted to the Presidency of Utrecht Council in 1541. At the meeting of the Golden Fleece at Utrecht, 1546, Charles V knighted him for his zeal and his faithful service, which, unfortunately, ended unexpectedly : he died in 1547. Cp. *HTL*, II, 163-65, and sources quoted ; also *Frisia*, 60, a, 84, a, 102, a, b.

3. 1 laudem] *cf* honorem

3 quæ] *over it* Ea

4 ut ... profectum (6)] *ab*

3.2. Preses Hollandiæ] viz., Prince René de Nassau, appointed as 'stathouder' of Holland and Utrecht by imperial letter of December 27, 1540 : cp. *Intr.*, M.

4. ¹⁾ Cp. *HEpU*, 373, b.

7. uersiculos] Auwater probably had sent the verses he had composed to the Dean, along with a report of the festivity, the *reliqua* (viz., cum misi reliqua).

< The correction of verses welcoming a new President of the Utrecht Council refers to a document beginning with the words : ‘*Clariss. D. Hectori Hoxuirio, Frisio, Præsidi Traiectensi, natalibus ac literis nobilissimo, uiro nobili et imprimis erudito*’, which address is followed by : vel : ‘*Clarissimo natalibus ac literis D. Hectori Hoxuirio, Frisio, præsidi Traiectensi*’ : — they appear to be subjected to the choice of the author, Auwater’s friend. Then follows a long series of changes proposed for what seems a set of poems, as there are several series of figures to indicate the places. Those alterations are followed by the verses (written in a wider, larger hand) :

Vtinam feroce ne referta milite
 Celeri per altum nauis Argo turbine
 Symplegadas præteruolasset cærulas,
 Neu Colchico stetisset unquam litore.

The third line is followed by : Vel : Præteruolasset cyaneas Symplagadas.>

5. TO ANTONY VAN AEMSTEL VAN MYNDEN

AuwEp, 2, r, v

<Utrecht,>
 December 31, 1541 ¹⁾

- a This letter is the rough draught of the reply to a request for the rules of the group of students from Utrecht at the University of Louvain. The old regulations of that confraternity had been lost in Auwater’s time ; as Bedellus, he had noted down the traditions in 1537 ²⁾, but they had disappeared once more in 1541 : on that account a request was made, to which the present letter is the reply.
- b ANTONY VAN AEMSTEL VAN MYNDEN, to whom this letter is addressed, belonged to a patrician family of the diocese of Utrecht. Amongst his near relatives was Antony, Knight, Lord of Mynden, Loenen, Cronenburg, Loosdrecht, &c († 1494), married to Isabella de Zuylen de Nyevelt († 1527), who left several children ³⁾. There was, in the

¹⁾ Although the *Calendæ Januariæ* belonged to a new year, the *pridie calendas Januarias* was still part of the old : this letter is, consequently, considered as being written in 1541.

²⁾ Auwater probably already wrote down from memory and experience in 1537 those rules, which seem quaint by the use of the forms of the future imperative : *conueniunto, decernitor*, &c, as well by that of the old spelling of some words : e. g., l 93.

³⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 58, sq.

xvth century, another Antony, Lord of Mynden and of the places mentioned, married to Anna d'Ysendoorn of Kennenburg, and his ancestors are mentioned amongst the nobility of the country ¹). The one who wrote to Auwater, and received this letter in reply, was at the time student in Louvain, where he had probably known him as the 'Bedellus' of the Utrecht confraternity. He afterwards became canon of St. Martin's, as results from *Ep* 178.

ANTONIO AB AEMSTEL A MYNDEN
SALVTEM PLURIMAM

Literæ tuæ mihi duplici nomine gratæ fuerunt : primum quod mutuam inter nos amicitiam, olim feliciter inceptam, nunc etiam minime uti spero languentem, testatæ sint, ac iucundissimam mihi veteris consuetudinis memoriam
5 refricuerint ; tum etiam quod mihi argumentum non obscuro studij tui declararint, cum tam scite literis nostris responderis : quibus hoc significatum volebam, literarum studia non omittenda ; neque uero tamen nimio labore corpusculi imbecillitatem obuie exasperandam ; eoque
10 nonnumquam animo obtemperandum aliqua studiorum intermissione crebriuscula, eaque breuiuscula ; docens quoque præcipue quamuis claritudinem liberalibus artibus nobilitari.

De legibus illis collegij Vltraiectici apud Louanienses,
15 quas anno 37, quod id temporis ueteres leges intercidissent, nouas de integro tuli, quod scribis : scito mihi eas perijsse, neque apud quemquam earum apographum inuenire potuisse ; ut iterum mihi, ut a me anno 37. factum est, de nouo sint ferendæ, si id omnino requiris : quod utique
20 mihi si istic adessem, ueteremque rerum statum recognoscerem, non ita foret difficile. Nunc uero, omnia mihi propemodum Louaniensia oblito, non admodum facile fuerit. Ne quid tamen in me desideres, qui etiam quiduis tui causa fecero, nonnullas proponam, cuiusmodi fere
25 ueteres fuisse existimo, aut non multum absimiles.

T Antonio &c] on f 2, r 11 docens quoque] Ind

¹) *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 67, — 46-49, 79, 191, II, 3, III, 63, v, 313.

14. Collegij Vltraiectici] evidently the association of Utrecht students in Louvain.

Constitutiones ab Vltraiectinis ciuibus Louaniensem frequentantibus academiam, cum alias perpetuo, tum anniuersariæ maxime conuentionis tempore diligenter seruandæ.

30 Ciues Vltraiectini Louaniensem frequentantes academiam, communi studio de rebus suis consultandi gratia, loco honesto conueniunt.

Decanus collegij communibus omnium suffragijs, a Bedello seorsim exceptis, ex multitudine suffragiorum decer-

35 nitor.

Decanus prospicito ne quid detrimenti capiat collegium, neue unquam inferatur iniuria.

Illi suum facienti officium, et æqua postulanti, nullus obstrepito.

40 Decanus item prouideto ne quid occultæ simultatis, aut apertæ inimiciæ inter ciues nostros existat; quod si extiterit, ille, contubernalibus aliquot assumptis, dissidium componito, summisque uiribus adnitor quousque recuperetur gratia, rursumque inter dissidentes

45 mutua coeat beneuolentia.

Cæterum si res ad manum, gliscentibus odijs (quod superi prohibeant), peruenerit, ac pugionibus agatur, qui manus inter se conseruerunt pæna mulctantur: multa aurei rhenani ad arma prosilientibus, vtrisque culpan-

50 dis, quouisque anni tempore imponitur. Si conuentionis solemnis tempore manus armatas conserere contigerit, memorata pæna duplicatur.

Hactenus officium Decani designauimus. Nunc agendum de procuratore.

55 Procurator quoque communibus omnium suffragijs eo ipso tum loco, tum tempore quo decanus decernitur, eligitor.

Procurator ex officio culinam futuro solemni conuiuio diligenter, uti moris est, et ex communi collegij de-

60 creto, procurato; atque ante omnia loco designato,

50 conuentionis] of the official yearly meeting: cp. l 28.

siue is sacellum scholasticorum, siue alius magis idoneus fuerit locus, rem diuinam fieri curato; deque omnibus quæ conuiuium requirit, tempestiue prouideto, cuiusmodi sunt vinum, cereuisia, sine vectigali,
 65 scholastica prærogatiua, comparanda. Atque hec omnia assumptis Decano ac Bedello procurator conficito.

Bedellus (quem ita uulgo uocant) communibus item suffragijs eligitor : qui sit ingenio non stertenti, quique internuncium, si forte sit opis inter exorta dissidia,
 70 non incommode agere possit.

Huius officium esto Mercurium agere : ciere collegium ; Decano, procuratori rebusque procurandis adesse ; collegium legesque describere, earumque sibi apographum seruare. Quam ob rem non tantum asym-
 75 bolum esse, sed officij etiam nomine, tantum accipere, quantum requirendum fuerit.

Adscribendi collegio, qui ab imperitia rerum Cornuti, siue Beani, dicuntur, priusquam admittantur, decem stuferos pendunt. Eam pecuniam nobilitas duplicato.
 80 Si qui uero ex alijs forte huc aduenerint Academijs, ueluti gallicis aut germanicis, ut et ipsi adscribantur, nostrisque fruuntur priuilegijs, (quando de cornuum redemptione non constat), quinque stuferos numerant. Et hanc quoque summam a nobilitate duplicari
 85 placuit.

Suum quisque symbolum ex equo libenter soluit. Cui fortuna tenuior, est asymbolus.

In mensa frontes hilariter, sine rixis, exporriguntur. Ad ampla exhaurienda pocula nullus urgetor, nisi quod
 90 Cornutos initio prandij vini heminam (dimidium pottum vocant) exhaurire placet, habita semper tamen a Decano puerorum (si qui forte sint) ratione.

67 Bedellus &c] on f 2 v

74 Quam ... fuerit (76)] *ind*

61. sacellum scholasticorum] viz., the *Capella Clericorum*, dedicated, at first, to Our Lady; from the xvth century, it was called St. Antony's, who was venerated there, which circumstance gave

the name to the market place where it is situated : *LouvEven*, 434, sq ; *LouvBoon*, 476, b.

77. Cornuti ... Beani] cp. Schulze & Ssymank, *Das Deutsche Studententum* : Munich, 1932 : 68, sq.

Qui voumisse deprehensus fuerit, quinque stuferorum
mulcta afficitor. Gladium ne quis assumito; qui
95 gladium assumpsisse deprehensus fuerit, quinque
stuferos numerato, etiam nulla dimicatione commissa.
Procurator mulctarum pecuniam exigit, ac decano
seruandam reddito, qui totum collegij peculium con-
seruabit.

100 Quod si quid inter nos humanitus acciderit (ut est humana
vita mille casibus obnoxia), ita ut ex graui morbo
lecto decumbere necessum sit, neque ægrotus qui se
curet, habeat, aut alioqui nostrum requirat officium :
omnes uiritim ac vicissim ægroti curam gerunto, et
105 excubias agunto; vel qui id faciant conducunto. Tamen
si forte rei pecuniariæ laboret inopia, nec communis
collegij pecunia sufficiat, uiritim in subsidium erogant-
to, quod deinde a parentibus vel propinquis repetatur.

Postremo, quo firmior inter nos mutua retineatur beneuo-
110 lentia, (atqui hæc nulla re alia magis læditur atque
clancularijs obtrectationibus ac delationibus), recte
decernitur, ut qui uel per internuncium, uel per literas
occulte scriptas, quempiam falso traducat in patria,
præterquam quod inur[at] ipse sibi infamiæ notam,
115 ultroque omnium sibi conflēt odium, etiam viginti
stuferos pendito, atque in gratiam cum iniuriam
perpresso, opera Decani,redito, uel e collegio turpiter
eijcitor.

Recitatæ sunt hæc leges, et ab uniuersis approbatæ
120 anno a Christo nato 1537. tertio Nonas Januarias,
Lamberto Cruuto Decano, Adriano Sulio Procura-
tore, Cornelio ab Auwater Bedello, qui eas, iussu
Collegij, quod ueteres leges per iniuriam interci-
dissent, nouas in medium proposuit.

125 Habes, Antoni amantissime, quod requiris. Si quid ulla
in re porro fuerit ubi uel opera mea uel consilio tibi vsui

93 voumisse]

113 quempiam] co quemquam

122 ab Auwater] co Veteraquario

121. Lamberto Cruuto] he seems
to have settled in Louvain, as
results from Ep 18.

121. Adriano Sulio] possibly Su-
lius, van Suylen or Zuylen, evid-
ently a third Utrecht student.

esse queam, experieris amicum ad quodlibet obeundum promptissimum. Salutabis meo nomine diligenter Ingram fratrem, cuius literas videre expeto, et Vilelmum, com-
 130 munem nostrum amicum non vulgarem, et Joannem de Zuylen, cæterosque nostri studiosos. Quo mihi crebrius scripseris, hoc gratiores mihi fuerint literæ tuæ, etiamsi tribus tantum conscriptæ uerbis. Bene uale.

Pridie Kalendas Januarias a° 1541.

6. To JOHN SCOREL

AuwEp., 3, r

<Utrecht,>
 January 3, 1546

- a* This note, on one side of a small leaf, with, below it, *Ep.* 7, is the rough draft of a message to the great Utrecht painter and carver, who had probably arranged the ornamenting of the town when Charles V came, on December 30, 1545, to preside the meeting of the Golden Fleece on the Saturday following, January 2, 1546 ¹).
- b* JOHN (van) SCOREL, called after the village of Schoorl, in Kennemerland, North Holland ²), where he was born in 1495, is recorded as curate of St. John's, Utrecht, about 1520. He was an artist, and had been trained by James Cornelisz, of Oostzanen ³), by John Mabuse ⁴) and by Albert Dürer ⁵). He journeyed in Germany ⁶), and went to Palestine, of which he made several pictures. He returned by Italy, and studied Raphael's and Michael Angelo's works in Rome, where Adrian VI allowed him to make his portrait ⁷), the original of

5. 128 Ingram] *ind* ; *poss* lugram

5. 128. Ingram fratrem] no doubt the 'Joannem de Zuylen', he
 Antony van Aemstel's brother, must have been a student in
 — though the name 'Ingram' Louvain : the three of them, no
 or 'Lugram', sounds strange; — doubt, were Auwater's friends.
 along with the 'Vilelmum' and

6. ¹) Gachard, 314-330.

²) Hofdyk, i, 22, sq.

³) Balkema, 60.

⁴) Balkema, 196.

⁵) Balkema, 85.

⁶) During his travels, Scorel executed masterpieces, — such as those at Ober-Vellach, north-west of Klagenfurt, in Carinthia, where he drew the family of Count Julian Lodron; and, later on, executed a splendid altar picture of Our Lady, recalling the features of Countess Apollonia (who meanwhile had died) by means of those of her daughter Anna Maria : Hann, *Meister Jan Scorel und das Obervellacher Altarbild* : Klagenfurt, 1888; Toman, *Studien über J. Scorel* : Leipzig, 1889; A. v. Jacksch, *Die Scorelsche Altartafel zu Obervellach* : Klagenfurt, 1890; Janitschek, *Geschichte der Malerei* : 521.

⁷) Pastor, iv, ii, 53.

which has been for centuries amongst the treasures of Louvain University ¹⁾. At the Pope's death, John returned to Utrecht, and was appointed to a canonry in St. Mary's ²⁾. He continued to practise his art until his decease in 1562. He formed several pupils, such as Martin van Heemskerck ³⁾ and Antony de Moor ⁴⁾, and left many splendid pictures; unfortunately several of them were destroyed by the Iconoclasts; only few were saved besides those which Philip II had secured for his collections ⁵⁾.

- c Scorel, who spoke several languages, and even wrote poetry, was working from 1540 in connection with Auwater; evident proofs are provided by the metrical inscriptions at, and the narratives of, the solemn visits of Charles V in Utrecht in 1540 and in 1545-46 ⁶⁾: the first of them, the *Brevis Descriptio*, was issued already in 1540 ⁷⁾, and revised in 1543, as *Brevis Narratio*; the second, the *Gratulatio de nouo Cæsaris aduentu* ⁸⁾, may have been published before it was printed in the *Adriani Scorelii Poemata* of 1566, — strange though that coupling may seem ⁹⁾. John Scorel, at any rate, enjoyed a high esteem, even for his literary aptitude, as results from the honour bestowed on him by Janus Secundus, whose *Opera* contain a letter to him in prose, May 8, 1533, and an *Epistola* in verse, besides a *Propemticon*, and the dedication of the *Itineraria Tria* ¹⁰⁾.

¹⁾ That picture of Adrian VI by Scorel is now in the Rectoral Manse, Louvain; it was carefully kept and stored by friends during the French Revolution, and returned, later on, to the University: *LouvEven*, 561. A second picture by Scorel represents only the central part of the first, namely the head: it was bequeathed to the College Adrian VI by a great benefactor, founder of six scholarships in 1638 and 1656, John Polman, of Tubize, canon of Cambrai; he had inherited it from the relations of one of the old intimate friends of the great Pope. On April 9, 1658, the brother of the donator regretted that one of the students did not venture to take the portrait from Antwerp to Louvain on account of the dangers of the road, — it was during the first war against Louis XIV. Eventually the precious painting reached the College, — and is still treasured there: it is reproduced by photogravure on p 38. Cp. *ULDoc.*, III, 222; *FUL*, 2472, 2793, 2794, 2800, 4670; *Pastor*, IV, II, 53; D. Huurdeman, *Adriaan VI*: Amsterdam, 1908: 52; *AdriPas.*, 48.

²⁾ *HEpU*, 76, b; *UtrBisd.*, I, 223.

³⁾ Balkema, 129.

⁴⁾ Balkema, 214.

⁵⁾ Cp. Balkema, 283-84; *OpMBoek*, 275-76; *HTL*, II, 447, &c; Simonis, 40, 64, sq; Crane, 25.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, L, M, and further, *Carm.*, 5, 6, 9, 15.

⁷⁾ Kuiper, 44-47, 350-51.

⁸⁾ Kuiper, 52-55, 351.

⁹⁾ Adrian Scorelius, born about 1530, who may have known Auwater as teacher, returned from Italy, broken down in health by his excesses, and hardly reached the thirties: Paquot, xv, 66.

¹⁰⁾ *JSecOp.*, 128, 193, 295; *JSecIt.*, *3, v, sq; Simonis, 64; Schroeter, 165-67, mentions that Scorel taught and portrayed Secundus.



ADRIAN VI, by John SCOREL

SALVE PLURIMUM SCORELE AMICISSIME

Hesternum diem, quo Cæsar cum principibus aurei
velleris primum nouo habitu conspiciendus ad templum
Martinianum processit, versiculis duobus notauī, quos
velim substitui in locum duorum carminum quæ sunt in
5 opusculo nostro extantia :

ALtera LUX IneUntIs erat feLICIter annI :

CesareM et InsigneIs fULgentI ea VeLLere VidIt.

Anno 1546, Januarij die .2. sub occasum solis, cœlo niuali.

5. opusculo nostro] evidently the
Gratulatio, which thus seems to
have been composed without

any delay.

6-7. These lines are also quoted by
Kuiper, 54 (from the *Gratulatio*).

7. TO JOHN SCOREL

AuwEp., 3, r

Utrecht,
January 7, 1546

- a This letter, of which the rough draft is on the very leaf that has Ep 6, submits to Scorel a distich which enounces more details than the one sent on January 3.

JOANNI SCORELO VIRO DOCTO ET INDUSTRIO

Misimus ad te, Scorele amicissime, superioribus diebus versiculos duos quibus annus et dies continebantur quo Cæsar potentissimus et principes aurei velleris, aureisque torquibus nobili decoratis vellere conspiciendi, ad templum
 5 Martinianum processerunt. Nunc itidem versus heroicos ad te mittimus duos, quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas et aeris status exprimuntur : quos si Vicecomiti ostendendos putaueris, mihi quidem rem non ingratam feceris. Bene vale, mihi que
 10 libere quavis in re, si quid uelis, impera.

Ex nostro museo 7. idus Januarij.

Versus heroici duo quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas et aeris status.

ALtera erat IanI LUX soLe abeUnte nIUaLLis :

15 CæsareM et ornatos hæC VeLLere VidIt eUntes.

8. TO JOHN OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 5, r

<Louvain,>
December 25, 1546

- a This letter, of which the rough draft is indistinct in many places, announces to the Lord of t'Serooskercke the state of his elder son, who had been recently entrusted both for his education and for his instruction to Cornelius van Auwater : cp. *Intr.*, q, r.
- b JEROME van THUIL, Lord of 't SEROOSKERCKE ¹⁾, and also of Popkensburg, on the island Walcheren, as well as of Moermont and Stavenisse, was receiver-general, *rentmeester*, of Zeeland, 'Be-oisterschelt', when, in 1545, he bought part of the Lordship of St. Annaland from Philip of Burgundy, Lord of Fallais ²⁾. He was an *eques auratus*, and

7. 2. versiculos] cp. Ep 6.

8. Vicecomiti] viz., Hector Hoxviri-
 rius : cp. Ep 4, b.

8. ¹⁾ HEPm, 37, a.

14. Altera &c] this distich is reproduced, with the one it is meant to replace, by Kuiper, 54.

²⁾ Fruin, 503, 504.

a staunch royalist. He had married Eleanor Micault¹⁾; they had two sons, Philibert, the successor in the title, and James. A daughter, Lievine van Thuil, was the wife of Adolph van Borssele, Viscount of Zeeland, and their daughter Eleanor married, in 1583, Roland de Haveskerke²⁾; another, Clara, became the wife of Ghislain de Zoete, and mother of Anna, Lady of Notax, who married Edward van der Dilt³⁾.

- c PHILIBERT of 'tSEROOSKERCKE, born in Brussels in 1537, had been entrusted to Auwater's care in the last months of 1546, when he was teaching at Zierikzee; with him he was sent to Louvain to be properly tutored⁴⁾, as his brother James was, later on; to both of them are dedicated the two first books of their master's *Grammatica*⁵⁾. Philibert is recorded as alderman of Middelburg in 1562, and as Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1572. He, too, was frankly Royalist: he officiated as chief guide to the Spanish Colonel Christopher of Mondragon through Duiveland⁶⁾. In 1574, he was Viscount of Zeeland, and, in that year, he narrowly escaped a shipwreck, as results from Plantin's letter to him, of November 6, 1574. From that and subsequent missives of the Antwerp printer, it appears that the old pupil of the *Trilingue* was then still interested in books and studies⁷⁾.
- d This letter, as well as the others of this collection addressed to Jerome of 'tSerooskercke or to his son⁸⁾, give at least a glimpse of the educative system which was in honour in Louvain, and especially in the *Trilingue*, with which Auwater remained closely connected.

SEROESKERKE

Non arbitror te magnopere nostrum mirari silentium, cum nos multi vestrates uiserint, ex quibus bonam filij tui valetudinem, et nostram in eo vigilantiam ac diligentiam cognoscere potuisti: quo pulchre ualente, nihil est admodum quod sæpius scribendum videatur.

Valemus enim, gratia superis, optime; edit, bibitque puer alacriter, nec ludit segniter, et studet interim gnauiter, et lectitat scriptitatque multum; nam cum reciperem puerum, nec legere latina potuit, nec scribere quicquam.

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 16; *HTL*, III, 273.

²⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, I, 16.

³⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, VI, 296; *Cran.*, 139, h; *HTL*, II, 176.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, Q.

⁵⁾ Kuiper, 58, sq.

⁶⁾ *SweMon.*, 188; Pirenne, IV, 208, &c. ⁷⁾ PlantE, IV, 196, 203, V, 263.

⁸⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 57, sq, 63, 66, 70; *NBW*.

2. vestrates] probably friends and acquaintances who, from Brussels, where 't S. may have resided, came on business to Louvain.
7. puer] Philibert was hardly nine.

10 Vtrumque nunc non omnino infeliciter meditatur, paran-
 dumque tibi censeo præmium, quod epistolam primam
 scribenti promissum est. Crescit, euidenter, in altitudinem
 et crassitudinem, et pulchre obesulus est; corporisque
 firmitas augetur et robur, crescitque corporis succus melior
 15 et decrescit deterior, et oculorum acies nunc melior est
 quam hactenus fuit. Et sæpe, non sine magno meo metu,
 per nares erumpere sanguis nocturno tempore solet. At
 hoc profluuium nunc desijsse videtur. Solent item sub
 oculis gemini folliculi, quos latine genas pendentes uoca-
 20 mus, appendere, humore vitiatō pleni, id quod mihi
 quoque, licet semel dumtaxat, accidit; qui nunc ita
 decreuerunt ut faciem non amplius deforment; qui si
 quando recurrunt, indicium mihi faciunt intemperantioris
 esus, cum uel poma nobis inscijs clam nactus deuorarit,
 25 aut vinum largius sumpserit, aut edulia lautiora sine pane
 audius ingurgitauerit. Nam hæc ne fiant magna mihi
 cautio est: siquidem puer pomorum, quæ semper nobis
 tum prandentibus, tum cœnantibus apponuntur, ita ut non
 sit necesse <supponere eum> comparata fructuum copia
 30 accersere morbum, aut in eum vsum clam me pecuniam
 puero suppeditare: — audior sæpe furtim nimium sumit,
 et nonnumquam plus vini quam puero prosit. Et magnis
 minis sæpe et uerbis asperis ad esum panis, quo tamen
 hic vescimur optimo et pure triticeo, cogendus est.
 35 Trium igitur mihi sunt obeunda munera: domi, præcep-
 toris et obseruatoris; foris, pædagogi: quæ mihi iam sunt
 vsu sic facta familiaria ut his etiam delecter. Molestissimum
 autem mihi fuit, forsitan maxime in templo, puerum,
 nullis moribus et indomitum in officio continere: sed nunc
 40 satis decenter se agit. Et si me quoque medici diætetici
 partes assumere dixerō, uideor id iure posse. Habetur et
 lusus et studij ratio et vicissim; lusum abit et reddit, nec
 amplius sesquihora; continuo vel prælecta relegit vel
 scriptitat; festis diebus, et alias nonnumquam, postmeri-
 45 diano tempore prodiens foras ille, claua et pila armatus;
 nisi ego adsim innocuus ludere nequiret, tam est in ludendo
 temerarius, ut nec sibi, nec alijs cauere posset. Atque hac
 de causa extra domum nostram longius abire lusum

prohibetur, quamquam non magnopere ipse appetat, cum
 50 domi tres habeat æquales, et totidem e regione domus
 nostræ, ubi duo comites van den berch et dominus a
 pallant, tres optimæ spei et indolis pueri, habitant, philiberto nostro coæui et æquales, quibus hic sæpe colludit.

Porro animaduerti nocturnam cubationem in oculorum
 55 vitijs curandis non paruum habere momentum; in qua
 quidem re eam adhibui diligentiam cui debere ἰατρειὸν ipsi
 confessuri sint medici. Vlceris principium quoddam, paucis
 ante diebus, rursum circa podicem prurire et cruciare
 cepit, sed repressum est, et iam penitus profligatum. Sed
 60 hæc hactenus. Reddidit nobis nuper monachus quidam
 pileola sex linea ex Mechlinea missa &c. Opto uxori tuæ,
 dominæ optimæ, cum liberis tuis omnibus salutem, et
 incolumitatem, et toti præterea familiæ et familiaribus.
 Vale.

65 Ex ferijs natalitijs Jesu Christi domini nostri Seruatoris.
 1546.

9. TO WILLIAM VAN DIEMEN

AuwEp., 5, v

<Louvain,
 end of December 1546>

- a* This rough draft is on the back of *Ep* 8, written 'ferijs natalitijs Jesu Christi' 1546, which implies the date. The first redaction does not seem to have pleased, for it was crossed off and started over again ¹). The new edition of the *Tabulæ* is further commented on in *Ep* 10.
- b* Most probably the recipient of this letter, WILLIAM VAN DIEMEN, was the 'Guiljelmus Diemenus' whom Guicciardini mentions as the first amongst the *Senatores* of Utrecht town ²). He was born in 1508 at Rotterdam from an old and noble Gelderland family, from which he inherited the Lordship of Develsteyn ³). His father, Arnold,

8. 51. comites van den berch] probably sons of the Count de Berghes de Walhain, or 'de Berghes sur le Zoom': *Brab-*

Nobl., 4, 6.

51. dominus a pallant] probably of the family de Pallant de Culenburg: *Brug&Fr.*, v, 320-21.

9. ¹) Cp. before, p 23.

²) Guicc., 210.

³) Hoyneck, I, ii, 527. The van Diemen's owned a castle at Vuern, near Tiel, in Gelderland; it was ruined by wars; they, consequently, had settled at Dordrecht by 1436: Paquot, II, 149, sq.

who had married Adriana, daughter of William Fieck van Hove, and of Margaret van der Sluys, soon sent him to Louvain University, where he matriculated on December 5, 1522 ¹⁾; after the 'Artes', he started the study of Laws, in which he, evidently, was proficient, for his fellow-students chose him as six-months' *Decanus* of their *Collegium Baccalaureorum Juris Vtriusque*, to preside their meetings and to lead their discussions ²⁾. From Louvain he went to Universities abroad, taking the title of Doctor Vtriusque Juris at Orleans ³⁾. On his return to the Netherlands, he was active for some time in Mechlin Court ⁴⁾, until, by 1535, he was appointed member of the Supreme Council of Utrecht, where he is said to have been active for forty-eight years, in part as *Præses Parvæ Rotæ* ⁵⁾, although he never was proper President; Viglius attributed it in 1569 to his continuous contests with some members ⁶⁾, which may have been the result of his probity and his straightforwardness. He had found many congenial friends at Utrecht: amongst them Macropedius ⁷⁾, and all those interested in studies and learning. He is recorded as a most able jurisprudent, who had at his command a solid and exquisite erudition, an exact judgment, a wonderful memory, besides a never failing integrity and sincerity. He died on November 9, 1583, burdened with years and fatigue, and deprived of sight ⁸⁾; he was praised for the pure and elegant style that characterizes his writings: it is especially noticed in one of his works, and it suggests that, as student, he had attended the lectures of the *Trilingue*. His son, Arnold, who inherited his documents, edited the fine study *De Formulis quibusdam Copulatis & Disiunctis*: Louvain 1606; a somewhat inferior book, *Ad Regulas Juris Romanorum antiqui*,

¹⁾ *LibIntIII*, 296, v: 'Gulielmus van diemē de roterdāmis traject. dioc.'

²⁾ VAnd., 211, 209.

³⁾ *BibBelg.*, 312; Paquot, II, 150: mention is made there of a speech of welcome, and one of good-bye pronounced to Charles V, in the name of the students from the Netherlands and Germany, which hardly can have happened in Orleans, where the Emperor came only on December 20, 1539, when William was at work since four years at Utrecht (cp. Gachard, 155-57): the speeches may have been delivered in some Italian University.

⁴⁾ Whilst at Mechlin, William married Mary, daughter of Giles de Vaulx, Lord of Frécourt and Lienne, Picardy, and Jacqueline le Prévost Baserode; they had at least one son, Arnold, and several daughters, who found husbands in the families de Roon, Asperen van Vuern and Parys van Suydtoort.

⁵⁾ *BibBelg.*, 312.

⁶⁾ Hoyneck, I, ii, 527: letter to Hopper, of June 25, 1569.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 11, c.

⁸⁾ VAnd., 198: he does not seem to have been re-appointed after the momentary break of 1580.

with an *Elogium* of the author, was issued in Leyden 1616; others remained in manuscript, and are only known through his biography ¹⁾.

- c The printer mentioned in this and in several subsequent letters, HARMAN van BORCULO, Borculous, was established at Utrecht in 1540, where his office, below the tower of the Dome, '*int Vliegende Hert*', 'in the Flying Stag', became most important. In 1541, he issued Macropedius' *Kalendarius* (*Ep* 11, *f*) and an edition of Joannes Secundus' poems; on April 8, 1552, he secured for four years the printing of Macropedius' plays: the privilege was prolonged for five years in May 1554. He published *Omnes Georgii Macropedii fabulæ* in 1552, and provided them with the music of some parts, cut in wood, line by line, which gives to that edition and its reprints a peculiar appearance, and a great importance in the history of that art. Borculo's press seems to have been long at work: his name still appears on a reprint of 1613, with musical notation, of the *Souter Liedekens*, first issued at Antwerp, by Symon Cock, in 1540 ²⁾.

DIMENO

Cum iam mensibus aliquot abfuerim, visum est amicos aliquot eruditos per literas salutare: inter quos tu mihi primus occurristi, qui cum pluribus de causis, tum eruditionis potissimum nomine multo mihi es charissimus. Quid
⁵ interea loci egerim, quamquam ex Borculoo cognoscere potueris, breuiter accipe. Spartam nactus, ut aiunt, hanc exornaui. Recognoui tabulas dialecticas et locupletauī, iisque libelli formam dedi, et ad Borculoum misi iam alia specie conspiciendas, et fortasse formosiores, nouis aliquot
¹⁰ et vtilibus auctas accessionibus; in quibus iam nihil omissum est etiam eorum &c. Accipies igitur propediem opusculum nostrum &c.

¹⁾ *BibBelg.*, 312; Paquot, II, 149-53.

²⁾ *TypMus.*, 37-38 (with a page of musical printing before p 37), 70, 173, 198-208, 311, 353, 355.

5. Borculoo] the Utrecht printer, to whom Auwater probably had sent the new arrangement of the *Tabulæ Dialectices* described here and in the next letter, *Ep* 10; he did not go in, however, on

Auwater's plan, and the *Tabulæ* were only reprinted in 1548 by Michael de Vascosan, in Paris, cp. *Epp* 17, 20, 24, 26.

6. Spartam &c] cp. *ErAdag.*, 551, v: Spartam nactus es, hanc orna.

10. To John VAN LENT

AuwEp., 5, v

<Louvain,
end of December 1546>

- a This rough draft follows on that of *Ep* 9, and is apparently of the same date, as is also implied by the mention of the preparing of a second and enlarged edition of the *Tabulæ*, as the result of having had to use it for lessons to advanced students.
- b The addressee, JOHN VAN LENT, LENTIUS, or, to intimate friends, LENTULUS ¹⁾, was like W. van Diemen (*Ep* 9), a Doctor Vtriusque Juris and a Senator of Utrecht town, mentioned by Guicciardini ²⁾; like Auwater he had been Macropedius' pupil; in gratitude he erected a monument on his tomb ³⁾.

LENTULO

Miraberis fortasse diuturnius silentium nostrum quo hactenus vsi sumus, sed mirari desines si causam audieris, quam ex Dimeno et Borculoo, alijsque amicis quibus eodem hoc tempore scripsi, cognoscere potes. Hanc breuiter, ne
 5 quemquam tibi præferre me falso existimes, quem semper habui charissimum, sic habeto. Superioribus hisce mensibus studiosis compluribus, et inter hos non paucis eruditis, enarraui tabulas nostras attentissimo studio et diligentia summa, quam doctorum excitabat præsentia : quo quidem
 10 studio effectum est, ut cum omnia quæ ad bene disserendi rationem pertinent, diligentissime conquisierim, disceptarim, et pensiculauerim, multa sint addita, detracta, etc, ut in recognoscendo fieri solet.

11 disceptarim] *ind*

¹⁾ Lent] the name seems to be derived from that of the village in Betuwe, near Nijmegen : *HEpU*, 284, b ; *UtrBisd.*, III, 282 ; — a Marcus Lent, of Amersfoort, is recorded as General of the Canons Regular of Windesheim, in Germany : *UtrBisd.*, II, 55 ; *HEpU*, 166, b. — Evidently the name *Lentulus* was given as an allusion to P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther, who, when consul in 57 B. C., moved for the immediate recall from banishment in Greece of Cicero, who wrote to him the first of the XVI books of *Epistolæ ad Diversos* ; cp. *CatSél.*, 56, 287.

²⁾ Guicc., 210.

³⁾ Kuiper, 77 ; Paquot, XII, 205-6.

3. Dimeno et Borculoo] to whom he had written : Diemen's letter is *Ep* 9 ; that to Borculous is not extant.
8. tabulas nostras] the *Tabulæ totius Dialectices* : cp. *Ep* 9, 7.
9. doctorum &c] Auwater's lessons were such that they were attended by *docti*, viz., graduates, probably even some 'legentes' of the Pedagogies.

11. TO GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 6, v.

<Louvain,
end of December 1546>

- a This short letter was drafted about the same time as *Epp* 8, 9, 10 and 12, in the last days of December 1546. In addition to his work as tutor, Auwater was then busily engaged in revising his *Tabulae totius Dialectices*, which he wished to have reprinted by Borculous.
- b GEORGE van LANGVELT, or Lanckvelt, MACROPEDIUS (μακρόν πῆδον), was born about 1475, from a noble family, at the manor of Langhvelt, under Gemert, 35 kms S. E. of Hertogenbosch; he was trained in that town at the School of the Brethren of the Common Life ¹⁾, whose congregation he entered in 1502 ²⁾. He took orders, and prepared himself most zealously to teaching. He was highly interested in Latin language and literature, and heard of the renewal of the study of that subject in Louvain, where, in the Val-St. Martin Priory ³⁾, his 'confrater', Martin Lips, was going to illustrate himself in that line ⁴⁾, whilst, in the neighbouring Lily, Martin van Dorp had started explaining plays to have them acted by his hearers ⁵⁾, that they might learn Latin from the conversational talk of Plautus and Terence ⁶⁾. He soon conceived an interest in dramatic literature; as its heathen spirit highly displeased him, he followed the example given by Reuchlin ⁷⁾, whose *Henno* represented decent actual life in a skilfully constructed plot ⁸⁾. It led to the composition of the *Asotus*, before 1510, in which Macropedius treated the parable of the Prodigal Son after the manner of Plautus ⁹⁾.
- c Meanwhile he started teaching in the school of his order at Hertogenbosch, where he had as pupil Gerard Mercator ¹⁰⁾. From there he was sent to the school which the Community had founded at Liège in 1496 ¹¹⁾, and he was finally entrusted with the direction

¹⁾ His biographer Arnold van Tricht declares that he was neither in Paris, nor in Cologne University; no proof is found that he studied in Louvain.

²⁾ He is mentioned for 1502 as 'Georgius Gemert' in the *Analecta Gysberti Coeverincx* (edit. G. van den Elsen & W. Hoevenaars): Hertogenbosch, 1905: II, 115. ³⁾ *ULDoc.*, v, 568, sq.

⁴⁾ *HTL*, I, 67, sq, 203, 377, III, 71-75.

⁵⁾ *HTL*, I, 187-88, 215-22; *HEpU*, 374, b, 379, a, 424, a; *Cran.*, 24, a b, 152, a b.

⁶⁾ *HTL*, I, 215, sq; Bolte, vi-vii; Sandys, II, 212.

⁷⁾ He mentions Reuchlin's example in his preface to *Rebelles & Aluta* (Bolte, 3, II 22, sq). Cp. *HTL*, I, 419-23, &c; Creizenach, II, 301, III, 82; &c.

⁸⁾ Herford, 80-83; Creizenach, II, 46, 171-174; III, 231; Bahlmann, II, 20, sq; Reuchlin, 85, sq. ⁹⁾ Bolte, vii.

¹⁰⁾ *HTL*, II, 565; *FlandScript.*, 60; Kuiper, 81.

¹¹⁾ Delprat, 69; he was there probably after 1524, for Sturm does not mention him.

of St. Jerome's of Utrecht : he there enjoyed the hearty friendship of Lambert Canter ¹⁾ and the deep gratitude of men like William van Diemen ²⁾ and John van Lent ³⁾, as this correspondence shows. He was *archididascalus* there at latest from 1529, for, to facilitate the teaching of Greek, he published a *Græcarum Institutionum Rudimenta* by way of tables for the use of the 'Utrecht' students ; no copy seems to be left of that issue, of which the existence is ascertained by the title of a shortened reprint, made at Hertogenbosch in 1535, *Rudimenta Hieronymiani in Traiecto gymnasij tyrunculis... compendiosius aliquanto quam ante perstricta* ; in the introduction of 1535, he refers to the first edition as *Rudimenta quæ ante quinquennium prelo mandaueram* ⁴⁾. It proves Macropedius' presence at Utrecht some time before 1530 ⁵⁾.

- d It explains how Auwater was Macropedius' pupil before he went to Louvain in 1532 ⁶⁾, and was appointed as *hypodidascalus* in 1538, serving an excellent apprenticeship under the great Master ⁷⁾. It has been related how, in the summer of 1546, he left Utrecht and, how, before the end of that year, he started tutoring young noblemen in Louvain ⁸⁾ : it eventually led to his appointment as Latin professor in Busleyden College, which was as an acknowledgement of the excellent training he had received and was giving in his turn. That way Macropedius contributed in a very large measure to the development of the literary and scientific renewal of intellectual life in his country ⁹⁾, where the Louvain *Trilingue* found several young men admirably trained, not only to become highly meritorious collaborators, like the Naarden *Ludimagister* Lambert Hortensius ¹⁰⁾, but to be further developed into leading men, either in jurisprudence, like George Rataller ¹¹⁾, or in the abstruse domains of sagacious and penetrating erudition, like Stephen Pighius ¹²⁾ and William Canter ¹³⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. Ep 12, b, 25.

²⁾ Cp. Ep 9, b.

³⁾ Cp. Ep 10, b.

⁴⁾ A copy of that 1535 issue belonged to the Louvain University ; it was destroyed in the Fire of 1914 ; it had been described in *BB*, m, 40, sufficiently to provide the elements to this argument : cp. *Clénard*, 82 ; Kuiper, 349, sq ; *NijKron.*, II, 3478.

⁵⁾ Kuiper, 40, sq, 347-50 (exposing the question and prompting the solution) against, e. g., Paquot, XII, 204, 208 (opining for 1539).

⁶⁾ *HTL*, III, 271 ; Paquot, XII, 146.

⁷⁾ Kuiper, 43, 55, sq, 64.

⁸⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, P-R, pp 14-19.

⁹⁾ Cp. Delprat, 64-66 ; *OpMBoek*, 58 : Judocus van Schoonhoven.

¹⁰⁾ Lambert van den Hove, Hortensius : cp. *HEpU*, 191, a b, 192, a ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 263-68 ; *HTL*, II, 570-72, 529, 563, IV, xii, 516.

¹¹⁾ *HTL*, IV, 363 ; Paquot, XII, 146, XIV, 169 ; Jacoby, 10.

¹²⁾ Cp. Ep 16, c ; *HEpD*, 116, a b ; *HTL*, II, 486, III, 248, 309-22, 349, sq, 353, 494, 501-8, IV, 177-83, 188, sq, 197, 200-08, &c.

¹³⁾ Cp. Ep 12, d, sq ; Delprat, 65 ; Jacoby, 7, 10.

Many eminent men owed their fundamental formation to the Utrecht School in those years, — from the Douai professor and Chancellor William Estius ¹⁾, and the Leyden professor of Medicine John van Heurne ²⁾, to the great historian Francis van der Haer ³⁾, to Macropedius' successor, Cornelius Lauwerman ⁴⁾, and to his eulogist, the poet Arnold van Tricht ⁵⁾.

- e Unfortunately, by 1554, work became very hard for Macropedius on account of relentless gout; he abandoned teaching, but continued writing and correcting plays. By 1556, he left Utrecht for St. Gregory's, the School of his Order at Hertogenbosch, where he had been successively pupil and novice, *neo-sacerdos* and *ludimagister*. There he died by the end of July 1558, and was buried in the chapel, where John of Lent raised a monument ⁶⁾, which his favourite disciple Cornelius van Auwater adorned with an epitaph ⁷⁾, and with the chronogrammatic distich :

IVLIVs eXpIrans sILVædVCIs oCCVpat artVs,

MaCroppedl tenVes splrItVs astra tenet.

A few years later, in 1565, one of his successors in St. Gregory's, Christopher Vladeracken ⁸⁾, published his *Apotheosis, sive Carmen Funebre in Georg. Macropedii obitum* ⁹⁾, to which several friends contributed the expression of their pious gratitude and admiration ¹⁰⁾.

- f The memory of the grand Man was, however, kept much more safely by his own works, all of which are inspired by his zeal for the welfare of the youth entrusted to his care. His editions started at his appointment as *archididasculus* at Utrecht. He there began teaching Greek, which, probably, had never been attempted in that school: it would explain the necessity of providing the indispensable manual in 1530, — supplying the clue to the date of his arrival in the 'Sticht' ¹¹⁾. He further published a '*Simplex disserendi Ratio*',

¹⁾ VAnd., 126, 380; *Bib Belg.*, 313, sq; *FlandScript.*, 64; Jacoby, 7, 10.

²⁾ Paquot, III, 150; Delprat, 65; Jacoby, 10.

³⁾ *Bib Belg.*, 231; Delprat, 65; *HTL*, IV, 411, 448; *UtrBisd.*, I, 563-65; Jacoby, 10.

⁴⁾ Paquot, V, 368; cp. *Ep* 150, c.

⁵⁾ Paquot, XII, 210, sq; Delprat, 66.

⁶⁾ *HTL*, IV, 410; Kuiper, 77.

⁷⁾ *Carm.*, 22; *SweMon.*, 347; Kuiper, 76, sq.

⁸⁾ *Bib Belg.*, 139; *HTL*, IV, 410, 522; *SweMon.*, 23.

⁹⁾ Hertogenbosch, Will. Silvius, 1565. — Macropedius counted amongst his friends the poet-Martyr, Cornelius Musius: *OpMBoek*, 125; also the erudite son of Bommel, Gerard Morinck; *MonHL*, 461-94, 257-81, 494-584; *HEpU*, 33, a, 251, b; *UtrBisd.*, III, 5; *HTL*, II, 504, sq, &c.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. Opmeer, I, 480, a; *OpMBoek*, 58, 125; Guicc., 119; *BB*, V, 288, 3; *Bib Belg.*, 263^{bis}-65; Miræus, 56, sq; also *Elogia Belgica*, 174, sq; *SweABelg.*, 274, sq; Paquot, XII, 204-10; *SaxOnom.*, 235, 628; Bolte, c-vii; Jacoby, 5-13; Delprat, 64-66.

¹¹⁾ Cp. before, p 47.

1536; also the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, 1538, and the *Syntaxeos Præcepta*, 1538, all printed by Gerard van der Hatart, Hertogenbosch, who had also issued and provided with an hexastichon a *Fundamentum Scholasticorum*, which was enlarged in a second edition by J. Bernardi, Utrecht, in December 1538 ¹⁾. Further a *Kalendarium... Chiometricum & Computus Ecclesiasticus Cui adijcitur brevis Calculandi Ratio* ²⁾; a frequently reprinted *Epistolica* ³⁾; a *Prosoedia* ⁴⁾; a *Cantilena Scholæ Hieronimianæ Ultrajecti pro anno 51*; a *Cantilena pro 52* ⁵⁾, and a *Textus Euangelicarum et Apostolicarum Lectionum denuo castigatus... Adiecta est Interpretatio* ⁶⁾: most of these books were repeatedly reissued ⁷⁾.

g Macropedius' fame, however, rests chiefly on his dramas ⁸⁾. On Reuchlin's example ⁹⁾, they were written to promote the boys' acquaintance with Latin, and also to contribute to their moral formation. He was so successful in his endeavour that he actually started the modern Latin drama worth that name ¹⁰⁾. He treated several biblical or religious subjects ¹¹⁾: such as the parable of the Prodigal Son, *Asotus* (before 1510), which not only far preceded Gnapheus' *Acolastus* (1527) in the composing ¹²⁾, but was most certainly also played long before it ¹³⁾; it was printed only in 1537 ¹⁴⁾,

¹⁾ Those five editions by Macropedius are only known through the description made of them in the *BB*, m, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46, from original copies destroyed in Louvain University Library, in August 1914; cp. *Nijkron.*, II, 3474-78; they were reprinted frequently in the xvth century. ²⁾ Utrecht, H. Borculous, 1541: *BB*, m, 90; *SaxOnom.*, 235.

³⁾ Antwerp, J. Hillen, 1543: *BB*, m, 80-89; Herford, 159.

⁴⁾ Antwerp, J. Loëus: *BB*, m, 49. It was used as classic book in the Faculty of Arts of Cologne University, 1563: *JesRhenA*, 484; Kuiper, 171.

⁵⁾ Utrecht, H. Borculous, 1551 and 1552: *BB*, m, 51, 52.

⁶⁾ Hertogenbosch, J. Schoeffer, 1555: *BB*, m, 37.

⁷⁾ *BB*, m, 37-52, 80-91; Paquot, XII, 207-10; Jacoby, 13, sq.

⁸⁾ Creizenach, II, 75, sq, 106, III, 82, 348, 453; Saintsbury, 341-44; Herford, 87, sq; Schück, III, 178.

⁹⁾ Creizenach, II, 113, sq, 116; Bolte, v; Herford, 87, sq; Holstein, 64.

¹⁰⁾ A. Pompen, *The English Versions of the Ship of Fools*: London, 1925: 277; Herford, 84; Holstein, 9.

¹¹⁾ Creizenach, II, 94, 98, 108, sq, 127, 132, 148; Herford, 88, 155, sq, 159, sq.

¹²⁾ J. Bolte, *Gulielmus Gnapheus' Acolastus*: Berlin, 1891: xi-xvi; Creizenach, II, 75, sq, 121-24, 169; Herford, 154, sq; compared with *Asotus*, Creizenach, II, 76, 98, 102, sq, 121, 124, sq; Herford, 87, 139, 151, sq, 153, sq; cp. G. Moore Smith, *Pedantius (Mat., VIII)*, 144, 149.

¹³⁾ Macropedius' play seems to have been performed before 1515: Creizenach, II, 58.

¹⁴⁾ Hertogenbosch, G. Hatart, April 1537. In the dedication, Macropedius declares to have written that play more than thirty years before, 'omnis mei laboris initium': Bahlmann, II, 53.

and dedicated to the Utrecht mayor G(oeyert van den) Boll, the father-in-law of John van Cuyck ¹⁾. In his modesty Macropedius did not think of publishing what he wrote for his pupils : probably the extraordinary vogue of *Aluta* and *Rebelles*, printed in 1535 ²⁾, caused his plays to be issued and repeatedly reprinted from the closing thirties ³⁾. It may have effectively encouraged the author. At any rate he further represented the story of *Lazarus* (1541), and, after Corn. Crocus, that of *Josephus* (1544) ⁴⁾. The plays *Adamus* (1552) and *Hypomone* (1553) group several events related in the Old Testament by one and the same common fundamental principle, as had been done in the mediaeval mystery plays ; another, *Hecastus* (1539), is an echo of *Everyman* ⁵⁾, and *Jesus Scholasticus* (1556) ⁶⁾ closes the series.

- h Macropedius also wrote comedies, sketching contemporary life, and introducing personages, who, though bearing antique names ⁷⁾, were modelled on the people amongst whom the author lived : such are *Rebelles* and *Aluta* (1535), *Petrisca* (1536), *Andrisca* (1538) and *Bassarus* (1540) ⁸⁾. Emended and revised by the author, they were edited, the former group making up a first volume, 1552 ⁹⁾, the latter, a second, 1553, of the *Fabulæ Comicæ* ¹⁰⁾; besides that complete collection, most of the plays were edited separately several times ¹¹⁾. In the century of sultry licentiousness and literary decadence in which they appeared, they were like a welcome and most beneficent morning wind, though breezy at times ; they are true to life, even to realism, and, though always decent, straightforward ; hailed as *imago veritatis*, as *clarissimum speculum vitæ*, they produced an excellent impression ; the very spirit of protection for the poor and the oppressed against the rich and the powerful, which animates them, exercised a beneficent influence. With all that, they are admirable as works of art : they do not show any dependency for

¹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 16, *b*, *d*, 29.

²⁾ Hertogenbosch, G. Hatart, November 1535 : Bahlmann, II, 54.

³⁾ Bahlmann, II, 54-62.

⁴⁾ *HTL*, II, 206, *sq* ; Creizenach, II, 111, *sq*, 119, III, 321, 336.

⁵⁾ Creizenach, II, 105, 148, *sq*, III, 405, 461 ; *Evman*, 15, *sq* ; Ward, I, 120 ; Herford, 97, 159.

⁶⁾ Creizenach, II, 113, *sq*, 116, 132, *sq*.

⁷⁾ Creizenach, II, 100.

⁸⁾ Cp. Creizenach, II, 105, 165, *sq*, 171-73, 528, III, 336, 478, 549, 553 ; Bolte, *xi-xlii* ; Herford, 88, 155, *sq*, 161, *sq*. Macropedius' plays printed by Herman van Borculo, Utrecht, have, as said before, quaint reproductions of the music for some of the songs : *TypMus.*, 37-38 (and preceding plate), 198, *sq*, 203-4, 208 ; cp. before, p 44.

⁹⁾ With the exception of *Jesus Scholasticus*, dating from 1556.

¹⁰⁾ Utrecht, Herman Borculous.

¹¹⁾ Bahlmann, II, 53-62 ; Jacoby, 13-15 ; Paquot, XII, 208, *sq* ; Bolte, *xxiv*, *sq* ; *BB*, M, 53-79.

the text, but only for the literary form : they frankly follow the method exposed by the great classical models, especially Plautus : they offer a magnificent example of excellence in the composition, in the tragical and true picturing of human soul, in the cleverly contrived plots, in a vivid characterization, in lively, spirited and rightly efficient dialogues, in felicitously adapted choruses and in metrical correctness ¹⁾. They were highly esteemed, and consequently often acted, repeatedly translated or profusely imitated in that time ²⁾, in so far that they greatly contributed to, if not created, some literary movements and 'motives' which held the stage for a long period ³⁾. Nor did they spread their influence only in neighbouring Germany ⁴⁾ : even in England echoes of them are heard : as well in *Nice Wanton* and in Gascoigne's *Glasse of Government* ⁵⁾, as in the apparently exclusive insularity of *Euphues* and Euphuism ⁶⁾. After what seemed two centuries of neglect, Macropedius' exceptional merit is now radiating the more splendidly.

MACROPEDIO

Salutauit me tuo nomine Bruno Cukius, a quo tibi meo quoque nomine iam aliquoties dicta salus est, quam tibi equidem ex animo precor.

Non licuit hactenus, per tabularum nostrarum difficilem
⁵ et impeditam enarrationem et recognitionem, ita uti cupiebam literis missitandis uacare. Nunc uero, cum scribere compluribus amicis, inter quos tu mihi primus et antiquissimus occurristi, statuerem, uideor mihi pluribus esse eadem opera scribendum : quo fit ut necessario mihi
¹⁰ Laconismo sit vtendum, quem tum fere adhibere soleo, cum dicendum, imo respondendum est. Quamobrem patiari, quæso, hoc tempore ita tecum agere, ut occupati solent cum occupatis. Si uales, bene est ; equidem valeo. Bene uale, et mutuo nos amore prosequare. Alias epistolam

8 uideor] *ind*

¹⁾ Creizenach, II, 75, sq. &c ; Herford, 71.

²⁾ Cp. Bolte, xxv. — Thus *Asolus* was imitated in *Nice Wanton* : cp. Brandl, lxxii ; Schelling, I, 64, sq ; so were *Aluta* and *Rebelles* in other English plays : Brandl, lxxii-iv, lxxix ; *Hecastus* was translated : Creizenach, II, 151 ; Jacoby, 13-31 ; *CHEL*, v, 101.

³⁾ E. g., for the story of Joseph, imitated by Balticus : *HTL*, IV, 314 ; *ReinBalt.*, 32-4, 56, 77 ; *MünchHum.*, 142 ; *JesDram.*, I, 9, 13, 15.

⁴⁾ Bahlmann, II, 92.

⁵⁾ Herford, 161-64 ; *CHEL*, v, 110, 113.

⁶⁾ A. Feuillerat, *John Lyly* : Cambridge, 1910 : 57.

1. Cukius] cp. *Epp* 16, b, sq, 20, b. sion of the *Dialectices Tabulæ*.
 4. tabularum] the intended revi- 7. amicis] cp. *Epp* 8-13.

¹⁵ expectabis bene longam. Salutabis totum sodalitium, et hypodidascalos omnes. Iterum vale, et prodesse iuuentuti perge.

12. TO DR LAMBERT CANTER

AuwEp., 6, r

<Louvain,
last days of 1546>

- a This rough draft takes up the obverse side of leaf 6. It had been started on the reverse of f 5, beginning with the mention of a long silence : 'Cum iam mensibus aliquot abfuerim, visum est amicos aliquot eruditos per literas salutare', — no doubt referring to his rather abrupt leaving for Zierikzee, which has been explained before ¹). This first redaction, extending over several lines, was then crossed off, and the various sentences were repeated verbally, either in this actual letter to Canter, or in those to others sent about the same time ²); on that account it has not been reproduced here. Even for this present letter, Auwater shows some indecision : when finishing it on l 34, he must have had the impression that he had only inadequately explained his long silence : he wrote a new justification, which, instead of serving as a mere insertion, grew into a new finish all together (ll 35-55) : it brought to the fore several new and interesting considerations.
- b LAMBERT CANTER was an acquaintance of old standing, to whom Auwater ³) was a *teneris vnguiculis arctissimo necessitudinis vinculo deuinctus*, as he calls it on l 41, and who even became dearer at the time that he worked as *hypodidascalus* in St. Jerome's ⁴). Indeed Lambert, who was Imperial Councillor, was a most intimate friend of the *archididascalus* Macropedius, who, on October 14, 1551, inscribed to him his drama *Adamus* ⁵). Although his avocation was juridical, he evidently was attracted by learning and literature, and, at least in the beginning of his career, he indulged in linguistic and philosophic studies ⁶). As results from the tone of affectionate familiarity of Auwater's letters after he left Utrecht, Canter was highly interested in the wide-awake young teacher, who evinced a bent for thorough erudition and a longing for restless research. Lambert had married a young lady of Utrecht, apparently, as, in

¹) Cp. *Intr.*, P-Q, pp 14, sq.

²) *Epp* 8-11.

³) Possibly through Canter's wife.

⁴) In his letters to Canter, Auwater occasionally inquires about St. Jerome's and the masters : *Ep* 25.

⁵) Cp. *Ep* 11, g ; Bahlmann, II, 61 : *Adamus* : Utrecht, Harm. Borcoulous, 1552 ; Jacoby, 12-13 ; Paquot, XII, 209.

⁶) Cp. e. g., ll 25-30 of this letter, and *Ep* 182.

this very letter, Auwater mentions his *socrus* ¹⁾. They had a son, born in 1542, called William, which name was not only made into the diminutive *Guilielmilolum* ²⁾, but seems even to be playfully changed by intimates ³⁾. Unfortunately, little is known about the father, except that he was a *Doctor Juris*; his boy grew into a wonder of erudition and sound perspicacity in the sixties, but he himself is no longer mentioned, except by a biographical sketch in a chapter of the first book issued by his glorious son ⁴⁾.

- c The mention, in his poorly furnished biography, that Lambert Canter should have belonged to one of the most honourable families of Utrecht, is unfounded: for to him applies this entry in the Cologne matriculation register for March 12, 1529 ⁵⁾: 'Lamb. Gronyngensis; iur.; i. et s. 7 a.': which Keussen amplified as: Lambert Canter of Groningen: born in 1513, he studied in Cologne ⁶⁾ and Louvain ⁷⁾, and, in 1538, in Orleans; he served Charles V as councillor and he died on June 25, 1553. — Those details apply to the addressee of Auwater's letter, and the short life of the father may explain the still shorter career of his famous son William.
- d WILLIAM CANTER, born at Utrecht on July 24, 1542, attended the lessons in St. Jerome's School from 1548 under Macropedius, and even for a time under his successor ⁸⁾. He was very precocious, for he was already sent to Louvain in 1554, and entrusted to the special care of Cornelius van Auwater ⁹⁾; he naturally became a boarder in the house where his tutor lived, that of Lambert van der Haer, Harius, the doctor of laws ¹⁰⁾. No doubt on account of his youth, he could not attend the regular course of philosophy ¹¹⁾, but devoted

¹⁾ Cp. l 50, of this letter: that *socrus* may have been connected somehow with Auwater's family.

²⁾ Cp. l 31 of this letter; in Ep 25, Auwater calls the first born *Gulielmus*.

³⁾ In the two letters of Lucas Fruterius to Gulielmus Canter, the latter is addressed as '*Juliane*': Gabbema, 616, 624, 629, 636.

⁴⁾ *Novarum Lectionum Liber II* (Basle, 1563), chapter XXVI; cp. Simar, 224.

⁵⁾ Keussen II, 561, 9; in the note is quoted as authority 'Adam, *Vitae Germanorum iurecons.* 90/sq'. Most probably Lambert Canter was related to the famous Groningen family of erudites John Canter and his children: *HTL*, I, 132-35, 141.

⁶⁾ In the Cologne University several students of that name and place of origin are recorded: 1491, Andrew; 1494, John; 1520, James; 1520, John; 1536, Rudolph; 1542, Gelm: Keussen, III, p 569.

⁷⁾ Of the lists of the thirties of the sixteenth century, only fragments remain for the Louvain Faculties.

⁸⁾ Cp. Ep 11, *pr*, e; Paquot, XII, 205; Jacoby, 7, 10.

⁹⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 56, 66, 71, 160, 162, *sq*; Paquot, XII, 148.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. Ep 21, *a-c*.

¹¹⁾ His name is not found on the lists of promotions.

himself so much the more to the linguistic studies in Busleyden College under the able and beneficent guidance of his father's eminent friend. He spoke out his deep gratitude for the rich amount of scholarship and judgment he received, in the verses which he wrote for Auwater's Grammar ¹⁾; he construed a *Tabula* for his master's *Physica* ²⁾, and was in turn praised in the prefatory letter of March 5, 1570, to the edition of the *Tabulae Dialectices* of that year ³⁾; in fact he amply proved to be one of the glories of Valerius' professorship ⁴⁾.

- e Thus, well trained during four years ⁵⁾, both in languages and philology, William went to France, where he met Turnebus and where he heard Dorat, and amply availed himself of the store of books in the libraries ⁶⁾. He wrote there *Novarum Lectionum Libri Quatuor*, printed in 1563 ⁷⁾, which, at once, brought him to the fore as a critic. He applied himself particularly to Greek texts, of which he afterwards found an ample supply in Italy : in fact, he stayed there some time, since, by 1571, he must have handled an enormous amount of Greek manuscripts to be able to compose the admirable *Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Græcos Autores* ⁸⁾. He made the acquaintance of several leading men, like John d'Aurat, Dorat, Carlo Sigonio and Fulvio Orsini ⁹⁾; also of Marco Antonio Muret ¹⁰⁾, who, returning in 1562 to France with his patron, the Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, of Ferrara, had passed to him, early in 1563, the fragment of the third book of Athenæus, which he had found in the library of Cardinal Farnese ¹¹⁾. William met in Paris some of the disciples of his master van Auwater; one of them was the enthusiastic Lucas Fruterius, of Bruges ¹²⁾, who keenly regretted that Canter had to leave for the Netherlands, as he wished to impart to him the result of his own investigations about some of the *Novæ Lectiones*, and his criticisms on Scaliger's and Muret's explanations of passages in Catullus and Tibullus ¹³⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. *Carm.*, 55; Kuiper, 66, 67, 74, *sq.*, 116, 123, 160, 162-63.

²⁾ Kuiper, 83.

³⁾ *Ep* 192^a; Kuiper, 105-107.

⁴⁾ Kuiper, 66, *sq.*, 72, 74, *sq.*, 160-63.

⁵⁾ *UtrBisd.*, I, 565.

⁶⁾ Sandys, II, 216, 185, *sq.*

⁷⁾ Basle, John Oporinus, [1563].

⁸⁾ It was reprinted — if not printed for the first time — by Plantin in 1571.

⁹⁾ *UtrBisd.*, I, 565; Sandys, II, 186, 143-45, 153 (Ursinus).

¹⁰⁾ Cp. Sandys, II, 148-52; Bahlmann, II, 106.

¹¹⁾ In the *Novarum Lectionum Ll IV* (Basle, [1563]), Canter mentions that Muret found the fragment in the Vatican Library; in a copy of that book Muret corrected that source into : the Library of Cardinal Farnese : cp. J. Ruysschaert, *Le Séjour de J. Lipse à Rome, 1568-70* (*Bull. Inst. Hist. Belge*, xxiv) : Brussels, 1948 : 152. Cp. Sandys, II, 150.

¹²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 446; Paquot, V, 96, XVI, 89, 207, 223; *BrugErVir.*, 35, 56, *sq.*, 60; *GandErVir.*, 111; *FlandOHR*, 149; *SaxOnom.*, 389-91.

¹³⁾ Gabbema, 615-25.

- f Canter, in fact, had returned to Utrecht, from where he wrote to Hubert van Giffen ¹⁾, who had gone to Paris with his younger brother Theodore. He returned for some time to Louvain, where he received the last of Fruterius' letters ²⁾, and where he provided some most interesting *Animadversiones* on the text of Cicero's *De Officiis*, which, joined to those of John van Cuyck and of Cornelius Valerius, were issued by Plantin in 1568 ³⁾. In Louvain the letter reached him by which Giphanius sent him, from Paris on June 18, 1566 ⁴⁾, with some remarks on the *Observationes & Lectiones*, the announcement of Fruterius' decease in the preceding March ⁵⁾, and of the trouble he, Giphanius, had experienced in securing his friend's papers which had all been bequeathed to him; he only just saved some from being published under a pirate's name ⁶⁾. Giphanius also complained about Denis Lambin ⁷⁾, who had taxed his work on Lucretius with plagiarism ⁸⁾, and had attributed, in his *In Cicer. Annotationes*, some of Canter's emendations to Dorat ⁹⁾. He, finally, refers to William's projected journey *ad Vitulos*, as Varro called the Romans, mentioning that his brother and he himself should like to accompany him ¹⁰⁾. On that journey, started early in 1567 ¹¹⁾, Canter consulted rare manuscripts and out-of-the-way editions, especially of Greek works, and acquired several costly Greek documents in Venice, which made his collection one of the most valuable in the Netherlands ¹²⁾; he was in Venice on March 17, 1567, when Carlo Sigone insistingly invited him to Bologna, and even recommended him to the Venitian librarian Bernardinus Lauretanus ¹³⁾.
- g On his return from Italy, Canter settled in Louvain, near his great Master and dear friend Cornelius, who, on March 5, 1570, eulogized him in his *Tabulae Dialectices* ¹⁴⁾. He did not accept any appointment ¹⁵⁾, but tutored and taught in the mornings, reserving the afternoons and, unfortunately, a good part of the nights for his incessant

¹⁾ Obertus Giphanius : cp. *HTL*, iv, 350-51 ; Gabbema, 641.

²⁾ Gabbema, 629-38.

³⁾ PlantE, i, 237, 300 ; Kuiper, 79, 116, 158 ; Paquot, xii, 154.

⁴⁾ Gabbema, 641-52.

⁵⁾ Gabbema, 650 ; cp. *BibBelg.*, 628-29 ; PlantE, vii, 160.

⁶⁾ Gabbema, 650, sq.

⁷⁾ Sandys ii, 188, sq ; *HTL*, iv, 350, 357.

⁸⁾ Antwerp, 1565 : PlantE, i, 110 ; *HTL*, iv, 350 ; Kuiper, 77.

⁹⁾ Gabbema, 648, sq ; Giffen complained even in that letter about Charles van Uutenhove : Gabbema, 649.

¹⁰⁾ Gabbema, 642.

¹¹⁾ On June 25, of that year, Giphanius announces to Plantin that he leaves Paris for Lyons with a French envoy : PlantE, i, 111.

¹²⁾ Cp. Miræus, 105.

¹³⁾ Cp. Gabbema, 257.

¹⁴⁾ Ep 192^a. Cp. Kuiper, 105, 107.

¹⁵⁾ Rhetius wished to have had him appointed in Cologne : *HTL*, iv, 358 ; *JesRheinA*, 636, 675.

studies and researches. The disastrous thaw of January 8, 1573, which broke dikes, destroyed houses, towers and bridges, and flooded a large part of the town ¹⁾, was a catastrophe to his precious manuscripts; it might have brought to the grave the desperate scholar, if his friends had not joined, to their consoling words, a handy and prompt assistance, carefully drying and restoring books and documents to their natural state. William, who intended using all his acquisitions to the benefit of erudition and philology, performed work that was highly appreciated by Hadrianus Junius, praised as excellent by Justus Lips ²⁾, and was proudly placed by Vernulæus amongst the *literarum decora* realized by the *Trilingue* ³⁾. Unfortunately, the strain proved too heavy for William's constitution ⁴⁾, especially through the want of sufficient restoring and rest. Neither the thoughtful care of erudite contemporaries ⁵⁾, nor the intervention of his friends of the Medical Faculty ⁶⁾, was able to help him: his health declined, and finally a fever laid him low on May 18, 1575, even before he had completed his thirty-third year ⁷⁾.

- h) The last eight years, which William Canter had spent in Louvain, were used to codify the almost unbelievably enormous harvest of information which he had gathered in his exceptionally short life. They witnessed the many editions of notes and scholia on authors from Cicero to Propertius ⁸⁾, as well as the translations of several Greek texts; they had been started, in a way, by Aristides' *Ora-*

¹⁾ *LouvEven*, 63; *LouvBoon*, 111, *sq.*

²⁾ Lips, *Ep. Misc.*, *Cent.* 1, 1, to Auwater, November 12, 1575; cp. *Batavia*, 400; praise is further bestowed on him and his work by Josue Simler, 1575 (*VulcE*, 302) and by Lambert Daneau, 1577 (*VulcE*, 444).

³⁾ *Vern.*, 313.

⁴⁾ Justus Lips relates that William used a sand-glass to divide most parcimoniously his time for each work: *UtrBisd.*, 1, 565.

⁵⁾ Abraham Ortelius sent him one of his last works, for which Canter graciously thanked him on February 5, 1575: Hessels, 1, 124, *sq.* — Canter counted amongst his admiring friends Charles Langius, John Rhetius, Hubert van Giffen, Suffridus Petri, George Rataller, Adrianus Junius, &c: *HTL*, iv, 182, 351, 357, *sq.*, 366, 445; *Frisia*, 62, b, 71, a, 102, a, b.

⁶⁾ On Saturday, April 2, 1575, Cornelius Gemma expressed to Ortelius his concern about Canter's health: he had been cured from a flux that had troubled him; it was almost against the scholar's wish that it was found out that a hectic state was threatening him most seriously: Hessels, 1, 128-30; *PlantE*, iv, 289.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Mol.*, 606; *Opmeer*, 11, 26; Suffridus Petri, *De Scriptoribus Frisæ* (ed. 1730), 198-202, 260; *BibBelg.*, 309, *sq.*; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 565; *HEpU*, 552, a; *SaxOnom.*, 410, 650; *PlantE*, 1, 111, *sq.*, iv, 301, vi, 263, *sq.*; *Miræus*, 105; *Sandys*, 11, 216, *sq.*; *JesRheinA*, 636; Kuiper, 149.

⁸⁾ *Notæ breves in Epistolas Familiares Ciceronis* (Antwerp, 1568 & 1572): *PlantE*, 1, 300; *Scholia brevia in Propertium* (Antwerp, 1569).

tiones ¹⁾, and were eagerly requested, on January 14, 1573, by Lindanus for St. John Chrysostom's *Epistolæ*, on account of the benefit they would bestow on Nation and Church ²⁾. Indeed, Canter's interest went, for the larger part, to Greek texts, and no better collaborator could be secured for Plantin's Bible edition : he accepted the correcting and emending of the Version of the Seventy ³⁾, for which he also trained John Livineius ⁴⁾, Torrentius' nephew. The greatest service which he rendered, seems to be his systematized emendation of Greek texts. Up to then, corrupt places had been restored by mere conjecture of critics, who often wildly guessed at what could be the sense of a passage ; Canter endeavoured, before all, to find the origin of the corruption : — either similarity in the writing of letters and of abbreviations in texts copied, or in the pronouncing of vowels or diphthongs for such as had been written down from dictation : he thus introduced a method, which, far from being empirical and heedless, tried to trace the genesis of the corrupt places to the transcriber's carelessness or ignorance, — which occasioned unavoidably greater aberrations whenever those inexact passages were reproduced by presumptuous copyists.

- i Those principles were enounced in the *Novæ Lectiones* of 1563 ⁵⁾, and have been extended, in depth as well as in width, in the admirable *Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Græcos Authores* ⁶⁾, which is Canter's chief title of glory. It is not the only one : by his systematic correcting and emending of texts, he has shown the way to modern textual criticism. He thus brought out in a new light fragments of Pythagoras ⁷⁾ ; also Lycophron's *Cassandra* ⁸⁾ ; the *Gorgiæ Orationes* ⁹⁾ ; and John Stobæus' *Eclogæ*, 1575 ¹⁰⁾. The works of the tragic poets of Greece, especially, benefited by his most sagacious and judicial treatment, which, particularly for the drama, brought to light up-to-then unsuspected devices, such as the use and the construction of the strophes, of the antistrophes and epodes, —

¹⁾ Basle, 1566 : 3 volumes ; cp. *BibBelg.*, 309 ; Hallam, II, 10.

²⁾ Gabbema, 640-41 ; PlantE, IV, 156, sq ; VulcE, 57, 289 ; cp. *HEpU*, 322, b-325, b.

³⁾ Paquot, IV, 72 ; Canter sent his corrections to Plantin ; he also wrote a *Variarum Lectionum in Græcis Bibliis Libellus* : *BibBelg.*, 310 ; PlantE, IV, 64, sq, V, 38, 43.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 165, 181, 446, 526 ; Paquot, IV, 71-75 ; *GandErVir.*, 74 ; *SaxOnom.*, 482 ; *AntoCan.*, 81-83.

⁵⁾ Hallam, II, 19-21 ; Sandys, II, 216, sq ; PlantE, II, 218, 275 ; Kuiper, 153. ⁶⁾ 1571 : PlantE, I, 112.

⁷⁾ *Annotationes in Pythagoreorum Fragmenta Ethica* (e Stobæo) *Grec.-Lat.* : Basle, 1566 ; Kuiper, 95.

⁸⁾ Basle, 1566 : *Lycophronis Cassandra & Epitome*.

⁹⁾ *BibBelg.*, 310.

¹⁰⁾ PlantE, I, 283, IV, 156, sq, 174, 289, sq ; MasE, 428, 492 ; VulcE, 57, 289 ; Kuiper, 95 ; Sandys, II, 105.

which infused new life into the mummified remains of those admirable glories of the past. Canter thus revived the work of Euripides in 1571 ¹⁾; also that of Æschylus ²⁾ and Sophocles ³⁾, edited posthumously in 1580 and 1579 from his notes : those editions were such that they remained in general use for more than two centuries.

j William Canter's books and papers were inherited by his only, — or at any rate, his then only left — brother ⁴⁾ Theodore ⁵⁾, who had been trained at the *Trilingue*, and went, with Hubert van Giffen, of Buren ⁶⁾, to Paris to satisfy his interest in studies : it results from a letter which William wrote to him about his friends and his work on May 3, 1565, from Louvain ⁷⁾. Theodore edited *Varie Lectiones* (Antwerp, 1574), dedicated to George Rataller ⁸⁾, and, in 1582, *Notæ in Arnobii Disputationes* ⁹⁾. He was a great friend of his fellow-student Justus Lips ¹⁰⁾, who, writing to Theodore's son Lambert, mentioned his affection to his father and his uncle ¹¹⁾. Theodore himself after having been long in honour amongst the Utrecht *Patres Conscripti*, had to flee in his old age, first to Antwerp, later on to Leeuwarden, where he died in his 72nd year, in 1617, being buried at Hattem, in Gelderland.

k Theodore paid the tribute of his affectionate esteem to his far more gifted brother by providing a monument on his burial place in St. James's, Louvain ¹²⁾, which Cornelius Valerius adorned with an inscription ; his friend and fellow-student George Rataller similarly wrote an epitaph ¹³⁾.

¹⁾ *BibBelg.*, 310 ; Mol., 606 ; Hallam, II, 10 ; Sandys, II, 216 ; MasE, 453 ; PlantE, III, 73, sq.

²⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1580 : PlantE, VI, 297 ; Sandys, II, 214.

³⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1579 : PlantE, VI, 114 ; Sandys, II, 216-17 ; cp. also PlantE, IV, 218, referring to the contemplated translations of St. Basil's and St. Chrysostom's letters.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 351, 445, sq ; PlantE, IV, 301, V, 38, 43.

⁵⁾ *BibBelg.*, 826, sq ; *SaxOonom.*, 479 ; Hallam, II, 21 ; Kuiper, 149 ; Miræus, 105 ; *HEpU*, 552, a ; *UtrBisd.*, I, 569-70, 489, sq ; Sandys, II, 471 ; Simar, 225-29.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, *pr*, f, p 55 ; Gabbema, 641, 715 ; Paquot, XVI, 87-107 ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 692, sq.

⁷⁾ Simar, 225-26.

⁸⁾ *HTL*, IV, 363-66.

⁹⁾ Antwerp, 1582 : PlantE, V, 158 ; Simar, 229, sq.

¹⁰⁾ Gabbema, 678-92 (15 letters) ; there are more letters to Theodore Canter in that same book (652-56, 665-78, 706-21) from Paul Merula, John van Meurs, F. Lindenbruch, Janus Gulielmius, Francis Nansius, F. Sylburgius, B. Vulcanius, Andrew Schott and Hub. van Giffen.

¹¹⁾ Gabbema, 692-93 ; there is a letter to Lambert's brother John, from John van Meurs : Gabbema, 717-19.

¹²⁾ *SweMon.*, 219 ; it indicates William Canter's age as 33 years less 66 days.

¹³⁾ Cp. further, *Carm*, 26, 27.

CANTER

Quæ fuerit diuturni silentij nostri causa, ex vtroque Cukio, et Borculoo cognoscere potuisti. Certe non oblitum esse me iucundissimæ consuetudinis et humanitatis tuæ, frequentes nostræ salutationes testantur : quo magis nostri
 5 quoque imaginem aliquam esse animo tuo impressam spero, nostramque amicitiam nullo posse locorum interuallo, nec silentio paruo dirimi. Quid egerim interea, cuiue studio tempus tradiderim, ex his quos modo nominaui cognosces, et ex Dimeno cui iam eadem de re scripsi.
 10 Quamquam hic quoque eadem paucis repetere nihil oberit. Egerunt mecum eruditi non pauci ut tabulis formam libri darem, et recognitas noua specie publicarem. A quibus facile me exorari passus sum, cum id iam antea fecissem ; sed eumdem laborem hic de integro aggressus,
 15 omnia accuratius tractaui, et ordine compositiore complexus sum ; et ita libellum locupletaui, ut ne ipsi quidem sophistæ quicquam hic aut per incuriam neglectum, aut per ignorantiam (nam hoc dictitare solent) prætermisum calumniari queant. Vbique diligenter a nobis habita est latinitatis
 20 ratio, ut rebus obscuris lumen aliquod orationis accederet, et breuiter ac perspicue, citraque fastidium ea legerentur omnia, quæ vastis voluminibus ab alijs tradita, tedio sæpe lectorem enecant.

Habes otij nostri causam. Scire nunc vicissim velim,
 25 quid tu uolueris, quibus te studijs oblectes. Neque enim te causarum discutiendarem impedita et iniucunda cura sic arbitror occupatum et implicitum, ut non sæpe te philologia iucundissima ad amœnissimos hortulos suos reuocet, et sanctissima philosophia tecum, nunc græce, nunc latine,
 30 colloquens ad sua adyta retrahat. Spero vxorem tuam matronam honestissimam valere ex sententia, et Guilielmiolum tuum, et si qua forte prolis accessio extiterit.

11 formam] *corill*

1. silentij] evidently after Auwater's abrupt leave from Utrecht for Zierikzee (cp. bef., pp 14-15), he had purposely abstained from writing to his friends.

2. Cukio] cp. *Ep* 16 : that letter, as

the one to Borculous, is missing.

9. Dimeno] cp. *Ep* 9.

11. tabulis] cp. *Epp* 9, 7, 10, 8.

31. Guilielmiolum] evidently the future erudite William Canter.

Dominam meo nomine quæso diligentissime saluta, et uel tribus uerbis rescribe. Bene vale.

35 Mutaui omnia : uero feci tum elaboratiora tum composi-
tiora. Atque in hoc iam libello nihil omissum est etiam
eorum quæ quamlibet vastis barbarorum et portentosis et
molestis libris comprehenduntur, et nunc a nobis et
breuiter, et perspicue, et latine, perscripta sunt. Atque
40 hac factum est occupatione, ut tibi, amico intimo, et iam
— inde usque a teneris, vt aiunt, vnguiculis — arctissimo
necessitudinis vinculo deuincto, scribere, ita uti volebam,
nequiuierim. Cum igitur firmior amicitia nostra sit, quam
ut metuendum sit, ne uel silentio vel locorum interuallo
45 dirimatur, non putauī pluribus nostram occupationem
excusandam. Certo hoc tibi persuasum esse debet, neminem
te vno mihi esse amiciorē, nostramque fore sempiternam
amicitiam, quam deinceps mutuis (etiāsi id minime sit
necesse) literis alemus. Bene vale, et uxori tibi dilectissimæ
50 et mihi amicissimæ, et socrui, optimæ matronæ, ex me
salutem dices diligentissime. Præterea M. Joanni Philippi
et sorori meæ, quos non ægre ferre nostrum silentium
spero, cum sciant mihi minimum superesse otij. Salutabis
et M. Valterum, hypodidascalum hieronymianum, quem
55 miror nihil omnino ad me literarum mittere.

13. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 6, v, 5, r

<Louvain,
January 1547>

a This rough draft takes up the space left on *f* 6, v, under the letter to Macropedius, *Ep* 11, dated from the last days of December 1546; the last lines, 41-47, were written for want of space on the lower edge of *f* 5, r, under the letter to the same 't S., December 25, 1546, *Ep* 8. — On ll 29-47 Auwater refers to the intended stay in France.

SEROISKERCKE

Salutem tibi plurimam et vxori tuæ, dominæ honestis-
simæ, opto.

12.35. Mutaui omnia] this probably refers to the *Tabulæ* that he was working at : evidently this latter part of the letter was intended to replace the last lines

of the first draught.

51. Joanni Philippi ... sorori] cp. *Intr.*, p; *Ep* 2, *pr*.

54. Valterum] probably Walter van Honthorst : cp. *Intr.*, p, w.

Redditæ sunt ab Joanne famulo tuo (hanskium dico),
 literæ quibus te hunc tuum ministrum misisse scribis, ut
 5 si quibus uestibus aut alijs rebus necessarijs indigeat filius
 tuus, id ille renunciaret. Vestibus igitur hoc tempore nihil
 opus est, nisi forte tibialibus et calceis, alijsque minutiori-
 bus, quæ commodius hic comparari queunt. Quod si quid
 uestium mittendum putaueris, consultius feceris, si tantum
 10 pannum mittas, hic more scholastico a Louaniensibus
 sartoribus conficiendum, quamquam, ut diximus, hoc
 tempore non magnopere opus est. Sed pecunia opus est in
 proximum mensem, post tres hebdomadas, nam tunc aliud
 trimestre exactum erit, et pauci coronati supersunt, qui
 15 ad solutionem non sufficiunt; et ex dignitate vtriusque
 fuerit, suo tempore, atque adeo ipso die quod soluendum
 est, numerari : quem morem adhuc seruavi semper, et
 porro seruare velim. Fuerit igitur tuæ prudentiæ mittere
 propediem.

20 De filio quæ scripsi nuper, satis a te intellecta esse
 cognoui, et quæ promisi, præstabo vberius. Si licet apud
 te gloriari, equidem plus efficio sine verberibus (quibus
 numquam in docendo sum vsus, et tamen auctoritatem
 retinui et reuerentiam) vno mense, quam comitum et
 25 aliorum quorundam nobilium pædagogi, magnis conducti
 salarijs, multis uerberibus et acerbitate intolerabili uix
 toto anno præstant barbære et illiberaliter. Sed hæc
 hactenus.

De profectione Gallica quæris tu quidem, sed interim
 30 eadam respondes quæ ipse fueram scripturus. Equidem
 hic tantisper hærendum censeo, dum pacatior facta fuerit
 Germania, ex qua uidere videor (vtinam hic vanus sim)
 atrox imminere bellum; et si Gallus antiquum obtineat,

3 hanskium] *ind*33 atrox ... deus (34)] *ind*

1. hanskium] apparently the pet
 name for Johannes, *Hanske*.

14. exactum] viz., the hire of the
 room in the house where he and
 his pupils boarded.

20. nuper] viz., *Ep* 8.

22. gloriari] viz., for the kind, and
 yet successful, way of managing
 his pupils.

31. pacatior ... Germania] to the

differences in the creeds and the
 wish of the various princes to
 gain advantages of every kind,
 came the aversion to Spanish
 troops used by the Emperor;
CMH, II, 258, *sq.*

33. Gallus] Francis I had always
 caused difficulties and wars to
 Charles V; the same seemed to
 be expected from his successor.

non deerit sibi in hac oportunitate, nisi deus conciliauerit
 35 mentes principum ; neque, his rebus tam dubijs, videtur
 nobis de adeunda Gallia esse cogitandum. Interim ego et
 Philibertus meditamur iam Galliam ingredi : meditamur
 per lusum. Sed ubi quicquam de pacis Gallicæ certitudine
 audieris, quæso nobis perscribe. Nam animus adspirat ad
 40 Galliam ; quæ si aperta fuerit, lutetia primum adeunda
 videtur, deinde Aurelia, cepto pro re nata consilio tuo, et
 tua voluntate cognita, — quam sequar vbique. — Lutetia
 artibus omnibus liberalibus fecundissima est, quam tametsi
 non habitemus, perlustranda tamen erit diligenter, et si
 45 ibi periculum fuerit a peste, quæ sæpius illic grassi
 dicitur, Aurelia petitur permanens domicilium, aut si qua
 videbitur oportunior aut commodior locus.

14. To GEORGE RATALLER

AuwEp., 20, r

< Louvain,
 1547 >

- a The rough draught of this letter to the Jurist George Rataller, has at the top the note in Auwater's hand, indicating that it was written in the name of his host, Dr. van der Haer : *Ad Rotallerum scribendum est nomine doctoris, num ei tabellario credi possint tuto v coronati*. The letter has no date, but implies that the addressee was then at Utrecht, or at any rate in Holland, wherewith the writer and his friends were in regular connection : it suggests the year 1547, as in 1548 Rataller was in France, and so was, in the first months, Auwater : cp. *Epp* 15-20.
- b GEORGE RATALLER, or ROTALLER, the son of John, the first Imperial Treasurer in Friesland, was born, in 1528, at Leeuwarden, where he was at school with Suffridus Petri. He further was trained under Macropedius' lead in St. Jerome's, Utrecht, where he became a pupil and an intimate friend of Auwater. He studied at the *Trilingue* in Louvain, whilst attending the lectures of jurisprudence to satisfy his father, for he himself felt more for literature ; he had translated Hesiod's *Opera & Dies* in verse in 1546, and, by 1548, Sophocles' *Ajax*. About that time he went to Bourges, and was allowed to visit Universities in France and in Italy during three years. In the first fifties, he became councillor at Arras, and, by 1561, of Mechlin. In 1569 he was promoted President of Utrecht Council, where he died on October 6, 1581, during a meeting of the Court ¹).

13.35 videtur ... locus (47)] *ind*

41 et tua ... locus (47)] on f 5, r, below Ep 8

¹) *HTL*, iv, 363-66 & sources quoted ; *Frisia*, 102, a, b ; *ibid.*, pp 13, 47.

- c Throughout his life Rataller remained a great favourer of humanistic studies : when Councillor at Mechlin and Master of Requests, he was still working at the translating of Sophocles' tragedies in Latin verse ; they were printed by William Silvius, at Antwerp in 1576, with, on the last page, a laudatory poem by Joachim Polites ¹⁾ : F. Donnet, *Les Dames d'Honneur de Marie Stuart* (in *Annales de l'Acad. d'Archéol. de Belgique*, iv, 1902), 8.

SALVE PLURIMUM, MI ROTALLERE AMICISSIME

Libuit, epistolam scribere, sed id per tabellarium festinantem non licet, imo uero per sororium meum qui nostri causa huc uenit ; cum quo ad multam noctem potando, saltando, fabulando uigilauius ; nunc cum in medium
 5 diem ad exhalandam crapulam dormire liberet, excussit me e somno hospita nostra, tibi et nobis amicissima, quæ nobis mariti nomine, qui Bruxellam subito uocatus est de lite quadam, petijt ut eius verbis ad te scriberem, te salutarem, &c : quod equidem facio libentissime. Tum
 10 autem certior a te fieri uelit, num tuto credi possint huic tabellario 4 uel 5 coronati, quos mittet istuc ubi literas tuas acceperit. Habes alieno nomine scriptam a me epistolam : alias scribam latius, et meo nomine, amicissimus ad amicissimum ; at væ tibi, si nactus otium fuero : obtundam
 15 aures mea prolixitate ; molestissimus sane fuero : scribam inaudita, indicta, quid non ?

15. TO ADRIAN <DE GOTTINGUES>

AuωEp., 16, r, v

<Orleans,
end of 1547>

- a This rough draft, written on a narrow strip of paper, is evidently that of a letter addressed either to an old fellow-student, or, more probably, to a recent pupil of the Louvain days, on whom Auwater did not call on his arrival in Paris, November 1547, being most anxious to leave the capital as soon as possible, as he suffered from toothache and from the disagreeable atmosphere of the populous town. It answered a very nice letter, which reached him after a few weeks' stay in Orleans. The Christian name of the young man, then residing in Paris, was *Adrian* ; his family name is not expressed,

14.2 nostri] *ind*

11 ubi] *at de tua sententia (deleted, not de)*

14. ¹⁾ Polites was Antwerp town-clerk : cp. *HTL*, II, 475-77, &c.
 2. sororium] viz., John Philippi de Maete : cp. *Ep* 2.

but apparently was the one traced on the reverse of f 19, by the pupil who wrote the letter that was sent off, over a double line, one having 29 small perpendicular little strokes, such as boys use to mark their gains at games. The name reads : Js *gottingues* /// *Adrianus de gottf*, and, much lower, 'dominus', rubbed out when the ink was still wet. — That Adrian *might* have been related to the 'Ladislaus de Gottignyes, eques auratus & consul Mechliniensis', who married Catherine a Vyvershem, of Diest, and died at Mechlin on September 7, 1568, aged 65 : *MalInscr.*, 52, 63.

- b Besides Philibert of 't Serooskercke and John van Duvenvoerde, two other pupils accompanied Auwater to France. One, John van Zudoert, the son of a wealthy patrician of Utrecht, had been with him since 1546 ¹⁾. The other, JOHN van der 'VECHT', recorded in this letter, was born at Kampen : his father, John van der Vecht, had settled as a prominent citizen at Utrecht, and was one of Auwater's friends and well-wishers ; the boy had been entrusted to him, and went with him to Paris and Orleans in the autumn of 1547. He, later on, became canon of St. Martin's, and is several times mentioned as such in these letters ²⁾. At the death of Adrian of Renesse, he was, on December 29, 1560, elected in his place as Dean of the Chapter ; he died in that dignity on April 22, 1572 ³⁾.
- c The interest taken by Auwater in the studies of law, to which most of his pupils had to be prepared, helped him to realize that not merely philosophy was clogged with a large amount of heavy, yet useless, lumber, which should rather be moved out of the way, so as to keep only things that really matter. He could suggest that salutary change for the branches which he had mastered, and, no doubt, the great improvement in philosophical studies in Louvain is largely due to him. Unfortunately, if he could suggest to throw over board the dead weight that overwhelmed Dialectics and Grammar, Physic and Ethics, he had to wait until that unclogging of Jurisprudence should be done authoritatively by the Louvain School ⁴⁾ that had so effectively started it, thanks to the grand work achieved by Mudæus, and full-heartedly continued by his students : though most of them were countrymen, amongst whom there were leaders like Hopper ⁵⁾ and Wames ⁶⁾, there were also many foreigners, like Andrew Gail ⁷⁾, who spread the beneficent truth to a much wider area.

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 75, b.

²⁾ *Epp* 30, 37, 93, 107, 178.

³⁾ *HEpU*, 51, b ; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 94.

⁴⁾ His tutoring on Justinian proved *ærumnosum* : *Epp* 147, 156.

⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 323-30, &c ; *Frisia*, 102, a, b.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 248, 320-23, &c.

⁷⁾ Cp. for Gail, *HTL*, iv, 338-40, 11, 217 ; also, for the beneficent influence he exercised, Hoyneck, 11, ii, 244, 248, 262 ; Weinsberg, 11, 93, 338, 111, 46, 403 (his death & biography), iv, 249 ; TorrE, 218, 220.

Dolet mihi nunc plurimum, Adriane amicissime, non potuisse me nuper, cum istic biduum hærerem, ita uti cupiebam, conuenire viros doctos, et de more salutare, et perlustrare typographorum bibliothecas, quum ita me
 5 cruciauerit (vt scis) ὀδονταλγία, intolerabilis dentium dolor, qui me totum mensem torsit, ut vix extollere caput libuerit : tum quum insolens ille Parisianus fætor ita nares meas afflatu suo offenderit, itaque pestis animum meum perculerit, ut nihil aliud quam de fuga cogitarem. Hoc
 10 uero dolet præcipue nobis omnibus, non esse nobis emptos istic libros necessarios, vbi omnium est copia, et pretium tolerabile, cum hic, præter aliquot iurisprudentiæ libros, alij fere nulli reperiantur, quorum tamen hic propter lute-
 tiæ vicinitatem magnam esse copiam credidi.

15 Habes, mi suauissime Adriane, epistolam alienis digitis exceptam, a me dictatam, quum ita me cruciauerit ὀδονταλγία, intolerabilis dentium dolor, qui me iam totum mensem torquet, ut inclinato capite literis scribendis incumbere non potuerim.

20 Toto pectore tuus,

Cornelius Valerius ab auwater Vltraiectinus.

Salutat te Joannes a Zudoert. Et Vecht.

Reliquos amicos Aureliæ non offendi.

16. FROM JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., f 8, r

<Utrecht,>
 December 18, 1547

a This letter was actually sent by John van Cuyck to Auwater, who, having left Louvain with some pupils for France, was then residing at Orleans, as the address indicates. The date '15 *Calend. Ianuarias*. A° 1548.' is to be understood of 1547 — as the days preceding the *Calendæ* of January 1548, fell in December 1547. The proof is

15 Habes &c] on f 16 v

15. 5. vt scis] these words show that Auwater was personally known, and suggest that the acquaintance was made recently.

15. alienis digitis] the rough draft is certainly in Auwater's writing,

though the letter that was actually despatched, no doubt, was copied out by one of his pupils, who repeatedly wrote the name of the addressee on the reverse of f 19 : cp.pr, a.

provided by the reply, *Ep* 17, written by Auwater — on the reverse, which has Cuyck's address : *ll* 22-24, — dating it from Paris, on 'x. Cal. Februar. a° 1548'. Cuyck's letter answers one by which Auwater had announced that he had become used to the air of France, which had incommoded him in the beginning : cp. *Ep* 15, *ll* 7-9 ; he also seems to have asked his friend's advice about having his *Tabulæ Dialectices* printed in Paris, although edited before at Utrecht by Borculous : cp. this letter, *ll* 1, *sq*, and *Ep* 17, 1, *sq*.

- b JOHN, or Joannes Baptista, VAN CUYCK, CAUCHIUS, CUKIUS, was born at Utrecht about the end of the xvth century from an old family ¹⁾. His father, Antony van Cuyck, was a son of John, married to Jane, natural daughter of Gerard, Lord of Culemburg ; his mother, Gouberga Pyll, was the daughter of Bruno, an Utrecht alderman ; he had a brother, Bruno, who is very often mentioned in this correspondence ²⁾. John had married a daughter of 'Goeyert' van den Boll, the mayor of Utrecht, to whom, in 1537, George Macropedius dedicated his first edited drama, the famous *Asotus* ³⁾ ; he had studied languages and literature, as well as jurisprudence, which provided him repeatedly a yearly seat in the town council from 1534 to 1543, as well as the office of alderman for 1536-37 and 1541-42, finally even that of mayor, in 1544. At the expiration of that office, he withdrew from public affairs, and devoted not only his leisure, but his whole time to study and humanistic research. In 1542, he published an emended and annotated edition of Æmilius Probus' *De Vitis Imperatorum Græcorum* ⁴⁾ ; he was working at Cicero's *De Officiis*, also at St. Paulinus' *Poemata*, at the *Lex Salica*, and many other writings of the post-classical period, when death overtook him on November 17, 1566 ⁵⁾.
- c Auwater highly appreciated John van Cuyck : in 1545, when publishing his *Tabulæ Dialectices*, he wanted to dedicate that first of his works to his great friend and his brother ; but they advised him to inscribe it to the Lord of Praet, who afterwards seems to have behaved vilely to John, in so far as to sadden his life ⁶⁾. In deep admiration, Auwater and William Canter ⁷⁾ edited their great

¹⁾ From 1128 to 1138, Utrecht had as Bishop Andreas Cuickensis : *BelgChron.*, 468 ; *HEpU*, 14 ; cp. *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 87 : Anna de Cuyck.

²⁾ Cp. *Epp* 12, 1, 20, &c.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 11, *g* (pp 49-50) ; *Asotus* was printed in April 1537 by Ger. Hatart, Hertogenbosch : Bahlmann, II, 53. A grandson of G. Bollius, or van den Boll, was entrusted to Peter Barbirius in March 1549 : cp. *Epp* 29, 30, &c, 45.

⁴⁾ Utrecht, Harman van Borculo : Æmilius Probus, who lived under Theodosius' reign, only edited the *Lives* of Cornelius Nepos : Sandys, II, 103, 486 ; Pichon, 161.

⁵⁾ *BibBelg.*, 479 ; Paquot, xvi, 245-47 ; *SweABelg*, 409 ; *SaxOnom.*, 242 ; Kuiper, 39, 72-79, 153, *sq* ; *Ep* 176, *a*.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 20, 24, 45, 140.

⁷⁾ Miræus, 105 ; *HTL*, III, 278-79.

friend's very wise and judicious *Animadversiones in Marci Tullii Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres*, and joined theirs to that treasure of scholarship ¹⁾; on April 21, 1568, Stephen Pighius mentioned Cuyck's text of, and notes on, St. Paulinus' *Poemata* ²⁾; on July 23, 1606, Andrew Schott requested the use of the manuscript, then belonging to one of John's sons, an Utrecht canon, for Fronton du Duc ³⁾, who, with his co-editor Herbert Rosweyden, made ample use of it for the *Notre Amœbæ* in the edition of the *Opera* of 1622 ⁴⁾. Besides his explanations on the poems of Paulinus, Cuyck also had written notes on the works of Prudentius and of Varro, of Flavius Charisius Sospater and of Ausonius ⁵⁾; there further seemed to have been several more manuscript works by John van Cuyck ⁶⁾. One is the *De Re Nummaria*, which had acquired some notoriety during his lifetime even, since Mark Laurin wished to have it printed by Goltzius, and had requested Stephen Pighius on April 4, 1563 to make arrangements to that effect with the author ⁷⁾.

- d. John van Cuyck had several children ⁸⁾: amongst them Antony, ludimagister and, at least for a time, alderman of Utrecht; and John, professor of Greek in Douai; both had been tutored in Louvain from 1551 by their father's great friend Auwater, and had studied in the *Trilingue* ⁹⁾; they were sent to Italy, where they were highly praised for their ability, and recommended even more highly for the great merit of their father, by Paolo Manutio in a letter to Lævinus Torrentius ¹⁰⁾.

¹⁾ Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1568 and 1576: PlantE, i, 237; HTL, iii, 279.

²⁾ PigE, 12; Stephen may have made John van Cuyck's acquaintance through his uncle Albert (HTL, ii, 268-79, 297, 373, 545), from 1535, dean, later on, Provost of St. John's, Utrecht, where he died on December 26, 1542: HEpU, 84, b, 85, a; Cran., 97, pr, & passim; HEpD, 115, a, sq; UtrBisd., i, 270, 272; Nisard, 26. ³⁾ Gabbema, 719-21.

⁴⁾ Antwerp, John Moretus; cp. further Nisard, 169, 295, 430-38, 452, &c.

⁵⁾ Paquot, xvi, 246-48.

⁶⁾ SweABelg., 409; G. Burman, *Trajectum Eruditum*, 82, sq; SaxOnom, 242, 630; P. Burman, *Præfat. ad Cicer. Rhetor.*, xxxviii; &c.

⁷⁾ PigE, 131; M. Hoc, *Hubert Goltzius* (in *AnEmBr.*, 1925): 22.

⁸⁾ Paquot, xvi, 246, calls his wife 'Elizabeth Moerendael' and mentions that she had had many children; he does not give his authority. At any rate, a few months later than this letter, on October 25, 1548, John van Cuyck refers to 'Goeyert van den Boll' as his '*scoon vader*', father-in-law, and to the latter's grandson, as his nephew: Epp 29, a, 33, a. The contradiction, of course, might be explained by a second marriage contracted at the untimely death of the first wife, — though there does not seem to be any indication at all. — A John van Cuyck, born at Utrecht, is recorded as parish priest of St. Nicolas there; he was a learned man, who did much good to his flock: he died in 1628: HEpU, 92, b; UtrBisd., i, 317. ⁹⁾ Cp. Ep 157, pr.

¹⁰⁾ Edited in Douai, 1655: 166-67, 207: cp. Paquot, xvi, 246.

e No less esteem was evinced by Valerius van Auwater : on every possible occasion he commended van Cuyck's great knowledge of Latin and Greek literature and his precious collection of old *opuscula*, of which the text was being studied thoroughly, preparatory to an edition ¹⁾. He also greatly valued the experience of the staunch friend, who regularly gave him wise advice about editions planned or started, — as results from this very letter ²⁾. There was, moreover, between them a most powerful link of thoughtful kindness, on one side, and of deep gratitude, on the other. For, with his brother Bruno, the Utrecht erudite took a fatherly care of the material and social welfare of the Louvain scholar, whose fame was then incontestably on the rise. They looked as well after his clothing ³⁾ as after his books ⁴⁾, and found profitable investments for his savings. Most of all, they helped him with his intimate affairs; they looked after his girls educated in the family of the *matertera*; they willingly assisted him in the working out of his generous decision to make good for a past error, and thus secured, to the great benefit of scholarship, of Church and of the University, the eminent services of one of the most able men of his century ⁵⁾.

S. P. AMANTISSIME CORNELI

De Parisiensi editione laudo consilium tuum, neque Borculous id egre laturus videtur : quia tantum non desperat de sua editione, adeo semper novas fingunt excusationes, quorum e suffragiis ea res pendet. Habet in
 5 animo sub ætatem per Colonienses chalcographos edere Astronomicôn : oblationem recte tibi curauerit D. a Seroeskerck. Quæ de Rhetoricis cogitas, vtrique nostrum sunt

T S. P. &c] on f 8 r

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 54, a ; PigE, 12.

²⁾ Cp. *ll* 1-7

³⁾ Cp. *Epp* 29, 30, &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Epp* 30, 58, &c.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, w.

1. editione &c] the edition of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, printed at Utrecht by Harman Borculous in 1545, and reprinted, with emendations, by Vascosan in Paris : Paquot, xii, 150, sq; Kuiper, 47, 351.

6. Astronomicôn] possibly Auwater's *De Sphæra et primis Astro-*

nomiæ Rudimentis Libellus : it only came out in 1561 : Kuiper, 80.

6. D. a Seroeskerck] cp. *Ep* 8, b.

7. Rhetoricis] prob. *In... bene dicendi Rationem Tabula, summam Artis Rhetoricæ complectens* : Kuiper, 63, sq, 42.

gratissima. Illud videndum ne sit inuidiæ, si nos tertio post tam illustres principes loco tibi ponamur.

- ¹⁰ In Germania quies altissima, perindeque silentium : neque nos valde sumus curiosi. Scis alioqui quam sit Aug. animus semper ad pacem proclivis. Omnia quietissima speramus, nisi quid a vestris moueatur, quod futurum non existimo. Frater meus Bruno de materteræ tuæ consilio
¹⁵ curauit, vt minor puellula nouis sub hiemem vestibis instructa esset. Omnes & tui & nostri salui sunt, teque cum Gallico aëre in gratiam rediisse gratulantur. Vale, atque Zudortio ex me dicito salutem.

15 Calend. Ianuarias. An° 1548.

²⁰

Tuus ex animo

Io. Caucius Ant[onii] F[ilius].

Doctiss. ac eloquentiss. viro M. Cornelio Valerio

Vltraiectino amico suo incomparabili

Aureliæ.

17. To JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., f 8, v

<Paris,>

January 23, 1548

- a* This reply to Ep 16, of John van Cuyck to Cornelius van Auwater, addressed to him at Orleans, was written in Paris, where he had gone to with his pupils for fear of the hostilities just then dreaded. It was penned down on the reverse side of the letter received, and answers the various points which it treated.
- b* The short stay in France with Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, John

16.11. alioqui] *aol*

22-24 Doctiss. &c] on f 8, v

- 16.9. principes] either the Lords of Praet and of Beveren (*Ep* 17, 34, *sq*), or the sons of 't Serooskercke, to whom two of the four books were going to be inscribed : *HTL*, III, 273; *Epp* 8, c, 69, *a*; later on, Auwater dedicated the 3rd and 4th books to J. F. Rennenberg : *Epp* 31, *d*, 39, 47, 111, 117, 132, &c ; Kuiper, 57-58.
11. Aug.] viz., Cæsar Augustus, Charles V.
13. vestris] no doubt the French,

with whom Auwater now resided and may have sympathized.

14. Bruno] cp. *Ep* 20, *b*.

14. materteræ] Auwater's aunt, who took care of the two girls : *Intr.*, g, w ; and *pr. e*.

15. minor puellula] Elizabeth : *Intr.*, p.

17. Gallico aëre] at least that of Paris : cp. *Ep* 15, 7, *sq*.

18. Zudortio] the son of his friend Adrian, who was with Cornelius in France : cp. *Ep* 75, *b*.

van der Vecht, John Zudoert and John van Duvenvoerde, and their servants, schemed as early as January 1547 (*Ep* 13, a), probably happened in this fashion. They left Louvain in November 1547 to go and learn French in Paris; as Auwater, who suffered from toothache, found the town air oppressive, they went, after two days, to Orleans, where they remained until the second Christmas day ¹⁾, when, on account of the fear of imminent war, they returned to Paris, so as to be nearer the Netherlands ²⁾. They arrived there on December 29 ³⁾, and, as the danger seemed to be warded off, Auwater had his *Tabulae Dialectices* printed by Vascosan, who arranged even a series of lectures on that matter, which he was to give in the University, when he was urgently requested to return in all haste with his boys ⁴⁾. In order to preserve and even augment the knowledge of French they had been able to secure, they went to Tournai, where, with his pupils, Auwater accepted the hospitality of the Dean Peter Barbirius, as he wrote to Adrian de Renesse on February 15, 1548 ⁵⁾. He stayed there a few months, hoping to be able to return to France in safety, but as circumstances were not favourable, and as the parents of the young men wished them to return to a University, he decided to remove to Louvain, where he meant to board in a French-speaking family ⁶⁾. As he did not find what he wanted, he resorted with them to his old host Lambert van der Haer ⁷⁾, hoping to use the opportune help of a young student from Poitou. In the first weeks of his arrival in Louvain, September 1548, he sent word to his Utrecht friends ⁸⁾.

- c The LOUIS of FLANDERS, Lord of PRAET and Woestyne, to whom this and other letters refer ⁹⁾, was, since 1531, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and one of the most remarkable men of Charles V's reign. He had been the master of his own destiny, for he lost his father when a child, and, as his mother entered a convent, he was entrusted to, and educated by, the Brethren of the Common Life at Ghent. He studied in Louvain, where he made the acquaintance of Erasmus (1502-04: Allen, iv, 1191, 13); he served in public life as army leader against Gelderland and France; as high bailiff, or administrator, of Ghent and Bruges; as ambassador to England (May 1522: Allen, v, 1281, 64) and as Privy Councillor. At Gattinara's death he became one of the most influent advisers of the genial Queen Mary

¹⁾ *Ep* 15, 1, sq.

²⁾ *Epp* 17, 22, sq, 18, 12, sq, 19, 1, sq.

³⁾ *Epp* 17, 26, 18, 15, 19, 1, sq.

⁴⁾ *Ep* 19, 1, sq.

⁵⁾ *Ep* 19, 19, sq; he requested of the Utrecht Scholaster to obtain that his nephew should remain with him at Tournai: *ll* 36-53; he repeated the report of his movements on that or on one of the following days to the brothers van Cuyck: *Ep* 20, 10, sq.

⁶⁾ He therefore wrote to Nannius on August 30, 1548: *Ep* 22.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 21.

⁸⁾ Viz., John van Cuyck and Lambert Canter: *Epp* 24 and 25.

⁹⁾ *Epp* 20, 6, 24, 12, sq.

of Hungary, and accepted, in 1544, the office of Governor of Holland, Zeeland and Utrecht. Ill health led him to resign in 1547, when Maximilian of Burgundy succeeded him (Henne, ix, 221; cp. l 34). He accepted, however, later on, the Governorship of Flanders, in which office he died on October 7, 1555 Cp. *Cran.*, 150, a-d; *HTL*, iv, 276, 364; Allen, iv, 1191, *pr*; OlaE, 414, 465; AleaE, 83; FG, 407; AgripE, 318; VivE, 136-37; Herminjard, vii, 50; Hoynck, i, i, 22, 155, ii, i, 303, 308, iii, ii, 313; &c. He was an admirer, and a 'fortissimus patronus' of Erasmus, and, on account of his active interest in learning, he was honoured by dedications of books by John Badius Ascensis, Jerome Balbus and Bartholomew Georgievich; Vives ascribed to him his famous *De Subventionem Pauperum*, 1526, besides his *De Consultatione*, 1523; and the learned Antony van Schoonhoven, his edition of *Eutropius* (*HTL*, ii, 179-81). Unfortunately he caused much disagreeableness to the very earnest scholar John van Cuyck, who had advised Auwater to inscribe his *Tabulae* to Praet instead of to himself and his brother : cp. l 11, and *Epp* 20, 6, 24, 12.

Vbi primum accepi literas tuas, quibus cognoui probari tibi consilium nostrum de excudendo ab aliquo typographo Parisiensi libello nostro, quum huius editionem istic desuperet Borculous, neque ob id ægre laturus hoc nostrum
 5 consilium videatur, accersi Vascosanum : ilico iussi typographum, vtriusque literaturæ peritissimum, cui opusculum tradidi, typis elegantissimis excudendum : quod post dies paucos in lucem proditurum spero ; excusum ad te continuo mittetur et alios amicos, quorum tu et frater
 10 omnium estis primi, atque adeo vnici : quos ego non istis tantum principibus, quorum alteri, te authore, dedicaui tabulas, sed etiam omnibus ad vnum amicis et cognatis antepono. Tibi et fratri Brunoni vna epistola nostra satisfieri semper a nobis occupatissimis cupio.
 15 Tranquillam videri Germaniam, Cæsarisque animum semper ad pacem procliuem esse gaudeo. Inquietum tamen esse plerique et otij impatientem ferunt, quod credere non libet. Rex Galliarum ferox esse dicitur, et Martis, ut aiunt, pullus. Caroli Imperatoris nota satis

1. literas] Ep 16.

3. libello nostro &c] viz., *Tabulae Dialectices* : cp. Ep 16, 1, sq.

5. Vascosanum] Michael de Vascosan : cp. Ep 26, *pr*.

9. frater] Bruno : cp Ep 20, *pr*, b.

11. principibus] probably Maximilian of Burgundy and Louis of

Flanders : cp. ll 12 and 34.

12. tabulas] namely to Governor Louis of Flanders, Lord of Praet : cp. *pr*, c.

18. Rex Galliarum] Henry II (1547-59) soon embarked on a struggle with Charles V.

20 felicitas est : regis nondum prodita fortuna est. Cor principum in manu domini est; quocumque volet inflectet illud : equidem ad concordiam prece. Tanta Aureliæ nuper, ante nostrum discessum, percrebruit belli rumor (de quo adhuc incerta sunt murmura) ut literis etiam a nostratibus
 25 e Lutetia missis vocatus, confestim collectis sarcinis, postridie natalis domini Aurelia discesserim, et triduo post Lutetiam venerim, ut si forte fuga foret opus, vicinior essem confinij ditionum. Tantisper hic commorari decreui, dum certior aliqua spes vel pacis affulserit quum me longius retraham in Galliam vltiorem, uel maior belli metus
 30 hic nos ad Belgas exegerit.

Recognosco elementa astronomica, quæ recognita ex eodem fortasse prælo prodibunt, sed scire velim conuenientem titulum domini a Beueren, præsidis Hollandiæ,
 35 et eius prænomen (id intelligo quod Christiano deditum in baptismo), cum nominibus et ditionum titulis consuetis et decoris aptis : quod te oro cum primum poteris ad me perscribere. Nos et nostri omnes, dei beneficio, bene ualeamus, et uos itidem recte ualere gaudeo. Fratris Brunonis cura
 40 ut vestiretur aduersus hyemem filia mea, valde mihi grata est. Commendarem vobis vtramque filiam si opus esset, quod nunc frustra fecero. Joannes a Zudoert vtrique vestrum salutem renunciat. Hunc ego eo perduxì, ut non male iam de lingua latina iudicare incipiat; et ad docendum quam protense pertraxi. Auditoribus nostris Græcam
 45 Clenardi grammaticam prælegit, cui a me græci libelli enarratio additur, quod ideo feci ut ad græcam linguam ultro cogeretur, et occupatione voluntaria distringeretur. Is est de quo pater bene sperare possit, quod etiam non
 50 latere patrem velim. Vxoribus vtriusque vestrum salutem ex me plurimam dicetis et cæteris amicis.

X. Cal. Februar. a° 48.

20. Cor &c] PROV., XXI, 1.

26. triduo post] on December 29 : cp. *Ep* 18, 15.

32. astronomica] cp. *Ep* 16, 6.

34. domini a Beueren] Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Beueren, Veere, Flushing and Aire, Admiral of Flanders, 1542, Knight of

the Golden Fleece, 1546, Stadhouder of Holland and Zeeland, February 22, 1547; he was born on June 28, 1514 and he died on June 4, 1558 : cp. *HTL*, II, 463, 460-65, IV, 515.

42. Zudoert] cp. *Ep* 16, 18, 20, 40.

18. TO LAMBERT CRUUTE

AuwEp., 18, r

<Paris,
Jan. or Febr. 1548>

- a In answer to a letter received, Cornelius van Auwater sent this reply in the few weeks of his stay in Paris, where he had hastened to with his pupils at the rumour of coming hostilities, so as to be nearer the Netherlands.
- b LAMBERT CRUUTE had studied in Louvain at the same time as Cornelius van Auwater, being the '*Decanus*' of the group of Utrecht students, whilst Auwater was *Bedellus*, when, on January 3, 1537, the *Statuta* of their society were finally proposed and accepted ¹⁾. Little more is known about him than what is implied in this letter : that in 1548 he was still in Louvain, and had married a young lady, probably of Louvain ²⁾, to whom Auwater was indebted for some help or service, since he insists on being known to remember ³⁾; and, moreover, that Cruute, too, had his lodgings at the house of their countryman Lambert van der Haer ⁴⁾.

LAMBERTO CRUUTE

Gratissima fuit mihi multis nominibus epistola tua, Cruute amantissime, quæ mihi consuetudinis nostræ iucundissimæ refreuit memoriam, et rerum nouarum varietate plurimum delectauit. Mira narras de Portento Witenberge
 5 viso, et de ducis generosissimi constantia, et de sanguinaria siti duorum, quos horrenda moliri scribis : quorum

¹⁾ Cp. Ep 3, 121, sq.

²⁾ On l 26 of this letter Auwater sends greetings to Cruute's *affinibus*.

³⁾ Ll 24-25 of this letter.

⁴⁾ Cp. Ep 21, b, c.

4. Portento] when, on April 22, 1547, Charles V, at the head of his army, was near Meissen, on his way to Wittenberg, in his campaign against the Elector of Saxony, the Duke John Frederic, the aspect of the sun, — so the Protestant historian John Sleidanus writes, — 'fuit valde tristis, obscurus, pallidus, & veluti caligine quadam circumdatus', on that and also on the following days; which, he adds, was seen in other countries, as if to indicate 'magni aliquid portenti' : Sleicomm., 577; the

fact is also related in Weinsberg, 1, 268, and by Corn. Gemma, *De Naturæ Divinis Characteribus* : Antwerp, 1575 : 1, 216, where is added that, for three days, stars could be seen at midday.

5. ducis... constantia] no doubt meaning the Elector of Saxony, John Frederic, who was made a captive and condemned to death for felony; still he was pardoned, thanks to the intercession of his family and friends : Sleicomm., 573-577; Weinsberg, 1, 266-69.

inexemplebilem cruoris humani sitim ita sedari oportebat,
 ut illam Cyri, quamuis falso fortasse, reprehensam Tha-
 myris, Scytharum regina, restinxit inuerso capite in vtrem
 10 cruore plenum. Sed gaudeo reclamatum esse a viris
 cordatioribus, et nefarios τῶν ἀθέων conatus esse impeditos.
 Belli rumores hic fuerunt varij : fama quæ acuit eadem,
 sæpe recantat. Maior quam nunc est, metus fuit, quo
 paucis ante hebdomadibus, ita fuimus exagitati, ut ferijs
 15 natalibus Christi Aurelia subito discesserimus, et Lutetiam
 migrauerimus, quo confinijs ditionum Cæsaris essemus
 viciniore. Nunc rumor ille paululum repressus uidetur.
 Decretum est hic tantisper manere, dum uel certior aliqua
 spes pacis affulserit, uel maior formido nos hinc eiecerit. Tu
 20 uelim, si quid audieris, confestim nos facias certiores. Non
 licebit nobis antequam Gallice scierimus, in Brabantiam
 redire. Reuersus equidem nullum alium quæram hospitem
 quam tuum. Vxori ex me salutem reddes diligentissime,
 cui leuiculum et minimi pretij munusculum misi, ne me
 25 sui putet oblitum. Reliquis item amicis reddes : Nannio,
 Langio, et omnibus conuictoribus nominatim et affinis
 tuis. Nannio scribere non vacat, et huic velim vnis his
 literis satisfieri. Cura, quæso, has literas inclusas continuo
 per tabellarium Zelandicum, uel certum aliquem, Zirczeo
 30 perferendas.

7 inexemplebilem] *prob r inexplebilem or inexampletam*

7. sitim] William Verdensis and Joannes Gellusius wished to burn Frankfurt and tried to poison the pits providing the town with water: *SleiComm.*, 573.

8. Thamyris] the story is related by Herodotus, who calls her *Tomyris*, Queen of the Massagetæ; Xenophon, on the contrary, makes of Cyrus a model of a wise and just prince, and relates that he died quietly in his bed: *CIDict.*, 134, a.

15. Aurelia... Lutetiam] Auwater left Orleans on December 26, and reached Paris on December 29: *Ep* 17, 26-27.

22. hospitem] viz., Lambert van der Haer; cp. however, *Ep* 22.

25. Nannio] the Latin professor of the *Trilingue*: cp. *Ep* 22, b.

26. Langio] no doubt Thierry de Langhe, of Enkhuizen, who, having been trained at the *Trilingue*, taught for ten years at the *Collège de Guyenne*, at Bordeaux, and returned in the latter forties to Louvain, where he tutored; he replaced Amerot when, on October 6, 1550, Ascham called at the College: cp. *Ep* 200, 1, sq; *HTL*, iv, 265-68.

29. Zirczeo] probably a letter from Philibert to his family.

19. TO ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 9, r

Tournai,
February 15, 1548

- a* This rough draft, taking up *f* 9, *r*, shows many minor alterations in the composition : the order of words is changed, and what has been lined out in one place, is reproduced in another : if they were all to be marked down as 'textual notes', they would exceed the letter in length ¹⁾. It was written at Tournai, where Valerius had come to from France with his four pupils for fear of a war. Some of them were intended to be sent to Louvain ; he therefore addresses to the Utrecht Scholaster the request to leave John of Duvenvoorde under his care.
- b* John van DUVENVOORDE, DUYVENVOERDE, was the son of a noble Utrecht family ; his father, married to a sister of Adrian de Renesse, St. Martin's Scholaster ²⁾, had died before 1548 ; his young widow, left with one daughter and with two sons, John and Theodoric ³⁾, took care, in his tender years, of John, the son of her brother ⁴⁾, and, in return, she was helped efficiently in the education of her children ; her own son John, entrusted to their friend Auwater, was appointed at an early age as canon of St. Martin's ; in 1550, he was still studying jurisprudence with his tutor ⁵⁾. When, in the late seventies or in the early eighties, John van Bruhesen, Dean of St. Martin's, later on Archbishop of Utrecht elect ⁶⁾, had to leave for Cologne on account of his sympathy for Spain, 'Joannes a Duyvenvoorde Canon. & Scholaster Traject.' was chosen to take his place ; the year of his decease is not mentioned ; his successor John van den Bergh, Montanus, did not please the governing 'Ordines' of the province either : he died in 1609 ⁷⁾. — An 'Adrianus a Duvenvoorde,

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 23.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 1, *b-d*. A Marie de Duvenvoorde is recorded about that time as the first wife to Adrian de Mathenesse, Lord of that place, as well as of Rivieren, Uiternesse and Hillegersberg : *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 58 ; and at the end of that century, an Anna van Wassenaer Duvenvoorde is recorded as third wife of William Martini : F. Donnet, *Maison des Dames d'Honneur de Marie Stuart* (*Ann. Acad. d'Archéol.* : Antwerp, 1902), 15 ; *Ep* 162, *b*. Opmeer's *Historia Martyrum* refers to an ancestor, William van Duivenvoorde, steward to Count William III (*OpMBoek*, 218-20), as well as to a Gishert van Duivenvoorde, Lord of Obdam, who, in 1572, from a friend turned a foe to an old intimate of his family, Cornelius Musius, when he was led to his death : *OpMBoek*, 138, *sq.*

³⁾ Cp. *Epp* 66, *a*, 77, *a*, 107, *b*.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 1, *c*, *d*.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 107, *b* : it explains the responsibility of Auwater to the Chapter. Cp. *HTL*, iii, 273.

⁶⁾ *HEpU*, 42, *b*, 52, *a* ; *HEpG*, 16.

⁷⁾ *HEpU*, 52, *a* ; *UtrBisd.*, i, 94.

Joannis filius, Eques', is mentioned as canon and, from 1560, as dean of the chief church of Dordrecht : he died about 1575 ¹⁾.

SALVE PLURIMUM SCHOLARCHA HUMANISIME

Mitto ad te libellum nostrum Lutetiæ paucis ante diebus
a docto et industrio typographo characteribus nitidissimis
excusum, studiorum meorum locupletissimum testimo-
nium, quod non ingratum fore dominis meis Capituli
5 amplissimis confido, quibus hoc velim et meo et Joannis a
Duenvordt, nepotis tui, nomine exhiberi. Fuera[m] hoc
opusculum publice Parisijs enarraturus, impetrato nobis
per typographum loco celeberrimo, in quo regius philo-
sophiæ professor linguæ græcæ, qui nunc Aristotelis
10 meteora græce interpretatur, quotidie docet. Sed quatuor
ante diebus, quam auspicaturus eram, ecce ex Brabantia et
aula reginea subito profectus, incitato equo, famulus
domini a Seroeskercke, ex Gallia nos reuocat in ditiones
imperatorias Cesarianas. Interim omnes germanice nationis
15 et Cæsaris subditi fugam accelerabant, quorum ego postre-
mus esse nolui : jamque omnes Gallia Regia excesserant.
Nos cum linguæ gallicæ gustum quemdam ceperimus, ex
re nostra fore putauimus si cæptum persequamur institu-
tum. Quamobrem, ne lingue Gallicæ studium intermittamus,
20 Tornaci heremus ad tempus, ubi tantisper morari decreui-
mus, dum certior aliqua pacis spes affulgeat, quæ nos in
Galliam vltiorum reuocet. Recepti sumus in conuictum
M. Petri Barbirij, theologiæ baccalaurei formati, et Decani
cathedralis ecclesiæ Tornacensis.

16. jamque ... excesserant] *aol*

¹⁾ *HEpU*, 313, a, 314, a.

1. libellum] the *Tabulæ totius Dialectices* printed by Vascosan, in Paris : cp. *Ep* 17, 1, sq.
5. Joannis a Duenvordt] Adrian de Renesse's nephew, Auwater's pupil : cp. further, *Ep* 107, b.
8. regius... professor] probably Francis de Vicomercato, of Milan, who, appointed professor of Greek and Latin philosophy, taught from 1542 to 1567 : *Le-franc*, 160, 163, 208, 233, 381, 404.

9. Aristotelis meteora] the work was known in the middle ages through an Arabic version : Sandys, 1, 570.
13. domini a Seroeskercke] his son was with Corn. Valerius in France : cp. *Ep* 8, b, c.
13. reuocat &c] there was a rumour of a war starting between Henry II of France and Charles V : *Hudson*, 242.
23. Petri Barbirij] cp. *Ep* 28, b-h.

25 Solus me sollicitum facit nepos tuus a Duuenvordt, qui liberaliter a me instituitur, et de quo amici et domini capitulares bene sperare possunt. Cum ego hunc, anno superiori, primum docendum suscepissem, non ita multa didicerat; nunc multarum rerum gustum cepit, et rationem
 30 perueniendi ad latine dicendi facultatem, et linguæ græcæ cognitionem, artiumque honestarum notitiam, veluti per transennam spectauit, breui multa cogniturus. Sed vereor ne magnam faciat studiorum iacturam, et pleraque omnia quæ didicit pereant, si a nobis auellatur, quem reddere
 35 eximium et liberaliter eruditum decreui, mecumque deinde ad iurisprudentiæ scientiam perducere. Tu velim, si potes, efficias, ut quum studendi causa ablegantur in vniuersitates adolescentes, sitque ille vnicus ablegandi scopus, liceat nepoti tuo cum pace dominorum capitularium hic Tornaci
 40 a me discere liberalem eruditionem, et ingenij linguæque cultum capere. Atque hoc a me prædictum accipe : numquam ad frugem peruenturum esse eum, de quo bene sperare iussi, si e nostra disciplina veluti manumissus, liberius viuendi potestatem nactus fuerit, aut inciderit in
 45 stolidum et insulsum aliquem, et illiberalem ingeniorum formatorem, quales Louanij reperiuntur non pauci. Ego nepotis tui gratia duos dimisi discipulos, a quibus quotannis recepi xx coronatos. Non tam specto lucrum quam laudem, et quoniam vnice adolescentem hunc diligo,
 50 cupiam tuo nomine et amicorum in huius gratiam aliquod edere specimen liberalis institutionis. Quicquid erit, expectandum nobis est tuum consilium et dominorum consensus : de quo nos quamprimum certiores facias oro.

Sed hæc hactenus. Scire velim num decanatum iure
 55 tuum obtinueris. Precor amicis omnibus salutem, et ei

25. Duuenvordt] John of Duuenvorde : cp. *pr.*, *b.*

38. adolescentes] viz., those who had come with him from France, and who were probably destined to go to the University to start regular studies.

46. non pauci] evidently Auwater means private tutors, who think

more of the money they can get, than of the right they have to it : their generation is far from being extinct, shameless greediness being generally in inverse proportion to erudition or scientific ability.

54. decanatum] cp. *Ep* 1, *c.*

quam nosti cum liberis vtriusque vestrum omnibus. Vale.
Tornaci Neruorum, xv februaryi a° 48.

20. TO JOHN & BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 11, r

<Tournai,
February 15, 1548>

- a* This rough draft was written at Tournai, probably on the same day, February 15, 1548, as *Ep* 19, to Adrian de Renesse : it has almost the same beginning ¹⁾; it also accompanies some copies of the *Tabulæ Dialectices* ²⁾, recently printed in Paris by Vascosan ; and indicates, moreover, a rather lengthy passage of that letter : *Fueram... to Solus*, referring to the leaving the capital of France and to the arrival at Tournai ³⁾, which was to be added to the present text.
- b* As has already been mentioned, the younger of the two brothers van Cuyck, Bruno, took specially care of the two young daughters of their common friend, and was a real providence to them, as also to their mother. Whereas John was probably taken up by his studies, Bruno saw to all their wants whilst they were with the *matertera*, as well as to the profitable placing of laboriously earned savings which Auwater was gathering for them : cp. before, pp 19-21. At his decease, another of Auwater's friends, the vicar of St. Martin's, Andrew Waelkens, took Bruno's place : by July 1565, the girls' mother was in his service, as she was not any longer required by the Honthorst family, for the *matertera* had died, and Anna, the only surviving daughter, became by 1566 the wife of the Utrecht mayor, Thierry de Goyer : cp. *Epp* 191, *b*, 192, *a*, and before, *p* 21.

CAUCIS FRATRIBUS

Mitto exemplaria libelli nostri nuper a me vobis promissi, opera doctissimi vtriusque lingue typographi characteribus nitidissimis excusi. Aliquot exemplaria nominatim inscripsi amicis donanda ; plura pro vestra prudentia ita distribuetis
5 quasi ego nominauerim omnes. Exemplar eleganter a

19.57. xv] cf xij

20.5. Exemplar ... curabit (6)] aol

19.56. liberis vtriusque vestrum] children, who, as already
namely the Lady of Duvenvoerde, mentioned, educated also her
his sister, with her three brother's son : cp. *pr*, *b*.

20. ¹⁾ Cp. the two first lines of the letters.

²⁾ Cp. *Epp* 17, 1, *sq*, 19, 1.

³⁾ *Ll* 8-9, and *Ep* 19, 6-25.

20.1. exemplaria libelli viz., *Tabulæ Dialectices*: cp. *Epp* 17, 1, *sq*. 2. typographi] Michael de Vascosan : cp. *Ep* 17, 5, *sq*.
1. promissi] cp. *Ep* 17, 8.

bibliopego colligatum offerendum Domino Pratensi curabit. Libellum scriptum a Borculoo repelite, et mihi seruate, et per oportunitatem transmittite. Fueram hoc opusculum &c. (*usque ad Solus*).

- ¹⁰ Habitamus vna, ego cum puero meo, Joannes a Zudoert et alter a Duuoerdt. Magnos sumptus fecimus in itinere faciendo, singuli fere eundo et redeundo tredecim aut 14 coronatos. Referetis hæc Adriano a Zudoert, ut sciat bene habitare nos, et commodè ad discendam linguam gallicam,
¹⁵ et ad dicenda, tacendaque audiendum, quæ scire salus est adolescentibus. Opus erit filio pecunia, quam ego ei suppeditabo si volet, ut sumptu transmittendi parcatur. Carere posse videor xxx coronatis, quos ei dabo particulatim cum erit opus, ut hactenus feci, et ipse filius ita fieri cupit. Iubeo
²⁰ eum de filio suo optime sperare, et negligere sumptum quem facit, cum bene collocetur. Post mensem Maium debebuntur mihi x coronati salarij nomine, qui, superioribus xxx additi, quadraginta constituunt, quos Bruno receptos ab Hadriano reponat; et eos pro vestra prudentia
²⁵ collocate. Si quid erit quod scire nostra interesse putabitis, certiores nos, quæso, facite. Opto uxoribus vestris salutem et amicis omnibus nominatim.

15. et ad... adolescentibus (16)] *aol*

6. offerendum curabit] those words were wrongly understood by the van Cuyck's, as if they were to hand over the book personally: cp. *Ep* 24, 17.

6. Pratensi] cp. *Ep* 17, c, 11: John van Cuyck had advised Auwater to dedicate the *Tabulæ* to the great statesman, instead of to him and his brother. Auwater acquiesced, and explained the arrangement of his work in the edition of 1545. When it was reprinted by Vascosan in Paris, he wrote another dedicatory letter, in which he mentioned several corrections and emendations which he had brought about, thanks to the experience gained in Louvain, where he had used the handbook in his

lessons: Kuiper, 38, 108-9.

7. Libellum scriptum] viz., the manuscript for a new and corrected edition of the *Tabulæ*, which he had sent to Borculous, as he mentioned to John van Lent, and William van Diemen by the end of December 1546: *Epp* 9, 8, sq, 10, 6-13.

7. Borculoo] cp. *Epp* 17, 4, 9, 8, &c.

8. Fueram &c] this refers to the passage, already mentioned, in *Ep* 19, 6-25, in which Auwater relates his exodus from France and his provisory stay at Tournai to Scholaster de Renesse, which he wishes to repeat in this letter to the van Cuycks.

10. Zudoert] cp. *Ep* 15, b.

11. Duuoert] John a Duvenvoorde: cp. *Ep* 19, b.

21. TO DR LAMBERT VAN DER HAER

AuwEp., 14, r

Tournai,
<June-July 1548>

- a This draft was made in the period which Auwater spent with his pupils at Tournai, any day between May and the end of August 1548, allowing for the time that the news of his leaving Paris and of his having issued there the *Tabulæ*, should be known in Louvain to justify the requests for copies.
- b LAMBERT van der HAER, born at Utrecht from a patrician family ¹⁾, was inscribed as a student in Cologne on October 3, 1534 : 'Lamb. van der Haer; iur.; i. et s.' ²⁾. He does not seem to have stayed long there, for no mention is made of tests passed, or of titles gained. He no doubt went to another university where he promoted, not doctor of medicine, as is generally believed ³⁾, but *Doctor Vtriusque Juris* ⁴⁾. He settled in Louvain : the mention of Pindar's writings (l 16) shows his eagerness for studies in general. By 1537, he bought or rented a spacious house, and eked out his earnings by letting some of its rooms ⁵⁾. In his kindheartedness he helped students in distress, such as, in 1558, John van der Molen, *Molanus*, the future *ludimagister* of Duisburg ⁶⁾. He had married Mary van der Borch, of a patrician family of Louvain ⁷⁾, to whom belonged the Nicolas van der Borch, who had been president of the *Trilingue* from the end of June 1539 to that of August 1544 ⁸⁾.
- c With his pupil Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, Auwater resorted, in the last weeks of 1546, to the house of his former host Lambert van der Haer, and found one of his old fellow-students, Lambert Cruute, who resided there with his wife ⁹⁾. That house was situated close to one of the Abbot of Villers, as Auwater mentioned to Vascosan in September 1548 ¹⁰⁾, and again on July 1, 1549, when he added : 'ex

¹⁾ His father Ludolph van der Haer is recorded in 1501 ; he married a young lady of the family of Foeyt ; they had two sons, of whom the elder, John, became receiver of the Domains of the Sovereign in the Province of Utrecht : Paquot I, 280 ; he is repeatedly mentioned in this correspondence : *Epp* 24, 108, 118.

²⁾ Keussen, 583, 16.

³⁾ Cp. Paquot, I, 279 ; Kuiper, 66, 71 ; and, to my regret, *HTL*, III, 274.

⁴⁾ Auwater, who certainly knew, calls him *doctor vtriusque iuris* in *Ep* 28, 1.

⁵⁾ By 1537 Cornelius van Auwater had taken a room in his house, so as to tutor some students who lived there : cp. *Intr.*, p 10.

⁶⁾ MolanE, 6 : he refers to Lambert ab Haer as : 'Mecaenati et nutritio meo'.

⁷⁾ Mol., 696, *DivRL*, 49 ; &c.

⁸⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 54, *sq.* and authorities quoted.

⁹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 18, b, 22, *sq.*

¹⁰⁾ Cp. *Ep* 26, 48-9 : 'Domus... vicina est ædibus Abbatis e Vileer'.

aduerso' of that of the 'præfectus vrhis quem prætorem plerumque uocant, et barbari villicum' ¹⁾. Of those indications only the first offers a solution : indeed the Abbey of Villers possessed from the fifteenth century a *refugium*, — a house in fortified Louvain, where, in time of war, the monks found a resort ; — it was situated in Cow Street ; the Abbot Franco Calabre, born in Louvain, who ruled from 1460 to November 26, 1485, had ordered a house to be built and furnished there for himself and his successors ²⁾. In 1660 the Abbot Bernard van den Hecke had it enlarged and arranged into a College for the monks of his abbey and those of St. Bernard's on the Scheldt ³⁾. It is still one of the finest buildings actually in use by the University. The house of van der Haer was, no doubt, farther out, towards the *Steenpoort* of the inner town wall, just beyond the place where Augustines Street joins Cow Street, as John van Cuyck describes it in the address of Ep 29, 'after den Augustinen', past the convent, of which the entrance and the chapel were in that small street. It suggests the site where, later on, Luxemburg College was erected, possibly by means of buildings of which van der Haer's was part ⁴⁾. It allows, at any rate, to form an idea where Auwater had been residing and working for several years before he removed to *Trilingue College*, in the near neighbourhood. That Lambert van der Haer's house could lodge his family, and that of Cruute, besides Auwater with his boarders, and, even others, can easily be explained by the fact that, a few centuries before, Louvain was the regular resort of the cloth merchants of the whole civilized world, being the centre of an industry of which the importance can be gauged from the extent of the groundfloor of the Halls, purposely and exclusively built for that sale ⁵⁾. It necessitated many large inns for the visitors and their trains ; at the extinction of that industry, the extensive buildings were made use of by the University as Colleges, or were turned into profit by those who, by their standing, had to

¹⁾ Cp. Ep 56, a.

²⁾ *ULDoc.*, v, 487-88, 597 ; *LouvBoon*, 323, b ; *LouvEven*, 204, 545, mentioning that the Abbey possessed an extensive property at the foot of 'Mont César', with vineyards and with a house : still that place offered hardly any security in a war, and, certainly, no commodity to an abbot.

³⁾ Cp. *LouvEven*, 601.

⁴⁾ Luxemburg College, founded in 1595 by John Milius, was generously helped by the Fugger family : *ULDoc.*, iii, 459-75. Its large and fine building and extensive grounds are now used by a school : *LouvEven*, 627.

⁵⁾ Cp. L. Hissette, *Halle aux Draps, ou Halles Universitaires de Louvain* (in *Rev. d'Art Chrét.*, LI, 1909) : 211-25 ; *ULCinqS*, 106-20 ; *LouvEven*, 42, 297-301.

buy or rent them ¹⁾; it must have been the case with Lambert van der Haer ²⁾).

- d Lambert's son FLORENT, born about 1547, started his academical studies in due time : he promoted M. A. in 1562 from the Castle, being classed the ninetyeth ³⁾. He had been thoroughly trained, meanwhile, by Auwater in the *Trilingue*, and became one of its glories for those years. He applied himself to law, theology and history, especially that connected with religion and the Church. He taught divinity for a time in St. Gertrude's Abbey, and made a journey to Italy ; on his return, he went to fulfil the duties of canon treasurer of St. Peter's, Lille, where he was also Deputy Ordinary of the King for the annual changes in the town council. He studied until his decease, in February 1634 : he had published, in 1587, *De Inititiis Tumultuum Belgicorum* (Douai), and, under a thinly veiled anonymousness, *Antiquitatum Liturgicarum Arcana* (Douai, 1605), pleading that the best way to attend Mass, is to follow as closely as possible the prayers prescribed by the Church in the Missal. A third work, *Les Chastelains de Lille* (Lille, 1611), refers to the history of his adoptive town, whereas a fourth, about St. Gertrude's Abbey, Louvain, has only survived in the use made of it by the Abbot, J. C. de Ryckel, for his *Historia Sae Gertrudis* ⁴⁾.

VAN DER HAER

Rogatus sum a quibusdam qui me Louanij enarrantem tabulas dialectices audiuerunt, ut si qua mecum haberem exemplaria, eorum aliquot Louanium transmitterem et sibi facerem legendi copiam. Cum igitur Petrus coster
⁵ tuus istuc iturus esset, dedi ei ad te viginti exemplaria, quæ distrahenda per Seruatium Zassenum, uel alium quemuis bibliopolam curabis ; et vnum exemplar dabis Seruatio reddendum Magistro Nicolao Nicolai, graphæo

2. haberem] *ind*

¹⁾ In the years 1597 and 1598, when Louvain was very slowly reawakening from the 'poor, desolated and ruined town', as she was described in 1586, there were houses in Cow Street where four or five students resided besides the family of the host : *LouvBoon*, 157, b, 321, a, 323, b.

²⁾ Cp. for van der Haer, *HTL*, III, 274, 278 ; *NBW* ; Kuiper, 66, 71.

³⁾ *ULPromRs.*, 240.

⁴⁾ Louvain, 1637 : 623-53 ; cp. *Mol.*, 717 ; *BibBelg.*, 217, sq ; *VAnd.*, 359 ; *SweABelg.*, 236, sq ; *HEpU*, 552, a ; *UtrBisd.*, I, 570 ; *FlandScript.*, 50 ; *Paquot*, I, 279-84 ; Kuiper, 71, 74, 163 ; Hessels, I, 731 ; &c.

6. Zassenum] Louvain printer : cp. *Carm*, 10 ; *HTL*, II, 431, 445, sq. *HTL*, II, 622-23, &c. sq, 451, sq, and authorities

8. Nicolao Nicolai] viz., Nicolas quoted.

Grudius, son of Nicolas Everts :

principum aurei velleris. Si non sunt venditi libri mei
 10 quos apud te deposui, vendi nolim, sed in meum aduentum
 seruari. Hæremus adhuc Tornaci, et conuiuiumus M. Petro
 Barbirio, ei ad quem Erasmi aliquot extant epistolæ,
 decano cathedralis ecclesiæ Tornacensis; necdum certior
 de profectione factus sum. Lingua gallica cognita, in
 15 brabantiam reuertemur. Cupiam te prosequi explicationem
 Pindari, et nobis, ita ut promisisti, transmittere, facturum
 nobis rem gratissimam. Si commodè fieri possit, aliquando
 transmitti nobis velim. Rursum, bene valeas.

Vxorem tuam, cui ex animo bene uolo, et reliquos
 20 omnes amicos vtriusque, et Nannium, et imprimis conuic-
 tores tuos omnes, meo nomine salutabis diligentissime. Si
 quid est noui, quæso, mihi perscribe, hocque sinceriter,
 num quid nostro nomine acceperit Perseualdus cæcus a
 friderico suartzo.

25 Bene vale. Raptim. Ex Tornaco.

22. TO PETER NANNIUS

AuwEp., 12, v

Tournai,
 August 30, 1548

- a By this letter Auwater requests his friend, the professor of Latin Nannius, to direct the servant of one of his pupils to an 'hospitium' where he and his fellow-students might have full opportunity to talk French with Frenchmen, when they arrive from Tournai. — Over it Auwater noted: 'scripsi illi præter spem, sed aliud pater...'.
 b Peter NANNIUS, born at Alkmaar in 1496, had had a first training in his native town before he went to Louvain, where he was one of the earliest and most proficient pupils of Goclenius ¹). For a time he taught at Gouda before being entrusted with the lead of Alkmaar School. In consequence of war and hostile invasion, he returned from there to Louvain by 1535, and gave private lessons, until, in the last days of January 1539, he succeeded to Goclenius in the *Trilingue*. He worked relentlessly there, and published many books until his decease, on June 21, 1557 ²). His friend Auwater, whom he

21. 17. Si... valeas (18)] aol 21. Si quid ... suartzo (24)] ab 23. cæcus ... suartzo] very ind

21. 12. Barbirio] cp. Ep 28, b-i.

20. Nannium] cp. Ep 22.

23. Perseualdus cæcus] Perceval
 van Bellighem, of Bruges, blind

born, studied in Paris and taught
 there and in Louvain, where he
 was arrested in 1543: cp. *infra*,
 A.'s *Character and Works*.

22. ¹) Cp. *Intr.*, E; *HTL*, I, 484-87, &c, II, III & IV, *passim*; *HEpU*, 432, b.

²) Cp. Polet; *HTL*, II, 177, *sq*, III, 565, *sq*; IV, 9-14, 88-98, 268-97, and
 sources quoted; *HEpH*, 84, b.

had welcomed and whose help he had often enjoyed when illness made teaching hard and almost unbearable ¹⁾, pronounced a fine *Oratio Funebris* ²⁾, and was appointed as his successor ³⁾.

- c Auwater evidently valued the brilliancy of Nannius' compositions and publications, and did what he could to second him in his work ⁴⁾. He offered to him copies of his own issues even before they came out ⁵⁾, and recommended him to the Paris printer Michael de Vascosan in September 1548 ⁶⁾; he encouraged and praised John Sartorius, for having dedicated a book to him ⁷⁾; and he introduced him, in the spring of 1549, as his *amicus doctus, integer ac fidus*, to his old acquaintances, Macropedius ⁸⁾ and the brothers van Cuyck ⁹⁾. To one of the latter, Auwater passed the book which Nannius had accepted for him from Martin Lips, in January 1551 ¹⁰⁾, and obtained in return for the Louvain professor some manuscripts of Lucretius ¹¹⁾, as well as the promise of some texts and studies to be edited ¹²⁾. Auwater, further, gratefully mentioned his debts to his predecessor, such as the explanations of Horatius' poems ¹³⁾, and whatever he learned in their talks about authors and literature ¹⁴⁾; he brought a most touching homage of admiration to his erudition and his writings in his fine *Oratio Funebris* ¹⁵⁾.
- d That *Oratio Funebris*, which praises Nannius most heartily and unequivocally, brings out the enormous difference between the two disciples of the same Goclenius. For Nannius, too, had composed a funeral oration on one who was not merely a fellow-student, like he was to Auwater, but his own great Master ¹⁶⁾. Yet, in that oration, he hardly provided any personal details about the work and the merits of the grand Latinist, who — whatever Lips may say to the

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 276, IV, 13, 294.

²⁾ *HTL*, IV, 454-72.

³⁾ He had as competitor John Bosche, Lonæus, who became professor of Ingolstadt University : *HTL*, IV, 311 ; Paquot, XII, 146-47.

⁴⁾ Auwater, e. g., preserved the text of Nannius' ΠΑΡΑΛΗΠΟΜΕΝΑ, and corrected its slips : *HTL*, IV, 490-506 : 492, 500, (*ll* 194, 201), 503, (*l* 259), 505, (331).

⁵⁾ For an edition of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, Auwater even sent to the printer Vascosan by mistake the copy which Nannius had corrected : November 1549 : *Ep* 84.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 26, 36, 67.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 128, b, c.

⁸⁾ Cp. *Epp* 50, a, 52, a, 59, a.

⁹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 51, a, 147, a.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. *Ep* 140, a b.

¹¹⁾ Nannius was highly interested in Lucretius, as results from his *Somnium in lib. II Lucretii Præfatio* : cp. *HTL*, IV, 490, sq ; Polet, 61-68 ; *Epp* 140, 147, a, &c.

¹²⁾ May 1551 : *Epp* 157, a, 164.

¹³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 165.

¹⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 465, sq.

¹⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 466, sq.

¹⁶⁾ Petri Nannii *Funebris Oratio habita pro mortuo Conrado Goclenio* : Louvain, Serv. Zassenus, 1542 : Polet, 50-51, 274-75 ; *HTL*, IV, 13, sq.

contrary ¹⁾, — actually introduced in Louvain the spirit of literary study and the culture of a beautiful Latin. Quite reversely, pretending that it was useless to praise the grand deceased, he only tried to thrust on his audience the proof of what he considered his own proficiency and achievements ²⁾; most differently, Auwater forgot his own self in the praise of his predecessor, of whose life and activity he evoked a most complete and suggestive picture ³⁾.

- e The same enormous difference is found between the endeavours and the accomplishments of the two men. Here Nannius, once over, strikes any unprepossessed onlooker as sacrificing his work to his vanity : both his style and his teaching were chiefly directed to parading with his knowledge and aptitude, and above all, with his painfully acquired brilliancy, whereas Auwater, decidedly neglecting himself, just thought of benefiting and enriching the mind of his hearers ⁴⁾. Nannius embellished his teaching by devices like the *Somnia* ⁵⁾, in so far that at times he wearied his audience ⁶⁾; where Auwater made his lectures, not only as matter-of-fact, but also as effective and as useful as possible. Nannius naturally subordinated his teaching to his editions, in which he was able to exhibit far more erudition and ornamentation than in his lessons ; whilst Auwater, like his Master, devoted all his time and activity to actual instructing, in so far that he found hardly any leisure to publish or compose more than a few most practical manuals. Where Nannius considered his books as far more important than his active influence on his hearers, Auwater considered them merely as a means to make his teaching more adequate, more effective and more lasting. Attentive only to his literary glory and his professional pride, Nannius formed very few disciples, although several of his students

¹⁾ In his letter of October 1, 1600, to John van de Wouwer, Lips mentions Auwater's predecessor in the Louvain *Trilingue*, Nannius : 'Nam is *Petro Nannio*, qui primus honestum ibi <Louanii> ignem accenderat, successor datus' : Lips, *Ep. Misc.*, Cent. III, lxxxvii (p 92); that statement is flatly contradicted by facts (cp. *HTL*, IV, ix, sq, 449, sq) : for certain, there were only very few contemporaries whom the over-nice Erasmus honoured with as much appreciation and esteem for their sound knowledge and ability as Latinists as he did the man whom he had got appointed in his *Trilingue* : Allen, IV, 1209, pr. On December 12, 1539, Gemma Frisius announced to Bishop John Dantiscus the decease of Barlandus and Goclenius, 'Louaniensis Academiæ duo lumina', and added : 'Professor Latinus nunc est Petrus quidam Nanius, non vulgariter eruditus, verum non æque facundus' : *GemFrisius*, 407.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 569, IV, 13.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 246, 296-98, 454-72.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 4-5 ; *HTL*, III, 277, sq.

⁵⁾ Cp. Polet, 61-70 (the *De Amore*, too, is hardly more than a witty introduction); *HTL*, IV, 95-97, 487-506.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 95, sq, 487.

became great men, thanks to the spirit of the *Trilingue*, from which he himself was slowly, but irrevocably, estranging by his egoistical preoccupation; in fact, his correspondence, for as far as it has survived, shows only very few letters to pupils, and even those few are to men more illustrious by their social standing than by their intellectual value ¹⁾; it does not offer the least reference to outstanding scholars like Pighius ²⁾ or Antony Morillon ³⁾, like Mark Laurin ⁴⁾ or Busbeek ⁵⁾, who had attended his lectures, but hardly showed any indebtedness for their scientific formation to one who should have been their most important professor ⁶⁾. Quite on the contrary, Auwater completely sacrificed himself to the benefit and to the welfare of his pupils, to whom he devoted all thoughts and aspirations, all the powers of his soul: it made him produce the admirable set of great men already referred to ⁷⁾. His Master Goclenius, by a similar devotedness and self-sacrifice, created an impressive group of pioneers on various fields ⁸⁾: Auwater formed an admirable cluster of glorious erudites, as numerous and conspicuous as any master could ever boast of ⁹⁾. They provide the evident proof that, where Lips, having just praised Auwater as his and his fellow-workers' leader, as *ductor omnium nostrum et quasi choragus*, describes him as successor to Nannius by the enigmatic statement: '*studio non impar, ingenio inferior*' ¹⁰⁾, he evidently wanted to extend the power of the negation to both appositions ¹¹⁾.

NANNIO

S. P. Præter expectationem et sententiam meam accidit,
vt mihi sit istuc redeundum. Diutius hic inuitus hæsi,
quotidie reditum in Galliam cogitans. Ea spes quoniam
fefellit, et mihi in Academia studiorum causa habitandum
est, Louanium, quod proximum est, repetere cogor. Redire

¹⁾ Namely the dedicatory letters to James Fieschi, Bishop of Savona, of the *Orationes Tres*, 1541, Ep. 33, and of the *Funebris Oratio*, 1542, Ep. 36; those to Stephen Cesarion, of the *Deuterologiæ*, 1544, Ep. 44, and to Claud de Carondelet, of the *Fortunatiani Rhetoricorum Libri Tres*: 1550, Ep. 58: Polet, 269, sq, 274, sq, 282, sq, 311, sq.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 178-82, 197-208.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 305-12, 486.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 185-93.

⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 492-508.

⁶⁾ Not any of them is even mentioned in Polet's biography, — except Torrentius, for a posthumous edition: Polet, 180.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 4-5; *HTL*, iv, 444-46.

⁸⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, x-xiii, 449-53.

⁹⁾ Cp. further, *Ep* 200.

¹⁰⁾ Lips, *Ep. Misc.*, Cent. iii, lxxxvii: p 92.

¹¹⁾ *HTL*, iii, 277; cp. however, NèveMém., 158.

4. in Academia &c] no doubt the them to start studies leading to
parents of the boys wished some career.

ad veterem hospitem et hospitam, ad quos maxime volebam, per gallicæ linguæ studium, quod mihi discipulorum meorum gratia persequendum est, non licet. Deinde et a patre pueri mei Zelandi, linguæ huius causa, iubeor
 10 Gallorum aliquod honestum contubernium, et præcipue hospitis non solum gallice scientis, sed etiam loquendi facultate præditi, et qui gallica lingua garrire gaudeat, quales istic esse non pauci dicuntur. Quamobrem mihi gratissimum feceris, mi Nanni, si huic qui tibi nostram
 15 epistolam reddit, famulo mei discipuli, dederis operam, ut hospitium satis laxum et honestum, et conuiuatorem non iniucundum nobis inueniat. Aderimus istic ad octauum idus septembris, deo uolente. Tu fac, quæso, ut sit locus, in quo nos recipiamus. Vale.
 20 3. Kal. Sept. a° 48. Tornaci.

23. TO ADRIAN OF RENESSE

AuwEp., 12, v

<Louvain,

about 6> September 1548

- a* This rough draft dates from the arrival of Auwater in Louvain, on, or soon after, September 6, 1548. It is written on the reverse side of a small folio sheet, underneath the letter despatched on August 30, to Nannius, *Ep* 22, with which it has the first six words in common; on the obverse comes the message to Vascosan, *Ep* 26. As Nannius had not been able to indicate lodgings where French was spoken, as had been requested ¹⁾, Auwater resorted to his former host Lambert van der Haer ²⁾; he made a letter ready for the uncle of one of the pupils, Adrian de Renesse, having the opportunity of sending it along with the reply to the letter from John van Cuyck which had greeted him on his return to the University town ³⁾.
- b* Auwater announces the various changes in the plan which he had conceived for his pupils, such as the sojourn at Tournai and the disapproval of any further stay in France, or even in Burgundy, by the 't Serooskercke family, and finally the return to Louvain, which he had to submit to the approval of Scholaster de Renesse, and, through him, to that of Utrecht Chapter. He repeats his assurance of always looking for the best means to help his *discipuli* ⁴⁾; he

22.6. veterem hospitem] viz., Lambert van der Haer: cp. *Ep* 21, *a b*.

the decision was taken, is given in *Ep* 23, (*ll* 1-33,) to Adrian de Renesse.

9. pueri mei Zelandi] no doubt Philibert of Serooskercke: cp. *Ep* 8, *c*; a full account of how

17. octauum &c] on September 6.

23. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 22.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 21, *b-c*.

³⁾ *Ep* 24, *a*.

⁴⁾ *Ll* 50-55.

expresses his concern about de Renesse's own appointment as Dean, and announces as his new pupil the young Count of Rennenberg. That piece of news was added to one of the last lines of the draft and had to be continued in the lower margin of the page, at right angles with the larger part of the letter, taking up seven lines, containing each only one word, or two, if short. The same narrow strip — from 8 to 4 *mms* wide — brings then a description of Auwater's grammatical treatise, and is followed by the date. Unfortunately, most of those 57 narrow lines, — especially those explaining the grammatical work, — have become a real puzzle, as the paper was stuck by that right edge to another, so that it is now partly torn away : most luckily, a full description of the four parts of the grammar was supplied, a few days later, to his printer Vascosan ¹⁾.

HADRIANO A RENESSE

S. P. Præter expectationem et animi sententiam accidit
ut nobis nec in Galliam redire, propter dubiam et suspec-
tam pacem, nec in Burgondiam abire longius, ob maiorem
loci distantiam et itineris incommoditatem, liceat : tum
5 quod illis in locis, si id forte quod futurum metuimus
extiterit, præcipuus belli furor, maiusque incendium et
periculum fore videatur. Vnde sequatur annonæ caritas et
difficilis tabellarijs accessus, maiorque nostris in rebus
angustis metus et solitudo. His adducti rationibus, parentes
10 pueri mei Zeelandi perdiscere nos Tornaci linguam Galli-
cam consultius esse putabant, et eorum ego consilijs, prius-
quam de vestra voluntate certior factus essem, acquiesce-
bam, quamquam illis antea inuitus hærebam dum, reditum
in Gallias cogitans, quotidie certum ex Zeelandia nuncium
15 expectabam. Nunc uero, ubi litteras accepi tuas, et
voluntatem Capituli, septimo die mensis Julij, cognoui,
mox literas in Zelandiam misi, quibus cum patre pueri de
relinquendo Tornaco (urbs viris eruditissimis referta), et
de academia seu vniuersitate repetenda, quam potui dili-

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 26, 2-18.

10. pueri mei Zeelandi] viz., Philibert of 't Serooskercke : cp. *Ep* 8, c.
19. vniuersitate repetenda] after staying some months at Tournai, (*Epp* 19, a, 20, 10, 21, a, c, 28, h,

&c), Auwater decided on leaving for Louvain to please the parents of his pupils : *Epp* 22, 1, sq, 24, 21, (passing through Brussels), 25, 1, sq, 26, b.

20 gentissime egi. Ille forte nauibus bellicis instruendis et
 præsidijis nouis collocandis, siue (ut vulgus loquitur)
 fortalicijs et munitionibus construendis occupatus, aberat
 domo. Ego, non accepto responso, alteram epistolam, et
 item tertiam ad eundem, certo conducto nuncio, dedi;
 25 quibus ille rescripsit, non videri sibi tutum esse in Galliam
 reditum : non quod belli sint ulla certa signa, sed quod
 multa concurrant argumenta, quibus merito percussus
 pater non audeat longius ablegare filium suum, maxime
 quum ea de re consuluerit Dominum a Beueren, Hollandiæ
 30 vicecomitem, M. Vincentium, aliosque nonnullos, quibus
 in hoc rerum statu, etiam suspicantibus tantum et opinan-
 tibus, fides interdum haberi solet, dissuasores nostræ
 profectionis.

Hac itaque spe frustratus, cum repetere Gallias per du-
 35 biam pacem non liceat, nec adire Dolam per longum et moles-
 tum pueris, sumptuosumque iter, impetraui tandem id quod
 me spero nomine Joannis a duenuoerde, nepotis tui, opti-
 mæ spei adolescentis, et discipuli mihi charissimi, et omni
 fauore et adiumento digni, facile a Dominis meis impetra-
 40 turum esse, vt Louanium, studiorum causa, quod fælix
 faustumque sit, redeamus, ibique tum legendo, tum etiam
 frequenter cum Burgundionibus, alijsque gallicæ nationis
 hominibus studiosis colloquendo (id quod nonnulli sunt
 assecuti) perdiscamus. Ad quam rem, satis etiam idoneum
 45 famulum quemdam Pictauiensem assumpsimus, ab Aurelia
 vsque nos secutum, quem linguæ tantum gratia alimus.

44. idoneum... assumpsimus (45)] *cf* idoneum hospitem nacti sumus apud veterem
 hospitem. 45. ab... secutum] *cf* ab Aurelia usque nobis abductum.

20. nauibus] as receiver-general of
 Zeeland he probably had to see
 to men-of-war necessary for
 coming hostilities : cp. *Ep* 17, 30.
 22. fortalicijs] viz., fortifications.
 29. Beueren] Maximilian of Bur-
 gundy was made Stadhouder of
 Holland and Zeeland in 1547 :
Ep 17, 34.
 30. Vincentium] M. Vincent Corne-
 lisz van Mierop, 1480-June 14,
 1550, Lord of Kethel, Cabau and
 Linden, Councillor, from 1518

treasurer-general : the 'Great
 Vincent' corresponded with
 Erasmus and attended many
 meetings ; his son Cornelis en-
 tered the Church ; his daughter
 married a receiver : *SweMon.*,
 303 ; *Hoyneck*, I, i, 29, 166, III, i,
 82 ; *ViglEB*, 37 ; *Brom*, I, 684 ;
Henne, VII, 278 ; *HEpH*, 57, b ;
HEpU, 51 ; *Paquot*, XI, 83 ; *Allen*,
 X, 2819 ; *HTL*, IV, 216.
 37. duenuoerde] cp. *Ep* 19, b.
 45. Pictauiensem] cp. *Ep* 17, b.

Testimonium studij in Louaniensi academia cepti mittimus. Dolet mihi plurimum non licuisse mittere citius. Commendat se tibi suamque salutem nepos tuus, cura mea
 50 maxima, cui bene instituendo præcipue meus desudat labor. Si alia via nequeam, certe his rationibus te mihi primum, quem semper habui, et habiturum confido, mei amantissimum, deinde et alios officijs demereri decreui. Certe hoc fateri coguntur omnes, me de nostratibus omni-
 55 bus bene semper mereri studuisse. Tradetur fortassis in meam disciplinam Dominus Joannes Franciscus Comes a Renneborch, indolis heroicæ puer, mox adolescens futurus, qui mihi illinc abeunti offertur. Absolutæ sunt 4 opusculi grammatici partes...
 60 Scire uelim num ius tuum sit a Cæsare postilatum, et causam obtinueris ut diu speratum gaudium aliquando consequamur. Cupiam commendari amicis omnibus et Capituli dominis.
 ... feriis inst<antibus> natiu<itatis> Virginis Mariæ.

24. TO JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 10, r

Louvain,
 about September 6, 1548

a This rough draft answers a message just brought by a *tabellarius*, who is to take the reply to John van Cuyck; it evidently dates from one of the first hours of Auwater's return to Louvain. Though it refers chiefly to his *Tabulæ*, and to the works he intends issuing, it expresses deep concern for his friend's sufferings from continuous vexations.

23.55. Tradetur &c] *aol* 57. puer... partes...] *ab* (small lines at right angles)
 60. Scire ... dominis (63)] *last lines of letter (horizontal)* 64. ... feriis ... Mariæ]
ab (last of small lines)

23.47. Testimonium &c] it was only sent later on: cp. Ep 27, 1.
 53. alios] viz., the members of the Chapter.
 57. Renneborch] cp. Ep 31.
 60. ius tuum] there evidently had

been some opposition to having as Dean of the Chapter the Scholaster, on account of his late marriage: cp. Ep 1, c.
 60. postilatum] cp. *postilla*, note added in margin.

JOÏ CAUCO

S. P.

Accepi literas tuas Louanij, quibus ordine paucis respondebo. Ac primum quidem. Miror audaciam Borculoi, cui discedens libellum nostrum excudendum ea lege tradidi, ut nihil tuo iniussu tentaret; quem nunc audio, te
 5 non consulto, librum Oporino tradidisse edendum, cum ego tamen duobus fere mensibus ante superiores nundinas Francofurdianas te de nostra voluntate certiore fecerim, et mox ipsum a Vascosano impressum opusculum transmissim. Scribe mihi, quæso, quam primum quid libro
 10 factum sit.

Sed tu, mi Cauce, acute sane et subtiliter, odium in te Domini Pratensis in causa fuisse videri vis, quo minus opusculum seni illi sit oblatum, et me non debuisse tam facile amicorum calamitatis obliuisci. Quasi uero ego uel
 15 abs te, uel a fratre, offerri uoluerim. Nostram, si forte nondum visit latrinam, inspice epistolam: reperies eadem uerba, quæ tu quoque refers in literis tuis: 'offerendum curabitur': per sscorelium, Joannem van der Haer, uel

1. Accepi ... quidem (2)] *bt* S. P. 18. sscorelium] *ss- for S-* 18. Joannem ... Haer] *aol*

2. Borculoi] cp. *Epp* 17, 1, *sq.* 20, 7-8: the *Tabulæ*, emended and corrected, had been edited by Vascosan, for which Cuyck's advice had been asked and his approval given: it had been printed in Paris, because Borculous was unwilling to issue the corrected and changed shape, of which, months before, he had received the manuscript: cp. *Ep* 9, 8.

5. Oporino] cp. *Ep* 30, *in fine*. The edition of Basle indicated by Paquot, xii, 150, and Kuiper, 351, for 1545, may be a reprint of the first edition, possibly with some corrections indicated by Auwater to Borculous a few months before the reissue was offered to Vascosan in Paris.

6. ante superiores nundinas] cp.

Epp 17, 1, *sq.* 20, 7, *sq.*

8. Vascosano] cp. *Epp* 16, 1, 17, 5.

12. Pratensis] cp. *Ep* 20, 6.

14. calamitatis] John van Cuyck had had some most disagreeable experience with Louis de Praet: cp. *Ep* 16, c.

15. Nostram... epistolam] viz., *Ep* 20.

17. offerendum curabitur] the two words occur actually in *Ep* 20, 6, but not so, that the book should be handed by John van Cuyck or his brother in person — as Auwater explains here.

18. sscorelium] cp. *Ep* 6, b.

18. Joannem van der Haer] the brother of Lambert, *Ep* 21, b, was receiver of the Royal Domains at Utrecht.

quemuis alium, etiam tabellarium, vestra opera et cura
 20 offerri uolebam. Nunc an sit oblatum nescio. Quod si paulo
 ante præscissem, ipse libellum, cum Bruxellæ superioribus
 diebus essem, offerendum curassem, aut ipse fortassis
 adijsssem. Quamquam, ut verum fatear, ita meum animum
 ab illo sene alienauit epistola tua, ut me pæniteat illi, te
 25 authore, nuper dedicatas esse studiorum meorum primitias,
 tibi duobus ante annis destinatas, et nunc alteram edi-
 tionem eidem consecratam. Sed acta agimus, quod vetamur
 prouerbio.

Illud mihi, ita Christum habeam propitium, grauissime
 30 dolet nondum licere tibi per inimicos esse quieto, vetusque
 vulnus, cui iam cicatricem bene duram obductam esse
 credideram, recruduisse. Sed acerbissimæ rei memoriam
 refricare molestissimum est. Superos quæso, ut huic malo
 dent aliquando finem, ut suauius tandem mutuis literis
 35 confabulari liceat.

Quod ad rhetorica nostra pertinet, ea neglecta adhuc in
 aduersarijs iacent, quæ, absolutis astronomicis, sub
 incudem reuocabuntur, et uobis, fratribus germanis,
 inscribentur, nisi forte malitis obseruationes nostras de
 40 lingua latina, quæ quotidianis auctibus crescunt, cum

21. Bruxellæ] *aol*

30. quieto]

21. Bruxellæ] prob. on his way from Tournai to Louvain in the first days of September.

25. studiorum... primitias] Auwater originally intended dedicating his *Tabulæ* of 1545 to the brothers van Cuyck; on their advice, however, he changed his mind and inscribed it to the Lord of Praet; Vascosan's reprint reproduced that inscription.

27. acta agimus] Terence, *Phormio*, 419: 'actum' aiunt 'ne agas'; Er-
Adag, 173, A: *Actum agere*.

30. vetusque vulnus] it is referred to in March 1549 and January 1551: *Epp* 45, 140.

36. rhetorica] the *In Uniuersam Bene Dicendi Rationem Tabula* was first edited in Louvain in 1556 (Serv. Zassen for the heirs of Arn. Birckman): Paquot, XII, 149-50; Kuiper, 63, 354.

37. astronomicis] it came out at Antwerp in 1561 (Ch. Plantin) as *De Sphaera et Primis Astronomiae Rudimentis Libellus*: Paquot, XII, 152; Kuiper, 80, 356.

40. de lingua latina] viz., *Grammaticae Institutiones* (Paris, Vascosan, 1550): the book had been started by 1547, as is mentioned there in the letter 'Ad Lectorem'.

epitome in Cardinalem, &c ; quæ et perficientur, vbi post triennium, deo uolente, rediero, tuoque consilio cum alijs nonnullis edentur. Tornaci nihil est librorum, præter eos qui iam in lucem prodierunt. Tu perge ut facis, abdita e
 45 tenebris eruta restituere. Ne me frustra in Gallia fuisse putes, rescripsi germano tuo gallice, mirabili quadam, quod facile conijcis, elegantia. Plura scribere tabellarij præsentis et, me scribente, prandentis festinatio non sinit. Bene vale, charissime Cauce, et proluxe responde.

25. TO DR LAMBERT CANTER

AuwEp., 4, r

Louvain
 <September 1548>

a This letter was evidently written during one of the first days after Auwater's return to Louvain, when his host Lambert van der Haer gave him Canter's greetings, and offered to see to a message in reply : he chiefly used it to excuse his own silence, and to request news about his friends and relatives.

DOCTORI LAMBERTO CANTER

Redijsse nos e Gallijs non ignorare te ex salute cognoui, quam mihi D. Lambertus ab Haer, vetus amicus meus et hospes, tuo nomine dixit, qui cum hodie, si quid ad te scribi uellem rogaret, respondi me diuturniore silentio
 5 quam conueniret vsum esse : iam finem silentio facere statuisse, præsertim cum nunc non ita longo disiungamur interuallo, et tabellariorum copia detur. Dolet mihi non licere per occupationes et curas, quæ mihi nunc duplicatæ sunt, (id quod a nostro Brunone a Cuyck, uel alio quopiam
 10 fortassis audisti), pluribus amicis scribere. Quibus fit ut

24.41. epitome in Cardinalem] several authors went under that name : cp. Franklin, 138.

41. post triennium] probably, when 't Serooskercke's tutoring would be over ; cp. *Intr.*, q, p

25.6. non ita longo... interuallo] as was the case for the time which Auwater spent in France.

16. — Auwater evidently had then no higher ambition than a situation in a school at Utrecht.

46. germano] to his brother Bruno was probably sent a letter in highly flown literary French.

8. occupationes] viz., the tutoring of several young men, now attending University lectures.

nihil hactenus sororio meo M. Joanni Philippo, uel sorori scripserim, nec ullas iam diu literas dederim uel ad D. Georgium Macropedium, uel D. Joannem Lentulum, uel D. Dimenum, uel etiam Jacobum Joannis filium, sororium
 15 meum alterum, et Harmannum Borculoum; quos ob id, cum forte obuios habueris, si nostro nomine salutaueris, fuerit id nobis gratissimum. Macropedij autem quotidie, opinor, copia datur, quem mihi diligentissime salutabis; ante omnes uero uxorem tuam, optimam matronam, et
 20 mihi semper humanissimam. Scire uelim ad quem numerum sit aucta familia tua; ut valeat Gulielmus tuus, qui, cum istinc discederem, filius tibi fuit vnicus; quid studeas, quid moliaris, sepiusne in floridis philosophiæ pratis obambules, sacrisque uoluminibus oblectes, an (quod numquam sum
 25 crediturus), mergaris ciuilibus vndis? Quid agat Macropedius, quis Hieronymianæ scholæ et cenobij status, quæ fortuna? De rebus grauioribus percontari non audeo, ne sit tibi molestum scribere. Ignosces amico, si breuius quam uolo et dissolutius scribo.

26. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN.

AuwEp., 12, r

<Louvain,
 end of September 1548>

a This letter brings the first sign of the publishing of Auwater's *Grammaticæ Institutiones*: he had started that work in 1546¹⁾, and

25.11. Joanni Philippo] John Philipsz de Maete, husband of Auwater's sister Stephana: cp. *Ep* 2; *Intr.*, G, H.

13. Macropedium] cp. *Ep* 11, c.

13. Lentulum uel Dimenum] cp. *Epp* 9 & 10.

14. Jacobum Joannis] viz., James Jansz Vuyten Wael, married to his sister Margaret: *Intr.*, G, p 6.

15. Borculoum] cp. *Ep* 9, c. — A

'Petrus Borculi' is recorded as officiating in 1544 at an altar in the church of Schoorl and at one in that of Schagen: *HEpH*, 165, b, 167, b.

17. quotidie... copia] cp. *Ep* 11, c.
 21. Gulielmus] cp. *Ep* 12, d.

22. filius... vnicus] after Auwater left Utrecht, Theodore Canter was born: cp. *Ep* 12, j.

26. ¹⁾ Viz., when he was teaching at Zierikzee, and wanted to provide his pupils with a useful manual: cp. before, pp 15, 17: in the summer of 1549 he offered copies in gratitude to Oom and his pupils when the *Institutiones* were printed: cp *Epp* 67, 70.

probably arranged some parts of it for the benefit of his pupils in 1547 in Louvain and France; as they proved most practical, he thought of editing them, and even showed them to Vascosan ¹⁾.

- b On second thoughts, he wished to weld them into a complete grammatical manual, and decided applying his method of simplifying and ordering to the initial matter; he added a prosody, and worked it all over at Tournai ²⁾. He probably was ready with the entire treatise at the end of his stay there: for, at any rate, this letter was not written at a stretch. Ll 1 to 45, he appears to have conceived and penned at Tournai, when still hoping on going back to Paris, from which he had been removed against his wish, and to which he still longed to return soon ³⁾. Against all expectation the order came not to venture again into France; so, on settling in Louvain, he looked out for an opportunity to send his manuscript to Paris; he added to the draft of this letter the lines mentioning his new home ⁴⁾ and friends, ll 46-52, finishing it whilst the messenger Francis was waiting. That he, soon after his arrival in Louvain, thought of his *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, is shown by his letter to Adrian de Renesse, Ep 23, on the back of this present one, to which, at the very last minute, he added in the lower margin, in short perpendicular lines, the plan of the work, which he now explains to Vascosan, ll 2-18: unfortunately the leaf was stuck to another, with the result that, for most of those short lines, part of the text is now lost ⁵⁾.
- c MICHAEL de VASCOSAN, born at Amiens, went to Paris to learn the art of printing. He was one of the best aids of the famous Josse Bade, of Assche, *Badius Ascensis*, 1462-1534/5, whose cleverness at his art procured him the honour of an appointment in Paris University ⁶⁾. Vascosan married one of his daughters, and set up as a printer in Paris; he thus was a friend and a business ally of Robert Estienne, who had married the second of Badius' daughters. Vascosan showed that he was a first rate master of his art, and his editions of James Amyot's translations of the *Vies des Hommes Illustres* and of the *Œuvres Morales* by Plutarch, 1567 and 1574, are considered amongst his finest issues.

VASCOSANO

Absoluimus tandem laboriosum magis quam speciosum
grammaticarum præceptionum opus, in partes quatuor
distributum: quarum prima continet rudimenta artis;
altera, institutiones, in quibus coniunctim de nominis
5 genere et declinatione tradidi; tertia, syntaxin; quarta

4. in quibus ... tradidi] aol

4. coniunctim] ind

¹⁾ Cp. ll 6, sq.

²⁾ Ep 17, b.

³⁾ Ll 44-45.

⁴⁾ Ep 23, b.

⁵⁾ Ep 23, b, 58-59.

⁶⁾ Trit., 393; Allen, I, 183, pr; Dolet, 123; Ph. Renouard, *Bibliographie des Impressions et des Œuvres de Josse Badius Ascensius*: Paris, 1908.

2. grammaticarum &c] cp. Kuiper, 123-29, 353.

prosodiam. Statueram initio tantum institutiones, quas tibi, cum istic essem, ostendi, recognitas in gratiam discipulorum meorum edere; sed cum in alijs quoque grammatices partibus eamdem præcipiendi commoditatem
 10 et vtilem breuitatem meis necessariam viderem, cæpi etiam prima elementa, iam olim inchoata, sub incudem reuocare. Quibus perfectis, cum quorundam syntaxin inspicerem, qui mihi vtilissime et puerili ætati accommodatissime scripsisse videbantur, offendo multa parum latine ab illis
 15 et præcepta esse et exemplis explicata, a nemine uero teneræ ætati satisfactum. Quæ causa fuit cur non solum orationis coniungendæ præcepta præcipua, verum etiam de versibus faciendis opusculum addiderim.

Tu uelim omnia prius cognoscas, et singula diligenter
 20 inspicias, ut quantum a me sudatum sit, intelligas. Non enim possum (nec si possim, velim), mea nimium probare. Tantum hoc addo, me id vnum studuisse, ut latine, et perspicue, breuiterque, et tamen sufficienter, ea colligerem præcepta, quæ et facile pueri capere, et præceptores,
 25 nostrum sequentes consilium, sine magna molestia possint tradere. Opusculum doctis aliquot inspiciendum tradidi, qui negant quicquam absolutius, breuius ac pueritiæ vtilius usquam extare, ac impellunt hortanturque, imo cogunt nos ad editionem.

30 Quam ob rem nihil hoc tempore mihi gratius feceris, quam si hæc festines imprimere, et ubi primum excuderis, exemplaria centum ad me mittas. Soluam liberaliter. Si qua occurrunt librarij vitia, facile ipse, qua es in imprimendo diligentia, inter corrigendum emendabis. Discipuli mei duo
 35 editionem expectare coguntur, quos interea bene pingendo exerceo, et repetendis elementis manu mea descriptis. Iacent in aduersarijs rhetorica collecta, sed nondum satis disposita

26. Opusculum ... editionem (29)] *aol & ind*

32. Soluam liberaliter] *at (in margin)*

7. cum istic essem] viz., in Paris, in the first weeks of that year : cp. *Ep* 17, 5.

10. meis] evidently, his pupils.

37. rhetorica] it became the *In universam bene dicendi Ratio-nem Tabula summam Artis*

Rhetoricæ complectens, which came out in 1556, but which had been started about 1537 when Auwater was teaching young men of his age : Kuiper, 42, sq, 63, sq, 134, 354.

et exulta : quæ ubi matuerunt, placitura tibi utilitatis et
compendij nomine spero. Post menses aliquot astronomicis
40 summam manum addidero. Deinde annotationes nostras
in copiam Erasmi recognoscam, et alia quædam sub
incudem reuocabo. Scire velim num lexicon Tusani
prodierit, et quando corpus iuris ciuilis expectabimus,
minori forma, et typis elegantioribus excusum. Inuitus a
45 Gallijs absum. Reditum spero post aliquot menses.

Vtor hospitio veteris amici mei, Doctoris Lamberti ab
Haer, Vltraiectini, ciuis mei, qui hic familiam alit et
aliquot conuictores, vxori obligatus. Domus quam habita-
mus vicina est ædibus Abbatis e Vileer. Salutant te
50 hospes meus, et Petrus Nannius, professor Latinus collegij
Buslidiani, quod trilingue vocant, amicus meus, nostri
amantissimus.

Hæc raptim scribo, astante tabellario nostrate, et profec-
tionem urgente, francisco, qui sæpius istuc comseat.
55 Rescribe quæso, quando nostrum opusculum sumus
expectaturi.

27. TO ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 19, r

⟨Louvain,
September-October, 1548⟩

a This letter was written to Adrian de Renesse as an apology for not
having come to greet him with his nephew on 'die Mercuriali'. He
excuses his absence by having had to see the messenger of Harman
of Renneberg ¹⁾, and moreover on account of his eye being sore as
a result of the overwork that had been required to make ready the

38. matuerunt] r maturuerunt

53. Hæc ... expectaturi (56)] at

26.39. astronomicis summam] viz.,
*De Sphæra et primis Astrono-
miæ Rudimentis* (1561) : Kuiper,
80, sq, 356, &c.

40. annotationes in copiam Erasmi]
this work does not seem to have
been published.

42. lexicon Tusani] Sandys, II, 181.

43. corpus iuris civilis... minori
forma] he asked Vascosan for it

in his letters until June 1550 :
cp. *Epp* 98, 105.

46. hospitio... Lamberti ab Haer]
cp. *Ep* 21, a-c.

48. Domus vicina... ædibus Abbatis
e Vileer] cp. *Ep* 21, c.

50. Nannius] cp. *Ep* 22, c.

53. tabellario... francisco] cp. *Ep*
27, 14 : no doubt Francis Oliviers :
cp. *Ep* 47, a.

27. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 31, b.

manuscript which a messenger was to take to Paris ¹). In November 1549 he once more complained of sore eyes in his letter to Dean de Renesse, mentioning that for eight days he had even been kept indoors *cæcutiens*, as one eye was quite bloodshot, and the second was also *male affectus* ²). That infirmity was probably rather the natural result of excessive fatigue at periods of overwork than chronic weakness ³), for no one, who closely examines the diminutive writing of Auwater's letters and notes, especially when considering the miserable help to be expected — either from *conspicilia* or from artificial light — in those days, could forbear from feeling heartily jealous of his eyes and of his almost marvellous sight.

Mittimus Vniuersitatis testimonium de studio nepotis tui. Dolet mihi plurimum non potuisse me die Mercuriali — per tabellarium Leodiensem, cuius aduentum eo ipso die expectabam, et cui literas ad D. Harmannum a
⁵ Rennenberch, Præpositum, daturus eram, — cum nepote tuo, ita ut volebam, et me uelle non ignoras, visere et salutare humanitatem tuam. Hoc præcipue quidem fuit in causa, quominus ad te uenire potuerim. Sed est et alia, præter multiplices occupationes nostras, causa quæ me
¹⁰ hic detinet, et ne nunc quidem, cum maxime cupiam, uenire sinit : nempe uicium quoddam quod hoc triduo accidit alteri oculorum meorum, ex intempestiuo forlasse studio, quod superioribus hisce diebus in recognoscendis libris nostris præstitum est, dum festinat tabellarius galli-
¹⁵ cus. Distillationes e capite in oculum defluerunt, et ita

2. Mercuriali] *co* cum nepote tuo visere et salutare humanitatem tuam : cp. l. 8

4. et cui literas] *ind*

10. et ne ... nempe] *aol*

14. festinat] *cf* festinauit

¹) Cp. his letter to Vascosan, *Ep* 26, 53, *sq.*

²) Cp. *Ep* 82.

³) Cp. *Ex Will*, a.

1. testimonium &c] it was already announced in *Ep* 23, 47.

2. die Mercuriali] probably the yearly festive fair held at the celebration of the patron saint or at the anniversary of the consecration of the church in all places of the Netherlands, and generally considered as a family feast; at Utrecht such a fair is still held in the month of September.

13. recognoscendis libris &c] apparently examining, checking, and putting the last hand to the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, which had to be taken to Vascosan, — and, at which Auwater was evidently occupied longer than he foresaw, as the letter accompanying it, was finished whilst Francis Oliviers, the messenger, stood by and waited : cp. *Ep* 26, 53.

affecerunt, ut uix despicere queam. Cocles quidam uideor,
et luscus. Cæterum, si quid tamen est quod me uelis, non
petes, sed imperabis : etiam semimortuus, si opus erit,
ueniam quocumque vocares. Conspicilijs oculos armabo
20 aduersus uentos. Opto omnibus tibi charissimis omnia
fausta. Bene vale, et nos amore mutuo prosequare.

Honorando et nobili uiro .D. Adriano,
Dño obseruado.

28. To PETER BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 7, r

<Louvain,
middle of October, 1548>

- a This letter was written to Auwater's late Tournai host in favour of a nephew of the Louvain one, Lambert van der Haer ¹⁾. It belongs to the first half, or to the middle, of October 1548, as results from the mention of the death, 'superioribus hisce diebus', of 'D. Morillonus', Guy Morillon, Barbirius' former colleague in the service of Chancellor Sauvage : he spent his last years in Louvain, in the house he had built in Dominicans Street, and died there on October 2, 1548 ²⁾.
- b PETER le BARBIER, BARBIRIUS, *Tonsor*, of Arras, accompanied Philip the Fair to Spain in 1501 as chaplain ³⁾; he then probably had already been at a University : for, when, on August 3, 1510, he matriculated in Louvain, his name is preceded by the abbreviated title of *Magister* ⁴⁾. He was at work there in 1513 as corrector in Thierry Martens' printing office, and had as companions Martin van Dorp, Gerard Geldenhouwer and Nic. van Broeckhoven, Buscoducensis ⁵⁾. Still he kept his situation as chaplain, and is, consequently, mentioned as one of the retinue of Prince Charles in 1515, and as an attendant of the High Council in 1517 ⁶⁾. In time, his duty specified itself in serving as secretary to the Great Chancellor John le Sauvage ⁷⁾, along with Guy Morillon ⁸⁾; he thus got some preferment

27. 20. uentos] *ind*

28. ¹⁾ Cp. Ep 21, b-c.

²⁾ Cp. further, b ; HTL, III, 48, sq ; LouvEven, 219.

³⁾ Gachard, I, 345, sq, 369.

⁴⁾ *LibIntIII*, 160, r : 'M. petrus tonsoris de attrebato atreb. dioc' : *Excerpts*, 96.

⁵⁾ Iseghem, 90, 237 ; *Cran.*, xlv, 89, a-d, 240, c ; *MonHL*, 135, 337, 396 ; HTL, II, 350, 502-5 ; *Goch*, 52, 277, sq.

⁶⁾ Gachard, II, 494, 509 ; Walther, 213.

⁷⁾ HTL, III, 239-41.

⁸⁾ HTL, III, 44-50 ; in his letter of March 25, 1524, to his 'amicus candidissimus' Morillon, Erasmus most affectionately mentions Barbirius : Allen, v, 1431, 45 ; Hessels, I, 1-2, & plate 1.

in the newly-discovered West Indies, in so far that Erasmus, whose acquaintance he made about that time at the Court, referred to him as *theologus Indicus*, and even as Indian Bishop ¹⁾, calling, in his absence, his colleague Morillon, *Vicarius Decani Vtopiensis* ²⁾.

- c About that time the Great Humanist had been fully disabused in the high expectations which William Mountjoy and others had made him conceive of Henry VIII's favour ³⁾, as well as in the trustworthiness of Wolsey's promises : the latter had made him hope on a prebend at Tournai ⁴⁾, where there was a canon, John de Molendino (*Dumoulin*, or *Molinier*), whom Erasmus had known as professor, and even, in 1501, as Rector, in Paris University ⁵⁾. Most probably through him and through his friend Barbirius, he decided on trying his chance with the young Prince Charles : a plan, which another kind friend, Jerome de Busleyden, had been suggesting already for some time, and which he, therefore, now greatly helped by recommending him to the Chancellor Sauvage ⁶⁾. In the first half of 1516, the latter had in his attributions the appointing of a successor to Giles de Saint Genois, canon of St. Martin's, Courtrai ⁷⁾, and he had granted the vacancy to Barbirius, as results as well from a note in the documents of the Courtrai Chapter ⁸⁾, as from the declaration which de Molendino repeated to Erasmus as late as November 14, 1530 ⁹⁾. As a real *subMoecenas* ¹⁰⁾, Barbirius resigned, and left the prebend to his more deserving friend, hoping, no doubt, to find some compensation in the almost unavoidable arrangement to make up for the absence from the Chapter. At any rate, on July 8, 1516, Sauvage announced to Erasmus that he had ordered to confer on him 'prebendam seu canonicatum Cortracensem' ¹¹⁾.
- d Through the actual help of Barbirius, assisted by his adviser, the Tournai canon Molendinus, the famous 'Courtrai pension' was arranged in a way, of which Erasmus, being practically a stranger to such matters, did not follow exactly the intricacies ; so that, in after years, any irregularity in the execution of the stipulations gave him the suspicion of having been deluded and cheated from the very beginning. Judging from the correspondence that has come to us, it appears that, on the recommendation of Livinus of Pottels-

¹⁾ Allen, II, 476, 12, 532, 28, III, 913, 4-6.

²⁾ Busl., 464 ; HTL, III, 46.

³⁾ Busl., 77-79.

⁴⁾ ErasLaur., I, 137, sq.

⁵⁾ HTL, II, 497 ; Allen, II, 371, pr ; Renaudet, 414-19 ; BB, I, 578.

⁶⁾ Busl., 78-79.

⁷⁾ Caullet, 158.

⁸⁾ Caullet, 94, 166.

⁹⁾ Durum... esse inquit [Barbirius], quod ex ea pensione, quam tibi [Erasm] annis iam 15. aut 16. liberaliter dimisit quamque sibi poterat adseruare, non sinas aliquam particulam in suum vsum cedere : Allen, IX, 2407, 15-18.

¹⁰⁾ Allen, III, 608, 3.

¹¹⁾ Allen, II, 436, 5, 443, 1, sq, IV, p xxviii.

berghe, Lord of Vinderhaute, receiver-general for Flanders ¹⁾, the canonry was offered to John de Hondt, Canis, a native of Saint-Paul-Waes, who, since 1514, was chaplain of St. Martin's, Courtrai; he enjoyed, besides, a few preferments, and belonged to a family of which several members illustrated themselves, as he did, for their musical aptitude ²⁾. He accepted the promotion offered, against a yearly pension due to Erasmus, to be paid by halves, as well as against the cession of his own benefices : one at Saint-Gilles-Waes, a second, at Saint-Nicolas-Waes, at third, at Ghent, and a fourth, in Utrecht diocese. Those four preferments were given to Barbirius, who, in return, was made responsible for the regular payment of the yearly pension to be provided by de Hondt ³⁾. Those conditions were accepted, at least by Barbirius, by Canis and by the Chapter, in which the latter entered on January 6, 1517 ⁴⁾.

- e As all things new, the 'Courtrai pension' proved a success; for de Hondt was a man of most regular habits; as long as Erasmus was residing in the Netherlands, it was paid most regularly, either through Barbirius ⁵⁾, or through Dean Laurin, Peter Vulcanius, or any other of the Bruges friends ⁶⁾. Although he had been most eager in arranging everything in this transaction, Barbirius was rather neglectful in regularizing the results attained; in so far that, when de Hondt went 'on business' as rural dean to the administration of the diocese at Tournai in April 1520, he was told that, for want of letters of *Significamus* being sent in to announce the transfer of the benefices, their revenue had been confiscated; it was only returned on de Hondt's insistent request ⁷⁾. That negligence on Barbirius' part, may account for some of the trouble which the 'Courtrai pension' afterwards caused; yet, it may have been, in a way, the result of his being bound, in the summer of 1517, to leave for Spain, which probably was also the reason why, on July 24, 1517, the pension was sent to Erasmus from Middelburg by Peter's brother, Nicolas ⁸⁾. Indeed, Barbirius, as secretary, followed his master, the Chancellor, when he went to prepare all for the young King's arrival in his Southern realm : it explains the considerable number

¹⁾ He afterwards became Privy Councillor : *Cran.*, 170, a, b; Allen, III, 751, 2; *ConPriT*, 63; *ConPri.*, I, 30.

²⁾ Born in 1486, he had studied Artes in Louvain by 1506, and was acquainted with Eligius Hoeckaert, Ghent *ludimagister*, in whose *Penitentia*, 1514, he wrote a poem; in 1519, he became 'decanus Christianitatis' of Courtrai, and in 1541, cantor : he died on November 24, 1571 : *Cran.*, 134, b, c; *HTL*, III, 513-14; Allen, III, 751, pr, IV, xxxiii; Caullet, 92-97, &c.

³⁾ Cp. FG, 346, 299-300; *Cran.*, 89, a-d, 8, 14, 127, a, 58, a, 241, c; Allen, III, 751, 9, IV, 1094, 28, 29, 37, 1245, 30-50; Reich, 184-85; *HTL*, II, 497; Caullet, 94, 166.

⁴⁾ Caullet, 94, 155, 166, 168.

⁵⁾ Allen, III, 613, 4.

⁶⁾ *HTL*, I, 516, II, 68, III, 602-4.

⁷⁾ Allen, IV, 1094, 21-45.

⁸⁾ Allen, III, 613, v, 1431, 20-21.

of letters by which Erasmus wanted to keep his Mæcenas as favourably disposed as possible in the growing difficulties ¹⁾. Those letters are now most important, for they record, not only the views of the great Erudite in many contestations, but also the various details about the struggle of the *Trilingue* and its final success ²⁾ : that correspondence with the Chancellor's secretary in Spain, providing records of events related as first hand news, was evidently intended to facilitate any interference of the influential Sauvage, if ever it should be necessary : unfortunately the Spanish journey was as fateful to Barbirius' master as it was to Busleyden ³⁾.

f At the Chancellor's decease, Barbirius entered the service of Adrian of Utrecht, whom, on his accession to the Papal See, he followed to Rome to serve him as '*a sacris*' ⁴⁾. Erasmus found in the new Papal official as great a readiness to see to his fame and interests as he had felt in Sauvage's secretary ; and he consequently continued providing him with full information about his difficulties ⁵⁾, which then were spreading beyond the Louvain walls, and even extended so far as to cause the Erudite to write an apodictic declaration about his religious convictions on September 16, 1523, which, almost certainly, was addressed to Barbirius ⁶⁾. Thanks to that staunch friend, he could announce proudly to Herman of Gouda, on February 21, 1523, that Pope Adrian had actually dictated to him the text of the laudatory letters which he had received ⁷⁾. At Adrian's Court, where he met some of his old acquaintances of Louvain, like Thierry Hezius ⁸⁾ and Conrad Vegerius ⁹⁾, Barbirius seems to have been a personage of importance ; for he was sent to Genua to see to the acquisition of a fleet that was to help Rhodes in her distress ¹⁰⁾. When Adrian VI died prematurely, Peter Barbirius had received the approval of his election as dean of Tournai ; yet he still had to stay in Italy to overcome difficulties and contestations raised against that nomination : he entered the service of the Viceroy of Naples, Charles de Lannoy, which, at the siege of Milan, occasioned a meeting with Jerome Aleander on the last day of March and in the beginning of April 1525 ¹¹⁾.

¹⁾ *Busl.*, 96, sq ; *Cran.*, 89, a-d ; Allen, III, 608, 621, 628, 50, sq, 695, &c ; *RhenE*, 97, sq ; *CatSél.*, 322.

²⁾ *MonHL*, 148, 173 ; Allen, II, 496, 26, sq, III, 794, 75, sq, IV, 1225, 27, sq ; *HTL*, I, 244, 252, 261, 301, 329, 403, 405, 418, 461, 526, II, 3, 137, 254, 263, &c.

³⁾ *Busl.*, 110, 360 ; Imbart, III, 68-77 ; *BeitSchlecht*, 31.

⁴⁾ Allen, V, 1294, 1302, 1358 ; Pastor, IV, II, 101, ; Nohac, 79, 113-14.

⁵⁾ Allen, IV, 1216, 1225, 1235, 1245 ; *LatCont.*, 380, 383, 389.

⁶⁾ Allen, V, 1386 : cp. *Cran.*, 89, a.

⁷⁾ *GeldColl.*, 146-47 ; Allen, V, 1345, 15-17, 1341, 27-29, 1342, 638-43.

⁸⁾ *MonHL*, 509 ; *Cran.*, 228, d. ⁹⁾ *Cran.*, 68, 85, 12, a-d, 225, a-b.

¹⁰⁾ *AdriBurm.*, 123 ('*Petrum Raborium*'), 204.

¹¹⁾ *AléaJour.*, 45 ; Allen, VI, 1605, 7.

g Having been paid regularly up to 1524, half of the Courtrai pension was kept back that year by Molendinus, Tournai proctor for Barbirius in his most expensive suit for the deanery ¹⁾: yet after that one default it was punctually discharged again to the end. That one missing amount, no doubt, was meant to be paid to the right owner at the first opportunity : unfortunately that opportunity proved a *fata morgana* : the expenses of the action increased, and when, by 1528, Barbirius came to Tournai ²⁾, he was dean, to be sure, but probably had to pay back no end of money, which he had borrowed, whereas the deanery itself did not prove very lucrative. Adding to his misfortune, the death of some relations had burdened him with several orphans, as he announced to Erasmus on December 7, 1529 ³⁾. That explanation does not seem to have satisfied the Old Scholar, who had lost all confidence in Barbirius as well as in de Molendino's apologies ⁴⁾, and who insisted on the pension being henceforth paid to his banker Schets ⁵⁾. John de Hondt, the Courtrai canon, does not seem to have been remiss in his duty ; he is even recorded as a most generous benefactor of St. Martin's, and, if little remains of the abundance of ornaments and foundations he profusely bestowed on that church, it still shows with great pride a precious collection of books that were his ultimate bequest ⁶⁾. As to de Molendino, who always wrote most appreciatively of Barbirius to Erasmus, he could not find it in his heart to condemn his unfortunate friend ⁷⁾, who must actually have been unable to refund even then that miserable half-year's pension of 1524, which had been used *bona fide*, expecting it could be paid back later. At any rate, on June 28, 1532, Barbirius had to implore Aleander to help him, by requesting Pope Clement VII to lift off a reservation on a prebend he had hoped for : he then pleaded extreme poverty : *honestam quadam sub mendicitate victitum* ⁸⁾ :

¹⁾ Allen, v, 1417, 23, 1431, 20, 1433, 1458, 2-16 (Mark Laurin announces that Molendinus had received the half pension, and used it towards the suit), 1470, 1-19, & 1471 : Molendinus argued that what would have been Barbirius' due, if he had not freely abandoned it, could be used, at least for the time being, so as to build up a situation like the one he had provided to Erasmus. Cp. *ErasLaur.*, i, 450.

²⁾ He is mentioned from that year in several new foundations made in Our-Lady's Church : *Vos*, 106-108.

³⁾ Allen, viii, 2239, 4-21.

⁴⁾ Allen, ix, 2407, 15-18.

⁵⁾ Letter of July 7, 1533 : Allen, x, 2841, 32-40, 2842. — *ErasLaur.*, i, 521, mentions that the money had often been kept too long and so had lost in value ; cp. Allen, vii, 1848, 36-40.

⁶⁾ Cp. Caullet, 92-103, 156-58 ; *HTL*, iii, 513-4.

⁷⁾ Cp. the just mentioned letter of November 14, 1530 : Allen, ix, 2407, 1-23.

⁸⁾ *AléaLiège*, 274-75 ; a letter from Aleander of May 31, 1535 (*ibid.*, 294), merely announces his intended leave for Rome and the returning home of his secretary Michael Bufflaerts.

whereas Erasmus complained to Olab of the 'amicus qui mira impudentia intercipit Pensionem', on February 26, 1532 ¹⁾).

- h A year later, on July 9, 1533, Barbirius wrote a most submissive letter to Erasmus, attesting, in the very first lines, his complete destitution : *Causa potissima cur non miserim pecuniam ea est, quia hucusque non habui* ²⁾). The lonely Old Man was himself harassed by trouble and ill-will on all sides, and was probably getting tortured by doubt about the exact amount and the conditions as well of the Imperial Pension as of the Courtrai prebend, of which he did not remember having had any apodictical documents in his hands. He therefore expressed his suspicions of having been dealt with dishonestly by Barbirius in a letter to the Polish magnate Justus Decius, — possibly with a view to move that wealthy patrician to make up for the loss of the half year's pension he had thus experienced at the hands of a friend ³⁾! It is, on the other side, hardly likely that the Tournai Dean should have devoted himself entirely to Mammon, as Erasmus concluded from the bitter complaint of one whom he used to call his *subMoecenas* ⁴⁾ : the readiness with which, in his years of old age and debilitation, Barbirius accepted Cornelius van Auwater with his students as boarders in his house, and even opened it to paying guests, who wished to pick up French ⁵⁾, tells a quite different tale.
- i The infirmities of the advancing years, to be sure, were not at all to be disregarded at the time of Auwater's stay at Tournai : from 1545, Barbirius' health had declined in so far that he asked the Emperor to be allowed to appoint a coadjutor. It was granted in 1551, and, having selected Peter de la Trouillière, a priest of Bourges diocese, Apostolic Protonotary, and master of the Imperial Chapel ⁶⁾, they both addressed their requests to Pope Julius III to have that choice approved of. Unfortunately Barbirius died on December 7, 1551, before the confirmation reached him. Although sanctioned in Rome, the appointment of Trouillière was contested by the Chapter ; on January 13, 1552, however, the Privy Council had it executed. A few months later, on July 18, 1552, Mary of Hungary applied to the Bishop of Tournai, Charles de Croy, to see to it that Barbirius' prebend should be granted to Peter of Burgundy ⁷⁾).

¹⁾ Olab, 201 ; Allen, ix, 2613, 16-19 : cp. *Erasmiana*, II, 608.

²⁾ Allen, x, 2842, 1-2.

³⁾ Basle, August 22, 1534 : Allen, ix, 2961, 53-81. Those suspicions were repeated, a few days later, on August 30, to Guy Morillon : Barbirius nunc plane me deridet ex alto : Allen, xi, 2965, 15-22.

⁴⁾ Allen, xi, 2961, 81, and III, 608, 3 : cp. before p 100.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Epp* 42, 43.

⁶⁾ Vos, 109.

⁷⁾ Cp. Vos, 108-9 ; Allen, II, 443, *pr* ; FG, 299-300 ; *Cran.*, 89, *a-d* ; *HTL*, III, 274. — There is, in *ULArch.*, the original draft of a deed by which Dean Barbirius' heirs 'sub beneficio inventarij', — only indicated as

M. PETRO BARBIRIO DECANO TORNACENSJ

Hospes meus Dominus Lambertus ab Haer, Vltraiectinus, doctor vtriusque iuris, nobilis, et græcæ linguæ apprime doctus, cuius ego Louanij conuictor ante gallicam profec-
 tionem fueram, et etiam nunc sum, nepotem habet, virum
 5 procerum, annos circiter viginti duos natum, indolis bonæ et placidæ, qui linguam gallicam discere cupiat quam fieri possit minimo sumptu, et minister alicuius boni uiri, uel canonici, uel nobilis, esse malit, quam assidere mensæ dominorum.

10 Non recusat tamen quotannis præter suum ministerium, quod fideliter et sedulo præstare cupit, etiam addere aliquod. Paratus est, et hic expectat dum locus aliquis istic pateat, in quem se recipere possit cum uenerit. Quamobrem te oro, ut quod sine tuo incommodo fieri
 15 possit, aliquam ei domum prospicias; uel si videtur, ipse eum recipias. Post pauculos dies ipse hospes meus illum deducet ad uos, cui, quæso, rebus ipsis declares, nostram commendationem apud te valuisse.

D. Morillonus, optimus senex, superioribus hisce diebus
 20 ad superos concessit. Nos recte valemus, ego et conuictores tui reliqui, qui me diligentissime tibi suo nomine salutem perscribere iusserunt. Remitto M. Egidio perfecto suum instrumentum astronomicum: cuius vsum cum nondum peruestigare potuerim, ne nihil gratiæ referrem, inclusi his
 25 literis. Vale, et mire facilem nocturnas horas inuestigandi

1 ab] *cf* vander 1 Vltraiectinus] *aol* 2 iuris ... doctus] *aol*
 12 aliquod] *cf* xij uel xij coronatos aureos uel etiam fortassis amplius

'N & N', — give procuration to Ferdinandus de Cuellar, of Cadiz, to claim and receive in their name, two yearly rents of 34 ducats, due on St. John's 1551 and 1552, from the collector for the Bishopric of Cadiz, or Gades (*Episcopus Gaditanus*), as well as a certain sum of money due by Clement Ochandinus, citizen and senator of Cadiz, or his heirs: neither date nor name of claimant is added.

1. Lambertus ab Haer] *cp.* Ep 21, *pr, b, c.*

2. doctor vtriusque iuris] this affirmation by Auwater settles the question about the academical title of van der Haer.

19. Morillonus] Guy Morillon had

been Barbirius' colleague as secretary of Chancellor Sauvage: *cp.* HTL, III, 44-46; also *pr, a, b*, to this letter.

22. Egidio] Giles Parfait, Tournai town doctor, was dismissed for heresy in 1567: Hocquet, 173.

rationem, quam tibi ea lege mitto, ut huius etiam copiam facias M. Egidio perfecto, doctori Hermeti, quibus stellas indicaui huic instrumento cognoscendo necessarias, et reliquis amicis harum rerum studiosis; et præcipue M.
³⁰ Antonio, nepoti tuo, cui libenter, cum tempus dabitur, gratificabimur; quem nostro nomine salutabis imprimis diligentissime, cum sorore tua et reliqua familia; deinde reliquos quotidianos, M. Petrum Mansicourt, Medicos Doctorem Hermetem et M. Egidium Perfectum, M. Jacobum,
³⁵ M. Joannem, M. Gilbertum, M. Regnerum, et cæteros omnes nominatim ac diligenter, quorum nomina mihi festinanti nunc non occurrunt. Si quid erit, quo tibi gratum tale facere queam, senties me amicum non ingratum.

29. FROM JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 13, v

<Utrecht>

October 25, 1548

This letter, written by John van Cuyck to his '*Eersame bysonder goede heer ende vrundt*', is the original, with, on the reverse, the address '*Eersamen seer geleerten h. M. / Cornelis van Oudewater van Vtrecht / ten huse van. DD. Lambert vander / hair after den Augustinen / Tot Louen*'. — with the ghost of a seal. The reply was written on that reverse. The letter is couched in Dutch, most probably because it was written chiefly in the name of John van Cuyck's father-in-law, looking out for a means of education for his grandson John, suggested by Auwater's stay at Tournai: cp. *Epp* 17, b, 19, a. This letter is signed '*J B. V Cuyck V Vrundt / ende dienaer*'.

<In October 1548, Arnold van 'Honthorst' ¹⁾ went to Antwerp,

28.32 cum ... familia] aol

32 tua] poss sua

28.27. doctori Hermeti] also a Tournai physician interested in astronomy: cp. l 34.

30. Antonio] no doubt one of the orphans taken care of by their uncle Peter: judging from the references in subsequent letters he was a priest: *Epp* 33, 42; from Cornelius' promise here,

that he will please him 'cum tempus dabitur', it appears that he wished to come for a time and study in Louvain.

33. Petrum Mansicourt] or: Manchicourt, of Bethune: cp. *Ep* 42.

34. M. Jacobum &c] no doubt, friends and regular visitors of Dean Barbirius.

29. ¹⁾ He was the husband of Elizabeth van Zijl, daughter of the *matertera* and Auwater's niece; also the brother of Elizabeth, the mother of Auwater's daughters, which explains why John van Cuyck calls him '*v swager*', your brother-in-law; cp. *Intr.*, c, p, w; &c.

from where he intended continuing to Louvain to see Cornelius van Auwater. Their friend John van Cuyck ¹⁾, wishing to send a message to the latter, despatched on Friday, October 19, a letter hoping that it should reach Arnold at Antwerp before he left for Louvain ²⁾. That letter of October 19 did not reach Honthorst; fortunately, John van Cuyck, so as to make sure, wrote on Thursday, October 25, this letter to Auwater about his nephew John [van den] Boll ³⁾, a young man of seventeen, whose master at Leyden, John van Amsterdam, late headmaster at Delft, had died on October 11; the youth proved too much behindhand to go to the University: on which account John and his father-in-law, Goeyert [van den Boll] ⁴⁾, thought of sending that nephew and grandson to Tournai to learn French. The idea had probably originated from the fact that Auwater had staid there on that account for some time with his pupils ⁵⁾. John van Cuyck, consequently, requested Auwater's opinion about sending the young man to Barbirius, wondering whether he could be admitted into his household, partly as servant, partly so as to attend some school; he inquired about the cost. Looking forward to a reply, he sends greetings to John van 'Zuydtoirt' ⁶⁾, and announces that some clothing of Auwater would be despatched to him by ship in the parcel addressed to his pupil van 'Duenvoirdt' ⁷⁾, by 'wouter balmaker scipper tanwerpen'.>

30. TO JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 13, *r*

<Louvain,
end Oct.-init. Nov., 1548>

- a* This letter is the rough draft of the reply written on the reverse of John van Cuyck's letter of October 25, 1548, *Ep* 29, about the sending of the nephew to Tournai, so as to learn French. It is not dated, but was evidently written soon after October 25, as that of John van Cuyck was probably taken to Louvain without any delay.

29. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 16, *pr*, *b-e*.

²⁾ It had been entrusted to 'Matijs', the messenger.

³⁾ He was the son of the brother of John van Cuyck's wife: cp. *Ep* 16, *b*; Auwater had known him in 'Sint Jheronimis', Macropedius' school.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 76; he is, no doubt, identical with the 'G. Bollius', mayor of Utrecht, to whom, in 1537, Macropedius dedicated his *Asotus*: Jacoby, 12; *Ep* 11, *g*.

⁵⁾ *Epp* 19, 20, *sq*, 23, *b*, 28, *h*.

⁶⁾ Cp. before *pp* 16-17; *Epp* 75, *b*, 15, *b*, 16, 18, 17, 42, 20, 10-25, &c.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep* 19, *b*; the parcel was going to be entrusted to Wouter balmaker, a shipman, whose name and residence, 'tanwerpen' are indistinctly written.

Accepi hodie literas tuas xxv die Octobris datas. Illæ alteræ, quas, paulo ante scriptas, et affini meo Arnolde ab Honthorst ideo missas scribis ut mihi redderentur, nondum perlatæ sunt. Causam hanc eandem, quam nunc apud
 5 eundem (ut sic dicam) iudicem agere percipio, egi superioribus diebus apud M. Petrum Barbirium, nomine hospitis mei Lamberti ab Haer, qui, post triduum uel quatrimum, Tornacum deducet nepotem suum a me commendatum, ut misere metuam, ne, quod tuo nomine uehementer desidero,
 10 efficere non possim. Sed quod vnum possum, diligentissime petij ab hospite nostro D. Lamberto, ut, cum perduxerit suum nepotem, prospiciat nobis, quod illum nostro vtriusque nomine sedulo facturum confido; qui, ubi redierit, confestim te certiore faciam. Mallem tamen ego
 15 nepotem tuum, si non satis aptus ad literas videtur, Atrebatum linguæ gratia mitti ad procuratorem aliquem causarum, seu aduocatum, seu etiam notarium, qui eum scribendo exerceret. Sic enim etiam gustus aliquis negotiorum forensium percipietur, et lingua citius, faciliusque
 20 perdiscetur. Sed hac in re nihil tibi commodare posse videor, et moleste fero, nisi forte cum hac transiturum in Galliam citeriorem perduxerit aliquis nepotem tuum, et ei Tornacum etiam visere libeat, literas ei dem ad D. Barbirium, si forte hic nobis sua commendatione prodesse
 25 quæat. Hoc etiam admonendum videtur, nos annum victum a D. Barbirio emisse singulos sexaginta Caroleis in singulos annos, excepto sumptu ministri nostri, et vino, lignis, candelis etiam exceptis. Vinarius sumptus in dies singulos paulo minus duobus stuferis brabantis; cui
 30 quidem sumptui ego parcere malueram, si honeste mihi licuisset; sed tamen huius sumptus neminem nostrum vnquam pænitebit. Nemo unquam in ea domo, quod sciam, vino grauatus fuit.

Quod tunicam sis missurus, pergratum est; quod si

14 Mallem] *cf* Malim

14 ego] *aol*

26 Caroleis]

34 tunicam] *tnd*

1. literas] *Ep* 29.

2. affini meo] *Ep* 29, p 106.

5. superioribus diebus] between October 11 and the middle of that month : *cp.* *Ep* 28.

12. nepotem] *cp.* *Ep* 28, 4, *sq.*

23. Barbirium] *cp.* *Ep* 28, *pr.*

34. tunicam] viz., what John van Cuyck designed in the postscript to his letter, *Ep* 29, as 'V saijon [saijen?] sal ick V seinden' &c.

- ³⁵ commodè fieri possit, eadem opera mitti mihi velim, si nondum sunt diuendita, Latinæ Linguæ promptuarium, duobus tomis comprehensum ; Plinij Secundi Historiam mundi ; Cosmographicum librum Appiani cui addita sunt : astrolabij declaratio, astrologica græca et latina, &c.
- ⁴⁰ De rebus nostris, quod superiori epistola scripturum meum pollicitus, breuiter accipe. Venit heri Louanium D. A. Rennenberch, præpositus Zutphanensis, &c, patruus pueri mei Comititis a Rennenberch, qui mihi hodie puerum in disciplinam tradidit, et curam mihi duplicauit : quem ego
- ⁴⁵ discipulum, quod fælix faustumque sit, bene instituendum suscepi, et deum adiuturum spero. Scire uelim num x coronatos acceperis a Domina de duenuoirde, et quatuor a M. Joanni vander Vecht, et xx coronatos ab Hadriano a Zudoert. Non licuit per hanc occupationem quam modo
- ⁵⁰ narraui, rescribere fratri tuo germano, cuius mihi semper gratissimæ sunt literæ : quem hoc tantum meo nomine admonebis, ut Oporiniana editio inhibeat.

37. Plinij Secundi] possibly the edition by Erasmus, Basle, John Froben, 1525, reprinted in 1530 and 1535 : *EraBib.*, II, 45.

38. Cosmographicum librum] probably a first edition (1529) or one of the many reprints of *Cosmographicus Liber Petri Apiani, per Gemmam Phrysiū... restitutus* : to which Gemma added 'Vsus Annuli Astronomici' and other small treatises : *GemFrisius*, 165-177.

41. D. A. Rennenberch] cp. *Ep* 31, a, b.

43. puerum in disciplinam &c] John Francis of Rennenberg had been offered as 'tyro' to Auwater whilst he still resided at Tournai : cp. *Ep* 23, 55, sq ; he actually became his pupil in the beginning of September 1548, soon after his return to Louvain : *Epp* 31, 32 ; he was further entrusted, about the end

of October, — no doubt living from then on in van der Haer's house, — to Auwater's care for his education and for his formation, by his 'patruus', Liège canon and Provost of Zutphen : cp. *Epp* 31 and 32, *pr*.

47. Domina de duenuoirde] viz., for her son John, nephew of Adrian de Renesse, Scholaster : cp. *Epp* 19 and 1, c.

48. Joanni van der vecht] cp. before, pp 16, sq ; *Ep* 15, b.

48. Hadriano a Zudoert] cp. before, pp 16, sq ; *Ep* 75, b.

50. fratri tuo] viz., Bruno.

52. Oporiniana editio] viz., of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, which Auwater had corrected and given to be printed to Borculous, as he wrote to John van Cuyck in September 1548, and which the Utrecht printer had passed on to Oporinus of Basle to be issued : cp. *Ep* 24, 2, sq.

31. TO COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 23, r

Louvain,
November 21, 1548

- a This letter was sent to the uncle of the newly accepted pupil John Francis van Rennenberg to acknowledge the payment of the lodging and boarding, as well as that of the instructing ¹⁾; it brings some information about the life and the ways of a young 'tyro' in those days.
- b Count Harman of RENNENBERG (Rennenburch, Rennenborch), Lord of Zuylen, or Zuilen, Aldenhoven and Westbroek, or Westbrouck, was, at the time that this letter was written, canon of St. Lambert's, Liège, and provost of St. Walburgis', Zutphen ²⁾. In 1549, he was proposed as one of five candidates for the nomination of coadjutor to the Liège Bishop George of Austria, on which occasion Charles V chose Robert de Berghes ³⁾. Rennenberg was further appointed provost of the collegiate church of Holy Cross, Liège, Archdeacon of the Campine and Rector of Kaldenkirchen ⁴⁾. On April 9, 1566, he became provost of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, in succession to Robert de Berghes ⁵⁾, and in that quality he held a canonical visit at Gouda, in 1567 ⁶⁾. He generally resided at Liège, and when, on August, 25, 1580, Frederic Schenck of Tautenberch, Archbishop of Utrecht ⁷⁾, died, he was proposed by Philip II as his successor ⁸⁾. Still the trouble of those days prevented him from taking possession of his see, and even of being consecrated : he remained at Liège, where he died on January 28, 1585, being buried in St. Lambert's ⁹⁾. His successor as Archbishop, John of Bruhesen, was not consecrated either, and died as an exile in Cologne on September 10, 1600 ¹⁰⁾.

¹⁾ As mentioned before (*Ep* 30, 43, and in *Ep* 32), the instruction of the new pupil, as good as accepted at Tournai (*Ep* 23, 55), had started in the first days of September ; probably, on the arrangement made with the messenger expected on 'dies Mercurialis', *Ep* 27, 2, he entered van der Haer's house, by the end of October, or the beginning of November, to be tutored and educated by Auwater.

²⁾ Cp. *HEpU*, 179, b, 180, a ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 169, sq, as Lord of 'Zuylen' ; Westbrouck, or Westbroek, was a parish, W. of Utrecht, in the near vicinity of Zuylen : *HEpU*, 179, b ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 167, sq.

³⁾ *BerghAutr.*, 54 ; *BelgChron.*, 243.

⁴⁾ From December 1542 to 1573 : Redlich, II, i, 169-72.

⁵⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 208, 302 ; *HEpU*, 61, a ; *UtrBisd.*, I, 193 ; *SonnE*, 108, (September 1568).

⁶⁾ Cp. *HEpU*, 297, b.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Ep*, 1, d ; *HEpU*, 34-42 ; *UtrBisd.*, I, 257.

⁸⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 208 ; *BelgChron.*, 482-83 ; *HEpU*, 42, b, 61, a ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 169, 193.

⁹⁾ *HEpU*, 42, b ; *TorrE*, 257.

¹⁰⁾ *HEpU*, 42, b, 52, a ; *BelgChron.*, 482 ; cp. *Ep* 19, b.

- c Harman of Rennenberg came of a line of Cleves councillors : one of the last, as it seems, is mentioned by Philip Melanchthon in a letter of June 19, 1527, to Conrad von Heresbach ¹). At any rate, Harman's brother William, apparently the eldest son of the family, is recorded by 1528 as Count of Rennenberg in the chronicle written by Henrica van Erp, Abbess of the 'Vrouwenclooster', outside of Utrecht ²). She describes him as councillor and 'hofmeister', and relates that, in November 1528, he went to besiege Tiel ³); also that, in 1540, he paid to her convent the expense of one of the four stained glass windows in their new refectory : finally, that he died on July 11, 1545, in his castle of Zuylen : when his mortal remains, on the way to the burial place in the Abbey of Oostbroek, passed by their convent, their chaplain blessed them with holy water and incense, whereas the Abbess and the sisters watched the procession ⁴). William seems to have left only one son, the John Francis of these letters, who, in November 1548, is mentioned as still wearing mourning, probably for his father ⁵).
- d Count William of Rennenberg had two brothers, Gaspar and Harman, recorded as Barons and as 'clerici' of Liège diocese. They went for their studies to France, where they met Viglius ⁶), who became a devoted friend, especially of the elder of the two. 'Cum Gaspare', he wrote later, 'mihi in Gallia magna fuit familiaritas, nec quicquam illo vidi aut modestius aut syncerius. Et has virtutes, tametsi generis splendore satis illustres, literarum quoque indefesso quodam studio ornare summopere connitebatur' ⁷). In the spring of 1533, the young noblemen arrived at Freiburg, and were even accepted in Erasmus' household, who, being told of their acquaintance with Viglius, wrote to the latter, in Padua, on May 14, 1533 : 'Sunt apud me Comites a Rennenburg, quorum Gaspar, ni fallor, ad te scribit' ⁸). On June 6 following 'Caspar & Hermannus, fratres et barones ab Rhenenberg, clerici dioc. Leodiensis' matriculated in Freiburg University, along with 'Rhenatus a Kiefersperg laicus

¹) MelEPC., II, 388 ; MelECle., 365 ; *HeresMon.*, 31 ; Redlich, I, 236, 279, II, 96, &c.

²) It was started on St. Giles' day (September 1) 1503, and was continued to her decease, on St. Stephen's (December 26), 1548 : *MatthAnn.*, I, 86-124, 121 ; *HEpU*, 130, a.

³) *MatthAnn.*, I, 108 ; Redlich I, 236, (1525).

⁴) *MatthAnn.*, I, 115, 119 ; *HEpU*, 131, b ; Redlich, I, 236-37. — When afterwards the Abbey of Oostbroek was destroyed, William's farmers went to take his body to bury it in a leaden coffin in the chapel of Zuylen : *HEpU*, 131, b, (where July 8 is mentioned as day of the decease) ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 169.

⁵) Cp. l 17, of this letter.

⁶) Viglius was in France from September 1526 to November 1531 : Allen, VIII, 2101, *pr*, IX, p xxiv.

⁷) Letter sent from Padua to Erasmus, August 2, 1533 : Allen, X, 2854, 107-11 ; Hoyneck, II, I, 145.

⁸) Allen, X, 2810, 121.

dioc. Leodiensis', — no doubt their servant ¹⁾. Although Erasmus found much pleasure in their company, he had to dismiss them on account of his miserable health a few days after they matriculated : 'Nactus eram comites', he wrote to Boniface Amerbach on June 12, 1533, 'quibus amiciores aut candidiores conuictiores ne optare quidem poteram. Coactus sum illos dimittere, quod stomachus ad vomitum pronus nulla ferret colloquia' ²⁾.

e Perhaps the young men may have felt that their stay with the Great Erudite would not be of long duration, for, when Viglius replied to Erasmus, on August 2, 1533, from Padua with the just quoted effusive praise of Gaspar ³⁾, he also wrote on the same day an answer to a letter of his friend, to insist on his staying with the famous Humanist rather than crossing the Alps : 'Erasmi... conuictum', he argued, 'tibi non Italiæ tantum, qualis hodie est, verum qualis intra mille annos fuit, instar esse possit. Ac quæ hic singuli vix præstant, ea tu in vnum Erasmum omnia quasi in quoddam copiæ cornu collecta videas... Quid est quod vsquam a quoquam disci potest quod non promptissime ille docere possit?' ⁴⁾. Viglius' advice was followed, and the Rennenbergs stayed in the house 'Zum Wallfisch', where Erasmus had lived before, and they even offered part of it to Damian a Goes, on April 11, 1534 ⁵⁾; in his letter to another countryman, treasurer Vincent Cornelii van Mierop, of April 23, 1534, they are not mentioned any more, which suggests that they left Freiburg about that time ⁶⁾. By October 1535, Heresbach narrates that the last news about Erasmus' health had been brought to them at Dusseldorf 'γραμματοφόρος comitum Rennenburgensium' ⁷⁾.

f Thirteen years later, William's son John Francis was entrusted to Auwater's care; he then had lost his father; his mother Anna of Nesselrode, Lady of Erenstein and Palsterkamp ⁸⁾, looked to her brother-in-law Harman, then residing as canon of St. Lambert's, at Liège, to supervise the boy's education, which implies that also his elder uncle Gaspar had died. The young man had inherited the title of Count, and that of Lord of Zuylen, Aldenhoven and Casteren : as possessor of the Lordship of Zuylen, he was inscribed amongst the

¹⁾ *MatriFreib.*, 285.

²⁾ Allen, x, 2818, 6-8.

³⁾ Allen, x, 2854, 107-111 : cp. p. 111.

⁴⁾ *Br&RL*, MS. II, 1040¹, f 66 : that MS mentions that Viglius also wrote to Gaspar in November 1531, f 24; Allen, x, 2854, 107.

⁵⁾ Allen, x, 2919, 6-7.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Ep* 23, 30; Allen, x, 2923.

⁷⁾ *HeresMon.*, 11.

⁸⁾ A John de Nesselraedt or Nesselrode had his coat of arms added in 1573 to *Album Amicorum* of the Liège Canon Arnold de Wachtendonck, now at the Abbey of Val-Dieu, near Aubel : cp. A. Roersch in *Album Vercoullie*, Brussels, 1927 : 229.

nobility of Utrecht in 1549. Besides his uncle Harman ¹⁾, he had an aunt Amelia, Abbess of Gerresheim, of Maria im Kapitol and of Schwarzhof, since 1525; as well as another, Anna, who, by marrying Philip de Lalaing, nephew and successor of Antony, became Countess of Hoogstraeten ²⁾.

- g* Notwithstanding the careful and unceasing endeavours of Auwater, who inscribed to the young nobleman the two last books of his *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, the Syntax and the Prosody ³⁾, John Francis' studies were not a success: maybe his good will was not so much in cause as his bodily constitution: he died long before his time in 1555 ⁴⁾. He left no heirs, except George of Lalaing, the son of his aunt Anna, Countess of Hoogstraeten, who thus took the title of Count, as well as that of Lord of Zuylen, adding it to that of Sweserenge and Westbrouck. In 1576 he was appointed successor to Gaspar de Robles, Lord of Billy, as Governor of Friesland ⁵⁾, and was zealous and active in the repression of all insurrection. Yet, on December 7, 1577, he made use of the King's name to declare that Don Juan of Austria and his followers were rebels ⁶⁾. He thus entered the opposition, and signed, on January 29, 1579, the Treaty of Utrecht, which separated him from the Malcontents, who adhered to Philip II. A few months later, however, on March 3, 1580, having left the Confederation, he conquered Groningen, and died some time after, in 1581 ⁷⁾.

¹⁾ Below the rough draft of Ep 31, Auwater added the names of some relatives of his new pupil: first amongst them Amelia, born at 'Rennenborch', Abbess of the free 'Stift gerishem Sent Marie in capitolio zu Rindorf', — no doubt Schwarzhof: cp. Redlich, I, 236-37: order of December 26, 1526, to protect her in her right to Gerresheim.

²⁾ Cp. Ep 132, I, sq. Antony of Lalaing, chief treasurer, had married Elizabeth of Culemburg, heiress of Hoogstraeten: for them the titles of Count and Countess of Hoogstraeten were created in June 1518: *BrabNobl.*, 1-2. He died on April 2, 1510 and she, on December 9, 1555: Henne, VII, 305, sq; *Brug&Fr.*, III, 307. As they left no heirs, their nephew Philip of Lalaing, Lord of Escornaix, succeeded in the title and the property; he had married Anna of Rennenberg: they had a son George, and several daughters, Margaret, Antoinette, Jacqueline and Christine, who married amongst the highest nobility: Moeller, 255, 330; Henne, VI, 337, VII, 343, VIII, 37, 39, 340, 380; *Brug&Fr.*, I, 373, 381, II, 37, 42, III, 199, 202, 321, VI, 190-92; *Mansfeld*, I, 21, 38, 56, &c.

³⁾ Cp. II 28-30; Kuiper, 58, 63; further, *Epp* 63, 68, 73, 135, 136.

⁴⁾ Kuiper, 58, 63, 66, 70, 74.

⁵⁾ Hoyneck, II, II 211, 212, 217, 323; *Frisia*, 61, v; Hocquet, 163, 165.

⁶⁾ Hoyneck, II, II, 274-77.

⁷⁾ Hoyneck, II, II, 347-48; Kuiper, 66; Pirenne, IV, 160, 180; *Mansfeld*, II, 40, 196, and, for his successors, William († 1590) and Antony, 193, sq, 252.

SAL. PL. DÑE. COLENDISS.

Reddidit hodie mihi Antonius tabellarius uiginti quinque aureos Rhenanos, et me spectante Ioanni Francisco a Rennenberch, discipulo meo, duos ducatos et totidem daleros, ex quibus vnum ducatum cum stuferis aliquot
 5 brabantiacis sibi retinebit, reliquum subuculis emendis, ita ut tu iussisti, impendetur. Pecuniam mihi missam ad Nepotis tui vtilitatem necessariis de rebus, vtiliter expendam, neque ullum nisi necessarium sumptum faciam, habita semper et existimationis et publicæ honestatis
 10 ratione. Petijt a me hospita nostra, uxor D. Lamberti ab Haer, ut cum pro tempore nunc absit maritus, suo nomine per literas tibi testari velim, sibi quoque ab eodem tabellario redditos esse .24. aureos rhenanos et 18 stuferos brabanticos, et se plurimum tibi commendare, multamque precari
 15 salutem. Remittimus tuniculam damasceriam et thoracem castanei coloris ; reliquum sarcinæ M. Petro dabitur. Scire velim num liceat nobis vti vestibus lugubribus, et ex eis alias vestium formas conficere. Emendus est nobis alioquin pannus nouæ tunicæ quotidianæ conficiendæ. Quamobrem
 20 de eo rescribas nobis quamprimum.

Nos recte valemus omnes, et præcipue nepos tuus a Rennenberch, vnica mea cura, bonæ indolis puer, quem, superis bene fortunantibus et nostram laborem iuuantibus, amicorum expectationi abunde responsurum spero. Quod
 25 ad me attinet, officio meo numquam deero ; idque studebo vnum, ut compendiarie via ad optatam studiorum metam, bonis moribus excultus, et sana ornatus eruditione perueniat. Literas e Lutetia quotidie expecto quibus de Institutionum Grammaticarum editione certior fiam. Syntaxis et
 30 prosodia nepoti tuo a Rennenberch dicatæ sunt. Bene vale.

XI. Kal. Decem., quæ dies est 21. Nouembris anni 48.

T<uæ> H<umanitati> addictiss.

Cor.

Generoso ac illustrissimo D. Harmanno
 35 Comiti a Rennenberch, Cathedralis ecclesiæ
 Leodiensis Canonico, præposito Zutphaniensi,
 S. Crucis Leodiens., &c, dño plurimũ obseruãdo.

5 brab(anticis)] *ind*

13 18 st. b.]

15 damasceriam] *ind*

16 castanei]

32. COUNT JOHN FRANCIS DE RENNENBERG
TO HIS MOTHER

AuwEp., 23, r

⟨Louvain,
November 21, 1548⟩

- a* Rough draft written out beneath *Ep* 31 by Auwater, so as to be copied out by his pupil John Francis, in order that, along with his own letter, *Ep* 31, it might be taken by the messenger who brought the money for board and schooling, to his uncle, the Canon of Liège. Under that draft Auwater wrote some notes about the boy's relations, probably, as indicated by the confidential messenger : viz., the aunt Amelia ¹⁾, the uncle Harman ²⁾, and the mother ³⁾; also about his pupil's titles ⁴⁾, and about two friends, 'Tydo van inhusen', Lord of Huiphusen, &c, and George Keteller, Lord at 'der Assen, &c'.

⟨John Francis de Rennenberch announces that he is well, and hopes the same of his 'Zeer Beminde Frau Moeder'; he promises to follow her advice, and to study zealously under his master's guidance, whose instructing he had enjoyed from the first days of the preceding month of September ⁵⁾. He will try to do honour to her and to his uncle; he mentions that, to make some progress in languages, he is only allowed to speak either French or Latin. The letter was then addressed ⁶⁾ to 'Der eedele, vroede, deuchsame ffrau Anna, geboren dochter zu Nesselrade, vrauwe zu Rennenberch, Zulen, Aldenhouden, palsterkam ende Herensteyn, &c'⟩.

33. TO JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 24, r

Louvain,
November 24, 1548

- a* This draft replies to *Ep* 29, John van Cuyck's request, on October 25, 1548, about the admission of his nephew John van den Boll into the *familia* of Peter Barbirius, Dean of Tournai, in order to learn French

32. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 31, f.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 31, b c d.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 31, f.

⁴⁾ Cp. *Ep* 31, f.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Epp* 30, 41-46, 31, a, f.

⁶⁾ The address is written in the left margin of *Ep* 31, on f 23, r; the names of the places Zuylen, Palsterkamp and Erensteyn, seem to have been written from hearing them pronounced by the messenger.

besides Latin ¹⁾. Although full-heartedly wishing to help, Auwater expressed his regret, in *Ep* 30, not to be able to give satisfaction to his great friend's demand, as he had just recommended a relative of his host Lambert van der Haer ²⁾; he now announces the gratifying solution which, after all, has been reached. — The date has been repeated over the first line : '8 Kal. Decb. 24 Nouembris'.

CUKIO

Redijt hodie Tornaco D. Lambertus ab Haer, qui mihi
primum nomine D. Petri Barbirij, Decani Tornacensis,
salute de more dicta, renunciauit gratissimum ei futurum
adolescentem Joannem Bollum a me commendatum ;
5 cupere sibi hunc quam primum mitti ; se diligenter curatu-
rum esse, et curandum eum commissurum nepoti suo M.
Antonio, conuictori suo, sacerdoti honesto et viro expe-
rienti. Denique facturum se omnia quæ uolumus ; sperare
se adolescentem fore talem quales nos fuimus : eramus
10 nempe hospiti grati, et nemini molesti ; se gaudere adoles-
centium familiaritate bonorum ; habere se duos Gelrios :
alterum filium Domini a Gent, alterum cognatum ; cupere

¹⁾ *Ep* 29.

²⁾ *Ep* 30 : Auwater had even suggested sending the boy to Arras.

1. Lambertus ab Haer] he had gone to Tournai to arrange the admission of his nephew in Barbier's family : *Ep* 28.
4. Joannem Bollum &c] cp. *Epp* 29 and 30.
7. M. Antonio] Barbirius' nephew, who lived with him at Tournai, and gave private lessons ; he wished to start himself University studies ; cp. *Ep* 28, 30.
12. Domini a Gent] that *filius* probably was the William van Gent, Gentius, born at Nijmegen from an old and noble family ; being well trained in Latin and Greek, he promoted Licentiate in Jurisprudence in Louvain, and was elected there twice as dean of the *Collegium Bacca-laureorum Juris*. He was then appointed councillor for Gelder-

land at Arnhem ; being banished in 1578, he was for a time Brabant Councillor, 1579, but at the death of his wife, he entered orders, and was nominated Provost of St. Walburgis', Arnhem ; in 1585 he had to leave again ; he died probably before 1598, when Pontus Heuterus was made Provost on May 19. William van Gent published his *Exempla illustrium aliquot Miraculorum... in Sacrosancta Eucharistia... ædita & declarata* (Paris, 1574) ; a collection of <49> *Adagia de Jure Scripto*, with comments, was printed in Paris in 1579 : several of them were inserted in the great collection of *D. Erasmi Adagiorum Chiliades iuxta Locos communes digestæ*, which was often re-

hunc tertium. Præterea, si ita parentibus placeat, sibi placere ne vinum bibat adolescens. Quid multis : cum ipse
 15 se Barbirius vltro offerat, repudiato consilio quod ante mihi placuit de ablegando ad Atrebates iuvene, censeo nobis huius viri humanitate vtendum. Certe domus aptissima est linguæ gallicæ facile ac breui discendæ. Tu quod videbitur statues.

20 Retulit mihi D. Lambertus Gelrios conuictum annum emisse singulos 12. libris flandriæ : nos decem tantum soluimus ; fortasse eodem contentus erit pretio. Barbirius, cognatorum tenuium multitudine grauatur, et splendide victitat, sed honeste, et cum honestis ; et quamuis ipse
 25 diues sit, tamen in diem viuere vult ; nec vult videri ociosam habere pecuniam. Quamobrem necesse erit initio conuictus numerare pretium trium mensium, et idem deinde post trimestre spacium renouare. Ratio mittendi pecuniam facilis est per Joannem Bulteau, mercatorem
 30 Antuerpianum, ad Philippum Bulteau, mercatorem Tornacensem, a quo nos sæpius pecuniam accepimus a Domina a Duuoiridia missam. Rem probe curabit matertera mea, uel filiæ eius maritus Arnoldus. Quæ proxima epistola scripsi, non repetam occupatus : sed eadem hic etiam
 35 putabis repetita, et mihi plenissime de omnibus perscribas. Tunicam coloris lauendulæi a te missam recepi. Vxorem tuam et socrum salutabis diligenter, et fratrem tuum germanum, mihi amicissimum, et reliquos amicos.
 Louanij, 8 Kal. Decemb. a° 48.

17. nobis] poss uobis

printed : cp. *Adagia*, [11]. Gent left several more works in manuscript on Jurisprudence and on Gelderland history : VAnd., 212 ; *BibBelg.*, 316-17 ; Paquot, II, 192-94 ; Miræus, 112 ; Henne, x, 102 ; cp. *Frisia*, 53, a.
 14. ne vinum bibat] cp. *Ep* 30, 28-33, where Auwater objects to the use of wine.
 16. ad Atrebates] cp. *Ep* 30, 16, sq.
 32. matertera] cp. bef., pp 6, 7, 14.

33. Arnoldus] van Honthorst : cp. pp 7, 14, sq, 20.

34. scripsi] viz., *Ep* 30, 35, sq.

36. lauendulæi] viz., of the *laven-dula*, the name of the aromatic flower mentioned by Pedanius Dioscorides, in his *De Medicinali Materia* LI VI (ed. John Ruelius : Lyons, 1552) : *RuelDiosc.*, 17, and A. Matthiolus, *Commentaires sur... Dioscoride* (Lyons, 1572) : 7, b.

34. TO JOHN PHILIPSZ DE MAETE

AuwEp., 24, r

Louvain,
November 24, 1548

- a The draft of this letter follows, in the *Epistolarium*, on that of Ep 33, with which it was, no doubt, taken to Utrecht by one and the same messenger, who also was entrusted with Ep 35, which repeats part of the present message : its two first sentences, as far as the St. Andrew's cross, X (*ll* 1-5,) were to be used also as beginning for Ep 35.

M. Jōi PHILIPPO SORORIO

Sæpius te per amicos salutaui occupatum, ipse occupatissimus, quo quidem posse officio me satisfacere tibi amicissimo putau. Quum enim nostra sit amicitia maxime propinqua affinitate coniuncta, non videtur ea frequentibus
 5 literis egere, quippe quæ nullo queat silentio dirimi. X
 Liceat igitur mihi, duplici iam cura distento, hoc vti salutandi formula, hominibus occupatis receptissima : Si vales, bene est : equidem valeo. Duplicatam autem mihi curam esse docendi, iam ab alijs audisse te existimo : accessit nostris
 10 laboribus alter puer, comes a Rennenberch, qui in meam disciplinam traditus est ; quem, deo bene fortunante, ita ut æquum est, institui et moribus bonis, et recta sanaque eruditione. Spero uxorem tuam, meam sororem, et liberos dilectissimos omnes optime valere, quos mihi omnes, et
 15 primum sororem meam, salutabis diligentissime. Salutem quoque dici meo nomine velim Doctori Joanni lent, cui me dices mirari nihil ab illo ad literas nostras responderi ; quod idem et M. Wilhelmo Dymeno, si videbitur, dicas licebit. Louanij, uts.

35. TO GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 24, r

<Louvain,
November 24, 1548>

- a This draft, in an exceedingly small and indistinct writing, was added at foot of the page, below Epp 33 and 34. The initial two sentences of the latter, as far as the sign X, viz., *ll* 1-5, were to be

34. 5. X] used as reference for Ep 35.

19. uts.] = ut supra — viz., in Ep 33 : 8. Kal. Decemb. a° 48.

34. 16. lent] cp. Ep 10.

18. Dymeno] cp. Ep 9.

repeated here as beginning of this letter, which Auwater indicated by a St. Andrew's cross before the first words, *Liceat igitur* &c, and by the same X in *Ep* 34, after *dirimi*, l 5.

MACROPEDIO

X *Liceat igitur mihi, quia duplici iam cura distent[us], sæpius ad hunc modum salutem pro epistola mittere. Cæterum quum tibi de rebus nostris abunde uel a Brunone, uel a Cantero, amicis vtrique communibus, relatum scio, 5 vicissim ego scire velim quæ te fortuna respiciat : num coenobiturus ires ? præfecturæ molestum iugum excusseris ? et literarias tuas occupationes impetraveris, in scholasticam tantum curam incumbens ? quod te sæpius optasse memini. Qui præceptores ? quibus classibus præ-*
10 fecturi ? etc.

36. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 23, v

Louvain,
 December 21, 1548

a This letter reminds the Paris printer, that he has neither replied to the message sent by the end of September, nor even acknowledged the manuscript of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones : Ep* 26. In order to prevent that time should be wasted on a reply in full form, Auwater writes down the ideas that are in his mind. The few lines 39-43, at the foot of the page, separated from the letter by a space of 14 to 16 *mms*, may be only a sentence jotted down for further use, — such as for *Ep* 37, ll 2-10.

VASCOSANO

Moleste sane tuli tuum silentium, mi Vascosane, quod tamen ego non tam tibi, homini occupatissimo, quam tabellario uestрати, homini moroso, et iam compluribus mensibus febricitanti, adscribendum puto ; quem ego 5 credo ad diem quem ei literas daturus constitueras, non

35.1. X] cp. *pr a* (referring to *Ep* 34, a, l 5) 6. molestum] *ind* 8. tantum] *ind*

35.6. coenobiturus &c] Auwater expected that, on account of advancing age and of the attacks of illness, Macropedius would cease teaching and directing the school, although con-

tinuing 'scholasticam curam', viz., studying, and especially composing dramas, in the peaceful calm of the convent : cp. *Ep* 11, g, h.

redijisse. Non desij tamen interea expectare literas tuas, quas me his alteris meis tandem posse extorquere spero, quibus aliquando et illi superiori nostræ, et huic epistolæ respondeas, ut quid futurum sit opusculo sciam, et quando
 10 sit e prælo proditum. Ne me, quæso, et meos, qui editionem expectare coguntur, diutius eius desiderio torqueas. Patruus discipuli mei Comitès a Rennenberch, qui mihi nepotem suum, generosum puerum, in disciplinam tradidit, iam sæpius, datis ad me literis, exemplaria
 15 flagitat, duobus ante mensibus a me promissa, cui non posse me certi quicquam rescribere, molestissimum est : id quod fraudi fortasse mihi aliquando futurum est.

De nostris lucubrationibus, et iam olim inchoatis opusculis, superioribus ad te literis scripsi. Nunc discutere etiam
 20 cœpi dictionariola mea, in quibus si quid erit quod uel Calepini dictionario, quotidie renascenti, uel alijs lexicis castigandis, vtile esse videbitur, tuo arbitrio, non meo nomine, cum sint etiam quædam ab alijs accepta, quorum iam sum nominum oblitus, addi poterit. Hoc, quicquid
 25 est, proxima epistola ad te mittam.

Tu vicissim, quod te iam uel fecisse, uel mox facturum confido, quamprimum fac appareat. Si iam excusa sunt exemplaria, etiam mihi mitte : pretium dabit hic franciscus, qui tibi nostram hanc epistolam reddit. Quod si iam
 30 prodijt Corpus iuris ciuilibus elegantioribus typis, in officina, ut puto, Claudij Cheuallonij hoc anno impressum, exemplar vnum habere velim. Vide, mi Vascosane, quam familiariter scribam et negligenter, ut quicquam se mihi primum offert : quod eo facio, ne tu mihi elaborate scripturus
 35 scribendi occasionem præterire sinas. Salutant te Petrus Nannius, latinus professor, et Doctor Lambertus ab Haer, Vltraiectinus, hospes meus. Bene vale.

Louanij, xij Kal. Januar. a° 48.

7. alteris ... epistolæ (8)] *Ep* 26, of the end of September 1548.

9. opusculo] the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*.

12. Patruus &c] *Epp* 31, 32.

18. lucubrationibus &c] *Ep* 26, 36-42.

20. dictionariola] cp. *Ep* 26, 42, sq.

28. franciscus] viz., Oliviers, messenger on Paris and Utrecht.

30 Corpus iuris ciuilibus] *Ep* 26, 43.

31. Cheuallonij] Claud Chevallon, Paris printer : Renaudet, 592, 594, 659.

Si mihi pergis obmutescere, ego te magicis quibusdam
 40 rationibus et Thessalicis artibus ad Seriphias ranas relegabo, vel ea conditione ut, nisi te istinc Apuleius rede-
 merit, frustra pro te omnes amici laborent. Vide quam
 rem agas.

37. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuωEp., 24, v

⟨Louvain,
 first days of February 1549⟩

- a This letter, breaking a long silence, announces that the reply about John van den Boll, unfortunately, came too late to be communicated to Barbirius; it makes use of the idea added after the signature of *Ep* 36; it takes up the top of the reverse of a leaf on which, on the recto, are *Epp* 33, 34 and 35, written on November 24, 1548. Beneath this letter comes *Ep* 38, to Harman of Rennenberg, dated February 6, 1549: it all suggests the approximate date indicated.

BRUNONI

Extorsi tandem literas! Sapis qui responderis: gratis-
 sime tibi minatus eram! Statueram ego te, nisi obmutescere
 iam desijsses, magicis quibusdam rationibus et Thessalicis

37.1 gratissime] *ind*

36.39. Si mihi...agas] this threat, separated by the space of three lines from the end of the letter, may not have been part of the message to Vascosan: for it possibly was only written down so as to be ready to be inserted in letters to friends remiss in replying: thus it was already added as *Il* 3-10, to *Ep* 37, to Bruno van Cuyck, in the beginning of February 1549.

40. Thessalicis artibus] the people of Thessaly were reputed for

37.1. gratissime] evidently ironically, — unless it be a mistake for *grauissime*.

3. magicis ... rationibus et Thessalicis artibus] this threat, developed in the following lines is as an amplified repetition of the warning added to *Ep* 36. Northern Greece and its inhab-

their sorcery and superstition; Apuleius, in his *Metamorphoses*, relates a series of facts, to which he is said to be familiarized by his mother: she was of Thessaly, and to her he owed his interest in magic art: cp. *Ep* 37, 3.

40. Seriphias ranas] the frogs on the island 'Seriphus' were said to be mute, as long as they stayed there: cp. *FrAdag.*, 193, c: *Rana Seriphia*; *Adagia*, 675.

itants were considered as connected with magic by Lucan and Seneca (*Nat. Quæst.*, III, 25, 2, VI, 25, 2; besides Lucius Apuleius, in his *Metamorphoses*: I, II, V, II, I, XVIII, XXI, &c; and Pliny, in the *Naturalis Historia*: xxx, 1, (6), XXVII, 8, (57).

artibus ad Seriphias ranas ablegare, ea conditione atque
 5 omine, ut, nisi te istinc Apuleius aliquis redemisset, frustra
 pro te omnes amici laboraturi fuerint. Vide quantum peri-
 culi euaseris! Sed fratri tuo, altissimum prementi silen-
 tium, non multo leuius imminet periculum : nisi cauerit,
 nec illi quicquam Apuleius, uel triplicem Asinum sonans,
 10 profuerit! Atque adeo illum periculi huius admonebis,
 dum euitare licet.

Sed extra iocum : diu mihi desiderata fuit hæc epistola
 tua, et fratrem tuum tam diu silere moleste fero : quid
 agat, quid valeat, scire volo. Mihi per multiplices occupa-
 15 tiones scribere non licet, nisi coacto, et vix ante mensem
 licebit. Quod ad Joannem Bollum pertinet, magna mihi
 oportunitas ad Barbirium scribendi superioribus diebus
 elapsa est, dum literas tuas expecto. Verum ubi primum
 nactus ero tabellarium, scribam Barbirio, et quidem
 20 diligenter. Resalutant quos salutari iussisti. Vxori tuæ
 opto prospera omnia, et amicis omnibus, ac præcipue
 fratri tuo, amico singulari. Scripsit mihi Adrianus a
 Zudoert se reddidisse xl. caroleos, quos filius a me
 acceperat. Nondum scire potui num M. Joannes van der
 25 vecht soluerit 4 coronatos. Et quæ superioribus literis
 petij, eadem nunc quoque me velle puta.

38. TO COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuωEp., 24, v

Louvain,
 February 6, 1549

a Auwater wrote to Count Harman of Renneberg on account of an
 action of justice before one of the academical law courts, about
 which he had seen the University secretary, John Pels, who was
 also a procurator. Reference is also made to his nephew, and to one
 of his colleagues, canon Winand de Wyngaerde. Since the letter
 is drafted below *Ep* 37, a date is suggested to it.

37.11 dum ... licet] *aol*, *ind*

17 oportunitas]

18 dum ... expecto] *aol*

37.4. Seriphias ranas] (*Ep* 36, 40),
 mute in Seriphus : cp. Pliny,
Naturalis Historia, viii, 58,
 (227); *ErAdag.*, 193, c.
 5. Apuleius] the history of the
Metamorphoses was inspired by
 Lucian of Samosata's *Lucius*, or

the Ass : Sandys, i, 317, sq ;
 Pichon, 721, 725-31 ; *CeltE*, 294.
 9. triplicem Asinum sonans] viz.,
 if by his voice, he betrayed to
 be not one, but three asses.
 16. Joannem Bollum] cp. *Epp* 29,
 30, 15, &c, 33, 4, sq.

b JOHN PELS, University secretary, was born about 1512 at Recklinghausen, in Westphalia, as Henry Daems : his father, John Daems, a joiner, died, leaving his wife, Cunera von Santen, with five very young children. Her cousin, John Pels, canon of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, took care of Henry, and gave him his own name at his confirmation. The boy was sent to the University of Louvain where he matriculated as 'Joannes Pels, de [Alemania] ¹⁾, filius quondam Joannis Fabri', on the day after his arrival, September 22, 1529. He studied jurisprudence, promoting Bachelor Vtriusque Juris on June 25, 1538. On November 3 following, he was appointed procurator, — probably of one or other of the academical Courts, and, a few days later, about November 3, secretary, *ab actis*, of the University. He filled that office, along with William of Caverson until June 29, 1551, then by himself until 1567 ²⁾; and is recorded for his faithful and judicious service, his great experience and his untiring industry. He had married, on April 28, 1542, Petronilla van der Meulen, of Louvain, who died before him, leaving no offspring. By his will of October 8, 1582, he left his house in Dominicans Street, and all his possessions, so as to found the *Collegium Pelsianum* or *Westphalicum*, for ten students in divinity or laws; he died on April 28, 1584. Through the difficulties of the time, his foundation was only put into effect on October 10, 1589, thanks to the care of his devoted executor, Jerome Bogaerts, chaplain of St. Peter's, who officiated as the first president until his decease, December 15, 1596 ³⁾. Pels was a most judicious lawyer, as results from his treatise *Processus Judicarius*, edited posthumously (Cologne, 1598) by a countryman, Christopher Wintzler, of Recklinghausen, old-student of Louvain, councillor of the Archbishop of Cologne ⁴⁾. Another work by Pels, *Promptuarium Advocatorum et Procuratorum*, was published in Cologne in 1710 ⁵⁾.

D. HARMANNO A RENNENBERG

Litem quam hic pendentem habes, et a me proxima epistola tua ut curarem petijsti, pro virili curauit, et sæpius M. Joannem Pels interpellaui, qui me tandem ad aduocatum remisit, quem ille iam antea serio consuluerat, ut
⁵ quid spei esset, responderet. Accessi hodie, ut vel certum scirem, et cum ipso collocutus sum aduocato; qui res-

¹⁾ Badly read, probably, as *Alcmaria* by Paquot, ix, 308 : *ULDoc.*, III, 384.

²⁾ *ULDoc.*, I, 328-29; *VAnd.*, 53.

³⁾ *Vern.*, 227-28; *VAnd.*, 53, 287, 318; *ULDoc.*, III, 384-89.

⁴⁾ He died on December 17, 1633 : *VAnd.*, 215.

⁵⁾ *BibBelg.*, 548; Paquot, ix, 308-11.

1. Litem] Probably a question judged in appeal in the Court of
 about a right to a prebend, the Five Judges : *FUL*, 6196, sq.

pondit, id quod et perscribi ad te iussit, in hæc uerba :
Causa, inquit, in optima victoriæ spe constituta est ; et
addidit, se rem diligenter curaturum ; quod ut faceret
10 sedulo, iterum atque iterum petij, promittens honestam
laboris remunerationem.

Quod ad nepotem tuum pertinet, pulchre valet ; nec
infœliciter in literarum studia progreditur : promptus latine
et gallice loqui incipit, (neque enim inter contubernales
15 ulla vsurpatur alia lingua quam aut latina aut gallica).
Crescit euidenter et quotidianis auctibus. Spero (et id
præcipue studeo) in uirum euasurum esse eum, non
tantum corpore procerum, uerum etiam animo bene excul-
tum, moribusque honestis et sana eruditione exornatum.
20 Domino Wyngardo, qui eruditionis nomine plurimum
commendatur, meis uerbis salutem dici uelim, et familia-
ribus tuis omnibus. Vale.

8. Idus februarij a° 49.

39. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 25, r

< Louvain,
February 6-15, 1549 >

a This message, following on *Ep* 36, by which Auwater regrets not
to have heard since September about the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*
and their printing, shows that, at length, a reply had been sent,

38.15. lingua] cp. *Ep* 32.

20. Wyngardo] Vinandus de Wyn-
gaerden came of an old noble
family ; his father was governor
of Hertogenbosch. When he
was only 'adolescens & scho-
laris' (*BerghAutr.*, 269), he was
appointed as canon of St. Lam-
bert's, Liège, on November 10,
1540 ; he was chosen great
Dean, on October 30, 1564, and
great Provost, on September 11,
1580 ; he died in 1593. Besides
being upright in his character
and richly endowed with a
clear-sighted zeal for Christian
faith, he was very erudite and
prudent. Bishop George of

Austria chose him to attend the
Council of Trent (*BerghAutr.*,
259) ; as provost, he took part
in many actions, and was sent
on many embassies, which he
fulfilled with success ; from
October 1584 to November 1585,
he defended in Rome the right
of three Chapters and their
elected, against one of the Papal
Court ; and, on his return, he
arranged with the Nuntio of
Bonn, the proclamation of the
decrees of Trent at Liège, to the
defense of which town he had
successfully seen in 1568 : *TorrE*,
1, 29, 270-74, & *passim*.

mentioning a certain number of copies to be taken by the author for his account. It also announces the list of corrections, *Ep* 40. This letter, on *f* 25, *r*, comes before *Ep* 41, dated February 15, and follows on that of February 6, *Ep* 38 : it suggests the time at which it was written.

VASCOSANO

S. P. Non satis amice cum amico agis, Vascosane charissime, qui me tam diuturna expectatione suspensum tenueris, et apud doctos ac graues uiros, inconstantiae notam et vanitatis, quam ego cane peius et angue semper
⁵odi, subire me coegeris, quibus ego quod promisi præstare non potui. Promisi autem ex tua officina prodituros libellos grammaticos, et Comiti promisi et patruo Comitiss junioris, discipuli mei : apud quem non posse me, uti uolo, fidem meam liberare, acerbissimum est. Quod si
¹⁰mihi ad eam epistolam, quam tibi ante sex menses, opinor, scripsi cum librum ad te misi, respondisses ea quæ nunc breuissime tuis literis complexus es, non fuisset passus in hunc diem differi æditionem, sed istam, quam
nunc mihi proponis conditionem iam tum acceperissem,
¹⁵præsertim cum iam ex officina tua aut prodijsses, aut mox prodituras institutiones nostras multis affirmassem, tua fretus humanitate. Neque enim tam sum angusti animi, ut .400. exemplarium sumptum magnopere metuam, cum non tam sumptus ille sit dicendus, quam quædam expensæ
²⁰pecuniæ, quam mox recuperes, dilatio. Neque porro tam sum inhumanus, vt, si plura quam petijsssem exemplaria misisses, non tibi continuo per certum aliquem, quem nactus primum fuisset, bona fide et liberaliter pretium missurus fuerim. Et cum sit mihi hic fortasse totum
²⁵biennium, uel etiam amplius hærendum, priusquam mihi istuc, cum pueris duobus creditis, redire liceat, bibliothecam nostram augere statui, cui rei iam oportuna mihi fuerit hæc librorum commutatio.

Quamobrem te quæso, mi Vascosane, ne patiare fidem

27 oportuna]

4. cane &c] Horace, *Epist.*, i, 17, 30 :

Alter Mileti textam cane peius
et angue Vitabit chlamydem ;
ErAdag., 676, r : *Odit cane*

pejus & angue.

7. Comiti] J. Fr. of Rennenberg.

10. epistolam] at the end of September 1548 : *Ep* 26.

³⁰ nostram periclitari diutius, neue longiore me desiderio tor-
queas. Profer otyus, obsecro, quod tamdiu expectaui. Præ-
misi autem hanc epistolam ut, cum tabellarius nostras, qui
tibi pro 400. exemplaribus pretium soluet, istuc venerit,
parata offendat exemplaria : quod te per amicitiam
⁴⁰ nostram, quam manere uolo perpetuam, etiam atque etiam
oro. Quæ superioribus literis promisi, cum te velle
scripseris, mittam cum fœnore. Salutaui quos iussisti
diligenter, a quibus saluere vicissim iuberis. Bene uale,
et quantum potes festina.

40. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

Auwater, 25, r, v, 26, r

⟨Louvain,
latter half of February 1549⟩

a This message is composed of changes proposed by Auwater for the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* : it is preceded by a few lines, 25, r, announcing the list, beginning on f 25, v, under a letter which seems to have been written in the last days of February : *Ep* 42. No copy of the *Institutiones* of 1549 by Vascosan is known; Paquot, xii, 151, even ascribes this Paris edition to 1550.

⟨As Vascosan is going to print, or has already begun printing, his *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, Auwater suggests alterations and corrections : there is an announcement which — judging from the difference of hand and ink, — was added afterwards, and comes below *Ep* 39, on f 25, r :

Cæterum, quum nondum exierint opuscula, liberum nobis erit paucula quædam mutare : quæ pauci tamen fortassis animaduertere possent. Ea quo modo restituas breuiter accipe :

Then follows an open space — which was probably intended for the changes, but was found too small ; on that lowest sixth part of the page was then written the letter dated February 15, to Bruno van Cuyck, *Ep* 41. The corrections begin on f 25, v, under the letter to Barbirius,

39.32 qui ... soluet] *aol*

39.44. festina] underneath have been added, apparently at a later date, the introductory lines to

the list of corrections (cp. *Ep* 40).

Ep 42, dating from about the end of February, and fill the page; they are continued at the top of *f* 26, *r*, being followed by the letter to Barbirius, of March 5, *Ep* 43 : those places in the manuscript suggest that the alterations were noted down to be sent off, in the latter part of February. As no copy of that edition is available, those corrections, which are an ordeal for the eyes, have not been reproduced.>

41. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 25, *r*

Louvain,
February 15, 1549

- a* By this letter Auwater requests to be told whether the boy to be sent to Tournai could come in the beginning of Lent, and he asks for the dispatch of a dress and of books.

BRUNONI

S. P. Nondum reperire potui tabellarium quem Tornacum mitterem ad D. Barbirium Decanum. Si mittetur, scribam Joannem Bollum initio quadragesimæ esse venturum : sin uisum tibi aliter, quippiam fac sciam. Opus est
⁵ mihi toga atra (nam huius coloris nullam nunc habeo). Emere hoc tempore vix mihi per crumenæ tenuitatem licet. Velim igitur mihi mittas togam meam atram, siue pullam (vulgus nigram diceret), si vendita non est; eamque aut quamprimum mittas (quod valde cupio), aut, si missurus
¹⁰ non es satis tempestive, quamprimum rescribas, ut mihi in tempore prospiciam. Nam hic post Dominicam Lætare vix inuenias sartorem quo vti posses. Adde et tunicam vndulatam, si haberi potest, et libros quos superioribus literis petij. Sarcinam quo modo mittendam cures, dicet
¹⁵ matertera mea, vel consobrina, vel huius maritus Arnoldus Honthorst. Opto vxori tuæ et fratri, cæterisque amicis salutaria omnia.

Louanij, 15. Cal. Mart. a° 49.

41.2 mittetur] *ind*

-
- | | |
|--|--|
| 41.11. Lætare] that sunday came
that year on March 31. | beginning of November 1548 to
John van Cuyck : <i>Ep</i> 30, 35, <i>sq.</i> |
| 13. superioribus literis] namely in
that of the end of October or the | 15. matertera &c] cp. <i>Ep</i> 33, 32, <i>sq.</i> |

42. TO DEAN PETER BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 25, v

<Louvain,
end of February 1549>

a The rough draft of this letter is found at the top of the reverse of a leaf, of which the rest is taken up by the corrections indicated for the various *tituli* and *capita*, apparently, of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*¹⁾; the obverse has the text of a letter to Vascosan, probably written in February 1549, followed by a shorter one to Bruno van Cuyck dated 'Louanij, 15. Cal. Mart. a^o 49' : *Epp* 39 and 41; most probably this letter to Barbirius was written on one of the last days of February.

D^o PETRO BARBIRIO DECANO

S. P. Adolescens Vltraiectinus Ioannes Bol, quem tibi nuper per hospitem nostrum commendaui, ubi tu uoles, istuc uenturus est. Velim igitur quam primum nos de tua voluntate certiores facias. Ego quum id tibi non ingratum
 5 fore sperarem, ad eas literas, quas paucis his diebus accepi, respondi adolescentis amicis, me tibi perscripturum, ad te venturum esse illum initio quadragesimæ. Quod si ita tibi placeat, fac, quæso, quam primum ut sciam, ne frustra veniat adolescens. Occupatior sum hoc
 10 tempore, quam ut plura scribere possim. Salutari quam diligentissime nostro nomine velim sororem tuam, et Mag. Antonium, reliquosque domesticos, tum familiares conuiuas omnes, et præcipue Mag. Petrum Mansicourt,

¹⁾ Viz., *Ep* 40.

1. Joannes Bol] cp. *Ep* 29.

2. hospitem] Lambert van der Haer.

12. Antonium] Barbirius' nephew : cp. *Epp* 28, 30, 33, 7.

13. Mansicourt] cp. *Ep* 28, 33. Peter de Manchicourt, of Bethune, was phonascus and precentor of Our Lady's, Tournai. He was, no doubt, a scholar besides being a most expert musician and a fine compositor. He dedicated some of his 'chansons à quatre parties' to the Antwerp secretary Joachim Polites in July 1545 : *TypMus.*, 190; whereas, a few years earlier, he had put to music some poems by Cornelius Musius, the Latin poet and Martyr of Delft :

OpMBoek, 127 : with both erudites, Auwater had probably become acquainted in Louvain : *HTL*, II, 196, sq, 475, sq, 492. The first printers of music, Tilman Susato, of Antwerp, and Peter Phalèse, of Louvain, edited many of Manchicourt's compositions in their various collections, ranging from 1544 to 1560 : *TypMus.*, 187-226. — About that time is recorded a Hector de Manchicourt, Lord of la Vaute and Rapoy († February 14, 1585), and his daughter, Jane, from his marriage with Petronille van Coornhuyse; also a Nicole de Manchicourt : *Brug&Fr.*, I, 183, II, 168, 337, IV, 102.

qui par cultrorum accipiet 'bibansationi' suæ
 15 conuenientissimum.

43. TO DEAN PETER BARBIRIUS

AuwEp., 26, r

Louvain,
 March 5, 1549

The rough draft of this letter was written on the eve of Ash-Wednesday, — March 5, 1549, — as results from the closing sentence; it is connected with the preceding letters, Epp 29, 30, 37 and 42.

BARBIRIO DECANO

Accepi nudiustertius epistolam a curatoribus adolescentis quem tibi commendaui, qua petierunt a me ut, cum primum abs te responsum accepissem, se facerem certiores: quod hodie, quando te iuuenem cupere iam ex auunculo
 5 ministri nostri audiui, — eo, qui tibi has literas nostras reddit, — faciam. Spero tibi adolescentem non ingratum fore: quem ut ita cures, (ut te facturum confido,) te etiam atque etiam oro. Bene uale, et quos superioribus literis nominaui omnes, quæso, diligenter nostro nomine saluta.
 10 Louanij, raptim, post cœnam, regnante bacchanalium licentia.

44. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 26, r

<Louvain,
 March 5/6 1549>

a This missive is evidently connected with Ep 43, of the eve of Ash-Wednesday, in accordance with which it was dispatched in all haste to Utrecht, to make his friends send the boy ¹).

42. 14 bibansationi ... conuenientissimum] very ind
 43. 3 se] 7 quem ut] ind

- | | |
|---|--|
| 42. 14. bibansationi] the word seems to be an erudite joke of | the Tournai meetings: cp. Ep 28, 33, sq. |
| 43. 5. ministri] probably Lambert van der Haer's servant. | 10. bacchanalium] probably the usual merry-making on the eve |
| 8. quos &c] those mentioned in Epp 28, 31, sq, 42, 41, sq. | of Ash-Wednesday, which day, that year, came on March 6. |

44. ¹) At the foot of this page Auwater wrote, most indistinctly, the words 'In annum sumptum erogare, munitius esset...', and, still lower, 'Kal. Ian.': the latter two words evidently do not refer to this letter.

BRUNONI

Heri uesperī auunculus ministri nostri domestici Torna-
censis, nomine M. Petri Barbirij, Decani, renunciavit expec-
tari adolescentem a me commendatum, et gratum eius fore
aduentum : cui literas ad Barbirium dedi, quibus scripsi
5 curatores adolescentis, (nam nolui dicere quod aliorum
scripsissem rogatu), a me per literas petijsse, ut cum
primum certior essem factus de eius voluntate, id ipsis
indicarem ; atque adeo me scire paratum esse iuuenem, et
non dubitare quin propediem, paucis post diebus, illuc sit
10 uenturus. Quamobrem, ubi uoles, deducendum Joannem
Bollum illuc quamprimum curabis. Commendaui diligen-
ter, et spero D. Decanum, et præcipue M. Antonium, eius
nepotem, probe curaturum, et ipsum iuuenem bene habita-
tuum : certe honestius habitare, et vtilius posse non
15 videtur. Necesse fortassis erit, cum non sit ita bene natus
Barbirius, aliquid pecuniæ præ manu dare, et per anticipa-
tionem mensis vnus atque alterius sumptum soluere, et
deinceps curare ut suo tempore semper pecunia sit parata.

Quid abs te mitti mihi cupiam, satis superioribus literis
20 repetitum est, quas in manus recipi velim cum scribis.
Curam mittendi adimet tibi consobrina mea ; quod si quid
extiterit, quo minus in tempore hæc accipere me posse
putes, saltem rescribe, ut mihi prospiciam.

45. TO JOHN VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 26, v

Louvain,
March 23, 1549

- a This letter, referring to one in which John van Cuyck's silence was threatened with dire punishment, Ep 37, also recalls the ill usage under which the friend suffered, and mentions a message from his brother Bruno, returned to Antwerp, probably after having seen the boy John van den Boll safe to Tournai.
- b Part of that message was a request to compose some *carmina* for 'Hieronymus aurifex', which had to be sent on the feast of the

44.3 et ... dedi] aol
16 aliquid ... et] aol

5 nam ... rogatu] aol
17 mensis ... deinceps] aol

44.4. literas] Ep 43.

a very rich family.

12. M. Antonium] cp. Ep 28, 30.

19. superioribus literis] Epp 30,

15. non ita bene natus] viz., not of

34, sq, 41, 5, sq.

Annunciation, two days after this letter was written, on the evening of March 23. Although Auwater mentions on *ll* 25-6, that he does not feel ready for that poetic work that day, he wrote some verse lines on the lower part of the page which has the text of this *Ep* 45, followed by that to Lambert Canter, of the same date, *Ep* 46. They comprize eleven verses, which may be the rough drafts of what Auwater was requested to compose for Jerome the goldsmith ¹⁾. They evidently belong to *Ep* 45, in which there is a reference to them, whereas no mention is made of them in *Ep* 46; they were intended, apparently, for a work of art, probably an artistic timepiece, showing the orbits and the emblems of the various planets, and, above it all, the Lord, 'Astrorum dominus', as He is called on *l* 42: at any rate, they suggest inscriptions for an elaborate dial-plate.

IŌI CAUCO

<Paruam ue>re an ob rem, tam grauiter tibi nuper sim minatus, hinc sciri poterit. Medicorum librj referunt vtilius interdum minis excitari ægrotum, quam promissis lætari; ac plus sæpe ualere dolum quam simplicitatem.
⁵ Ego cum tibi male metuerem, ne diuturnum istud silentium, ac sopor altissimus aliquando abiret in lethargiam uel ueternum: cumque crebræ nostræ prouocationes literariæ parum proficerent, ad minas me conuerti, fortassis occultioribus etiam vsurus rationibus et mysticis, ni
¹⁰ conualuisses. Sed bene habet: uocalem te reddidi, quo modo, quibus artibus, quid ad rem refert? Vtinam tam facile te queam eximere ex ea difficultate et molestia a calumniatoribus tibi excitata, qua te nondum esse liberatum scribis: quod mihi, ita me deus amet, molestissimum
¹⁵ est.

Dum hæc scribere cœpissem, ecce literæ mihi a fratre tuo, ex Neruijs Antuerpiam reuerso, afferuntur quæ me

1 two first words ind

¹⁾ They were written on this page of the *Epistolarium* in a haste that harmed their legibility.

1. tibi ... minatus] cp. *Ep* 37, 7-11.

16, b, 20, 6, 24, 11-27, and 140.

3. ægrotum] probably medical treatises, prescribing either severity or confidence.

17. ex Neruijs] viz., Tournai, where the young John Boll had been taken to; cp. *Epp* 43, 44.

12. difficultate] a reference to *Epp*

non patiuntur, hoc tempore, diutius tecum fabulari;
 quibus ut hac etiam epistola breuiter respondeam, dices
 20 fratri hoc primum, me doliolum accepisse, neque præterea
 quicquam desiderare; deinde me carmina, musis bene
 fortunantibus, missurum Hieronymo aurifici ferijs annun-
 ciationis uirginis matris, hoc est, postridie. Iamque cœnæ
 tempus animi intentionem impedit; cras uersibus faciendis
 25 accingar, Appoline uocato; sed uereor ne hic me, iam diu
 non visum, agnoscat. Opto omnibus tibi charis et amicis
 vtriusque nostrum salutem. Bene vale. Propere.

Louanij, a° 49, mensis Martij 23.

<Inscriptions for an artistic timepiece>

- 30 De Saturno. Triste malum terris agitat Saturnus auaros.
 De Ioue. Docti et magnanimi degunt Ioue principe leti.
 De Marte. Ense truces flammisque suo Mars numine torquet.
 Gaudentes cæde et flammis Mars excitat atrox.
 De Venere. Lasciuos hilaresque amat, odit Cypria curas.
 35 De Mercurio. Artifices fouet eximios Atlantide natus.
 De Luna. Sola trahit retrahitque ingentem Cynthia pontum.
 Ingentem trahit Oceanum retrahitque Diana.
 De sole. Sol, oculus mundi, magnum decus, omnia lustrat.
 Fulgore obscurat sidera cuncta suo.
 40 Obscuratque suo asbestos lumine flammas.
 De deo Ille potens rerum pater, omnia numine torquens,
 patre Astrorum dominus, metitur verum ætheris lumen.

23 matris] *in ms mris*
 39 Fulgore ... suo] *crossed off*

30-42 *written below Ep 46* 31 Ioue] *ind*
 42 *last line ind, espec. metitur (poss nutritur)*

18. non ... diutius] since he had to compose the verses as requested in the letter he had just received.

20. doliolum] casks were the ordinary means for taking or sending luggage, to which reference is made in Erasmus' letters: when 'changing' from car to boat, the traveller could roll them if there were no porters; it, no doubt, explains the present-day rounded top and, for certain, the name of the trunk.

22. Hieronymo aurifici] for whom

the verses had to be made.

32. Ense &c] I suggest: Mars excites (or animates) through his majesty those who are fierce with their swords and their flames.

33. Gaudentes &c] no doubt a second verse was added for the artist's choice: so also *ll* 37, 39-40.

34. Cypria] the Cyprian goddess, Venus.

35. Atlantide natus] Mercury was the grandson of Atlas by Maia, the eldest of the 'Pleiades'.

46. TO DR LAMBERT CANTER

AuwEp., 26, v

Louvain,
March 23, 1549

- a This letter is dated from Louvain 'uſ', namely *ut supra*, like *Ep* 45, on which it follows on *f* 26, v. It was evidently written in great haste to be dispatched along with that same letter. Below *l* 16, are found the several verses about planets, as well as about the Eternal Lord, which evidently refer to the closing alinea of *Ep* 45.

CANTERO

Quamquam mihi vix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt, otium fuerit, cum hic M. Cornelius, minister quondam tuus, qui his diebus Primus Vniuersitatis magisterij pædagogici titulo donatus est, me interpellaret, tum quia
 5 ille epistolam ad te nostram postulare videbatur, negare nolui, præsertim cum nemo sit amicorum omnium cui sæpius velim ac prolixius scribere quam tibi. Quid autem obstiterit, quo minus hoc tempore scribere vacet, dicet

1. aures &c] *ErAdag.*, 489, B : *Ne ad aures quidem scalpendas ocium est.*

2. M. Cornelius] viz., Cornelius Reineri, Reyneri, Goudanus, who, on March 21, 1549, was proclaimed the first of the students of philosophy in Louvain : *Mol.*, 521 ; *ULPromRs.*, 152 ; *VAnd.*, 244. He was an inmate of the Porc, where he taught from 1550 to 1554 : *ULDoc.*, iv, 124. He applied himself chiefly to theology, of which branch he promoted doctor on June 1, 1568 ; he had been teaching it meanwhile since 1560, and it procured him a canonry in St. Peter's ; he was appointed President, first of the lesser Holy Ghost, in 1566 ; then of the larger, in September 1568 ; he resigned that office for the Presidency of Arras College on April 17, 1572, which dignity

he kept until his decease : cp. *Vern.*, 205, 217 ; *VAnd.*, 78, sq, 81, 288, sq, 302 ; *ULDoc.*, iii, 20, 94, 159. He was Rector in August 1570 and February 1577 (*VAnd.*, 44 ; *ULDoc.*, i, 270), and took part in all the events of the end of that century : the proclamation of the decrees of Trent Council, and that of the Bull of Nominations ; also the difficulty with the Jesuits : *VAnd.*, 364, 369, 371, 380. In 1596 he became Dean of St. Peter's Chapter, and, consequently, University Chancellor (*Vern.*, 34 ; *VAnd.*, 61), which he remained until he died at 84, on December 16, 1609 ; he left the memory of a zealous life, besides several foundations in Standonck, and in H. Ghost and Adrian VI Colleges : *VAnd.*, 118-19, 223, 274, 302, 308 ; *FUL*, 2403, 2771 ; *Mol.*, 521 ; *HEpU*, 308, B.

Bruno a Cuyck, qui hodie ad me ex Antuerpia scripsit.
 10 Commendarem tibi hunc, nisi scirem apud te non egere
 commendatione nostra, et mihi nullum omnino vacuum
 superesset tempus. Quod si igitur tu, uxorque tua et liberi
 tui (duo, an plures, haud satis scio), ualeatis, bene est;
 equidem valeo, et ualere amicos omnes cupio, quos
 15 salutari nominatim velim.

Louanij, uñ.

47. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 15, r

Louvain,
 <March 1549>

a This message was written most indistinctly — no doubt, because most hurriedly, — on a small scrap of paper; it was inspired by the growing desire of the author to obtain a few copies, at least, of his *Grammaticæ Institutiones*: cp. *Epp* 36, a, 39, a. It was taken by Francis Oliviers, usual messenger to Paris and Utrecht (*Ep* 54, 17), who belonged to the Louvain family of which several members are recorded in the xvth century, either for their public services, or for their charitable foundations: *Mol.*, 619; *DivRL*, 32, 82, 107; *DivAL*, 81, b; *Pynnock*, 228, 322; *VAnd*, 150; *LouvArch.*, II, 103, 106, 431, 442; *LouvAssist*, 259, 371; *LouvBoon*, 270, 289, 316, 333, 337, 353, 354, &c.

Tabellarius noster franciscus, qui tibi has [literas reddit, equo vectus istuc venit, equo rediturus; et tamen exemplaria quadraginta aut quinquaginta lubens ad me perferet. Reddita tibi epistola mea, perget Aureliam, et
 5 fortassis etiam longius. Tu interea, quæso, omnibus relictis, operi accingere, et festina excudere, ut ille reuersus quadraginta secum exemplaria nobis ferat. Dedi illi septem *patacons*, seu coronatos aureos francisos, solis effigie signatos, et duos duplices ducatos hispanicos, quos

46. 16 uñ] viz., ut supra (for date)

47. 1 has literas] *ind*

3 quadraginta aut quinquaginta] *aol* 30. aut 40

8 francisos] *poss* -cesos

46.9. Bruno a Cuyck...ex Antwer-
 pia scripsit] he communicated
 the request for the goldsmith's
 verses: cp. *Ep* 45, 16, 21, sq.

neri, the bearer of the letter.
 13. an plures] Auwater seems to
 have heard of the birth of
 Theodore Canter: cp. *Ep* 12, j.

10. hunc] evidently Cornelius Rey-

47. 1. franciscus] viz., Francis Oliviers: cp. *Ep* 36, 28.

10 tibi reddet ad bonum computum, ut mercatores aiunt.
 Mox a ferijs paschatis tres uel quatuor aurigæ singulis
 hebdomadis in Galliam ultro citroque commeabunt : per
 quos licebit nobis reliquam ad te pecuniam mittere, et
 exemplaria 400 recipere. Rescribes quid acceperis a Tabel-
 15 lario, et quantum præterea mittendum sit. Per aurigas
 etiam alia opera, et item sesquicentum exemplaria nostra-
 rum tabularum dialectices mihi curabis perferri : de
 quibus tum scribam. Ante mensem Maium viset nos
 patruus discipuli mei, Comes a Rennenberch : cui ut
 20 offerre nostra opuscula grammatica per te possim, te
 etiam atque etiam per nostram amiciciam, quam spero
 fore sempiternam, oro.

48. TO DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 27, r

Louvain,

April 14 (Palm Sunday), 1549

- a Auwater's congratulations to his protector Adrian de Renesse, on being finally recognized as Dean of St. Martin's Chapter (*HEpU*, 51, b), were most probably taken to Utrecht by the nephew of his brother-in-law : cp. *Ep* 49.

D. DECANO VLTRAIECTINO RENESSE

S. P. DOMINE MULTUM MIHI COLENDISSIME

Quod ius tuum, deficientibus æmulis et sublatis inimi-
 cis, tandem obtinueris gaudeo ; at quam solide gaudeam,
 cum me satis, animumque in te meum et obseruantiam
 noris, dicere non est necesse ; certe mihi difficile sit expli-
 5 care. Neque uero tam ipsam dignitatem, quæ sane amplis-
 sima est, contigisse, quam dominorum valuisse suffragia
 et legitimam electionem, et non frustra tuam in defen-
 dendo iuri susceptum esse laborem, id uero præcipue
 lætor. Quamuis autem tu, qua es fortuna et loco, non

47.16 sesquicentum] *ind*

17 perferri] *ind*

20 per te] *ind*

47.19. patruus] no doubt, Harman
 of Rennenberg, Liège canon :

Ep 31, b, c.

48.1. ius tuum] viz., to the office of
 Dean of the Chapter, granted to
 him by the election, which was

contested, as Auwater mentioned
 in his letter of September 1548 :
Epp 23, 60, sq, and 1, c.

¹⁰ indigeas ampliore dignitate, honorum tamen accessionem tibi præsertim, qui iuuandis amicis natus uideris, debitam fuisse iudicabunt omnes. Quum enim, ut præclare scriptum a Platone Cicero refert, non nobis solum nati simus, ortusque nostri partem patria vindicet, partem parentes et
¹⁵ cognati, partem amici et clientes, optandum est profecto honores et opes ijs obuenire, qui prodesse quam plurimis student, et rebus gerendis apti sunt. Hoc igitur vnum tibi gratulor, maiorem bene faciendi, aliosque iuuandi, tum societatis amplissimæ bene regendæ ac defendendæ oportunitatem obtigisse.

Quod superest, oro Deum optimum maximum, omnis principatus ac prælaturæ authorem, ut tibi istam dignitatem indies honoratiorem, nobisque te quam diutissime saluum conseruare velit. Bene uale, et me, iam olim inter
²⁵ clientes numeratum, solito studio prosequare.

Louanij, 18 Cal. Maij anno 49.

Nobili viro et venerando Patri D. Adriano
 a Renesse, Decano Traiectino, Dño
 obseruando.

49. TO JOHN PHILIPSZ DE MAETE

AuwEp., 27, r

Louvain,
 April 14, 1549

a This letter, of which the almost illegible draft comes on f 27, r, underneath Ep 48, also of Palm Sunday 1549, was taken, along with it, to Utrecht by a nephew of Auwater's brother-in-law : the latter's intention of going to France to get his degree of *doctor juris* is heartily encouraged.

M. JÖI PHILIPPO SORORIO

Accepi hora tertia pomeridiana, hoc ipso die, tuam epistolam, reuersus e concione sacra, sed nepotem tuum

48.13. non nobis...amici (15)] that idea is expressed in Cicero's *De Officiis*, I, 7 : the same principle is further proposed by the same author in the same work, I, 4, 12 ; as well as in his *De Finibus Bonorum et Malo-*

rum, IV, 2, 4 ; also by Seneca : *De Clementia*, I, 3, 2 ; *De Beneficiis*, VII, 1, 7 ; *Dialogi*, VIII, 3, 5 ; *Epist. Moral.*, I, vi, 4, xv, iii, 51-53 ; and others. It is enounced in the same words in *BriaVit.*, 318-20.

49.1. ipso die] Palm Sunday, 1549.
 2. nepotem] who probably took

back this reply, as well as the letter to Dean de Renesse, Ep 48.

nondum vidi ; quem vbi redierit ad me, si qua in re mea indigebit opera vel consilio, libens eum iuvero. Quod
 5 scribis de literis meis nuper ad te missis, demiratus sum te dubitasse tibi scriptas, et Hieronymianis dedisse legendas, cum tamen in his mentionem fecerim et sororis meæ, uxoris tuæ, et liberorum, quos facile scire potuisti ad monachos nihil pertinere. Quod ex morte Petri ab Vtrecht
 10 ditati sint liberi tui, nepotes mei dilectissimi, gaudeo. Studium tuum absoluendi scientiarum legalium vehementer laudo : perge, quæso, contendere ad summa. De bello, uel orta pace gallica, nihil omnino certi refertur. Non videtur multis hoc anno futurum bellum, et multi scholastici in Gallias abeunt, bellum nihil metuentes. Tu quod
 15 videbitur statues : equidem in re incerta nec suadere velim, nec dissuadere ; tamen cupiam te Doctoratum consequutum esse. Si bellum metuis, Dolam petas licebit, ubi studium absolvas, et hinc, si tutum erit, in Gallias ire,
 20 tituli gratia, et mox redire. &c.

Die ut š.

50. TO GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 27, r

Louvain,
 April 20, 1549

a By this message, written on Easter Eve, Auwater introduces his friend Peter Nannius to his well-beloved master George Macropedius.

MACROPEDIO

Cum mihi Petrus Nannius, vir insigniter eruditus, mihique amicissimus, in patriam discessurus, diceret, se istac ex Hollandia venire, et inter cæteros amicos, te quoque visere velle statuisset, ego, non contentus tibi per

49.4 iuvero] *ind*

18 esse] *ind*

21 š] *otz.*, supra (*Ep* 48)

49.5. literis meis &c] this refers to *Ep* 34, of November 24, 1548, in which Auwater mentions his 'sororem, et liberos dilectissimos' (*ll* 13-15).

50.1. Nannius] cp. *Ep* 22, b.

3. istac ex Hollandia] returning

6. Hieronymianis] evidently the Brothers of the Common Life at St. Jerome's.

9. Petri ab Vtrecht] no doubt a relation of de Maete.

from Alkmaar to Louvain by Utrecht.

5 eum dicere salutem, uolui id potius per epistolam facere,
 quamlibet breuem; meque tibi aliquantisper præsentem
 sistere percontatorem. Scire igitur velim, quod et nuper
 abs te petij, ut valeas, quid moliaris, quid parturiant noui
 musæ Comicæ? quid agant reliqui hypodidascali; et qui
 10 sint: nam Baccheum in Italiam abijsse ex tabellario
 cognoui. Tu vicissim, si quid audire noui libeat, ex
 Nannio intelliges: quæ velitationes in agro Bruxellensi,
 quæ pugnae equestres ac pedestres sint exhibitæ Hispania-
 rum principi; tum qua pompa ille sit in urbem deductus:
 15 rogatus respondebit omnia. Vtor hoc homine familiaris-
 sime, docto, integro ac fido amico, cui si qua in re
 commodare possis, pergratum id mihi fuerit. Salutari abs
 te velim meo nomine diligentissime Dominum Canterum
 cum coniuge, et amicos omnes, nominatim collegas tuos
 20 et prælectores. Bene vale.

Louanij, pridie Paschatis 49.

Magnæ eruditionis viro...

51. To JOHN (and BRUNO) VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 27, v

Louvain,
 April 20, 1549

a Along with his introduction for Nannius to his dearly beloved master Macropedius, Auwater wrote one, on the same day, to his intimate friends of Utrecht, John and Bruno van Cuyck.

CAUCO

Quamquam nihil erat quod scriberem, tamen hunc Nannium, nostri amantissimum, non sum passus istac ire vacuum. Virum doctum esse non ignoras, sed eumdem scito esse integrum ac fidum, et, quod tu fortasse nondum

50.7. nuper] by *Ep* 35.

10. Baccheus] cp. *Ep* 59, 23, sq.

12. velitationes &c] On April 1, 1549, was acted a battle on Haren heath, between a Green Army, under the Prince of Piemont, and a White one, under the Count of Rœulx, in honour of prince Philip, who was conducted in pomp into

Brussels: cp. Henne, viii, 366, sq; Francis de Fallais, *Itinerarium Philippi Principis in Belgium* (FallO, 162-84), and his other verses, celebrating the visit of Prince Philip, in whose retinue he was: *HTL*, iii, 410.

18. Canterum] Lambert Canter: cp. *Epp* 12, b, c, and 46.

5 satis nosti, tuæ admiratorem industriæ in conquirendis
 et emaculandis bonis authoribus; qui te fratremque tuum,
 nondum sibi de facie notos, amat. Quæso liceat mihi
 paulisper vtrumque vestrum, cum sitis fratres, et natura
 et indole germani, vna epistola hoc tempore satisfacere.
 10 Vtrumque igitur appello, et oro, ut hunc communem
 amicum nostrum ea humanitate complectamini, ut hanc
 epistolam nostram apud vos valuisse intelligat. Ab hoc si
 quid audire noui libeat, percontamini de velitationibus in
 agro Bruxellano, de pugnæ simulachro, castrorum forma,
 15 et peditum equitumque ordinibus, &c. Vos mihi vicissim
 rescribite, si quid erit quod scire nostra intererit. Salutari
 velim omnes uobis charos, mihique amicos. Bene valete.
 Louanij, præcidaneis ferijs Paschatis, a° 49.

52. FROM GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 1, r, v

Utrecht,
May 9, 1549

a This letter is preserved in the original : conceived in Macropedius' extremely fine and fluent style, it is written in his clear and distinct hand, even to the address, on the back, the two last lines being in a larger writing and a lighter ink. It replies most exactly to *Ep* 50, which had served as an introduction for Nannius to the Great Master. On the empty space, Auwater wrote the rough draft of the answer, *Ep* 59, dated July 15. — Nannius, who probably brought this message to Louvain, stayed in his native country till the end of May : Polet, 306.

SALUE

Jam binas abs te, mi Corneli doctissime, litteras accepi,
 quibus animi tui candorem satis superque nobis declarasti;
 ego autem vix vnus propter vehemens podagræ et chiragræ
 incommodum et cruciatum respondere possum. Gaudeo
 5 inprimis quod res tuæ in meliusculo statu sunt positæ, et
 quod in Gallijs minus prospere successit, nunc uberiori
 fœnore compensatur. Quod autem ad rem nostram schola-
 sticam attinet, paucis accipe. Auditorium est frequens, et

51.13. velitationibus &c] cp. *Ep* 18. præcidaneis] viz., *pridie*, as in
 50, 12, sq. *Ep* 50, 21.

52.1. binas] viz., *Epp* 35 and 50.

frequentius quam unquam hactenus. Præceptores diligentes, et gnaviter suis erudiendis intenti. Bacchæus, nescio an satis prudenter, in Italiam concessit ; at in locum eius, nescio quo malo fato, nondum alius suffectus est. Locauerunt nobis duo viri, utique doctissimi, operam suam, alter post alterum, ante Pascha ; et cum expectaremus utrumque certo die aduenturum, meliorem fortassis conditionem nactus, neuter comparuit. Cogimur igitur illos verecunde sollicitare, qui nobis prius suam operam ultro obtulerunt, et propter alios conductos posthabiti sunt.

Amici utriusque nostrum communes valent, et te plurimum salutant. Ego autem arthritidis incommodo usque adeo discrucior, ut neque stare, neque incedere queam, nisi scipione nixus. Si credimus medicis, hic annus mihi climatericus parum commodj promittit. Domini voluntas fiat. Nannius ita aliorum salutationibus distringitur, ut enarrandis mihi rebus Bruxellæ gestis vacare non queat. Musæ nostræ iam mecum languent, steriles, et nihil parturientes, aliquid edituræ ante Pascha, nisi carnificina mea arthritidis partui obstitisset. Vale, vir doctissime.

Ex Traiecto, 9. Maij.

30 Tuus nunc ὀδύποδης Μακροπέδιος.
Doctissimo Viro M. Cornelio Veteraquario seu Traiectino amico singularj
Louanij in edibus Doct. Lamberti Verharij.

53. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 27, v

Louvain,
May 20, 1549

a This message was written to be taken to Utrecht by Auwater's sister : it only refers to investments, loans and repayment of money.

52.17 oporam] r operam

23 climatericus]

31 Doctissimo &c] on f 1, v

52.10. Bacchæus] cp. Epp 50, 10, 59, 28, sq, 180.

14. Pascha] it came that year on April 21.

24. Nannius] he brought an introductory letter from Auwater,

dated April 20 : Ep 50.

25. rebus Bruxellæ gestis] viz., the festivities welcoming Prince Philip of Spain, which he was to relate : Epp 50, 12-15, 51, 13-15.

BRUNONI

Excepi sororem meam quam potui ac debui humanissime : quæ mihi tuum reddidit epistolium multo gratissimum, quo te scribis redditus emisse numeratis aureis centum quinquaginta, qui redimi ab emente poterunt.
 5 Vtiliter facis qui non patiaris otiosam iacere pecuniam ; nec video quo possim olim officio tuis in me respondere meritis, sed respondere tamen certum est. Velim posthac vitales emi redditus, cum primum dabitur tempus, si fieri posset, trium librarum flandricarum, ita ut filiæ meæ
 10 singulæ et Elizabeta, earum mater (si ita tibi videatur, et officium ipsa faciat, nec me inuito huc veniat), singulæ in singulas inscribantur libras, me tamen omnium quæstore quoad vixero perpetuo.

Visa est mihi occulte soror mea ad redditus, quos cupiat
 15 quotannis soluere, petere a me aliquam pecuniam ; negaui me hoc tempore habere, quod et vere potui, et te iam non habere meo nomine pecuniam dixi. Intelligenti satis dictum tibi. Nolim tamen odiosius reposci debitum. Pollicita est se breui soluturam quicquid abs te de nostra
 20 pecunia mutuo accepit. Post semestre tempus ero fortasse pecunia paulo instructor ; tum si quid opus erit ad vitales emendis redditus, quantum voles rescribes : tantum vide ne tempus cum offeretur emendi redditus prætereat. Nomine salarij mihi dabit Domina a Duenuoerde x coronatos, et
 25 totidem debet initio mensis Iunij Adrianus a Zudoirt, quos nostro nomine recipies. Zudortio scripsissem nisi tempus defecisset, et nihil alioquin aliud fueram scripturus quam ut filio, uel mihi eius nomine, pecuniam ad alimenta mitteret. Dignus est filius quo sic faciat pater. Abunde satis
 30 expectationi redibit. Hæc raptim scribo astanti sorori cubitum ituræ, et cras prima luce discessuræ. Salutabis fratrem mihi amicissimum et omnes tibi mihique charissimos.

Ex Louanio, mensis Maij xx. a° 49.

1 meam] *ind*

13 quoad vixero] *aol*

26 Zudortio &c] *from here to end very ind and 'raptim' (l 30)*

54. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 28, r

Louvain,
June 6, 1549

- a This letter, in a neat, though indistinct and weak-inked writing, has hardly any alteration in the text : as thus it is an exception in the collection ; it was probably copied from a first rough draft of the message that was actually despatched ; which explains how, although dated June 6, it comes below one of June 12, on the same page : in front of *Michaeli Vascosano*, which begins it, is written a capital A ; whereas on the first line of the letter above : *Brunoni* (Ep 55), is marked a capital B. The letter suggests one more way to realize his constantly repeated wish for copies of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* ; it suggests as future issues the *Institutiones Militares* by Nicolas Marschalk, and some of the *opuscula* prepared for an edition by John van Cuyck.

MICHAELI VASCOSANO

S. P. Accipio excusationem tuam, mi Vascosane, sed hac lege, ut istam tarditatem, qua mihi nunc plurimum incommodasti, promptioribus officijs cum opus erit compenses. Magno quorundam desiderio expectantur libello-
 5 rum grammaticorum exemplaria, et eorum præcipue quibus ante septem uel octo menses promisi : quos a me tamdiu deludi, multo mihi molestissimum est et acerbissimum ; atque eo acerbius quod numquam cuiquam tota uita mea quicquam pollicitus sim, quod non, ita uti con-
 10 stantem virum decet, tempore suo præstiterim. Quamobrem, cum uenalitius hic mercator Cleophas istuc iter instituisset mox rediturus, ab eo petij ut mihi 50 uel 60, uel plura si commodè posset, exemplaria adferat ; quæ

1 Accipio &] the whole letter is ind

1. excusationem &c] for the delay in finishing and dispatching the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* : cp. Ep 39, 10, sq.
 6. promisi &c] evidently relying on the printer's promises : cp. Epp 36, 12, sq, 39, 6, sq, 47, 18, sq.
 11. Cleophas] most probably a Louvain merchant, who tried to enlarge his profit on his sales by anticipating the services of our parcel post between Louvain

and Paris, or wherever he took his wares to the market. Auwater gives him a bad name here in this letter ; yet a few weeks later, on July 17, in Ep 61, he expresses his sympathy with the poor man, as well as his full trust in his honesty, notwithstanding his tendency to complaining about imaginary griefs,—probably to suggest an increase to his earnings.

uelim ut illi quam primum annumeres, ne de mora
 15 conqueri possit, et diu se nostra causa retardatum dicat,
 et plus a nobis pro vectura solui postulet. Vbi franciscus,
 tabellarius Louaniensium et nostratium, huc redierit, pau-
 lumque moratus istuc veniret, per eum reliqua exemplaria
 huc transferenda curabis tutius. Tu interim, subductis
 20 rationibus, rescribe, quantum ad te redeat. Frustra
 fortassis nunc cupiam aliquot dominiorum nomina adijcere
 titulo discipuli mei Comitibus a Rennenberch, ea quæ
 antehac nesciui. Quod si ulla ratione fieri posset, ita
 perfici titulum velim : Joanni Francisco Comiti a Rennen-
 25 berch, Domino in Zulen, Aldenhoven, Palstercamp et
 Erensteyn. Si in omnibus exemplaribus addi commode
 non potest, saltem in exemplaribus 50. aut 60. facile
 fuerit hæc tria nomina adiungere.

Superioribus diebus accepi a patruo discipuli mei Codi-
 30 cem librorum nouem institutionum militarium Nicolai
 Marescalci Thuriij : quem scriptorem an videris umquam,
 scire velim. Codicem hunc αὐτόγραφον testamento reliquit
 ante sex annos fratri suo, patruo discipuli mei, vir

28 adiungere] over it is added inserere

16. franciscus &c] the messenger to
 Paris and Utrecht, Oliviers : cp.
Ep 47, 1, *sq.*, where he is said
 to pass through Paris and see
 Vascosan, and go further into
 France.

20. rationibus] no doubt, the bill.

22. discipuli mei] two of the four
 parts were dedicated to him :
 cp. *Ep* 31, 29, *sq.*

29. patruo] count Harman of Ren-
 nenberg, Liège canon.

30. Nicolai Marescalci Thuriij] this
 Nicolas Marschalk, known as
 historian, as jurisprudent and
 as philologist, was born in
 Thuringen, and was professor
 in Rostock University from 1510
 to 1525, when he died. He was
 chiefly historiographer ; he
 accepted the commentary of
 Anniius of Viterbo († 1502) as

authoritative on ancient history ;
 whereas John Crusse, who also
 taught in Rostock, rejected it
 on account of the references in
 the Bible : Cp. *SaxOnom.*, 14,
 578 ; Scherer, 25 : neither of
 them mentions Marschalk's
 book on military institutions.

31. scriptorem] meaning this work
 of his : cp. *Ep* 104.

33. ante sex annos] 1543.

33. vir &c] this evidently refers to
 Gaspar, Count of Rennenberg,
 Harman's brother, and Erasmus'
 friend : cp. *Ep* 31, d, e ; he, too,
 seems to have been John
 Francis's godfather ; he died in,
 or about, 1543, leaving the
 manuscript of those Institutions
 which he intended editing, to
 his brother : ll 32-37.

doctissimus, Erasmo familiaris, et ipse pueri patruus, et
 35 comes a Reunenberch, qui iam tum hos de re militari
 libros in lucem proferre statuerat, sed, morte præuentus,
 quod uoluit efficere non potuit. An opus hoc vsquam
 excusum extet, quæso rescribe. Habeo eleganter et æqua-
 bili manu librarij descriptum Codicem.

40 Habet amicissimus ciuis meus Ioannes Caucus Vltraiec-
 tinus, vir consularis, homo latine et græce pulchre sciens,
 multa veterum vtilia opuscula, nondum hactenus visa, et
 annotationes multas et castigationes, quæ ad me prope-
 diem mittentur. His mensibus 4. proximis sudatum est a
 45 nobis in colligendis obseruationibus in Ciceronem, quas
 suo loco iam postremæ editioni inserui; occurrentes
 quotidie plures annoto, olim recudendo Ciceroni profutu-
 ras. Iam cœpta astronomica repeto; progressurus deinde
 ad tabulas rhetoricas ante annos decem a me dictatas
 50 auditoribus, et enarratas. Bene vale, et nos mutuo dilige.
 Louanij, mensis Junij die 6. anni 49.

55. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 28, r

Louvain,
 June 12, 1549

a Although later in date than Ep 54, to Vascosan, written below it,
 this draft takes the upper part of the page: the capital B, put in

54.47 annoto] last letter ind

54.40. Caucus] he possessed a rich
 collection of manuscripts of clas-
 sic authors: cp. Ep 16, b; Sax-
 Onom., 242, 630.

45. Ciceronem ... inserui] meaning
 that he wrote his notes in his
 copy of the recent edition of
 Cicero; some of those obserua-
 tiones were added, with those
 by William Canter, to the
*Animadversiones in M. T. Cice-
 ronis Officiorum Libros Tres*, by
 John van Cuyck: Antwerp,
 Plantin, 1568 and 1576: PlantE,
 I, 237; HTL, III, 279; and before

p 67.

48. astronomica] cp. Ep 26, 39.

49. tabulas rhetoricas &c] as
 implied here, Auwater composed
 in 1538 for some young men in
 Louvain whom he tutored, a
 synopsis of rhetoric which
 became the *In Uniuersam Bene
 Dicendi Rationem Tabula*, of
 1556: cp. before pp 10, 68, 92,
 96; Kuiper, 42, 354. That work,
 with the two others referred to
 here, is mentioned in subsequent
 letters to Vascosan, Epp (62), 79
 and 117.

front of *Brunoni*, indicates that it should properly come after another, six days earlier, and marked A : cp. *Ep* 54, a. This message to van Cuyck offers many alterations, and is in an irregular writing : the contents are chiefly financial.

BRUNONI

De redivitibus vitalibus emendis a Republica Antwerpiana, percontatus sum hospitem nostrum qui non dissuadet, et, si foret ei opus, facturum se dicit; fuisse multos qui emerint; annis octo recuperari sortem; neque periculi
 5 quicquam videri, nisi forte Antwerpiani, impedito alueo fluminis, amittant emporij oportunitatem; porro si quid emendum videretur, id ante Diui Joannis ferias, — quæ iam fores pulsant, — fieri oportere. Ceterum quod emisti reditus quos vocant redimibiles, pergratum mihi est,
 10 neque quicquam mutari velim, nisi quod commodum facere queas. Liberum tibi esse volo, quod commodum fore tibi videbitur in rebus nostris statuere. Tamen si tuo consilio fieri possit, et sine molestia, reditus vitales emi malim (quod id legitime fiat et salua conscientia: cum sacerdotium
 15 ita comparari non possit, quod gratuitum esse debet, et ex merita virtutis et eruditionis). Fortassis non satis nunc sit pecuniæ ad emendos reditus vitales 28. caroleorum, aut plurium (nam vix oportunum foret emere minus), sed si quid deest, post menses tres facile supplevero.
 20 Cupiam igitur, modo quod sine tuo incommodo fieri possit, emi duabus filiabus meis et earum matri singulis libram flandriæ, et mihi decem caroleos, uel duodecim, uel etiam amplius, uti tibi videbitur, et me omnium constitui receptorem. Est antwerpianæ mercator quidem
 25 honestus, auunculus hospitæ nostræ, qui nostrorum hospitum et mea causa rem libenter curauerit, aut adiumento certe fuerit; sed festinatione opus est. Nomen

14 cum ... possit] aol

23 et me ... receptorem] aol

24 quidem] r -dam

5. Antwerpiani &c] the supposition of the Scheldt getting blocked up with sand may have then been haunting the inhabitants of Antwerp, as they

owned their prosperity in a large part to the fate that recently befell Bruges.

7. Joannis ferias] viz., June 24.

mercatoris est Carolus crol, qui habitat Antwerpiae ad
 vetus forum frumentarium, ad insigne trium cuniculorum
 30 (op die aude coernmerct, in die drie conijnkens voer onser
 lyeue vrouwe kercke). Accipies ab Adriano a Zudoert x
 coronatos, ratione filij, qui vos viset. Saluta, quæso,
 diligentissime fratrem tuum et præcipue uxorem, reliquos-
 que charissimos.

35 Louanij, 12. Junij a° 49.

56. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 28, v

Louvain,
 July, 1, 1549

a This message expresses once more Auwater's disappointment in
 his great desire to receive some copies of his *Institutiones Gramma-
 ticæ*, which Cleophas the merchant had failed to bring along with
 him. It indicates, for security's sake, the site of van der Haer's
 house, ll 20-23.

VASCOSANO

Redijt heri uenalitius ille Louaniensis, cui literas ad te
 dederam, nihil a te nobis adferens ; qui rogatus a me quæ
 causa fuerit cur neque sarcinam ullam, neque literas
 adferret, ita mihi perplexe respondit ut nesciam in vtrum
 5 conferre culpam debeam ; hoc vnum scio me diuturna mora
 satis iam esse vexatum, neque hac unquam mihi quicquam
 fuisse molestius et quod magis omnes rationes meas
 perturbarit. Sed demiror te, cum videris hominem (quum
 currus Louaniensis deesset, et eques ille redire cogeretur)
 10 grauiorem sarcinam ferre non posse, non saltem sex uel
 septem libellos et epistolium ad me dedisse, quo me de
 rebus nostris certiore faceres. Nunc adeo nihil aliud est
 quod scribam, quam quod ex epistola proxima cognouisti,
 quam repetes cum respondebis.

55.35 Junij] *tnd*

56.5 me ... quicquam (6)] *aol*

6 satis] *repeated after iam*

55.28. Carolus crol] he is recorded
 for a contribution of 100 florins
 towards the loan to the Emper-

or, January 14, 1553 : *AntvAnn.*,
 II, 391.

56.1. uenalitius ille] viz., the mer-
 chant Cleophas, of Ep 54, 11.

13. epistola] Ep 54.

15 Franciscus hic tabellarius Louaniensis, si nostro nomine
petierit aliquot exemplaria quæ secum adferre, uel equo
uel curru, velit, tuto huic dabis; uel, si cui alij forte
danda aliquot putabis, siue aurigæ, siue mercatori, siue
etiam viatori, nihil refert dummodo accipiam. Hospitij
20 mei locus tibi notus est ex literis meis; sed si forte
excidit, habitat exaduersum nobis præfectus vr̄bis, quem
prætozem plerique uocant, et barbari, villicum. Hospitis
mei nomen est Doctor Lambertus van der haer, Vl̄traiecti-
nus. Cura, quæso, quam primum aliquot libellos mittenden-
25 dos: festina quantum potes. Bene vale.

Cal. Julij a° 49.

Doctissimo Typographo Vascosano,
uiro chariss.

57. To JOHN VAN LENT

AuwEp., 28, v

Louvain,
July 14, 1549

a This particularly badly written rough draft served for a letter to
make a friend send news about himself and his family; also about
Auwater's own brother-in-law, who, two months before, wanted to
go and get his degree in France.

LENTULO CONSILIARIO

Audio te, mi Lentule, de nostro diuturno silentio
conquestum esse; sed ego iure meliori quæri posse videor,
qui binas literas frustra ad te miserim: quarum alteras,
ut forte non acceperis, tamen posteriores te certo scio
5 accepisse, quo tempore et ad Dimenum scripsi, qui et ipse
nihil respondit; quamobrem nec ad illum postea literas
ullas dedi. Nunc uero, cum tertiam epistolam mittam,
tandem a te responsum extorquebo. Nihil est autem quod
tuas lites excuses: possum et ego verissime molestissimas

56.17 alij] 19 nihil ... accipiam] aol 57.8 autem] tnd

56.15. Franciscus hic] Francis Oli-
viers, who probably took this
letter: cp. *Epp* 36, 28, 47, 1, sq.

21. præfectus vr̄bis] cp. *Ep* 21, c.
In that year it was John van der
Tommen, Knight: *DivAL*, 81, b.

57.1. de silentio] so Lent seems
to have done before: cp. *Ep* 10,
1, sq.

3. binas literas] one probably was
Ep 10.
5. ad Dimenum] *Ep* 9.

¹⁰ occupationes adducere : perpetuam curam, laborem docendi, scribendi, meditandique inexhaustum quo modo rem facerem ; iam viaticum aliquod ingrauescenti ætati colligere coguntur ij, quibus a parentibus non ita multum patrimonij relictum.

¹⁵ Scire cupiam quid vxor, et frater gerardus, pater et socrus, ac liberi tui ualeant : equidem te pulcherrime valere audio, et corpore esse plane Epicureo, ac bene curata cute, et in potando satis strenuum. Sed, extra iocum, te quæso ut de rebus tuis nos facias certiores, ut,
²⁰ si quid erit rei lætioris, tecum gaudeamus ; si quid tristioris, quod superi prohibeant, vna tecum doleamus. Animus in te meus iam olim satis perspectus est, et quam sim tui studiosus, non ignoras : id quod notum est omnibus, et notum perpetuo volo, quo magis te nihil
²⁵ celare hominem tui amantissimum decet. Quod ad nostram fortunam attinet, ea beneficio dei satis prospera est, propter alterum puerum, Comitem a Rennenberch, etiam in nostram disciplinam traditum ; sed labor et molestia multis modis aucta sunt. Miror M. Joannem Philippi,
³⁰ sororis mei maritum, qui se in Galliam profecturum ante duos menses scripserat, nondum abiisse. Scire velim quid illum remoretur. Commendabis me, ita ut soles, amicis omnibus, quos cupiam nostro nomine salutari diligentissime. Bene vale, et nos mutuo dilige.

³⁵ Pridie idus Julij a° 49.

Humanissimo uiro, I. V. Doctori, Jōi Lenteo
 iurisconsulto peritissimo, amico charissimo.

58. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuωEp., 28, v

Louvain,
 July 14, 1549

a The first part of this message is composed of the few lines written beneath the text of *Ep* 57, to John van Lent ; it was taken to Utrecht by the same messenger : which thus suggests the date. The second part of the letter, *ll* 9-21, the list of books, probably waiting for an occasion to have them brought to Louvain, is found over that same *Ep* 57, beneath *Ep* 56, to Vascosan, with, in the margin : *A Brunoni*.

57.11 quo ... quibus (13)] *aol, ind*

24 quo ... decet] *aol*

29 Miror ... to end] *ind*

36 Humanissimo ... charissimo] *very ind*

BRUNONI

Scriptis ad matrem suam noster Joannes a Duenuoirde ut pannum mittat conficiendo pallio, tunica, subuculis, &c. Huic sarcinæ velim hos libros nostros adiungi, quos hic subieci. Credo iam soluisse tibi minarual nostro
 5 nomine, de quo ei proximis literis nostris scripsi. Tu, quæso, rescribe prolixè, et amicum nostrum sincerum, fratrem tuum, diligentissime saluta, et reliquos tibi mihique charissimos.

- Plinij secundi historia mundi. Apophthegmata Erasmi.
 10 Psalterium greco latinum. De re rustica. Quintilianus. Omnium gentium mores. Henricus glareanus de geographia. Versificatio. Delectæ quædam græcæ epistolæ &c. Opera plauti. Silius Italicus. Ioannis Lodouici Viuis de recta ingeniorum &c.
 15 Pomponius Mela. Arbustum flosculis spirentem &c. Antiochus Liber de chiromantia &c. L. Vitruuij. Riscij parenesis de comoda ac perfecta elocutione &c. Ptolemei geographia per Joannem Nouiomagum.

4 minarual]

6 sincerum] very ind

17 Riscij] very ind

5. de quo] cp. *Ep* 53, 24, sq, 63, 13, sq : in August she had not paid.
 7. fratrem] John van Cuyck.
 10. re rustica] Cato, Varro & Collumella, *Libri de Re Rustica* : Venice, Aldus & Andreas socer : May 1514 : *InvCloet*, 625.
 11. Omnium &c] *InvCloet*, 474.
 11. glareanus &c] *InvCloet*, 630.
 14. Viuis] *De Recta... Adolescentium et Puellarum Institutione* (viz., *De Ratione Studii ; Ad Sapientiam Introductio ; Satellitium*) : Basle, R. Winter, March 1539 : *VivEst.*, 90, sq ; M'Crie, 81.
 15. Mela] *InvCloet.*, 382.
 16. Ptolemei &c] no doubt *Cl. Ptolemæi... Libri VIII. de Geographia, e Græco denuo traducti* : Cologne, J. Ruremundanus, 1540 'mense Martio', dedicated on March 6, 1540, to the Cologne Mayors and Provisors of the University, Adolph Rinck, Arnold Brauwiler, Arnold a Segen and Gerard Wasservass : Paquot, 1, 87 ; *InvCloet*, 174.
 18. Nouiomagum] John Bronchorst, or Hovel, was born at Nijmegen, *Noviomagus*, and studied in the *Bursa Montana* in Cologne, where he promoted M. A. in 1529, and became a most conspicuous member ; in 1534, he was dean of the Faculty of Arts : Keussen, 551, 28. He wrote several books on mathematics, which branch, from 1542, he taught for some time in Rostock. He there became Protestant, so that he retired to Deventer, where he taught as master of the famous school from 1546, and died on August 8, 1569. His son Everard (1554-1627) was, for some time, professor of Jurisprudence in Leyden. Cp. Guicc., 149 ; Bianco, 1, 449 ; *UniKöln*, 497, 512, 580 ; *BibBelg.*, 468 ; Paquot, 1, 83-88, xiii, 315 ; *SaxOnom.*, 191, 620 ; *WiedVarr.*, 162 ; *NBW*.

Joannis schoneri opuscula astronomica &c.

²⁰ Euripides. Aristophanes, conuersi.

Elucidarius poeticus coloniae impressus a° 43.

59. TO GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 1, v

Louvain,
July 15, 1549

- a This letter, a reply to that of Macropedius of May 9, 1549, *Ep* 52, is written on its reverse, in Auwater's worst writing, so that several words and even lines ¹), are very hard to be deciphered. It answers the various items in his Great Master's epistle, handed to him only on July 14 by Nannius, for whom *Ep* 50 was written. Auwater himself may have been absent : he went to Liège that summer with his pupil : cp. *Ep* 68, 2-4, 9.

MACROPEDIO

Accepi heri epistolam tuam, Macropedi charissime, 9
Maij datam, qua podagram tuam et chiragram excusasti,
quod binis nostris literis nihil hactenus respondisti. Ego,
quamuis te sæpe sinistra vtentem scribere viderim,
⁵ tamen excusationem tuam lubenter accipio, quod sciam
quantis aculeis ille dolor te pungere soleat ; tum autem,
quam varijs distraharis occupationibus, quæ tibi commune
mecum est molestia.

Quod nostro quocumque successu gaudes, habeo gratias :
¹⁰ agnosco animum candidum, amore mutuo dignissimum,
quem si nunc minus prodere licet, istuc reuersus aperiam
euidentiùs. Interim breuiusculis literis, quales occupato-

4 vtentem] *ind* 7 commune ... molestia] *ind* 10-14 amore ... secundis] *ind*

58.19. schoneri &c] Joannis Schon-
neri Globi Stelliferi... usus :
Nuremberg 1533 : *GemFriscus*,
196, sq, 199, 213-17 ; — *Appen-
dices Joannis Schoner* [Schöner],
Charolipolitani [Karlstadt] *In*
opusculum Globi Astriferi nuper
ab eo æditum : Antwerp, M. de
Keyser, 1527 : *NijKron.*, II, 3859.
21. Elucidarius &c] the *Elucida-*

rius Carminum et Historiarum
vel Vocabularius poeticus, of the
blind Deventer *Ludimagister*
Herman Torrentinus († c1520),
was issued there in 1501, 1503,
1505, &c ; and, as *Elucidarius*
poeticus, in Cologne in 1529,
being often reprinted : Paquot,
v, 223-26, *NijKron.*, I, 2050-59, II,
3966-68.

59. ¹) Such are II 10-14, 23-5, 33-9, 43-51.

59.1. epistolam] *Ep* 52.

9. successu &c] cp. *Ep* 52, 4-7.

rum est scribere, amorem numquam intermissum alamus perpetuo, et nosmet rebus seruemus secundis.

- 15 Cæterum vere miror quod tantum tribuas medicis ut annum climactericum metuas, 63. opinor, qui numquam fortassis superiorum climactericorum incommoda ulla senseris, ac ne obseruaueris quidem. Imo ego quosdam insigniter medicinæ peritos audio decades a nobis obser-
20 uari, non hebdomades, ac decimo quoque anno mutationem constitutionis corporis fieri, ut tibi magis sit annus septuagesimus, octogesimus et nonagesimus metuendus : nam hac te ætate præuentum iri spero, aut etiam prouehendum ulterius. Sane hos climactericos annos ego contem-
25 nere statui, cum videam hos Ptolemeo nequaquam probari.

Gaudeo, ita me deus amat, auditorium frequens esse, et præceptores contigisse ex sententia, quos ex animo omnes saluere iubeo, fortasse mihi ignotos. Baccheo omnia opto
30 fœlicia, sed ut in Italiam, spe tamen, eaque fortassis incerta, abiret, id ego ei autor numquam fuisset. In Gallias mallet. Non sine periculo in orbe longinquo viuimus, nisi ante viciniori loco versati. Itaque consultius fortasse fuisset aliquandiu hesisse in Gallia, et inde mox iter in Italiam petijisse. De eo, cum quid audieris, quæso
35 nos facias certiores. Audiui nuper Florentum nostrum in Italia decessisse, ex merore fortassis et luctu, quum illi mors Assendelfij tristis et infausta fuit : moleste sane tulit. Vtinam vanus sit rumor, vt illum, magnis proferen-

23 hac ... statui (25)] *very ind*
34 cum ... tulit (38)] *ind*

26 amat] 29 spe ... incerta (30)] *ind*
38 magnis ... natum] *ind*

16. annum climactericum &c] cp.
Ep 52, 22-23.

24. climactericos annos] Cp. Pliny,
Nat. Hist., vii, 49, (161).

26. auditorium frequens &c] cp.
Ep 52, 8, sq.

28. Baccheo &c] cp. *Ep* 52, 10, sq.

35. Florentum nostrum] probably
another former hypodidascalus
of St. Jerome's, Utrecht.

37. mors Assendelfii] the only
decease known to have happened
about that time in the Assen-
delf, or Assendelft, family, is

the one of 'Bartoldus Assen-
delfius, Alberti filius, frater
magistri Hugonis', recorded for
January 19, 1549, in the
*Memoranda of Hugo de Assen-
delff*, 1467-1540, who himself
was canon and councillor in the
Court of The Hague : *MemAss.*,
231, 233 ; *Busl.*, 406 ; *HTL*, iii,
238 ; *MonHL*, 96, sq.

38. magnis ... natum] viz., a man
born to become a most eloquent
orator.

dis rebus natum, aliquando saluum leti redire videamus.
 40 Dolet mihi plurimum tuum istud corpusculum, tot
 laboribus fatigatum, sic arthritide vexari, nimioque
 cruciatu bonos conatus impedire. Sed iam pestilentem
 istam podagram, quæ te οἰδιπόδην fecerit, relegatum spero
 semper ad primas orci fauces, ubi

45 Luctus et ultrices posuere cubilia curæ,
 Pallentesque habitant morbi, tristisque senectus,
 ea lege et omine, ut ad te redeant numquam, teque
 ὀκύνοντάς nobis esse deinceps appellandum, uel saltem
 ὑγιεινόν : quod deum optimum maximum oro, qui te
 50 nobis diu saluum et incolumem seruet. Bene uale, et nos
 dilige mutuo.

Louanij, idibus Iul. 49.

Dominum Canterum, cum uxorcula, quæso diligentissime
 saluta.

60. TO JEROME OF 'TSEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., ff 32, r, 33, r

< Louvain,
 middle or end of July 1549 >

a This letter to Jerome Thuil — generally called 'tSerooskercke, after the acquisition of that Lordship ¹⁾, — is rather the beginning of one. It is found partly (*ll* 1-6) on the outer right border of *f* 32, r, and seems to have been the incipit of what Auwater intended to be an announcement of the dedicating to Jerome's two sons, of the two first parts of his *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, which, printed by May 1549, he was impatiently eager to have in some copies (cp. *Epp* 39, 40, 47, 54, 56, 61). He naturally wished to announce that dedicating to the father, whose elder boy had gone with him to France in November 1547. Most probably this first beginning was lost sight of, and another started on the middle of the next page, of which the upper part, left free, was used, later on, for a letter to Vascosan,

59.41 nimioque ... conatus] *ind*

49 quod ... Louanij (52)] *ind*

59.43. quæ te &c] the various transformations of the name Macropedius are no doubt inspired by that Master's example : *Ep* 52, 30.

44. ad primas orci fauces &c] referring to *Æneis*, vi, 273-75 :

Vestibulum ante ipsum primisque in faucibus Orci, Luctus et ultrices &c. and the rest of that line and the one following.

53. Canterum] viz., Lambert Canter : cp. *Epp* 12 and 46.

60. ¹⁾ Cp. before *p* 39, *sq* ; *HEpM*, 37, *a* ; *HTL*, II, 352, III, 273-74.

Ep 79, October 19, 1549, whereas its lower part was taken up by another missive to the same printer, *Ep* 83, of November 12, following. At any rate, the letter to 'tSerooskercke was not continued in the Letterbook. Auwater may have written to his protector before he sent him several copies of the *Institutiones* with *Ep* 69, August 19, 1549, in which the dedications are not mentioned.

SEROOSKERCKE

Opuscula grammatica, nuper a nobis ad usum filiorum tuorum dictata, et Lutetiæ Parrhisiorum edita, recognoui et diligentius omnia pensitavi; et quibusdam mutatis, emendavi, in quibus collecta sunt præcipua quæque artis
 5 præcepta et ex optimis simplicissima et breuissima simul, excerpta, pueris necessaria...

Institutiones grammaticas ante triennium a me dictatas et nuper Lutetiæ Parisiorum editas recognoui, et diligentius omnia pensitavi, additisque non nullis auxi et
 10 emendavi; in quibus collecta sunt præcipua quæque artis præcepta, et ex optimis simplicissima ac facillima, puerisque maxime necessaria, quæ filijs tuis, optimæ spei pueris, Philiberto et Iacobo dicaui.

61. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 29, r

Louvain,
 July 17, 1549

a This letter was written evidently on the spur of the moment for the merchant Cleophas, when ready to leave for Paris: it bears the proof of hurry in its almost unreadably small characters in a faded ink, as well as in the overhasty changes.

VASCOSANO

Ecce tibi iterum adest Cleophas Louaniensis, homo fortunæ tenuis, sed cui tuto aliquid ad me dare possis. Vide, quæso, quantopere desiderem: neminem ad te vacuis literis venire patior: pariter tibi precor autem
 5 vtrique, — et huic, et francisco tabellario, — dare ad me,

60. 1 Opuscula ... necessaria (6)] *right-angled*, in *right margin* of f 32, r

5 optimis] *prob. supply auctoribus (also on l 11)*

7. Institutiones ... dicaui (13)] *on f 33, r*

60.7. ante triennium] viz., from taught at Zierikzee: pp 15, sq.
 the summer of 1546, when he 61. 1. Cleophas] cp. *Ep* 54, 11.

vt omnia tandem hoc modo quæ missurus es exemplaria accipiam huc, ex te diurne expectata; qua tu iam pridem me torques, et qua me sæpe mendacem facis, quod me cruciat acerbissime. Gratia fraudatur officium
 10 quod mora tardat. Hac ego primum spe frustratus sum; tamen fatebere si, qua conditione neglecta, molestiam talem in nostros libros subire cogar.

Scire velim num iam exierit corpus iuris ciuilis minori forma excusum. Tandem aliquot exemplaria mitte, quibus
 15 apud eos qui libellos iam octo menses expectarunt, meam possim liberare fidem. Satis iam ternis literis a me scriptum est, cum tu mihi non putes respondendum: nam est cur ipse frustra posthac operam scribendo sumam. Bene vale. Propere. Raptim.

20 Louanij, 16 Kal. Augusti 49.

Docto et industrio uiro...

62. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 29, r

<Louvain,
 1-9 August '49>

a This letter offers thanks for financial help given by Bruno van Cuyck, who had inquired about a young man of their acquaintance in France. Mention is made of work being done or contemplated.

BRUNONI

Accepi hodie literas tuas Antuerpiæ datas multo mihi gratissimas, ex quibus rursus me esse nouo beneficio tibi obligatum cognoui. Tu mihi profecto, incredibili tuo in me studio, curam sæpius inijs referendæ gratiæ; sed ego
 5 plane non uideo quomodo queam tuis in me officijs et

61. 11 fatebere ... cogar (12)] *almost illegible*

15 qui ... expectarunt] *aol*

16 Satis ... scriptum] *aol*

61. 9. Gratia &c] cp. Si bene quid facis, facias cito; nam cito factum Gratum erit. Ingratum gratia tarda facit: Ausonius, *Epigramm.*, 82, 1; CeltE, 518. That idea is expressed by the adage proposed by Erasmus: *Munus exiguum, sed opportunum*:

ErAdag., 935, A, as well as by the proverb: *Plus dat, qui in tempore dat*: *Adagia*, 689, with similar sayings from Seneca; cp. Fuller, 239; Ray, 9; Werner, 76; *EEP*, 88.

13. corpus iuris &c] cp. *Epp* 26, 43, 36, 29, sq.

beneficijs unquam respondere, qui non consilio modo et opera, sed et re et pecunia mutua iuuas, et fortunulam nostram tua industria amplificas; de quo, vtinam aliquando gratiam referre possem, habeo quidem semper.
 10 Perge, quæso, hoc beneficium absoluere, et instrumentum signatum in ciuitate Antwerpiana cum tempus erit, poscendum cura.

Miror Dominam a Duenuoerde nondum tibi nostro nomine soluisse quod mense Maio soluendum erat,
 15 præsertim cum ei scripserim. Franciscus tabellarius nondum Lutetia redijt; quum ubi primum redierit, percontabor de Ioanne a Doeyenborch: ubi sit; an et ipse ex Gallijs ueniat; num quas ab illo adferat literas. Curabo rem diligenter. Prodiit opusculum nostrum de præceptis
 20 grammaticis mense Maio, sed præter unum exemplar nullum habeo aliud. Exemplaria multo expecto; quorum aliquot ad te mittam, partim amicis aliquot distribuenda, partim etiam, si videtur, in germaniam mittenda, quæ fere non accipit libros nisi missos: quod etiam de
 25 dialecticis tabulis factum vellem.

Conficior propemodum laboribus quos uehementer auget Joannes a Duenuoerde, in cuius gratiam Justi<ni>ani constitutiones explico, cum non videatur alioqui ad illam iuris ciuilis cognitionem peruenturus, nisi mea præditus
 30 methodo. Repetam astronomiam, quam prius absoluere statui; mox ad tabulas rhetoricas, iam olim ceptas, rediturus. Libros quos petij, ubi tibi commodum erit mitte. Ioanni Zudortio scripturus eram, nisi illum huc propediem affuturum audirem; sed salutem dices. Scire uelim quid
 35 frater tuus, amicus noster intimus, agat: num iam calumniam improborum euaserit: animam ei esse quieto liceat. Eum mihi officiosissime salutabis, et vxorem tuam et omnes vtrique charissimos. Scire uelim ecquid Dominus

10 Perge ... cura (12)] *aol*
 23 quæ ... vellem (25)] *aol* 27 Justiani]
 36 euaserit] *possibly* eraserit

23 etiam ... videtur] *aol*
 33 Ioanni ... dices (34)] *added below letter*
 36 animam] *ind*

13. Miror &c] cp. *Epp* 53, 24, 58, 5.

15. Franciscus] viz., Oliviers.

30. astronomiam] cp. *Epp* 16, 17,
 24, 26, 54, 48.

31. tabulas rhetoricas] cp. *Epp* 16,
 24, 26, 54, 49.

32. Libros &c] cp. *Ep* 58, 9, sq.

Scholarcha D. Mariæ, Lochhorst, eius discessu, molestus
 40 tibi vnquam fuerit.

63. TO COUNTESS ANNA OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 50, r, v

Louvain,
 August 9, 1549

a This reply to a letter from the mother of his pupil John Francis of Rennenberg was duly prepared by Auwater before being sent off on August 9. There are no less than four redactions : the first is a synopsis in Latin, A, written at the bottom, upside down, of the reverse of *f* 50, which, judging from the traces of pasting on the left edge, used to be the obverse : the few lines just mention the various items to be communicated. The second, B, which, like the two following, is in Dutch, is written on the same page, rightside up : it adds several details, and has a sketch of the address, though no date. The third, C, comes underneath the last lines of B, and merely expands its text ; whereas the fourth, D, taking up the entirety of the obverse of *f* 50, has the 'apostrophe', and what seems the final form of the letter, with, as date, August 9, 1549.

Dominæ Comitæ a Rennenberch ¹⁾

⟨Auwater, thanking for the letter of August 2, and for the three 'thalers' received, promises to take good care of the Lady's son, instructing him in religion and Latin ; he explains to him the Our Father, and the other prayers, as well as the gospel of each sunday or feastday ; he dedicated to him the best part of a manual of Latin, — which has just been printed in Paris (B), and of which he will forward her copies as soon as they reach him (C). — Auwater will moreover teach him in one year, what would take three, at least, to learn in any other school. He also looks after the boy's behaviour, accompanying him whenever he goes out, though he finds boys of his age to play with in the house where he lives (B). — If the mother would like to send any pocket money to her son,

62.39. Lochorst] a 'Wilhelmus de Lochorst' is recorded as canon of St. Mary's Chapter at Utrecht in 1545 : *HEpU*, 76, b ; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 223 ; he, no doubt, belonged

to the noble family that had given a dean to St. Martin's, the Herman de Lockhorst, who died on August 6, 1438 : *HEpU*, 51, b, 52, a ; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 93, 96.

63.¹⁾ *Comitæ*] viz., *Comitissæ*.

Auwater would prefer to be the intermediary, so as to prevent any bad employ. Besides the 300 guilders due for the boy's boarding and instruction, there will be wanted every year about 80 guilders for dresses, in addition to what the Provost Count Harman paid. Auwater has already advanced 30 guilders towards clothes ; John Francis sadly wants a new damask tabard, as the old one gets too short.>

Tot de wal geboren ende wyse vorsinige Anna geboren van Nesselrode, frau zu Rennenberch, Zulen, Palstercamp ende Erensteyn, widwe, myn gnedige Frau (B).

64. JOHN FRANCIS COUNT OF RENNENBERG TO HIS MOTHER

AuωEp., 30, *r*

Louvain,
August 9, 1549

- a* This letter in Auwater's writing, — no doubt, to be copied by his pupil, — is drafted on *f* 30, *r*, upside down, at the bottom : the same page has *Epp* 69 and 70, righside up, dated, at least the latter, August 19.

Myn fruntlicke, Edele ende Waelgeboren lyeue frau Moeder.

<John Francis thanks his mother for her letter written at Zuylen ; he rejoices in the good news of her health, and announces that he, too, keeps well. He receives in gratitude her admonition to do his best, studying well and behaving as it beseems. He hears that she is going to Cologne, and he requests some money for his pleasure, which he will turn to good use.>

Gescreuen te Louen den 9. dach Augusti a° 49.

65. TO DEAN ADRIAN OF RENESSE

AuωEp., 30, *v*

Louvain,
August 11, 1549

- a* Auwater sent this letter to his great protector along with one of the copies of the *Institutiones* brought by Oliviers : *Ep* 67, 1 ; with his excuse for writing rarely, he offers renewed congratulations and wishes on the occasion of Renesse's promotion to Dean.

DECANO RENESSE

S. P. Facile ueniam dabis, domine obseruande, si rarius quam uelim literas ad te mittam, cum reputare tecum uoles quam uarijs inuoluer[er] laboribus, dum nunc pueris vaco, nunc etiam prouectoribus ; quater et eo amplius
 5 quotidie pueros instituo, id quod tamen mihi iam familiare longo vsu esse cœpit ; tum institutiones iuris ciuilis D. Iustiniani explico in gratiam nepotis tui Ioannis a Duenuoerde, in quo docendo quantum laboris mihi sumendum sit, cognoscere poteris ex consobrino meo,
 10 Domino Elia a Zijl, qui propediem istic aderit, et nos enarrantes audiuit quotidie. Præter hæc, aliquod operæ ponendum est in liberalibus artibus illustrandis.

Nunc cum exemplaria aliquot grammaticarum præceptionum, quas pueris nostris dictauimus, edita ante menses
 15 duos, heri accepiissem, uolui primo omnium tibi exemplar mittere tuo nomini inscriptum, cui addidi etiam tabularum dialecticarum opusculum : missurus eram et alijs, sed exemplaria defuerunt. Tantum decem ad Brunonem nostrum misi, amicis distribuenda. Plura petam e Lutetia,
 20 quæ, ubi nactus fuero, donabuntur amicis alijs nostri studiosis. Contemnenda nobis est duodecim uel 13. coronatorum iactura, cum recte hoc mihi dictum videatur a poeta : Quas dederis, solas semper habebis opes.

Spero tibi istam dignitatem non displicere, qua tamen
 25 tibi quidem non tam honos quam onus accessit. Sed quia maior tibi benefaciendi oblata est occasio, id uero est, quod gaudemus, nos clientes tui. Christus optimus maximus tibi præfecturam istam et munus honorificum perpetuo bene fortunet, cum gratia et beneuolentia
 30 omnium, salua semper autoritate, et rectæ rationi consentaneo imperio tuo, præcipue uero ecclesiæ iuri, integro ac immutato decori : teque nobis saluum et in-

3 inuoluer]

10 et nos ... illustrandis] aol

29 cum ... decori (32)] aol, ind

6. institutiones &c] cp. *Ep* 62, 27.8. Duenuoerde] cp. *Epp* 19, b, &c.9. consobrino] cp. *Ep* 80, b.15. heri] on August 10 (*Ep* 67, 1) a hundred copies were brought by Oliviers.

23. Quas dederis, &c] probably

meaning alms, called, by proverbs, safe investments and loans to God : Ray, 113 ; Fuller, 239 ; Wérner, 20, 26 ; Draxe, 42 ; &c.

24. dignitatem &c] of Dean of the Chapter : cp. *Ep* 48.

columem quam diutissime conseruet. Cupiam salutari tibi
charissimos, nobisque beneuolos et me bonis uiris com-
³⁵ mendari omnibus. Bene uale et nos mutuo dilige.

Louanij 3. idus Augusti 49.

66. To JOHN MOLANUS

AuwEp., 30, v

Louvain,
August 13, 1549

- a* This rough draft refers to a new pupil offered to Auwater, namely Theodoric of Duvenvoorde, the young brother of John, who had come to Louvain in the care of Elias van Zyl, the cousin of the presumed tutor. Still the latter was in no way disposed to accept him, and pretexted the too great increase of work; he therefore passed him on to another teacher in Louvain, John Molanus, whom he could recommend for his earnest, matter-of-fact instruction.
- b* John van der MOLEN, MOLANUS, was born in the first years of the century at Nieuwkerke, Neuve-Eglise, near Ypres, in Flanders. He was taught and trained at Ypres and Lille, and took up instructing at Steenwerk, near Lille, and, later on, at Diest. Judging by this letter, he was gaining a living by tutoring in Louvain in the summer of 1549. He was there the 'communis præceptor' of Bonaventura Vulcanius, future Professor of Leyden ¹⁾ and of Adrian van der Myle, who became J. V. D. and councillor of Holland ²⁾: they stayed with him as boarders and pupils; on May 27, 1574, he wrote from Cologne to Vulcanius and mentioned the several letters he had received from his father, Peter ³⁾. Although an excellent teacher, Molanus was very severe; which may explain that he was not very prosperous. In fact, he was helped by Lambert van der Haer, having been introduced to him probably by Auwater: in his letter of July 7, 1558, Molanus called him his benefactor: 'Clarissimo viro Mecænati meo Louanii... nutritio meo'.
- c* Molanus had then left Louvain, apparently not for prosperity's sake: by the end of 1554, he was employed as secretary by John a Laski, at Frankfurt ⁴⁾; on March 21, 1558, Peter Vulcanius mentions him in a letter to his son, saying that nothing is heard of him 'nisi quod dicatur graviter laborasse' ⁵⁾. Meanwhile he was active as teacher at Duisburg, and, by July 7, 1558, he could write to van der Haer that he had plenty of money, and, that he did not want any help before St. Michael's ⁶⁾. He had been offered a situation as

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 183-84; *VulcE*, 60, sq, 69; Nisârd, 57 (Smit).

²⁾ Cp. Hoyneck I, II, 720, 831, II, II, 226, 233: he became secretary to Marnix of St. Aldegonde. ³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 182-84; *VulcE*, 292, 298, sq.

⁴⁾ *Lasco*, 454; *HTL*, III, 254, IV, 145, sq; M'Crie, 198, 375.

⁵⁾ *VulcE*, 277.

⁶⁾ *MolanE*, 6.

professor of the university intended to be erected there, which plan, however, was not realized ¹⁾. He met there Albert Hardenberg, who may have caused him to be appointed by 1563 as head of the school of Bremen; he had become a protestant by then, and resided in what used to be the convent of the Black Sisters ²⁾; he formed there men like Ubbo Emmius ³⁾, and renewed the acquaintance with his former pupils Bonaventura Vulcanius and Adrian van der Myle ⁴⁾. His first wife having died, he married, as the second, Emerentia, eldest daughter of Gerard Mercator; she died on May 11, 1567, a day after her just born, only child John ⁵⁾. Molanus, afterwards, kept in close connection with the great geographer and his family ⁶⁾. At his decease, on July 17, 1583, he left some poems ⁷⁾ and some letters, of which a selection was published at Elberfeld in 1870 as *De Codice Epistolarum Johannis Molani, Rectoris olim Duisbergensis Commentariolus Wilh. Greceii* ⁸⁾.

IŌI MOLANO

S. P. Theodoricum a Duenuoerde, Vltraiectinum, quem consobrinus meus istuc adduxit, tuæ humanitati commendo, nec dubito quin tu pro incredibili tua in docendo et instruendo dexteritate a multis prædicata, 5 redditurus sis et meliorem et doctiorem. Adolescens parentibus natus est nobilibus et honestis, de quibus bene mereberis, et eum tibi tuo beneficio deuinxeris, in quo numquam mutuum amorem desiderabis. Adolescentem suscepisti lubrica sane ætate periclitantem, sed indole, ut 10 spero, non mala, et facile ducenda, sed arctius contentiusque eum haberi velim quam habenis laxioribus. Verum tu, quam ego melius, quid facto sit opus videris.

Exemplar unum grammaticorum præceptorum tantum

7 eum] cf nos

¹⁾ MasE, 338; *Heresbach*, 162.

²⁾ VulcE, 294; MolanE, 64.

³⁾ Paquot, VII, 73, sq.

⁴⁾ VulcE, 60, 61, 187, 298-99, &c : cp. 292-94, 409.

⁵⁾ MolanE, 7, 13, 48-54.

⁶⁾ HTL, II, 565-69.

⁷⁾ MolanE, 3-13; *FlandScript.*, 101; VulcE, 61, sq; *BibBelg.*, 541.

⁸⁾ Thirteen letters ranging from 1554 to July 1556 are preserved in the *Suppellex Epistolica Uffenbachiana et Wolfiorum*, 45, of Hamburg University Library : amongst them there is one addressed to John a Laski, July 1, 1556, and another, to Peter Vulcanius, March 30, 1555; in Basle University Library, G 1, 15, is a letter to Mat. Chotinus, of 1578.

1. Theodoricum a Duenuoerde] *Ep* 65, 9, sq.

John's brother : cp. *Ep* 19.

13. grammaticorum &c] evidently

2. consobrinus] Elias a Zyl : cp.

a copy of the issue of May.

misi, quod non ingratum tibi futurum spero; sed cum
 15 tantum duo mihi reliqua sint exemplaria, facile veniam
 dabis si plura mittere non potuerim. Quod si tibi nostri
 probentur labores, et non invtiles tuis fore existimes, et
 in auditorio aliquando prælegendos putes, scribe quot
 habere velis exemplaria : ilico petentur e Lutetia. Bene
 20 vale.

Idibus Augusti 49.

67. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuωEp., 29, v

<Louvain,
 August 14, 1549>

- a This message acknowledges receipt of one hundred copies of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, and leaves to the printer the choice either to sell the 300 remaining, so as to pay for those dispatched, or to entrust the 300 to the Antwerp driver who is to take to Paris an erudite master with some of his pupils wishing to learn French. After the letter was written, a few lines were added to recommend that master to the printer's kind care. The text has suffered much from a series of inkstains that blotted out some words before ll 15-19 and 26-37 were inserted about the Utrecht master; cp. Ep 68.

VASCOSANO

Accepi a Francisco tabellario nostrate .100. exemplaria,
 diu sane expectata, magno meo incommodo. Non putabam
 centum exemplaria tantam efficere molem. Decem tantum
 retinui exemplaria : reliqua sunt amicis donata. Quæ
 5 missurus es, permutatione distrahentur : quæ uelim
 habere quamprimum, quamquam mihi molestum satis
 erit hac distractione librorum occupari tam multorum.
 Sed quoniam ego hanc molestiam accipere coactu<s> sum,
 quam ego profecto quinque coronatis redemptam uelim,
 10 non aliam ob causam, quam quod pudet me videri
 mercaturam librariam facere : tu uel trecenta reliqua
 exemplaria tibi habe et eam pecuniam quam meo nomine
 accepisti <: quæ> fere ducentis emendis sufficit, pro qua

67.8 coactus] Ms coactũ, for coactus, which the sentence requires
 13 <quæ>] word blotted out before fere

67.1. Accepi] on August 10, 4 Idus vriers.
 Augusti: cp. Epp 65, 13-15, 69, 1, sq. 4. Quæ missurus es] no doubt, the
 1. Francisco] viz., Francis Oli- remainder.

centum misisti; uel mihi quamprimum trecenta reliqua
 15 mitte, — id quod per aurigam Antuerpiensem, qui hunc
 ciuem nostrum Vltraiectinum cum discipulis eius uexit,
 commode facere poteris. Vtrum mauis, quamprimum
 rescribe. Si missurus es, diligenter cura sarcinam bene
 compressam aduersus imbres et attritum muniendam.

20 Gratum quoque mihi feceris si cum auriga paciscaris de
 pretio vecturæ, quam queas minimo; et, ut ad me
 Louanium perferat, quantum nostro nomine promiseris,
 scribe. Quod si corpus iuris ciuilis, quod nunc imprimitur
 elegantioribus typis, cum glossis, iam editum est, velim
 25 ut vna mihi exemplar mittas. Franciscus tabellarius istuc
 sub æquinotium autumnale redibit; cui ad te reliquam
 pecuniam omnem dabo, si me prius de tua voluntate
 certiolem feceris.

Qui tibi reddit literas nostras, vir est latinæ linguæ,
 30 græcæ, et præcipue hebraicæ bene peritus, mihi a prima
 adolescentia notus, integer vitæ, scelerisque purus, sine
 fraude doloque omni, rerum tamen non ita peritus, et
 linguæ Gallicæ rudis. Quamobrem te oro, mi Vascosane,
 ut huic hospiti paululum des operam, viro bono et benefi-
 35 ciorum memori, qui secum discipulos adducit honesto loco
 natos, linguæ Gallicæ gratia istuc missos, ut hospitium
 aliquod commodum cum suis inueniat. Nannius et hospes
 meus, D. Lambertus ab Haer, Vltraiectinus, quos saluari
 iussisti, plurimam salutem reddunt.

68. TO COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 29, v

Louvain,
 August 14, 1549

a This message was sent, along with a number of copies of the
Grammaticæ Institutiones, to the uncle of Auwater's pupil, to whom
 the 3rd and the 4th book of the work were dedicated. The big stains
 of ink on page 29, v, — which already damaged parts of the letter
 above this one, Ep 67, — obliterated words on several lines: the
 faint marks of them through the black, and especially the words

67.15 id ... muniendam (19) aol

26 cui ad te ... inueniat (37) ab, in very small writing

67.16. ciuem] who took the letter 23 corpus iuris] cp. Ep 61, 13.
 to Paris: cp. further ll 29, sq.

only partly touched, have suggested the text added between <brackets>.

PRÆPOSITO COMITI A RENNENBERCH

Mitto exemplaria duode40., quorum viginti, quæ vno fasciculo colligavi, inscripto nomine, reddentur M. Nicolao ludimagistro, qui hæcce sibi mitti semel iterumque cum istic adessem, petijt, et me facturum promisi; qui, si
 5 de pretio librorum perconctabitur, singula exemplaria constiterunt mihi tribus stuferis brabantis minus quadrante stuferi : quæ pecunia reddetur. Reliqua tu poteris pro tuo arbitratu donare amicis, et vnum imprimis D. Christophoro a Culemborch, cui velim ex me plurimam
 10 salutem dici. <Exemplaria>, quamuis plura amicis distribuerim, tamen ueritus sum tibi plura mittere; sed <si insuper desiderentur> aliquot, tantum impera, et mittentur ilico. Nihil est enim quod <pro te non paratus sim grato
 a>nimo libenter facere.

15 De nepote tuo, discipulo nostro et cura maxima, nihil aliud est quod <scribam quam> illum pulchre valere, bene proficere, literas bonas, moresque bonos iuxta discere, <probe in honestate proficere, et> in officio diligenter a me contineri; satis expedite latine loqui <incipit; gallice
 20 confabulatur> sæpius, et minimum bis hebdomadibus singulis. Spero me <uno> anno <eum adducere eo> quo multi uix tribus aut etiam pluribus annis possent : sed exitus labo<rantem de>xtr<um> declarabit. Et quantopere me totum ad puerilem captum demittam, probant opuscula a
 25 me edita. Sed hæc hactenus.

Uidua a Rennenberch, nepotis tui Comitis domina mater, iam aliquot hebdomadibus fuit in Zuylen : eam spero pecuniam nobis missuram ad vestium sumptus et librorum aliarumque rerum quotidianarum, de quo quidem nuper
 30 scripsi ad famulum tuum Gerardum, ex quo id te satis

1 quæ ... nomine] aol

11 tamen] c/sed

23 Et quantopere ... edita] aol

2. M. Nicolao] no doubt, a Liège master, whose acquaintance Auwater made on a visit to Canon Rennenberg with the boy : cp. *Ep* 71, 7, sq.

9. D. Christophoro a Culemborch]

apparently a canon at Liège.

27. Zuylen] cp. *Epp* 63, 64.

30. Gerardum] viz., Strengnart, Canon Rennenberg's servant : cp. *Ep* 71.

cognouisse arbitror. Si ulla in re gratificari tuæ humanitati quæam, me offero clientem. Omnes nobis beneuolos salutari velim. Vale.

Pridie assumptionis Virginis Matris Mariæ 1549.

- 35 Mitto tibi huic epistolæ inclusum catalogum omnium acceptorum et expositorum, ut quantum de meo expenderim intelligatur. Post duas hebdomadas dedicatio Lo-
uaniensis erit, quo tempore conuictores solent de more munusculo aliquo donare hospitam nostram, deinde filiam,
40 et pueros ac ancillas, et famulos. Tu uelim quam primum nobis rescribas quid hac de re fieri velis.

69. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 30, r

<Louvain,
August 19, 1549>

- a This message, accompanying a parcel of thirty copies of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, recently received, of which two books were inscribed to 't Serooskercke's sons (cp. *Epp* 8, c, 16, 9, 60), no doubt was written on the day indicated on *Ep* 70, which offered one of the copies to the ludimagister Pascasius Oom.

DÑO A SEROESKERCKE

Accepi superioribus <diebus> exemplaria centum, quorum triginta ad te misi, amicis pro tuo arbitrato donanda. Velim ex his aliquot ad M. Ioannem goetscalcum mitti, ut si nostri labores illi probentur, et suis eos tradere uolet,
5 plura petantur exemplaria ex Gallijs. Ante omnes uero M. Pascasio, ludimagistro, suum exemplar, eius nomini inscriptum, reddi uelim cum epistola alligata. Philibertus noster saluus et validus est, gnauis, alacris et ludibundus supra modum, antiquum obtinens; cuius naturam furca
10 expelles, tamen usque recurret; sed in literas felicissime progreditur: bene pingit, expedit latine loquitur, mox

1 superioribus] cf tandem: supply diebus

1 centum] cf aliquot

11 mox ... locuturus] aol

68.37. dedicatio] viz., the first Sunday in September; cp. *Ep* 173.

69.1. exemplaria &c] of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*: cp. *Ep*. 67, 1.

kercke.

6. Pascasio] cp. *Ep* 70.

3. goetscalcum] probably the late teacher of the family 't Seroos-

9. naturam furca &c] viz., Horace, *Epist.*, 1, x, 24; *ErAdag.*, 617, c.

etiam bene locuturus; et epistolis conscribendis diligenter exercetur, magno meo labore, suo magno commodo. Post duas hebdomades opus erit nobis pecunia, fortassis
 15 quinquaginta caroleis : emi pannum sericum villosum ad limbum tunicæ, pileos, thoracem, femoralia, tibialia, calceos, libellos : singula nonnullam summam faciunt. Spero vxorem tuam, dominam meam, cum liberis amantissimis pulchre valere; cui me commendari velim, nostroque
 20 nomine salutem dici plurimam, et omnibus nobis beneuolis et notis.

70. TO PASCHASIUS OOM

AuwEp., 30, r

Louvain,
 August 19, 1549

a This letter was sent to the Ludimagister of Zierikzee, Pascasius Oom, or Oem ¹⁾, with a copy of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* through Jerome de 't Serooskercke. Details about this master are as unknown to me as about the friend Leonard, whom Auwater mentions. Most interesting, however, is this message, as it brings to light the fact that Auwater himself had been teaching in Zierikzee School, and considered it as his duty to offer to the staff a copy of the little handbook which had been started for the pupils there.

PASCASIO OEMIO

Egit opinor tecum aliquando Dominus a Seroeskercke de prælegendis in auditorio tuo libellis nostris grammaticis, Lutetiæ nuper editis, quorum iam exemplar ad te mitto, ut si tibi nostri probentur labores, et eos auditoribus tuis
 5 tradendos putes, plura mittam exemplaria ex Gallijs petita, quæ quidem nondum sunt aduecta, sed, ubi iussero, mittentur ilico, uel ducenta uel trecenta, si erit opus. Exemplar quod tibi mitto, recognoui, et typographica aliquot erratula castigavi. Pergratum certe mihi fuerit, si
 10 libellorum quos in Xirczeorum gratiam collegi, fructus aliquis ad eosdem redeat, et ab illis deinceps ad alios

70. ¹⁾ There was at the time a Holland Councillor Cornelius Oom, son of Herman, who married Jel, a daughter of Mintz Hoytema : Hoynck, I, i, 263 : cp. also there, III, i, 239 : Tielmannus Oem, of Dordrecht, Dean of St. Peter's, Utrecht, from 1340 to 1368, the son of John Oom, Lord of Barendrecht, 'prætor' and receiver general of South Holland : *HTL*, IV, 51.

deriuetur. Rescribe, quæso, et me fac quamprimum de tua voluntate certiolem. Scribam alias pluribus atque etiam familiarius : nunc epistolæ, quæ mihi eodem tempore
 15 plures mittendæ sunt, agere me prolixius non sinunt. Saluta quæso Leonardum et amicos omnes.

Louanij, 14 Cal. Sept. a° 49.

71. To GERARD STRENGNART

AuwEp., 31, r

<Louvain,
end of August, 1549>

- a This short message to the servant of Canon Harman of Renneberg, thanks him for having refunded the expenses made by Auwater for Count John Francis ; from Ep 73 it further appears that Gerard had obtained from his master the promise of an increase of money for the tutor to provide for the daily necessities of the young boy. Reference is further made to copies of books requested by the Liège 'ludimagister Nicolas'. This draft is followed by one dated 'prid. Cal. Sept. 49', to Bruno van Cuyck, Ep 72; it apparently preceded Ep 73, — which suggests the time when it was written.

GERARDO STRENGNART (possibly STRENGUART)

Quod negotium nostrum curaueris diligenter, et de eo quod scire uolebam me certiolem feceris, habeo gratiam, et lubens tibi vicissim benefaxim. Pecuniam quam expendi, accepi a D. Reynero Schinuelt, id quod chirographo sum
 5 testatus. D. Lambertus, hospes noster, cum scriberem, domo abfuit; ubi redierit, iterum admonebo ut quod expenderit ostendat. Accepi item duos daleros quos misit M. Nicolaus, quem audio exemplaria aliquot tabularum nostrarum dialecticarum petere : cui reddes hoc exemplar
 10 quod alligatum est literis, et plurimam salutem dices. Plura mittam, ubi sciero quot habere uelit. Commendabis me illustrj domino uestro. Vale.

71.4 Schinuelt]

7 daleros]

12 uestro] *ms* uñ : possibly nostro

70.16. Leonardum et amicos] possibly *hypodidascali* and friends

of the days that Auwater taught at Zierikzee.

71.1. *negocium* &c] cp. Ep 68, 28, sq, and 73.

Schynnevelt, Schinveld, de Leodio, 1406.

4. Schinuelt] cp., for the name, Keussen, 72, 15 : Peter de

8. M. Nicolaus] Cp. Ep 68, 2, sq.

72. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 31, rLouvain,
August 31, 1549

- a This letter is a plea by Auwater to the friend who takes care of his interests, and who seems to have been alarmed at the generosity of the Louvain professor: for he gave to James, the son of his deceased brother John, all he had inherited himself of his parents, and promised too liberally to 'Elizabeta Walteri filia', the mother of his daughters, to buy some dresses.

BRUNONI

- Culpabis fortassis meam facilitatem, mi Bruno amantissime, ubi quantum donauerim audieris. Sed prænarratam rem primum oportuit. Visit me superioribus diebus sororis meæ maritus, M. Ioannes, philippi filius, comitatu(s)
 5 nepote meo ex fratre, qui ante annos aliquot in agro Iuliacensi, relictis liberis duobus, filio et filia, obiit: quorum hæc apud matrem habitat Iuliacensem, ille Vltraieci otium diu egit, seruicens diuitibus, adolescens forma satis liberali. Is ante mensem vnum atque alterum
 10 uxorem nactus est Amorsfordianam puellam, ut audio, honestis parentibus natam, beneque moratam, nec male pro mediocri fortuna dotatam. Matrimonium displicuit cognatis puellæ; sed quoniam ratum fuit, nec dissolui posset, et vtile nostro nepoti, operam dedit M. Ioannes
 15 philippi utrique, et effecit apud cognatos vtriusque ut id placeret, multa promittens, etiam alieno nomine, atque adeo etiam meo, confisus mea liberalitate in rebus honestis. Quid multa? Huius, et nepotis, precibus victus, quicquid post mortem ex bonis communis parentis nostri
 20 relictum est, id omne addixi nepotis nuptijs, hoc est xxv. flor.: nam tantum ex bonis paternis accepi, nihil amplius. Sed cum dicerem te nihil habere hoc tempore ex mea pecunia, sed insuper mihi mutuo dedisse sex libras flandriæ, quas hoc anno vix soluere possem, reiectum est
 25 solutionis tempus in ferias paschatis proximas, quibus tibi tunc meo nomine soluendum erit. Miror unde mihi

3. superioribus diebus] the visit of de Maete is not recorded.
 5. nepote] cp. *Intr.*, p 6-7: James, son of Cornelius' brother John.

14. Ioannes] cp. before, p 7.
 19. parentis nostri] evidently that of their father, who had outlived their mother: cp. before, pp 5-6.

tanta opulentiae opinio sit apud omnes : aurum mihi domi nasci putant, et ea hic est existimatio nostra, ut mercatores omnes credere uolent, multi mutuo dare.

- 30 Audisti damnum praecipuum : sed cum recte uulgo dici soleat, nullum damnum unquam venire solum : audi quid huic accesserit noui damni futuri. Scripsit ad me Elizabeta, Valteri filia, nutrix et mater filiarum mearum, modeste orans ut ad emendam tunicam extremam et
35 pallam aliquid adiumenti adferrem : se aliquid pecuniae collegisse. Et quoniam nullum unquam misi munusculum, promisi me nonnihil adiuturum ; sed nihil certi addixi. Quamobrem, si ita tibi videbitur, et si honesta est, et morigera tibi et parentibus suis, et filiam nostram diligenter
40 curat, donare poteris quatuor uel quinque caroleos pro tuo arbitratu. Faxit deus ne saepius simili damno afficiar ; sed cauere certum est. Scripsi Dominæ a Duenuoert, me credere eam tibi reddidisse mercedem nobis debitam, x. coronatorum, quæ quidem merces non satis profecto
45 respondet meis laboribus. Ea misit huc ad filium sarcinam . quamdam vestiariam, cui sperabam meos libros inclusos esse : quos uelim quam primum mittas.

Pridie Cal. Septemb. 49.

73. TO ANNA COUNTESS OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 49, v

Louvain,
September 1, 1549

- a This letter, in Dutch, — extending over an entire in-4to page, — is chiefly taken up by references to money disbursed, and articles of dress wanted, for the boy, on whose lessons Auwater reports.

‘Edele, walgeboren ende voersinnige Frauwe van Ren-
nenberch ende Zulen, palstercamp, Aldenhoeven ¹⁾, ende
Erensteyn, mijn genedige frau’.

72. 29 uolent]

35 se ... collegisse] aol

41 Faxit ... est] aol

72. 31. nullum &c] Werner, 17, 11 ;
EEP, 25-26 ; Ray, 136-37.

33. Elizabeta] cp. pp 14-15.

42. Dominæ a Duenuoert] cp. *Epp*
53, 24, 62, 13, sq.

73. ¹⁾ Viz., Aldenhoven : cp. p 110.

46. libros inclusos] the books had
been asked for already on July
14, along with the parcel of
clothes to be sent by the Lady
of Duvenvoerde : cp. *Ep* 58, 1, sq.

<From Countess Anna's letter of August 20, Auwater learns that she sent money to her brother-in-law at Liège; from the latter, he, meanwhile, has received 39 guilders and 10 stivers, which he had disbursed for John Francis¹). He wishes for some more money towards daily expenses; the Provost of Zutphen promised it through his servant Gerard Strengnart, who lately wrote about it. A. states that John Francis has received many dresses that year, which will serve for the next; still he wants a damask tabard. In reply to the inquiry whether the boy has studied through the books sent, A. mentions that he is busy with the very last, which he will have finished within a month. A. repeats what he promised before about teaching in a short time a good amount of knowledge, especially the use of Latin, besides virtue and the fear of God.>

Dated 'den eersten dach september a° 49'.

74. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 31, v

Louvain,
September 23, 1549

- a This letter reminds the Paris printer of the proposal made to him by Auwater on August 14, Ep 67, 11, sq, about disposing of the 300 copies of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones*, still left in Paris.

M. VASCOSANO

Salve plurimum, mi Vascosane charissime.

Potestatem tibi nuper feci vtrum malles eligendi : ad quod mihi nondum quicquam respondisti. Id si forte tibi excidit, homini occupato, erat huiusmodi : ut aut quamprimum mihi trecenta reliqua exemplaria mitteres per aliquem mercatorem, vel aurigam certum : aut ea ne mitteres, sed tibi haberes, vna cum ea pecunia quam meo nomine a Francisco tabellario accepisti : quæ fere ducentis emendis sufficit, pro qua tantum centum misisti. Ea si placet conditio rescribe, datis huic nostrati nuncio ad me

73.¹) Viz., through Gerard Strengnart : Ep 71, 3, sq.

74.2. Potestatem &c] cp. Ep 67, 8, 8. Francisco] viz., Oliviers, the messenger.

literis; sin exemplaria mittere mauis, quam solutos aureos sex, paucis assibus exceptis, lucrifacere, partem librorum aliquam hic nobis afferat; uel etiam, si facere ille uolet, omnia; simul et corpus illud iuris ciuilis cum glossis, forma quadrati, typis elegantioribus, titulis nigris excusum.
 15 Quamuis autem conditionem accipis, et nulla sis ob id missurus exemplaria, non ingratum tamen erit, si triginta vel 40. nobis exemplaria mittas, pro quibus nouum pretium soluam. In singulos iam dies expectamus Francis-
 20 cum nostratem tabellarium qui ex propria nostra reuersus, paucis hic diebus commoratus, in Galliam perget. Dabo huic ad te pecuniam, ubi libros accepero. Bene uale.

9. Kal. Octobris an. 1549.

Doctissimo uiro M. Vas., typographo
 25 parisiensi, amico singul.

A paris, rue S. Iaques, a l'enseigne de la fontaine.

75. To JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 31, v

Louvain,
 October, 1, 1549

- a This letter was sent by Auwater through his cousin Elias van Zyl (cp. Ep 81, 13), to a student of his who, after leaving Louvain had returned to Utrecht, but was slow in sending information to his dear master about his occupation or his plans.
- b John van ZUDOERT, ZUYDOERT, son of Adrian, apparently a wealthy patrician of Utrecht, was Auwater's pupil from 1546. He accompanied him to France in the autumn of 1547 ¹⁾ and returned with him to Tournai and, later on, to Louvain. In the summer of 1549 he went home, at least for a time, and was sent to Lille to learn the language.

74.16 Quamuis ... soluam (19)] *ab*

74.14. corpus iuris] cp. Epp. 67, 23.
 19. Franciscum &c] this refers evidently to Francis Oliviers, the regular Louvain messenger to Paris and Utrecht (Ep 54, 17); he had probably just gone to the latter place, from where he was expected when these lines were written; indeed, the 'ex propria nostra' refers to Auwater's native country; still as
 75. ¹⁾ Cp. Ep 15, b : p 64.

pointed out already (Ep 47, a), Oliviers most certainly belonged to one of the seven Louvain Families of St. Peter's (DivRL, 32, 82, 107, &c), of which several members are recorded before, during, and even after the xvth century.
 20. ex propria nostra] evidently, from Utrecht, where he had been sent to.

He arrived there on August 31, 1549 ¹⁾, and, after some time, started a correspondence with Auwater, who had begun teaching him jurisprudence; the master still supplied him regularly with books, and even continued to do so when the young man himself was at Orleans ²⁾. When the war threatened in 1551, Zudoert hastened to return to the Flanders ³⁾.

ZUDORTIO

Cur scribam rarius, causam non ignoras : sed ego te demiror, qui tam pulchre sis ociosus, non sæpius ad me scribere, nisi forte nunc patri das operam in pecunia insolanda, iam ex longo atris tenebris abdita; aut puellam
⁵ aliquam bene dotatam uenaris; aut pigrætariis. Quicquid id est quo te oblectas, et quod te occupatum detinet, et istic alligat, scire cupiam. Iam duos menses frustra te expecto; quod si præscissem, citius ego te nostris literis visissem. Credo te familiariter vti uiris eruditis Dimeno,
¹⁰ Cukijs, Cantero, et si qui sunt alij nobis fortasse nondum noti, tempusque tibi non omnino ignauum sine fruge literaria effluere : quibus meo nomine uelim salutem dici; at præcipue patri, cui cum obsequeris, et morem geris, facis te dignum summi numinis dicto, audiens quod hono-
¹⁵ rare parentes iussit, addito, præter æternum, etiam temporario longæ vitæ felicitis præmio. Borculoum et eius uxorem (Lepusculam dicere cogor, cum lepusculum lingua latina postulet) officiosissime salutabis. Veniam dabit ille nostris occupationibus, si non possum ita ut volo literas
²⁰ ad amicos omnes mittere, et certo sibi persuadere debet, idque tuo velim affirmari testimonio, amicitiam manere integram et constantem. Audio ciues nostros admiranda moliri magno apparatu ad Principis Hispaniarum aduentum. Huic pompæ non dubito quin tu quoque sis interfu-

3 pecunia insolanda] *aol* 11 tempusque ... effluere] *aol*
 14 numinis] *tnd* 16 longæ ... felicitis] *aol* 19 si ... mittere] *aol*

¹⁾ *Ep* 81, 3.

²⁾ *Epp* 81, 89, 91.

³⁾ *Epp* 183, 185; *HTL*, III, 274.

5. pigrætariis] viz., pigritaris.

p 44.

14. honorare parentes] *Exod.*, xx, 12; *DEUT.*, v, 16; *ECCLES.*, III, 6-10; *MARK*, VII, 10, &c.

17. lepusculum] the word is a noun, not an adjective.

16. Borculoum] the Utrecht printer Harman van Borculo : cp. before

23. Principis Hispaniarum] cp. Henne, VIII, 385.

25 turus. Quicquid exhibitum erit, quæso, mihi perscribere diligenter; præcipue vero scire velim ut se res habeant tuæ; quid decretum sit facere: an foras aliquo redire sit animus, an uero istic domicilium ac sedem figere; tum si quid erit quod scire nostra intersit. Bene vale.

30 Cal. Octobris a° 49.

Probo et erudito iuueni...

76. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 32, r

Louvain,
October 1, 1549

a This letter was probably penned down on the occasion of the visit of Auwater's cousin, Elias van Zyl ¹⁾, so as to send a message to his dear friend along with Ep 75, the missive to John van Zudoert. The only piece of news was the announcing of the debt of the Lady van Duvenvoerde.

BRUNONI

Literis meis bene longis, quas diebus superioribus ad te misi, nondum respondisti; nunc aliud nihil est quod scribam, quam debere mihi Dominam a Duenuoirde quinquaginta vnum florenos ex mutuo, quos in alimenta
5 filij eius hic expendi; quibus, si addantur x. coronati (quos an acceperis nescio), summa erit septuaginta floreni, quos meo nomine ab illa recipies. Veniam mihi dabit frater tuus, si rarius ad eum scribo: occupationes nostræ multiplices id sæpius facere non sinunt. Eum,
10 quæso, mihi quam officiosissime saluta, ac primo uxorem tuam; tum alios amicos Lentum, Canterum, Macropedium, Dimenum, Bollum, Borculoum, &c.

Kal. Octob. a° 49.

75.30 Octobris] ending ind.

76. ¹⁾ Cp. Epp 75, a, 77, a, 81, 13, sq.

76.1. Literis &c] Ep 72.

5. x. coronati] cp. Epp 53, 24, 58, 5.

77. To JOHN MOLANUS

AuwEp., 30, v

<Louvain,
October 1, 1549>

- a* This short letter was sent to announce to John Molanus, who had been entrusted with the instructing and educating of Theodoric van Duvenvoerde ¹⁾, the sudden arrival of Elias van Zyl ²⁾, who had been sent by the boy's mother to fetch him home for his installation as canon at Utrecht; indeed a prebend had been granted to him. That message was written in the letterbook in the space below the letter of August 13, which had introduced him to Molanus: it had as title merely the word 'Eidem', and Auwater availed himself of the occasion to write *Epp* 75 and 76, which his cousin took on his return home ³⁾.

EIDEM [IŌI MOLANO]

Qui tibi nostram epistolam reddit, modo ad me uenit, et e somno alte dormientem excitauit, missus a matre Theodorici a Duenuoerde, adolescentis a me tibi commendati, adferens literas quibus mater scribit præbendam ⁵ Theodorico obuénisse, et eam ob rationem mox ei Vltraiectum ueniendum esse, post paucos dies ad te redituro. Quam ob rem uelim, quod cum pace fiat tua, vt vna ei cum hoc tabellario ire domum liceat, quoniam res ita postulet, itaque mater uelit. Vale.

78. To COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 32, r

Louvain,
October 12, 1549

- a* This letter, of which the first draft is written with much more care than usual, is, besides a reminder of some expenses to be reimbursed, a hearty plea for the continuance of the studies of John Francis, who had been called to Cologne by his mother about the middle of September, and had not returned as yet.

COMITI A RENNENBERCH D. PRÆPOSITO

Sperabam me, Domine obseruande, ab humanitate tua aliquid literarum accepturum, quibus de reditu nepotis

77. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 66.²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 80, b.³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 81, 13, sq.

77.1. Qui tibi &c] no doubt, Auwater's cousin Elias van Zyl, who had come to take home Theodoric : *Ep* 81, 13.
3. commendati] by *Ep* 66, of August 13, 1549.

tui certior fierem ; nunc, cum ex schedula ad hospitem nostrum missa, audiam te de eius reditu dubitare, putavi
 5 hoc indicandum esse T. H. me ante paucos dies soluisse calceario, pro duobus paribus calceorum, quos novos et recenter factos sarcinæ imposui, duodecim stuferos brabanticos ; ad hæc lotrici, quæ totum annum lauit et interdum refecit indusia linea, et lauit vtriusque thoraces,
 10 dedi tres florenos Caroleos, quos curabit dominus mihi reddendos.

Quamquam autem de reditu eius dubitatur, ego tamen non desinam sperare, donec a te, Domino meo, certior factus fuero. Dolendum mihi profecto foret, et ipsi nepoti
 15 tuo, si nunc, cum extra grammaticas præceptiones mox euasurus sit, et iucundos artium fructus percepturus, e medio studiorum cursu abripiatur : re plane infecta, cum ego, intra paucos menses etiam dialecticæ, rhetoricæ, et astronomiæ gustum non contemnendum ei fuerim daturus,
 20 qualem alius institutor vix toto biennio fortassis dare posset. Quod si hoc etiam per tempus liceret, velim, vno anno Institutiones imperiales iuris ciuilis, etiam paruo labore, sed non paruo fructu, eum integras docere. Ceterum, si forte mittendus est nepos tuus in Galliam,
 25 lubens equidem eum comitabor, et curabo, ut hactenus feci, diligentissime ; uel si Coloniae manere visum est, etiam illic habitare non recusem. Aut si forte nostrum hospitium hic Louanij minus placeat, et alibi nepotem tuum melius habitare posse putes, cum illo ego quoque
 30 quo velis migrabo : tantum ut possim nepotem tuum, quem instituendum suscepi, ad aliquam frugem literariam perducere, et meo labore perpetuo mihi deuincere, et tuam humanitatem, et illum, et propinquos omnes. Quicquid futurum est, quæso ut me in tempore admoneas, ut me, si
 35 opus erit, parare possim. Postremo et illud oro ut me Dominæ Matri nepotis tui commendes. Bene vale.

Louanij, 4 Idus Octob., nempe 12. die Octob. a° 1549.

6 calceario] r calceolario

9. vtriusque] viz., both of John Francis, and of his page.

26. Coloniae] where he then was with his mother.

79. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 33, r

Louvain,
October 19, 1549

- a This message acknowledges the receipt of the letter by which Vascosan finally refers to the choice proposed to him of taking the three hundred remaining copies of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, or sending them to the author. He decides on keeping them, on condition that Auwater should correct and emend that manual for him, so as to prepare a new edition. That decision, which, no doubt, pleased the Louvain tutor, occasions a grateful effusion of contentment about his efforts to produce good and useful handbooks; it also leads him to report on other editions which he contemplates, and even to suggest undertaking, with the help of John van Cuyck, and possibly of Daniel Barbaro, a reprint of the work on architecture by Vitruvius, which was then at the height of its vogue.

VASCOSANO

- Accepi literas tuas idibus Octobris, ad iiii. Cal. Septemb. datas, Vascosane doctissime, quibus me librorum meorum distractione, quæ mihi molesta erat futura, liberasti, ea lege vt opuscula diligentius recognoscam, et emendationem
 5 ad te mittam : id quod feci quam potui diligentissime, discussis omnibus quæ usquam, inter schedulas nostras, nostris latebant observationibus : ut iam nullum sit in eis nomen, nullum uerbum, quod non sigillatim expend-
 rim, nullumque in libello syntaxeos præceptum, quod
 10 non ad vsitatum latinissimorum autorum sermonem diligenter perpenderim, reiectis interdum incertis grammaticorum quorundam regulis, ac nuper natis, sæpe non satis latinis, sed bene longis, nec tamen sufficientibus, nec ordine facili dispositis.
- 15 Spero nostrum in omnibus his opusculis ordinem præceptoribus probatum iri, et præceptionum facilitatem,

1 Septemb.] r Octob.

12 natis] n ind : it hardly could be uatis, though vatus, -i, was then occasionally used for vates, -is : cp. Habel, 419.

1. literas] Vascosan's letter of September 28, which reached Auwater on October 15, answered his Ep 67, of August 14, and the offer it contained : the latter, meanwhile, had been

repeated on September 23, in Ep 74.
 15. Spero &c] Auwater expresses his opinion about what a manual should be.

ac perspicuitatem : et, in his, modum quem vbique
adhibui, hoc vnum spectans ut, compendiaria quadam
uia, citius pueri ad fructum aliquem studiorum perducant-
20 tur, et præceptorum minuatur labor, alioqui molestus et
discentibus grauis. Tabulas quoque nostras iam diligentius
recognoui : quarum emendationem per huius festinationem
mittere non potui. Eam ubi primum potero, ad te dabo.

Legi his diebus aliquot libellos, — cum grammaticos,
25 tum dialecticos, — quos cum satis perspexerim, non
pœnitet me scripsisse, nec frustra me hanc sumpsisse
operam puto : usque adeo paucos reperio in quibus non
multa desiderem : dum hic, superuacuis præceptis redun-
dans, onerat discentes ; ille, nimia breuitate obscurus,
30 præcipua omittit, et utilissimis rebus pueros defraudat ;
vterque ordine impedito et difficili, quem imprimis aper-
tum et facilem esse oportebat.

Reliquæ nostræ lucubrationes nondum maturuerunt.
Astronomica primum perficientur, quæ quo minus absolui
35 potuere, in causa fuit hæc recognitio, quæ me propemodum
tædio enecauit. Deinde rhetorices tabulas, diu desertas, e
tenebris extraham ; sed antequam incipiam, perlegam
distinctiones rhetorices Petri Rami, hominis eruditi et
ingeniosi. Scribam ad amicum nostrum Ioannem Caucum

21. Tabulas &c] the *Tabulæ Dialecticæ*.

25. perspexerim &c] evidently by examining the treatises he refers to, he feels, and is told of, the excellence of his method of simplification, which was evidently absent from all the newfangled manuals.

34. Astronomica] cp. *Ep* 62, 30.

35. hæc recognitio] of the two manuals referred to here, *ll* 5, *sq.*

36. rhetorices tabulas] cp. *Ep* 62, 31.

38. Petri Rami] Pierre de la Ramée (1515-1572), the famous Royal Professor in Paris of Greek and Latin philosophy, 1551-1572, had

had some trouble in 1543 for his philosophic opinions, and availed himself of the penury of professors in 1544 to teach eloquence and philosophy in Presle College, in which he was protected against the attacks of the divines by the Cardinal of Lorraine : cp. Lefranc, 206-24, &c ; Sandys, II, 184, &c ; A. Ribeiro, *Antonio de Gouvea, Em Prol de Aristoteles* : Lisbon, 1940 : v, *sq.*

39. Joan. Caucum] he had copies of several Latin works which he intended publishing : cp. *Epp* 16, b, c, 54, 40-44.

⁴⁰ Vitruvium, ut, si quid habeat in Vitruvium Valesoletum, ad nos mittat. Daniel Barbarus, patritius Venetus, qui nunc agit legatum in Anglia, multa in hunc authorem parturit, quæ proximo anno ad nos missurus est. Observationes in Ciceronem quotidianis auctibus crescunt, et
⁴⁵ postremæ prodibunt, ut et illa quæ mendas aliquot e Calepino tollent. Miror corpus iuris tam diu detineri sub prælo. Gratiam habeo quod opera tua M. Guilelmum, ciuem nostrum, iuueris. Si vicissim ego ulla in re tibi gratum facere potero, lubentem et beneuolum experieris.
⁵⁰ Bene vale.

Louanij, 14 Cal. Nouemb.

40. Vitruvium] the great authority on Roman architecture, whose works were discovered by Poggio Bracciolini, and were first edited about 1486 by John Sulpitius, excited a very great interest in the Quattrocento Italy : his writings were studied with so much eagerness that even the Roman *Accademia della Virtù* was started to that effect : Sandys, II, 93; Symonds, 366. In the absence of reliable information about his biography, his birth was claimed by several towns : amongst them was 'Valesoletum' : Symonds, 137, 152, 428, 436; Sandys, I, 5, 481, sq, II, 28, 42, 103, 122, 194; Manitius, I, 248, 251, 641, 644.

41. Daniel Barbarus] Daniel Barbaro, born in Venice in 1513, was a nephew of Hermolaus Barbarus (cp. Sandys, II, 83); he enjoyed a great erudition and showed a remarkable capacity for public affairs. He thus soon became coadjutor of the Patriarch of Aquileia, and was sent as Vene-

tian ambassador to England in 1548; he remained there until 1551, and died in 1570. He published a *Tractatus Eloquentiæ* (Venice, 1557); *Pratica della Perspettiva* (Venice, 1568), and, in 1556, also in Venice, a fine edition of the Italian translation of Vitruvius, with woodcuts; besides, in 1567, the best Italian issue of the same author, in Latin. He seems to have been personally known to Auwater.

44. Ciceronem] cp. p 145.

45. illa] viz., *lexica* : Ep 36, 19-22.

46. Calepino] Ambrogio da Calépio, an Augustine monk (1435-1511), composed a *Dictionarium Latinum* called after him, edited for the first time at Reggio, 1502, which was often reprinted, corrected and completed : Trit., 409-10; Franklin, 123; Sax *Onom.*, 26, 581; *InvCloet.*, 646.

46. corpus iuris] cp. pp 163, 171.

47. Guilelmum] taking pupils to Paris, he got, by Elias van Zyl, an introduction from Auwater to Vascosan : cp. *Epp* 67, 93, 5, 129.

80. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 32, r

Louvain,
after October 19, 1549

- a This short letter was sent by Auwater to his cousin Elias, son of his *matertera* van Zyl. It was drafted below the first part of *Ep* 60, ll 1-6, on the lower border of f 32, r, underneath *Ep* 78, with which it is at square angles. The absence of John Francis van Rennenberg, mentioned on l 1, suggests the date; cp. *Epp* 81, 40, 82, 21, 85.
- b Judging by the fact that his testimony had an official value with the administrators of the Antwerp life rents (cp. *Epp* 158, a, 175, a), Elias van ZYL ¹⁾, or Helias Silius, was evidently employed in a public capacity, probably as secretary to the St. Martin's Chapter, although, in his free time, he seems to have been in Lady van Duvenvoerde's service as tutor of her sons: cp. l 14 of this letter. At any rate, he took to Louvain the second son, Theodoric, who, on August 13, became a pupil of John Molanus: *Epp* 65 and 66. On that visit, he attended some of Auwater's lessons, which suggests that he 'belonged to the trade': *Ep* 65, 10, sq. When returning, he was entrusted with a letter to John van Zudoert, who had already left for Lille; so that his reply reached Louvain only on October 14 (*Ep* 81, 2); it explains Auwater's complaint about his favourite pupil's silence on October 1, *Ep* 75. On that same day, Elias was again in Louvain, being sent to take home Theodoric, who had to be 'installed' as canon in the Chapter, to which he had just been appointed. As the matter was urgent, he may have arrived on the last day of September at Antwerp, from where, in the very early morning of October 1, he journeyed in all haste to Louvain, so as to return the very same day along with the boy and with the letters to Bruno van Cuyck and John van Zudoert, *Epp* 75 and 76, written probably during the time that the new 'canon' was advised of, and made ready for, his journey home: *Ep* 77. — Elias van Zyl may have been related to the Otho van Zyl, Zilius or Silius, born at Utrecht on July 30, 1588, who entered the Society of Jesus in 1606, who was a great linguist and wrote books about Hertogenbosch and Roermond, where he directed the Latin Schools; he died at Mechlin on August 13, 1656: *HEpU*, 127, a; *BibBelg.*, 710; Foppens, 937, b; *JésHist.*, I, 514, 518, II, 289; *UtrBisd.*, I, 560, sq; *JésNéc.*, 75.

SILIO CONSOBRINO

Discipulus meus Comes a Rennenberch, Coloniam a
matre vocatus, amplius mensem abest: magno desiderio
reditum eius expecto. Metuo ne priusquam ego eum ad
aliquam frugem literariam perducere quæam, ille ad
5 aulam e medio cursu studiorum abripiatur.

¹⁾ The name occasionally occurs as 'van Zijl': cp. *Ep* 65, 10.

Ioannes Duenuordius ignavia sua mihi molestissimus est, et multiplicat laborem : de omnibus admonendus est ; ad professores mihi propellendus est quotidie ; ac nisi nostra quotidiana latine loquendi exercitatio etiam volen-
 10 tem nolentem incitaret, non video quomodo ullum in literis progressum facere posset. Ego interdum vix manus contineo, cum ille omnibus latine loquentibus solus flandrice obgrunnit, quod equidem omnium ægerrime fero. Sed tu hæc ipsa satis cognouisti. Nunc &c.

81. TO JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 32, v

Louvain,
 October 30, 1549

a This letter, to a well-beloved old pupil, answers his message received on October 14, from Lille, where he had gone to in order to learn French. It announces the dispatch of books and belongings to Lille, giving, meanwhile, Auwater's opinion on some men and their writings, as well as on one, at least, of his pupils. He finds the occasion to communicate some of his plans, and even his view about the novel way of saluting, and, besides greetings to the new host, he sends to his disciple an account of what he spent for him on books, on musical instruments and on the *vasculum* ¹⁾ forwarded with this letter.

ZUDOERT

S. P. Accepi literas tuas, mi Ioannes amantissime, pridie Idus Octobres, ex quibus cognoui te, quod felix faustumque sit, Insulis venisse pridie Kal. Septembres, et hospitium ex animi sententia nactum esse apud conuiua-
 5 torem Canonicum, hominem sincere pium, et virum experientem, et eo quoque nomine prudentem, quod hominum multorum mores viderat et uitas, et ob rectam sermonis Gallici rationem tibi non inutilem futurum. Perquam gratum, profecto, mihi fuit quod me de rebus
 10 tuis certiore fecisti ; me, inquam, quo nemo mortalium (deum testor) secundum patrem, nec est, nec fuit unquam,

81.7 uitas] *ind*

80.6. Ioannes] cp. *Ep* 81, 44, *sq.*

suggests that Elias had been John's first tutor.

14. tu hæc ipsa ... cognouisti] this

81.1) Cp. before, p 132 : *doliolum*.

tui studiosior, et cui tu maiori curæ fuisti. Nunc satis scio non potuisse tibi reddi eas literas quas Kalendis Octobris ad te consobrino meo D. Heliæ dedi, quas
 15 fortassis pater tuus uel misit iam, uel mox ad te missurus est; quamquam facilis est eius epistolæ iactura. Iam et literis tuis respondere pergam.

Supellectilem tuam librariam et vestiariam apud me depositam, et hactenus bene seruata, inclusi uasculo,
 20 cum fistulis et lyra, quam reficiendam curauit, et huic inclusas chartas inuenies, chartulæ emporeticæ inuolutas, incentiuas, succentiuas et mediocres. Apophthegmata non accepi, sed emam collectionem nouam. Corderum, ubi sitis vsus, cum uoles remittes. Mitto tibi Elucidarium
 25 poeticum, Roberto stephano authore, typis paruis excu-

12 tui ... fuisti] aol

21 chartulæ ... inuolutas] aol

23 sed ... nouam] aol, very ind

13. literas] viz., Ep 75 : cp. Epp 76, a, 77, a, 80, a.

21. chartas &c] prob. scores of musical compositions.

22. incentiuas &c] evidently the various scores : *incentiua*, which gives the tone ; *succentiua*, which accompanies ; *mediocris*, the intermediate voice.

22. Apophthegmata &c] this sentence seems to refer to a copy of the famous book by Erasmus, which was not amongst the belongings of Zudoert, when they had been entrusted to his master ; he therefore probably decided buying a new edition, — provided the almost illegible short sentence added here is rightly read. — The *Apophthegmata* of 1531 had been reprinted more than 25 times by 1550, besides being translated, or published in selections : *EraBib.*, I, 15-17 ; *BB*, E, 404, 1-3, 317-342, 377, &c.

23. Corderum] the great classicist Mathurin Cordier, 1479-1564, is

known by *De Corrupti Sermonis Emendatione Libellus* (Paris, R. Estienne, 1530) ; he teaches by it correct Latin, — and not that of the middle ages, nor that of the then 'scholastici' ; yet making use of French words and expressions to further his aim : Massebieau, 205, sq, 209, sq, 212, sq ; Woodward, 154-66 ; Sandys, II, 173 ; Lefranc, 133, 140, sq.

24. Elucidarium poeticum] Herman Torrentinus' *Elucidarius*, mentioned before, on p 151, had been printed — and enriched — by Robert Stephanus, in 1530, and also in 1535 ; being corrected, it was made into a *Dictionarium propriorum Nominum* &c, which, issued in 1541, was reproduced many times ; his brother Charles Stephanus made it into a *Dictio-narium Historicum ac Poeticum* : Paris, 1553, which was reprinted, enlarged, and republished in various countries : Paquot, v, 223-26.

sum, et exiguo pondere suo commodum. Præterea modum legendi, et libellos nostros grammaticos, quorum exemplar cum ipse non haberem, apud petrum bibliopolam forte reperi. Eorum emendationem ad Vascosanum, qui eam a
 30 me proximis literis efflagitavit, mittam, ut noui denuo prodeant et emendatiores. Fuiam tibi etiam missurus Sebastiani Brant in titulos iuris librum vtilissimum, nisi te habere credidissem : quod de eo nihil scripseris. Extat etiam elegantissimus Budæi liber, cui titulum fecit forensia,
 35 latinæ linguæ studiosis opus gratissimum. Corpus iuris ciuilis, diu a nobis expectatum, nondum prodijt ; nec Tusani lexicon ; sed noua Budæi commentaria in linguam

27 quorum ... reperi] *aol*

34 fecit] *ind*

26. modum legendi] *InvCloet*, 239.

27. libellos &c] the *Institutiones Grammaticæ* : cp. *Ep* 65, 13.

28. petrum bibliopolam] that man, who appears as most sympathetic to Auwater and his work, was probably Peter van der Phaliesen, Phalèse : cp. *Ep* 104, b, c.

29. emendationem &c] *Ep* 79, 4, sq.

32. Brant] Sebastian Brant (1457-1521), the author of the *Narrenschiff*, 1494, promoted D. V. J. in 1489, in Basle, and became, in 1500, juridical adviser and secretary of Strassburg, where he died on May 10, 1521. He wrote the '*Expositiones sive declarationes omnium titulorum*' (Basle, 1490), which, as summary of the *Corpus Juris Civilis* and of the Decretals, was a most useful introductory manual ; it was often reprinted, and even emended by the author as years went on ; it was made more useful through the adding of Baptist de Caccialupis' *Tractatus de Modo studendi*, and through the popularized *Layenspiegel* (1509), by Ulrich Tengler, at least for as far as it helped to strengthen the Emper-

or's authority : Stintzing, I, 93-95, &c ; *ActaMori*, 196 ; Allen, II, 302, 12 ; CeltE, 168, sq, 247, 343, 350, sq.

34. Budæi liber] Auwater no doubt meant the *Annotationes ad Pandectas*, started in 1508, which were enlarged and altered in the editions of 1524 and 1535. Budæus' ideal was not juridical, but rather philological and antiquarian, and the immediate result was an effort to bring the language of the law-books more in conformity with the nature of Latin, as well as to use it as a base for exegesis : it found full sympathy with Alciati : Budé, xx-xxiii, 93-129 ; Stintzing, I, 367, 162, sq, 179, 191, 254, sq, 289, 382, 516, 533.

35. Corpus iuris ciuilis] cp. *Epp* 26, 43, 67, 23, 74, 14, 79, 46.

37. Tusani lexicon] cp. *Ep* 26, 42, (p 97).

37. Budæi ... in linguam græcam] by that book, the *Commentarii Linguae Græcæ* (Paris, Badius, 1529), Budé reminded Francis I, of his promise of founding bilingual lectures : *BudERép.*, 227, 228 ; Lefranc, 102-06.

græcam, tertia parte aucta, iam in lucem exierunt. Si quid est quod habere velis, tantum scribe : mittetur ilico.

40 Discipulus meus Comes a Rennenbergh iam septem hebdomadas abest, magno meo desiderio; qui an ad nos rediturus sit, incertum est; Coloniam vocatus est ad tutores suos. Quicquid erit superandum, omnis fortuna ferenda est. Quod ad Duuordium pertinet, nihil in eo
45 præter diligentiam desidero; calcaribus opus est quotidianis; quæ res laborem mihi auget et molestiam. Sed ille nunc paulo gnauior est, et meliora promisit; et ego recte fore omnia spero. Faxit deus ut aliquando mihi in patriam vitam iucundiores, item quietiores agere liceat, et,
50 erumnis perfuncto, suauiter philosophari cum amiculis eruditis liceat, inter quos te primum repositum cupio. Interim spartam nactus, hanc exornabo : cœpta opuscula perficienda sunt; Ius ciuile repetendum, in quo quidem studio multum mihi tempus ponitur. Absolui librum
55 Institutionum Iustiniani; perseuerandus sum ingressus; discussi præcipuos interpretes; omnia suo loco diligenter dictaui; dictata Duuordius eleganter excepit, quæ recognoscere tibi alias licebit.

Salutaui quos voluisti. Quod in extrema epistola, de
60 salutandi modo, obiter admones, et veterum mauis imitari simplicitatem, quam recentiorum gnathonismum, idem ego sentio, et ita me olim semper docuisse meminisse potes. Sed hoc tempore ad quos scribimus, ij non sinunt; tamen docti omnes : meliora sciunt, deteriora sequuntur,
65 et eadem est hoc tempore doctorum omnium in salutando ratio; quam nos, temporibus addicti, etiam seruandam putamus, cum aliter facere, sine magna superbiae suspicionem hoc tempore, nequeamus. Hactenus ad epistolam tuam.

46 Sed ... spero] *aol*

49 item quietiores] *aol*

54 librum] *word repeated by mistake*

55 perseuerandus ... ingressus] *aol, ind*

63 sinunt] *ind*

40. septem hebdomadas] he thus appears to have left soon after September 11.

44. Duuordium &c] he seems to have been reprimanded with some result since Ep 80, 6-14, was

written : cp. Ep 107, b.

52. spartam &c] ErAdag., 551, D, sq.

60. de salutandi modo &c] these lines indicate Auwater's way of judging innovations.

70 Epistolam ad patrem scriptam, quamprimum perferendam curabo. Amicorum omnium nomine salutem tibi reddimus. Quæso, mihi saluta diligenter M. tuum Iudocum a Woerden, et si sint alij nobis noti. Bene uale.

Louanij, 3 Kal. Nouemb. a° salutis 49.

75	Summa expensorum	
	Constat elucidarium	7 st.
	Modum legendi	1 st.
	Grammatica	iiij st.
	Dedi pro refectione lyræ	v st.
80	Pro chordis	vj st.
	Pro vasculo	ix st.
	Quibus additur xj3 st. ex uetere	
	ratione plus expensum a me : relinqtr. iiij3 st.	

82. TO DEAN ADRIAN OF RENESSE

AuwEp., 33, v

Louvain,
November 5, 1549

a This letter seems to have served as an excuse for not attending the celebrating of the emancipation of the Dean's nephew John, as the invitation 'schedula' had been mislaid. Reference is made to the testimonials of the boy's studies in Louvain, — probably to justify his absence from the Chapter ¹). It brings news about the eysore of which Auwater suffers, about the absence of Rennenberg, and the rendering of the account for the young van Duvenvoerde.

DECANO A RENES

Nusquam inter epistolas tuas, quas custodio diligenter, inuenire potui schedulam qua nobis significatus est dies emancipationis nepotis tui, nisi quod memini me id temporis illi schedulam tradidisse custodiendam, quam
s ille reperire iam non potest. Tempus inchoati in hac urbe studij expressum est literis testimonialibus anno supe-

72 Quæso ... noti] aol

75 Summa &c ... st (83)] ab, left margin

81.72. M. Iudocum a Woerden] 77. Modum legendi] cp. l 26.
probably Zudoert's host at Lille. 78. Grammatica] cp. l 27.
76. elucidarium] cp. l 24.

82.¹) Amongst the Utrecht *Senatores*, Guicciardini records 'Gerardus Renessius eques auratus', viz., the one mentioned before on pp 25, 27; Guicc., 210. Fredericus a Renesse, Dominus de Mal, imperial councillor, was governor of Breda when he died in June 1576 : *SweMon.*, 356.

riore, initio septembris istuc missis; et hæ quas nunc
 dedimus, declarant nepotem tuum et fuisse, et esse, et
 permanere uelle studentem Louaniensem. Nec possumus
 10 aliud probare, quam cum ab initio septembris anni xlvij
 ad hoc tempus in urbe Louaniensi continuasse studium.
 Si tamen ita tibi placeat, curabimus de integro conscribi
 literas quæ probent hanc studij in hac urbe continuationem,
 et eas per tabellarium quem primum nacti erimus, istuc
 15 mitemus.

Ego octo iam continuis diebus domi desideo cæcutiens,
 nec per oculorum vitium egredi licet. Iam uterque oculus
 male affectus est, sed alter grauius, in quo iam nulla
 apparet albugo, sed totus rubet.

20 Nondum quicquam certi accepi de reditu discipuli nostri
 D. A rennenberch, qui iam duos menses abest. Nescio
 quid tabellarius percontari visus est de sumptibus nepotis
 tui. Eos, ut verum dicam, nomine nepotis tui de mea
 pecunia solui, quod præter morem, quem semper in
 25 soluendo tenui, pertraheretur solutio, et quia fateri nolui
 mihi non superesse pecuniam a matre nepotis tui missam.
 Spero eam pecuniam vicissim ab illa redditam D. Brunoni
 a Cuijck, cui circiter sex libras flandriæ debeo ex mutuo.
 Cum lego in literis tuis præsentiam nostram futuram
 30 fuisse periucundam, dolet mihi uehementer non potuisse
 me adesse : tamen si legissem futuram fuisse necessariam,
 etiam nunc venirem, nec me ullum impedimentum remo-
 raretur.

5 Nouember a° 49.

20 Nondum ... abest (21)] comes after ex mutuo (l 28) and is indicated by ° to be
 placed here

- | | |
|--|---|
| 10. ab initio septembris ... xlvij
&c] cp. Epp 23, 47, sq (p 90) and
27, 1 (p 98). | September-October 1548, when
writing to Renesse : Ep 27, a,
11, sq. |
| 16. cæcutiens &c] Auwater had
pleaded a similar ailment in | 21. rennenberch &c] cp. Ep 81, 40,
sq. |

83. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 33, r

Louvain,
November 12, 1549

- a Along with this message Auwater sent to his Paris printer the latest corrections added to copies of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ* and of the emended *Tabulæ Dialectices*; he expresses his wishes about the size of the editions, and orders one hundred copies of each. He praises Vascosan's work and mentions the disappointment of Louvain printers. This draft is, mostly, a trying maze.

VASCOSANO

Quoniam absolutissimas esse volumus institutiones nostras grammaticas, priusquam iterum ex officina tua prodeant, eas iam postremo quam potui diligentissime recognoui : recognitas ad te mitto. Titulum nouum totius
5 operis initio præfixi. Alterum illud exemplar, quod ante mensem tibi misi, Vulcano consecrabis; hoc alterum, quod nunc damus, in imprimendo sequeris. Si quid præfationis adijcere tibi libeat, per me licet, cui etiam censuram et emendationem librorum meorum permitto,
10 homini literato et amico. Ego nihil præfari statui. Tabularum quoque recognitionem posteriorem nunc mitto.

Typographi Louanienses et grammaticas et dialectices institutiones nostras recognitas, iam sæpius a me frustra efflagitauerunt : quibus ita negavi ut dicerem me præter
15 vnus Vascosani nullius umquam typographi vsurum opera et industria, et me iam operum meorum emendationem ac postremam recognitionem ad te misisse, ac prope diem vtrumque opusculum proditurum. Neque enim ego, te viuo, alium mihi optem typographum. Habere velim
20 vtriusque centum exemplaria, iusto precio empta, quæ donabuntur amicis.

Cupiam vtrique codici eamdem dari formam, siue minorem, qua tabulæ sunt impressæ, siue maiorem, qua grammatica opuscula, ut coniungi et colligari possint.

4 Titulum ... mitto (11)] *most ind*7 Si quid ... libeat] *ab, in left margin*14 me præter ... me iam (16)] *aol, very ind*18 Neque enim ... velim (19)] *aol, very ind*23 qua ... impressæ] *aol*

5. exemplar] it was sent on October
19 : Ep 79, 5, sq.

10. Tabularum &c] it was promised
on October 19 : Ep 79, 21, sq.

25 Maior fortassis forma commodior pueris et adolescentibus
 propter marginum amplitudinem fuerit. Sed tu pro tua
 prudentia quod melius esse videbitur statues. Hoc vnum
 memineris, ut syntaxis, cum libello de carminum ratione,
 seiungi possit a reliquo grammaticarum institutionum
 30 corpore, ut editione proxima fecisti. Quæ annotauimus, et
 addenda putauimus hic sunt. Cura quæso ut hæc opuscula
 quam primum exeant emendata, quibus iam ad perfectio-
 nem nihil addere posse videmur. Folio 2, pagina 2, uersu 2,
 hæc uerba : (cui non potest addi res), ita restitue : cui
 35 potest addi bonus, malus, magnus, paruus, ut bonus
 equus ; et, secundo versu sequente, ad uerba hæc : Vel
 cui potest addi res, adijce : ut bona res.

Pridie idibus Nouembris a° salutis 1549.

84. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 33, v-34, r

<Louvain,
 second half of November 1549>

a This letter was written soon after Ep 83, when, by examining his
 copies of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, Auwater found he had sent on
 November 12 an uncorrected copy. He hastened to make good the
 mistake, and after all the care he thought he had bestowed on the
 mending, he found that several other alterations were necessary.
 He promises other treatises, inquires about Perion's translations
 from Greek, and replies to a letter from Vascosan which had just
 reached him with a 'quittance' for a sum due by Pasquier, a
 Louvain bookseller, who intends, however, paying his debt on a
 visit to Paris.

SALVE PL. MI VASCOSANE

Nimia festinatione factum est nuper, dum properat
 mercator, ut cum tria haberem dialecticarum tabularum
 exemplaria, eadem fere forma, quorum duo perfecta sunt,
 tertium iam olim inchoatum, quod forte mihi Nannius,
 5 amicus meus, eo die domum remisit : tertium illud ad te
 per imprudentiam dederim, quod minime volebam, cum
 alterum perfectorum tibi destinassem, alterum mihi.
 Quamobrem nunc perfectum mitto, et iam postremo recog-

84.1. nuper] cp. Ep 83, 10.

3. perfecta] namely, corrected

finally and ready to be printed
 off.

nitum, et cui extrema manus imposita est : quod in
 10 excudendo sequeris, et alterum illud, quod per errorem
 missum est, supprimes et abolebis. Institutiones nostras
 grammaticas iam recognitas relegi et satis absolute viden-
 tur, nisi quod &c.

Vtramque artem utilissimam, et maxime hoc tempore
 15 necessariam, uelim quam primum in lucem proferas. Vbi
 primum videro fetum vtrumque, tua opera natum, et iam
 felicius renatum, ostendam tuam diligentiam mihi vehe-
 menter placuisse : mittamque ob nuncium bonum mox
 euangelium : non secundum Lucam, sed secundum Home-
 20 rum odysey ξ, et Ciceronis ad Atticum, idque propter
 exemplaria quæ habere uelim, iusto pretio empta, centum
 vel ducenta, si uoles, vtriusque opusculi. Audio Joachi-
 mum perionem, disertissimum interpretem, iam magna ex
 parte conuertisse Aristotelem : quicquid id est quod
 25 edidit, et si quid præterea editurus dicatur, scire uelim, et
 mihi certe gratissimum feceris si quam primum scribas
 quid nunc expectetur. Vide amabo...

Dum hæc scribo, adfertur ad me epistola tua cum
 chirographo 44 lb. Turonens., quas tibi debet bibliopola

27 Vide amabo] last words on f 33, v, before the corrections added to videntur,
 l 12, by means of a sign and a line

28 Dum hæc &c] f 34, r, after 8 lines of corrections

12. videntur] after this word fol-
 lows a sign requesting to insert
 21 lines of corrections, hardly
 legible and indistinct by hasty
 alterations : they are not repro-
 duced here.

18. nuncium bonum &c] Auwater
 namely promises to Vascosan
 Eumæus' fidelity (*Odyss.*, xiv)
 and Atticus' genial affection.

23. perionem] Joachim Perion,
 Perrion, born by 1499 at Corme-
 ry, Touraine, was doctor of the
 Sorbonne; in 1517 he entered
 the Benedictine Abbey of his
 native place, and died there in
 1559 after a life of study. He
 translated Aristotle's *Ethica*

Nicomachica, 1540, and works
 by Plato, St. John Damascenus,
 St. Basil, Justin and Origen, in
 good Latin. He wrote a *Pro*
Aristotele in Petrum Ramum
Orationes Duæ, 1543, and a *De*
Rebus gestis Vitisque Apostolo-
rum Librum (Antwerp, 1552), as
 well as *Dialogorum de Linguae*
Gallicæ Origine, eiusque cum
Græca cognatione Libri IV
 (Paris, 1555), which shows his
 lack of critical sense; in *Scali-*
gerana Prima, he is judged
 rather severely; so he is
 further, in *Ep* 167, a, by Auwa-
 ter : cp. *Trit.*, 464; *SaxOnom.*,
 218, 625; *CatSél.*, 220, 290; *NBG.*

30 pasquier et quaternos C. ex libello titulorum Vlpiani : de
 quo habe gratiam. Literas ternas, quas eidem sarcinulæ
 reperi inclusas, Pasquiero reddidi, et cum de chirographo
 misso dicerem, et me libenter datam pecuniam ad te esse
 missurum, respondit se post natalem Christi istuc ad
 35 mercatum venturum, et inde reuersurum : quam debet
 tum mihi ex nouis libris, collectam pecuniam daturum ad
 te mittendam. Retinui igitur chirographum, et promisi me
 tum, cum tibi satisfactum erit, redditurum. Si quid est
 pecuniæ mittendum, ego uti soleo nostrate tabellario
 40 Francisco Oliuerio, de cuius fide nemo hactenus dubitauit,
 per quem nostro etiam nomine aureos aliquot a sole tibi
 præ manu dabo ad Kal. Februarias, si quid interea abs te
 recipero : nam tum istuc franciscus redire constituit.

Diligenter, — quæso, — vtrumque opusculum emen-
 45 date in lucem quamprimum proficiendum cura. Quod ad
 chirographum attinet, quamquam iam utcumque biblio-
 thecam instruxi, tamen si diutius dilatum iri solutionem
 sensero, libros ab eo emam, et pro pecunia chirographum
 soluam, et si quid deerit, ab eo exigam, et confestim ad
 50 te mittam, idque si fieri potest ante Kal. Februarias
 proximas.

85. TO ANNA COUNTESS OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 51, v

Louvain,
 December 6, 1549

- a This letter, in Dutch, was written on the return of Auwater's pupil John Francis de Rennenberg from an absence of a good while over two months, since he is recorded as having left before the middle of September : Epp 78, 80, 1, sq, 81, 40.
- b It seems quite natural that John Francis was kept in Cologne for some time by his mother, whose family belonged to the neigh-

84. 42 si quid ... constituit (43)] *ab, right corner*

84. 30. pasquier] evidently the Louvain bookseller.

30. Vlpiani] viz., Domitius Ulpianus, the assessor of Papinian, who wrote many juridical works, of which large extracts are taken up in Justinian's

Digest. No doubt Auwater had ordered copies of some pages to use them in his lessons.

40. Francisco Oliuerio] Francis Oliviers, the regular messenger to Paris.

bouring duchies of Julich and Berg, where are situated the places Aldenhoven ¹⁾, Palstercamp ²⁾ and Ehrenstein ³⁾, with which he and several of his relatives are connected. One of the first and best known amongst those relatives is Duke William IV's ⁴⁾ councillor and hereditary Marshal, high constable of Windeck and, later on, of Blankenberg, Bertram van Nesselrode, or Nesselraidt, Lord of Ehrenstein, brother-in-law of John Schenk zu Schweinsberg (1502), who is recorded to have served his master most faithfully from about 1480 to his death, soon after 1510 ⁵⁾. He had a nephew John, abbot of Siegburg ⁶⁾, and was closely related to the John van Nesselrode, Lord of Palsterkamp, also a ducal councillor, who, in the last years of the xvth century, was used for the reforming of several convents ⁷⁾: he left a son Jasper, provost of Schildesche ⁸⁾. Bertram van Nesselrode had been succeeded as ducal hereditary Marshal in 1513 by William, apparently his son ⁹⁾, and possibly Anna's father. Some of their nephews and nieces are recorded, children of John van Nesselrode and Friederike Spies, 1521, — amongst them a William and a Mary ¹⁰⁾; at any rate, the family continued in the following centuries, during which the hereditary marshalship was for a time an apple of discord between the Counts of Nesselrode of the Ehreshoven branch and those of the stem of Stein-Reichenstein ¹¹⁾; it produced at least one man who largely helped to shape the destinies of Europe ¹²⁾.

Edele Walgeboren ende Voirsichtige Vrau,

<Auwater expresses his pleasure at the return of John Francis of Rennenberg; he repeats to the mother his promise of taking excellent care of the young man and of his intellectual development, especially for what regards Latin, and that so much the more since he understands that he will not be left a long time at his studies. He

¹⁾ Cp. Redlich, I, *47, 329, II, 334-38, &c.

²⁾ Redlich, I, 73, 103.

³⁾ Redlich, I, 67, 84.

⁴⁾ Duke William IV of Julich-Berg : 1475-1511 : cp. Redlich, I, II, passim.

⁵⁾ Cp. Redlich, I, 59, 67, 84, sq, 117, 126, 159, 171-75, II, 201.

⁶⁾ Redlich, I, 84, sq. ⁷⁾ Redlich, I, 73, 103. ⁸⁾ Redlich, I, 103, sq.

⁹⁾ Redlich, I, 100, 103, 192 (1513), 208, 300, 301 (1536).

¹⁰⁾ Redlich, II, 823-25; Keussen, 391, 9, 443, 4, 645, 74.

¹¹⁾ W. Güthling, *Das Archiv der Grafen von Nesselrode-Ehreshoven*, in *Rheinische Heimatpflege*, VII, 1935 : 482, sq; *Zur Geschichte des Geschlechtes Nesselrode*, in *Zeitschrift des Bergischen Geschichtsvereins*, LXIII, 1935 : 57-77; Weinsberg, IV, 135, 230.

¹²⁾ Charles Robert Count Nesselrode (1780-1862), born at Lisbon, who made himself famous for the part he took as Russian statesman in the negotiations for the peace of Tilsit and in the Congress of Vienna.

acknowledges receipt, as well of the two thalers which he had advanced, as of the twenty by which he is to provide her son with pocket money.>

Gescreven tot Louen, den vj dach van december int iaer 1549.

Uwer genaden goetwillige dienaar
Cornelius Valerius van auwater.

Edele walgeboren ende voersinige frauwe van
Rennenberch ende Zulen, palstercamp, Aldenhouden
ende Erensteyn, myn genedige frau. zu Coln.

86. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 34, *r*

Louvain,
January 8, 1550

- a* By this missive, Auwater reminds his friend of not having replied to several letters; it announces the return of John Francis van Rennenberg and the arrival of a son of Brederode, as well as the new edition, both of the *Institutiones* and of the *Tabulæ*, by Vascosan. It was entrusted to 'Gisbertus ille annis pannisque obsitus': *Ep* 87, 4-5.
- b* Robert of BREDERODE was the youngest of the sons of Renaud III, or Regnault, Baron of BREDERODE ¹⁾, Lord of Vianen ²⁾ and of ter Ameyden, Viscount of Utrecht, Great Forester and Master of the Hounds of Holland, Knight of the Golden Fleece; and of Philippine de la Marck. That Renaud was the son of Walerand of Brederode, who bore the same titles, and died at the castle of Batenstein in 1531; and of Margaret of Borssele, who had died in Brussels in 1507; he was the grandson of Renaud II, husband of Yolande de Lalaing, who, in the quarrel between his brother Gisbert and David of Burgundy for the see of Utrecht and for two provostries, from 1455, took his brother's part, and having been put in the wrong by Philip the Good, was fully righted by his son Charles the Bold in 1472.

85. (*signature*) auwater] *cf* Vtrecht.

86. ¹⁾ Brederode was one of the most famous families of Holland; there was a proverb which called that of Wassenaar, the oldest, that of Brederode, the noblest, and that of Egmont, the richest: *MatthAnal.*, i, 592, 608, 623-42; *Batavia*, 539, 545; *Mansfeld*, i, 10; *Hofdijk*, i, 44, 114, ii, 98, *sq*, 161, and, for Brederode Castle, ii, 139.

²⁾ The place and fortress of Vianen came from Leonora of Vianen, who, in 1418, married Walravius de Brederode: *Hoynck*, i, ii, 352; *HEpU*, 186, b-188, a; *UtrBisd.*, ii, 233-45.

Unfortunately he was poisoned, probably in revenge, in 1473 ¹⁾. His history constitutes a large part of the Chronicle of the Brederode family by John van Leyden, prior of the Carmelites of Haarlem ²⁾. The grandson Renaud III took part in the defence of his country and in all its public events ³⁾. He does not seem to have made happy his wife Philippine de la Marck, daughter of Robert de la Marck, Duke of Bouillon, as he did not lead, in the least, a life of regular habits ⁴⁾ : at the Chapter of the Golden Fleece, of 1545, he was blamed for his licentiousness, his avarice, his irascibility and his lack of respect for religion; he was again censured for his faulty behaviour as late as 1556 ⁵⁾. At the death of his sister Charlotte of Montfort, he helped the executor of her will, Adrian Amerot, against the Montfort family ⁶⁾. He died in Brussels on September 25, 1556, and was buried at Vianen; his wife survived him only for some months : she died in 1557 ⁷⁾, leaving several children.

¹⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 156-57; *HEpU*, 51, a, 60, b; *UtrBisd.*, I, 192; *Brug&Fr.*, VI, 50, 61, 64 (mentioning Renaud's brother Francis, leader of the 'Hoeks' party, who died on July 23, 1490); Hofdijk, I, 235; *Batavia*, 524; Paquot, VII, 287, IX, 98. David of Burgundy had given to Gisbert of Brederode the Provostry of St. Donatian's, Bruges, to make up for the see he lost : April 7, 1455 : *BrugSDon.*, 75, sq.

²⁾ *De Origine et Rebus gestis Dominorum de Brederode* : the chronicle, — though starting from Adam and connecting the family with the reigning houses of Troy, France and Aquitania, — is most interesting and rich in particulars for the period which the author witnessed : it is dedicated to the Lady Yolande of Lalaing, widow of Renaud II, whose history takes up chapters 45 to 67; it is followed by the trouble caused to the widow and the eldest son and heir Walerand up to 1486, when he was knighted by Maximilian of Austria. The Brederode Chronicle has been edited and annotated by Antony Matthæus in his *Veteris Ævi Analecta* : *MatthAnal.*, I, 587-740 : pp 641 to 721 being devoted to Renaud II. — The richly illustrated manuscript *Hore de beata Virgine Maria*, &c, which appears to have been written for Gisbert of Brederode, is preserved in the Liège University Library : cp. J. Brassine, *Livre d'Heures de Gysbrecht de Brederode* (reproductions of 38 pp and introduction) : Brussels, n.d.

³⁾ He is mentioned in the List of Charles V's Court, 1517, as : Le jeusne Brederode, xlviii, s. : Gachard, 503; cp. Henne, II, 307; (he attended Charles of Austria leaving Flushing, 1517), VI, 191, VII, 335; *Mansfeld*, I, 44, II, 260.

⁴⁾ He had a natural son, Artus de Brederode, who became councillor at the Hague († November 20, 1592), whose daughter Anne married James Snouckaert, Lord of Binchorst : *Brug&Fr.*, IV, 227, V, 373; Kuiper, 313.

⁵⁾ Henne, VII, 343; *Mansfeld*, I, 10.

⁶⁾ *HTL*, IV, 258.

⁷⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, V, 333-34; Hoyneck, III, II, 313.

- c One of their daughters, Ann Penelope, was the wife of Antony, Count of Isenburg, and, after he was killed in 1548, of Cornelius van Ghistelle ¹⁾. The eldest, Margaret married on April 1, 1542, Peter-Ernest Count of Mansfeld, baron of Helderlinghe, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and, under Philip II, captain general of the Netherlands ²⁾; unfortunately 'la belle et tendre Brederode' died at Namur, on May 31, 1554, whilst her husband was a prisoner at Vincennes ³⁾: the splendid cenotaph representing her and the Count, as also his second wife, Mary of Montmorency, saved from the destruction of the French invasion, was unfortunately melted down for a bell in 1819 ⁴⁾. A third, Walrande, married John de Gavre, Lord of Eetvelde, and Rode ⁵⁾; a fourth, Marie-Reine, became on September 11, 1549, at Antwerp, during a most brilliant solemnity, at which assisted Charles the Emperor and his son Philip, with the Queens of Hungary and of France, Mary and Eleanor ⁶⁾, the wife of Thomas Perrenot, Lord of Chantonay, brother of the future Cardinal ⁷⁾. A fifth, Helen, became Lady of Honour to Margaret of Parma, the Governess ⁸⁾.
- d Robert of Brederode, the youngest of the sons of Renaud de Brederode, became a pupil of Auwater. In the first months of 1551, he went to Mechlin to see his three brothers, on visit there; the trip caused him some trouble, from which Auwater, tried to save him by his excuses ⁹⁾. The eldest of his brothers, Henry, inherited the titles at his father's decease ¹⁰⁾. He entered the military service and became army-leader ¹¹⁾; being very rich, he lived very wildly ¹²⁾. He soon became a tool in the hands of the Prince of Orange, in so far that, in his opposition to Philip II and to Margaret of Parma, he was the first to sign the *Compromis des Nobles*; he even handed the famous document to the Governess, on April 5, 1566 ¹³⁾. Having

¹⁾ Brug&Fr., v, 333, iv, 227.

²⁾ Brug&Fr., iii, 53; Mansfeld, i, 10, 20, 30, 82, 125, 215, 235, ii, 209.

³⁾ Mansfeld, i, 54-55, ii, 243-46, 192, sq: she left four sons Charles, Frederic, John and Philip, and a daughter Polyxena, who, through Henry de Brederode, married Palamedes, natural son of René of Nassau, causing one of the scandals of those days.

⁴⁾ Mansfeld, ii, 181-84, 190, 205, 230-33.

⁵⁾ Brug&Fr., iii, 197.

⁶⁾ Mansfeld, i, 25, 99.

⁷⁾ He died on May 6, 1572, hardly 44: Hoyneck, i, ii, 681.

⁸⁾ Mansfeld, i, 99.

⁹⁾ Cp. Ep 151.

¹⁰⁾ Hoyneck, iii, ii, 313; he was born in December 1531, and by 1556 he wished to become coadjutor to the Abbot of St. Bavo's, Ghent, Luke Munich, which dignity was given to Viglius. He then decidedly turned to military service, becoming army-leader in 1559: Mansfeld, i, 11.

¹¹⁾ Mansfeld, i, 11, 56.

¹²⁾ Pirenne, iii, 404, 408; Mansfeld, i, 106, sq, 114, &c.

¹³⁾ Hoyneck, i, i, 31, 46, 49, sq, ii, 346, 358, ii, ii, 35; Pirenne, iii, 454, 473, sq; Paquot, iii, 95; Mansfeld, i, 118, 121-32, 137, 148, sq.

taken arms in the struggle that followed, he tried to defend himself in his fortified castle of Vianen, from where he was forced to take refuge at Amsterdam ¹⁾.

- e The wild destruction of churches and religious houses in the latter part of August 1566, brought a sudden veering of public opinion in favour of authority, and caused Orange and Louis of Nassau to go to Germany to try and form a new army ²⁾; meanwhile the '*Grand Gueux*', Brederode, was at Amsterdam with some helpless troops; he saw that the disaster was unavoidable, and by April 12, 1567, he tried to make his submission, through the intercession of Egmont and Mansfeld, with Margaret of Parma. As by that time the royal defense of granting any pardon, on March 26, reached the Governess, he sought refuge in Germany on April 25, whilst Noircarmes took possession of Amsterdam on May 9. In the autumn of 1567, Henry tried to organize a second '*Compromis*' amongst a handful of refugees in Germany ³⁾; in 1568, however, he died at the castle of Horneburg, near Recklinghausen, undermined by chagrin and by the result of his excesses, at the age of 37 ⁴⁾. All his goods were seized by royal authority ⁵⁾, and when, later on, they were detached from the old obedience, they became the subject of many quarrels and difficulties ⁶⁾. For although married, Henry had had no children; his wife, Amelia Countess of Neuenahr, daughter of Count Humbert of Neuenahr, of Cologne, and of Cordula von Schauenburg ⁷⁾, was the niece of Erasmus' great friend and protector, Provost Herman of Neuenahr, Neuenarius, a Nova Aquila ⁸⁾. On April 25, 1569, she married Frederic III, Palatine Elector; at the Ghent Pacification, she requested to be allowed to keep possession of Vianen; in 1600 she died childless ⁹⁾.
- f Whilst thus, through his lack of intellectual and moral strength, Henry de Brederode caused his failure in the plan he might have conceived, possibly allured by the hope of becoming once more the master of Holland, as his ancestors were believed to have been ¹⁰⁾,

¹⁾ Hoyneck, II, ii, 91, 111, I, ii, 346, 354, sq, 364, sq, 400, 408, 411; Pirenne, III, 473-77, IV, 12.

²⁾ *Frisia*, 52, a, 61, b, 62, a.

³⁾ *Mansfeld*, I, 176.

⁴⁾ *Mansfeld*, I, 152.

⁵⁾ Hoyneck, I, ii, 448, 481; *Mansfeld*, II, 46.

⁶⁾ Guicc., 201 : <Henricus> cum improlis nuper decesserit, variæ super eius hæreditate exortæ sunt lites... etiamnunc... indecisæ : cp. *Mansfeld*, I, 184, 235, 240.

⁷⁾ Paquot, xvi, 328; *Mansfeld*, I, 11, 107, 125-26.

⁸⁾ Allen, II, 442, pr; *BibBelg.*, 383; Paquot, xvi, 317-28.

⁹⁾ Paquot, xvi, 328; Hoyneck, II, ii, 230.

¹⁰⁾ *Mansfeld*, I, 10, sq : his father Renaud, indeed, had made use, at one time, of the full armorial bearings of the Counts of Holland on the house of Ghent where he stayed, to the great displeasure of the Emperor Charles.

he also had dragged into the opposition his brother Francis, who, by 1568, was still fighting against King's army ¹⁾. His second brother Louis de Brederode had served his country against France, and had died, suffocated as he was in his armour, at the battle of St. Quentin, in 1557 ²⁾. As to Robert, no details seem to be known — unless there might be in the *Historia & Genealogia Brederodiorum* by Peter Dirckx van Bockenberg, which I have not been able to use ³⁾.

BRUNONI

Miror te ita paludibus tuis esse immersum, ut non vacet
ad quaternas literas nostras uel epistolio breuissimo
respondere. Nunc uero quid aliud est quam, coccygis in
morem, eadem recinam, quæ literis superioribus a me
5 scripta sunt? Nimirum hoc vnum tamen orandum puto,
ut superiorem epistolam vnam atque alteram in manus
resumas, ex quibus quid a te expectem iam diu petatum
cognouisti. Spero Dominam a Duenuoerde soluisse iam
tibi nostro nomine septuaginta florenos. Diu expectatus a
10 nobis, tandem redijt discipulus noster Ioannes franciscus
Comes a Rennenberch, et paucis his diebus noua acces-
sione aucta est nostra cura. Traditus est et filius Domini a
Brederode in nostram disciplinam, puer inquietus, et
nimis indulgenter, uti videtur, educatus, sed melius mihi
15 formandus est.

Tabulæ nostræ dialecticæ etiam a Louaniensibus excudi
cœperunt, sed videtur Vascosanus moliri nouam editionem:
id quod malim; nam, ante mensem, postremam recogni-

3 est quam] *ind*14 sed ... est] *aol*18 id ... mensem] *aol*

¹⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 85; *Hoynck*, i, ii, 391, reports his death in 1566.

²⁾ *Hoynck*, i, ii, 391; *Mansfeld*, i, 49.

³⁾ Utrecht, 1587: the author had studied in Louvain, and had become historiographer of the Netherlands; he dedicated this work to Walerand III, Lord of Brederode: *Paquot*, iii, 136. — By 1605 a Lord of Brederode was ambassador of the States of Holland at Heidelberg: *Paquot*, vii, 213. The poet Gerbrand Brederode (1585-1618), of Amsterdam, does not seem to have belonged to the family: *Paquot*, xi, 237-38.

2. literas] *Epp* 72 and 76 amongst them, about his money affairs, and probably 58, about books to be sent.

10. redijt discipulus] cp. *Ep* 85, of December 6, 1549.

16. Tabulæ ... excudi &c] an edition by Birckman, 'Lovanii, 1549', is recorded: *Ep* 103, a, &c; *Kuiper*, 351.

17. Vascosanus] cp. *Epp* 79, 83 and 84.

tionem a me petijt, quam ei mittam, qui grammaticas
 20 quoque institutiones, a me castigatas et locupletatas,
 propediem, uti pollicetur, renatas emittet. Quæso te, ne
 me diutius literarum tuarum expectatione torqueas.
 Iurisprudentia, enarratio et puerorum institutio ita me
 detinent occupatum, ut vix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt,
 25 otium mihi suppetat : quo mihi æquiores futurum spero
 fratrem tuum, amicum integerrimum, si iam diu nihil ei
 per otium scribere potuerim, sicut nec reliquis ; quos ut
 meo nomine quam officiosissime salutes, te etiam atque
 <etiam> oro, et præcipue uxorculam tuam matronam
 30 optimam. Bene vale.

Louanij, 8 januarij a° quinquagesimo.

87. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 34, v

Louvain
 January 14, 1550

a This letter announces the arrival of the books which Auwater had requested on July 14, 1549, *Ep* 58, which were to have been sent in a parcel destined to his pupil Duvendoerde. The Utrecht friend wishes to hear about whether a new pupil could be admitted, and at what terms. It gives to Auwater an occasion to expose his plans, at least for the near future.

BRUNONI

Cistellam cum libris et epistola tua, saluam recepi, de qua habeo tibi gratiam. Redijsse, post expectationem nostram trimestrem, discipulum nostrum Comitem a Rennenberch, ex literis, quas tibi Gisbertus ille annis
 5 pannisque obsitus reddidit, cognouisti, et filium Domini a Brederode traditum in meam disciplinam, et me multis curis et laboribus confici. Scire velis manendum hic sit nobis, an longius aliquo migrandum, uel cum filio a Seroeskercke (nam vnum tantum hactenus instituo, alterum
 10 fratrem mihi non ante mittet pater, quam rudimentis illis

86.29 etiam] *abest*

87.4 annis pannisque obsitus] *cf* pannosus

9 vnum ... instituo] *aol*

86.24. aures scalpendi &c] *Er-Adag.*, 489, B : Auribus scalpen-

dis deest otium; and before *Ep* 46, 1.

87.4. literis] *Ep* 86, a (p 191).

prius utcumque fuerit imbutus, et expedite scribere norit, nisi ipse forte citius petam); uel cum Comite a Rennenberch. Equidem hac de re quod scribam nihil habeo. De migratione certe nihil unquam scripsit Dominus a Seroeskercke. Sed hoc satis certo scire mihi videor Comitem a Rennenberch non plures quinque, sex uel septem mensibus hic mansurum, sed mox in aulam vocatum iri, cuius habitu decedent fortunis nostris circiter centum et quinquaginta florenj quotannis.

20 Quid mercedis mihi det Dominus a Seroeskerck, ipse non ignoras. Quid sit daturus dominus a Brederode, nondum scio : certe non multum expectandum videtur. Postremus est Ioannes a Duenuoerde, qui minimum omnium numerat. Quod ad M. Adrianum Nicolai attinet, 25 communem nostrum vtriusque amicum, ei, ita me deus bene amet, libens gratificatus fuero, si quo modo fieri possit. Quamdiu mihi adest Rennenbergius, turba mihi molesta est puerorum; nam pedissequi pueri, qui a me excludi non possunt, plus interdum negotij exhibent 30 quam illi quibus seruiunt, ut interdum verberibus sit opus in his cohibendis. Sed ubi Rennenbergius discesserit, vocabo alterum filium Dñi a Seroeskercke, qui tum maximam grammatices partem didicerit, cuius socius ille esse possit puer annos natus xi uel xij de quo scribis, cui tunc apud 35 me locus esse poterit. Reliqui nostri discipuli, præter Duuordium, qui iam longius est progressus, fere sunt ætate et eruditione æquales, in latine loquendo satis prompti, nisi quod oratio puerilis est, et quotidiano vsu comparatus, cum aliter quam latine loqui hic liceat 40 nemini. Quod quæris de pretio conuictus nostri annui, eum singuli xij libris flandricis emimus. Vinum quod

11 et ... norit] aol 13 De ... hoc (15)] aol 37 in latine ... prompti] aol
39 liceat nemini] the order changed by b & a 40 Quod ... eum] aol

24. M. Adrianum Nicolai] no doubt, Adrian Marius Nicolai, who might have wished to send a son: cp. pp 12, sq, & Ep 167, b.
27. turba] no doubt, of serving boys.
35. locus esse poterit] those words

and further l 40, 'Quod quæris de pretio', seem to indicate that a friend had asked Bruno for conditions for a new pupil, perhaps James Pynsen of Delft: cp. Epp 123, 124.

bibitur seorsum soluitur, ut et ligna, candelæ, et si quid est huiusmodi. Rennenbergij nomine plus, opinor, soluitur, sed minus xij libris, quod sciam, soluit nemo.

⁴⁵ Louanij, 14 Ianuarij a° 50.

88. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

Auwater, 34, v-35, r

Louvain,
February 2, 1550

a This message appears to be entrusted to the Louvain bookseller Pasquier, Pascasius, probably of French origin, whose account Vascosanus had sent to Auwater with *Ep* 84 (cp. *l* 29, *sq*); the latter had proposed to reduce it by buying some books, and by passing their amount to his Paris friend. The question gets a satisfactory solution; this letter also refers to the reprint of Auwater's manuals.

Libris emendis a Pascasio debitore tuo xxxj lib. Turon. et mediam impendi, dum tibi commodare studeo; reliquum Pascasius ipse de suo addet. Hunc cum viderem iter adornare Lutetiam, attuli etiam nostram pecuniam, ut
⁵ ipse tibi soluat iam summam integram, xliij lib. Turon., ne esset sumptus in mittendo factus. Nam ex vicesimis coronatis vnus semper tabellario dandus est.

Nondum respondisti ad epistolam nostram, ut scirem esse redditam, quam ante natalem Domini nostri Seruatoris
¹⁰ ad te misi, cum postrema dialecticarum tabularum recognitione (pro qua aliud per errorem exemplar antea miseram), et locorum quorundam emendatione in institutionibus nostris grammaticis, quam in codicem a te iam relatum esse credo, — suis locis a me notatis. Discipuli
¹⁵ nostri iam opuscula ea omnia didicerunt, et inter relegendum denuo quædam notata sunt a me, quæ in codicem referes, hoc modo restituenda :

88,3 Pascasius ... est (7)] *aol*

8 ut ... redditam] *aol*

11 (pro ... miseram)] *aol*

87.43. Rennenbergij] viz., himself and his *pedissequi*, only for

board and lodging, which was due to *hospes* and *hospita*.

88.3. Pascasius] cp. *Ep* 84, 28, and the proposition made by Auwater to get the debt of the French bookseller Pasquier settled in Louvain by buying books.

6. sumptus] no doubt the price for taking money to France.

8. epistolam] viz., *Ep* 84.

11. exemplar] *Ep* 84, 5, *sq*.

Folio 18, pagina 2, sub Admonitione, uersu quinto uel sexto : Selectos aliquot ex optimis poetis uersiculos ;
 20 restitue : Selecti aliquot ex optimis poetis versiculi. Et paulo post : Luciani selectos dialogos ; restitue : Luciani quoque dialogi selecti. &a.

Hæc tu, mi Vascosane, pro tua industria, et si qua etiam similia occurrent, facile restitues. Oro te ut exempla-
 25 ria des aliquot ad me Francisco tabellario nostrati, saltem pauca, si non possit omnia quæ habere uelim deferre. Quo minus hoc tempore pecuniam nostro nomine mittere potuerim, in causa fuerunt pecuniæ quas duobus nostris discipulis hoc anno expensas tuli, quas ante mensem
 30 Martium proximum recepturum me spero. Eorum alter mihi debet Caroleos aureos nostrates nonaginta sex, alter septuaginta, gallicos coronatos aureos a sole fere lxxxiiij. Sed ad Calendas Martias constitui tibi præter exemplarium pretium, aliquid etiam honorarij muneris mittere, si, ut
 35 spero, nostræ expectationi responderis. Quæso te quam emendatissime opuscula nostra imprimere. Cupiam libellis grammaticis, si fieri possit, omnibus a quaternione nouo fieri initium, ut euidentius appareret separatio, maxime trium primorum. Nam quartus syntaxi coniunctus est.
 40 Certe Syntaxis a præcedentibus, ita ut proxima editione fecisti, manifeste distingui debet, quum hæc pars alteri dicata sit. Quod si Pascasius ante Martium mensem tibi non soluerit, ego pro eo soluam, tibi que quam primum cum nostra pecunia mittam. Interea de numero quaternio-
 45 num vtriusque opusculi grammatici et dialectici me certior rem facito. Bene vale, Vascosane charissime.

4. nonas februarias a° salutis 1550.

22 selecti. &a.] *there follow 19 lines and a half of corrections not reproduced here*
 23 Hæc tu &c] on f 35 r 34 mittere ... responderis (35)] aol 38 ut ... est (39)] aol
 43 primum] *after it is hardly visible fr (franciscum) crossed off*

25. Francisco] viz., Oliviers.

Duvenvoerde and Serooskercke :

28. duobus ... discipulis] prob.

cp. Epp 90, 1, sq, 92, 11-13, 94, 1, sq.

89. TO JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 35, r

Louvain,
February 24, 1550

- a This letter is taken up almost entirely by the references to juridical books which Auwater wants to provide for his zealous former student. Cp. further, III, A's *Studies*.

ZUDOERT

Accepi epistolam tuam, mi Ioannes, cum tribus florenis et xvij³ stuferis inclusis, quos hic in libros tuo nomine emendos expenderam; ex qua cognoui te Franciscum Balduinum et Calepinum, quadrata forma, velle, quos tibi
 5 mitto cum Aymari Riuallij, et Oldendorpij opusculis aliquot, tyronibus iuris apprime vtilibus. Missurus eram Lexicon iuris ciuilibus Spiegelij, anno 49 recens impressum et emendatum, sed exemplaria numquam inuenire potui Louanij : nam hac urbe exulare videntur ob eductam
 10 nescio quam vtilissimarum rerum explicationem doctorum virorum. Aiunt Antwerpiæ prostare, sed certum nondum scio. Balduinum nostrum misi : iam ego hospitis nostri libris aliquot vtor. Ille mihi, ut scis, emptus est xxxvj stuferis. Calepinum non plane pro nouo emi, sed tamen
 15 nouum et nulla tractatione contaminatum, eoque tantum pro eo xxvii³ stuferos dedi. Pro tertio libello, ix stuferos :

2 xvij³ vtz. 17 1/2

1. epistolam] in reply to Ep 81.
4. Balduinum] the Louvain old student and Trilinguist Francis Baudouin, born at Arras on January 1, 1520, who died on November 11, 1573 : cp. *HTL*, III, 518-29. The work referred to here, is probably his *Annotatio-nes in libros quatuor Institutionum Justiniani* (Paris, 1545), in which he already expresses his novel views : *HTL*, III, 519; Paquot, III, 83; Stintzing, I, 382, sq, &c; *SaxOnom.*, 239, 630.
4. Calepinum] cp. Ep 79, 46.
5. Aymari Riuallij] Aymar du Rival, Rivail or Rivault, Greno-ble councillor and jurisprudent, who died before 1560, wrote an *Historia Juris*, 1533 : *InvCloet*, 761, 1030 (*de potestate legati*) ; Stintzing, I, 335, 398, sq, 514; Franklin, 494.
5. Oldendorpij] John Oldendorp (1480-1567), professor of jurisprudence in Marburg, where he wrote the *Topica Legalia*, 1545 : Stintzing, I, 311-38, &c; *SaxOnom.*, 371; *InvCloet*, 764, 768, 946.
7. Spiegelij] James Spiegel, of Schlettstadt (1482/3-c 1545) : his *Lexicon* was printed first at Strassburg in 1539 : Stintzing, I, 579-82, &c; *SaxOnom.*, 606.

summam iij *guld.* xiiij *stuf.* Si quid est præterea quod uelis, tantum scribe, et curabitur fideliter. Enecor laboribus et infinitis occupationibus; quo fit ut iam raro vacet
 20 amicis scribere, et paucis respondere. Non possum autem tibi non scribere quem semper habui charissimum, semperque sum habiturus. Salutabis notos, et præcipue patrem, id quod ego tuo nomine feci. Vale.

Louanij, 6. Cal. Mart. a° 1550.

25 Soluit duos coronatos. Igitur supersunt iij *stuf.*, et quoniam superiori rationi defuit j *stuf.*, hinc supersunt 2 *stuf.*

90. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 35, v

Louvain,
 February 26, 1550

a This letter is almost entirely taken up by financial items, besides the usual excuses for writing rarely.

BRUNONI

Scriptis nobis, initio februarij, Domina a Duenuoerde se reddidisse tibi nostro nomine lxx caroleos, ita ut promiserat; quod ego quoniam tuas literas non acceperam vix credere potui; post menses tres illa mihi tantumdem
 5 fortasse debebit, quod tum rursum tibi reddi iubebo. Scire uelim an a Republica Antwerpiana literas quibus se quotannis debere nobis fateatur, acceperis; id si nondum factum est, commode fieri posset per hospitem nostrum D. Lambertum ab Haer, qui solet interdum Antwerpiam
 10 commeare; sed indicandum esset nomen eius qui accepisset pecuniam, et ratio quam breuiter ostendenda, qua rem ab eo curari posse putes. Ad scribendum nullum omnino mihi superest otium, id quod iam sæpe uerissime conquestus sum; quo mihi facilius veniam daturum spero fratrem
 15 tuum, cum quo per literas sæpe colloqui cupio, nec per occupationes infinitas possum. Eum, quæso, quam aman-

89.17 *guld.*] *vtz.*, *guldens*, *floreni*

19 fit ... habiturus (22)] *aol*, *ind*

90.1. Domina] cp. *Ep* 86, 8.

9. ab Haer] cp. *Ep* 21, a, b.

6. literas] cp. *Ep* 55 & 62, 1-12.

14. fratrem] John a Cuyck.

tissime meis verbis saluta, et omnes tibi mihique amicos :
ante omnes uxorem tuam. Vt valeant filiæ nostræ scire
cupiam. Cantero et Macropedio me diligenter excusabis.
²⁰ Si quid est quod scire nostra interest, ne graueris scribere.
Bene vale. Raptim.
Louanij, 4. Kal. Mart. a° 1550.

91. TO JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 35, v

Louvain,
April 18, 1550

a The chief object of this letter is the providing of juridical books to an earnest student, with just some scraps of news about the political movements in that restless time.

IÔI A ZUDOERT

Dolet mihi non esse perlatos ad te libros quos tabellario
dedi, pro quibus tamen expensam nobis pecuniam misisti,
aureos a sole duos, quos tabellarius mihi reddidit. Bene
habet quod lexicon illud, quod mihi valde probatur,
⁵ Antverpiæ nactus sis, quod alioqui nunc fueram missu-
rus, cum eo libro carere non possis. Quatriduo ante ferias
Paschatis e Colonia per amicos hospitis nostri nactus sum
libros aliquot quos hic venales inuenire non potui; et
inter hos, tria exemplaria progymnasmatum Oldendorpij,
¹⁰ quorum vnum ad te mitto, quod xxxvij stuferis brabanti-
cis constitit. Opus eruditum est, et iuris candidato necessa-
rium, omnium eruditorum calculo probatissimum, solis
exceptis quibusdam. De corpore iuris nuper oblitus eram
scribere, quod iam diu frustra expectaui. Id nondum
¹⁵ prodijt, nec certum scimus quando sit proditurum. Redijt
Lutetia Gallus bibliopola, qui multis hæc opera promise-
rat, et iam aliquot exemplaria hac spe vendiderat, sed

90. 18 ante ... cupiam] *aol*

20 Si quid ... scribere] *ab*

90.19. Cantero] *Ep* 12, *b*, *c*.

19. Macropedio] *Ep* 11, *b-h*.

91.1. libros] prob. those announced
in *Ep* 89.

Cologne 1543 : Stintzing, I, 333-
34, 566.

4. lexicon] no doubt that by James
Spiegel, referred to in *Ep* 89, 7.

14. frustra expectaui] since
months he wanted that *Corpus*
Juris.

9. progymnasmatum] probably
the *Progymnasmata* *Fori*,

16. Gallus] prob. Pasquier.

tradere non potuit, nec certum ipse tempus dicere potest. Coniectare licet in excudendo magnos sumptus esse factos, et iam ad tempus aliquod deficere pecuniam. Verum ubi primum in lucem exierit, faciam te certiore, et si erit ad manum ulla pecunia, tibi continuo mittam. Speramus nihilominus breui tandem emissum iri libros diu expectatos. Interim perleges diligenter Lexicon, Sebastianum, Balduinum, Oldendorpium, et, — si quid est eiusmodi, — quod ad pandectarum lectionem aditum aperiat. Expecto Clingum et Lagum, authores imprimis vtilis, quos ubi primum accepero, mittam ad te. Si quid aliud est quod a me velis, facturum sum quæ voles omnia, nec quicquam honeste petenti unquam negauro.

Rumor est hic satis constans pacem inter Anglum et Gallum coisjsse. De imperatore hic altum silentium diu fuit, nunc in Germaniam cogitare dicitur. Nulla autem iam de bello Gallico signa apparent. Nolim tamen te me authore temere quicquam incipere. Ex animo tibi bene volo, quo magis tibi metuo profecturo. Salutaui quos voluisti, id quod vicissim ut facias velim. Bene vale.

14. Kal Maij a° 1550.

Accepi Coronatum imperatorium xij die Maij.

29 quicquam] *tnd*

29 nec ... negauro] *aol*

32 diu ... autem] *aol*

24. Lexicon] cp. l 4, and Ep 89, 7.

24. Sebastianum] probably Sebastian Brant : cp. Ep 81, 32.

25. Balduinum] cp. Ep 89, 4.

25. Oldendorpium] cp. l 9, and Ep 89, 5.

27. Clingum] Melchior Kling, born at Steinau, 1504, studied and taught jurisprudence in Wittenberg until the end of the Schmalkalden War, when he lost his place; he died at Halle in 1571 : by 1542, he published

his *Enarrationes in Libros IV Institutionum* : Stintzing, I, 305-08.

27. Lagum] Conrad Hase, Lagus, born at Kreuzburg by the end of the xvth century, studied and taught in Wittenberg, became professor in Dantzic, and died in 1546; he had published in 1543 at Frankfurt his *Juris Utriusque Methodica Traditio* : Stintzing, I, 296-304.

39. Accepi] viz., Zudoert's payment.

92. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 36, r

Louvain,
May 3, 1550

- a This short missive of Auwater to his great friend refers to money matters, as well as to the new editions of his *Tabulæ* and *Institutiones* : it is reproduced on p 204 ; it shows great haste ; Auwater mentions that it was written by means of a metallic style instead of a goose quill ; at any rate, it is most indistinct on account of the very small, and thinly drawn characters and the weak ink. Auwater used it for several rough drafts of that time ¹⁾, and offered some 'stylos' to Dean de Renesse ²⁾.
- b The first lines of this missive sound rather strange : the two sentences beginning by *Vt* can hardly have been enounced originally by Auwater ; they rather seem disappointed repetitions of remarks brought out by an agent, a sixteenth century 'broker', whose services were employed by the two friends, and whose comment was probably quoted by Bruno in his letter. Auwater, who, apparently, is not at all enthusiastic about lotteries or hazardous investments, disdainfully repeats the broker's sayings, pointing out the negligence shown in securing the rightful yearly produce of some shares, for which a receipt of the invested money is required ; he asks for that document, which then would be used by a relative of his hostess. It thus appears that the initial lines are as a sensible reply to the silly proposals, considering it is better keeping safe what one has, than losing time and money on any aleatory venture.

BRUNONI

'*Vt meo nomine spem pretio emat Traiecti (sic appellare libet lotarias), vt quodammodo idem Antuerpiæ facere*

2 lotarias] *final letters ind*2 vt ... nostræ (9)] *ind*

¹⁾ E. g., *Epp* 80, 96, 99, 104-07, &c ; judging from the tracing of the rough drafts, Auwater had used a 'style', of his own make, it seems, for corrections (e. g., *Epp* 74 and 75), for the adding of addresses (e. g., *Epp* 74, 76, 78), of insertions and of closing lines with dates (e. g., *Epp* 67, 15-19, 26-37, 70, 16-17, 74, 16-19, 75, 29-31, 76, 13, 79, 33-51).

²⁾ *Ep* 119, 1, sq : it did not seem at first as if the Dean was enthusiastic about the novel way of writing, for he did not use the styles which Auwater made and sent him.

2. lotarias] by the middle of the xvth century, lotteries were wildly practised on the Antwerp market, especially by the Italian business men, who called that systematic venture

lottaria or *lotteria* : Goris, 401-425. That kind of speculating undertaking had been used before, but only as a means to raise money for a general benefit, as is still done by the

decretum sit et lacescere fortunam' : — scire velim an
 literas acceperit signatas a Republica Antuerpiana
 5 nomine meo : id si nondum factum est, ego facile id
 curauero per auunculum hospitæ nostræ Carolum Crols,
 Mercatorem, sed huc ante omnia tibi erit mittendum
 scriptum illud quod vocant 'recepisse', testimonium
 numeratæ pecuniæ, &c. Tabulæ nostræ sunt hic impressæ,
 10 et Vascosanus nouam molitur editionem harum et institu-
 tionum, quas recognoui et locupletavi. Ante Remigialia
 fortasse debebit mihi Domina a Duuenvoerde 80. vel 90.
 caroleos, quos tum recipias. Hæc scripsi stylo seu graphio,
 non calamo, neque penna.
 15 Louanij, raptim, media nocte, 5 nonas Maij a° 1550.

93. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 36, v

<Louvain,
 end of May/June 1, 1550>

a Besides asking for news about his relatives, and especially his
 elder daughter, Auwater announces the return to Utrecht of Duven-
 voerde — at least the intended return : cp. Ep 97, a — and utters his
 complaints about that young man ; as well as the more pleasing
 projected visit of his host van der Haer with his wife and daughter ;
 he himself is kept in Louvain by his work.

92.9 Tabulæ ... editionem] *ind*

11 Remigialia]

English raffles. At Utrecht such
 lotteries are recorded as early
 as 1444 (Goris, 401) ; in 1482,
 such an undertaking was
 employed there to raise the
 money to cover a deficit by life
 rents imposed on the inhabitants
 by the town authorities, which
 measure was far from being
 popular : MatthAnal., 439, sq,
 470, sq. The fact may explain,
 however, how lotteries were
 still in use at Utrecht, and may
 have appeared to van Cuyck as
 a possible help to assist the
 hard-working Auwater.

6. Crols] the Antwerp man of

business, who was an uncle to
 van der Haer's wife : cp. Ep 55, 28.

9. Tabulæ] the *Tabulæ Dialectices*
 were reprinted in Louvain by
 Arnold Birckman, in 1549 :
 Kuiper, 351.

10. Vascosanus nouam &c] cp. Ep
 79, 4, sq.

11. Remigialia] probably the
 solemnities at the starting of
 the Academical year on St. Re-
 migius' day, October 1.

12. Domina a Duuenvoerde] cp.
 for her debt, Ep 95, 9, sq.

13. stylo] a metallic style used in
 writing instead of a quill.

ELIÆ CONSOBRINO

Accepi nuper epistolam tuam, consobrine charissime, quam per Gulielmum extorseram, quæ mihi sane fuit gratissima. Quæso te sæpius ad me scribas, nec otio nimio stertas. Nihil est, quod hoc prætextu silentium
 5 tuum defendas quod ego sim occupatissimus. Nam legendi amicorum literas semper otium suppetet, sed rescribendi sæpe deest. Spero materteram meam, sororem tuam cum marito, measque filias, recte valere; admodum cupiam institui filiam meam, ut legere et scribere discat, et deinde
 10 nere, id quod te spero suo tempore curaturum. Scire uelim an consobrina sit aliqua noua prole ditata; ut valeat infantula; quid agant nostri canonici, iuuenes fruges consumere nati, insignia vero ecclesiæ lumina. Sed, absque ioco, velim eos meo nomine quam officiosissime
 15 salutes, meque diligenter excuses domino Mindeno et Vechtio, quibus equidem libenter scribere velim, si mihi per infinitos labores nostros liceret; sed spero eos facile veniam duros.

Redibit istuc post triduum Ioannes Duuordius noster, in
 20 quo docendo et frequenter admonendo multum mihi laboris perijt; homo boni temporis mire negligens, et de quo frustra videor magna sperare. Verumtamen sperare non desinam, et cum fuerit reuersus, istum continuabo laborem. Sed nunc te oro, mi consobrine, ut occulte cures eum
 25 diligenter et acriter admonendum, quoniam meis admoni-

13 vero] *cf* sane23 cum fuerit] *ind*23 cum ... laborem] *aol*

2. Gulielmum] Utrecht tutor mentioned in *Ep* 79, 47, who probably had asked Elias for an introduction to Auwater, as he wanted a recommendation to some helping man in Paris; he had been sent to Vascosan, and had returned with his pupils from a stay in France: *Epp* 67, 16, 29, *sq*, 5, 129.

7. materteram] Elias' mother: cp. p 7.

7. sororem &c] Elizabeth van Zyl, married to Arnold van Hont-horst: cp. p 7.

11. consobrina] viz., Elizabeth.

12. canonici] it sounds natural that Auwater expresses his disapproval of at least some of the Utrecht canons, enjoying prebends whilst they are still at school: such as the brothers van Duvenvoerde: cp. before *pp* 75-76, 160.

15. Mindeno] Antony van Aemstel van Mynden, Utrecht canon: cp. *Ep* 3, b.

16. Vechtio] John van der Vecht: cp. before, p 64; *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 69, 123.

tionibus crebris aures iam obsurduerunt, et audiuit ille quidem, sæpe meliora pollicitus, sed nihil præstitit. Sæpe toti familiæ sua ebrietate furiosa molestus est : etenim cum ebrius est plane mente captus videtur, et se multis
 30 sæpe periculis obiecit. Et nisi eum quotidianis calcaribus, velut a somno, excitem, et ipsi prælegerem institutiones magnis laboribus, numquam suo Marte videtur ipse unquam ad gradum baccalaureatus cum laude peruenire posse. Sed nihil opus est ea quæ nosti, pluribus commem-
 35 morare. Scienti satis dictum est.

Paulo post istuc ventura est tota fere familia nostra, paucis exceptis. Si commode fieri possit, velim ut per oportunitatem semel ad conuiuium inuites nostrum hospitem cum sua vxore et filia. Mihi vna uenire non fuit
 40 integrum, et hic est quod agam ; nec tantum temporis perdere possum. Velim rescribas mihi de omnibus diligenter, et illud addas an honestam vitam agat et inculpatam Elizabetha mater filiarum mearum, et an bene filiam educet ; dices his meo nomine salutem, sed ante omnia
 45 matri tuæ, sorori cum marito, et amicis omnibus quibus salutaria omnia opto.

94. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 36, v

Louvain,
 June 1, 1550

a Acknowledging receipt of the payment for the schooling of Philibert, Auwater writes to his father praising the young boy, and reports about his own plans. He mentions that the Countess of Rennenberg might settle at Utrecht, and request him to remove there as her son's teacher, although he considers it far better for his work and health to stay in Louvain.

93.30 Et nisi ... posse (34)] *aol*, partly in right margin

93.34. quæ nosti] Elias had spent several days with Auwater in Louvain, and even attended his lessons, in August 1549 : cp. *Epp* 65, 9, sq, 66, a.

36. familia nostra] viz., Lambert van der Haer's household.

39. Mihi vna venire &c] Auwater is far more outspoken in his letter to 't Serooskercke, *Ep* 94, 12.

SEROOSKERCKE

Accepi a Bertramo, famulo tuo, septuaginta duos florenos a te mihi missos et vnum st., videlicet xxiiij g. et vnum st., qui restabant ex hac postrema computatione, et xxxvj g., ratione victus soluendi septimo die huius mensis Junij, tum xij *guld.* ad expendendum deinceps pro filio tuo. Gratum mihi fecisti quod in hac re nostræ festinationi morem gesseris. Quæ necessaria sunt filio tuo, vtiliter emam. Nondum certiores nos fecit Domina mater nostri discipuli a Rennenberch de sua protectione Vltraiectina, necdum nos uocauit, nec veniam nisi vocatus. Quam ob rem puto me cum philiberto hic mansurum Louanij, et malo alioqui hoc tempore manere, cum nihil mihi sit illic quod agam, nisi ut multum temporis preciosissimi perdam, et valetudinem potando lædere cogar, si amicis velim satisfacere. Filius tuus, mea præcipua cura, pulcherrime valet, et, quod est huius euidentissimum argumentum, ludibundus est, ut qui maxime, et in hac re plane antiquum obtinet : sed talem malo quam valetudinarium. Multarum rerum gustum percipit, et artium fundamenta ponuntur, opusque magnificum inchoatum est quod paulatim, fortunante deo, perficietur, ut, quotidianis virtutum artiumque auctibus, grandescat in virum bonum et doctum. Salutari velim nostro nomine quam officiosissime uxorem tuam, Dominam nostram, et liberos dulcissimos, et alios nobis notos. Vale.

Louanij, primo die Junij a° 50.

Præstanti Viro D...

95. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 37, r

Louvain,
<June 8>, 1550

- a This letter, which only seems to have been written to make his friend reply to this and to the preceding message, refers to the debt of the Lady of Duvenvoerde ; also to three booklets sent to Auwater by Borculous, as well as to the intended reprint of the *Tabulæ* and

94.2. st.] viz., stuferos.

den(s), Flemish for : florin(s).

2. g.] or *guld.*, l s — viz., *gul-* 7. festinationi] cp. Ep 13, 15-18.

the *Institutiones* in Paris. It is dated, '6. Nonas Junij', evidently a mistake for 'Idus', namely June 8, when other letters were taken to Utrecht along with it ¹⁾.

BRUNONI

Frustra sæpe ad te scribo nihil respondentem : credo nimis occupatum, et ob id eadem dignum venia quam toties mihi dari postulo a fratre tuo præsertim, et amicis reliquis. Sed non arbitror ita negotijs distineri ut non uel
 5 ad necessaria vacet rescribere. Cum autem respondendum putabis, epistolam nostram repetes ante mensem scriptam, ad quam rescribes primum, et deinde ad hanc, quam nunc mitto, ut saltem sciam an acceperis.

Debet mihi Domina a Duenuoerde septuaginta florenos
 10 minus xix stuferos, hoc est quinquaginta florenos et stuferum, nomine mutui, et xix florenos ratione mercedis, quos meo nomine recipies. Harmannus Borculous misit mihi dono tres libellos gratissimos, cui per occupationes non licuit agere gratias, sed id a te fieri meo nomine
 15 velim. Expecto ex Gallia alteram editionem tabularum dialecticarum et Institutionum grammaticarum, cuius exemplaria ubi accepero, mittam ad te, ut vtriusque opusculi sex vel septem exemplaria donentur etiam Borculoo. Hunc velim diligenter salutes cum uxore, et ante omnes
 20 tuam, et fratrem tuum, amicum meum incomparabilem ; deinde reliquos omnes, a quibus veniam silentij nostri impetrabis. Bene vale.

Louanij, 6. Nonas Junij a° 50.

3 præsertim] *Ind*

9 Debet mihi] *cf* Accipies a

23 Nonas] *r* Idus

¹⁾ Viz., *Epp* 96 and 97.

3. fratre] John van Cuyck.

6. epistolam] *Ep* 92.

12. Borculous] *p* 44; *TypMus.*, 37, sq.

15. alteram editionem] *cp.* *Epp* 79,

4, sq, 92, 10.

23. 6. Nonas] this is a mistake for '6. Idus', as there are only 4 Nones in June, and this letter was written and sent off along with *Epp* 96 and 97.

96. TO JOHN VAN LENT

AuwEp., 37, r

Louvain,
June 8, 1550

- a This letter is one of a series sent to Utrecht (cp. *Epp* 95-97); it is addressed to the dear friend whom Auwater had known intimately for years, both at Utrecht and in Louvain. Although a boon companion, judging from the jokes in this missive ¹), Lent, no doubt, was a clever jurispudent ²), as is implied by his sending a consultation to 'Gabriel', the great professor of Jurisprudence, Mudæus; and the kind-hearted, far-seeing Auwater avails himself of the occasion to warn his dear old friend against an untimely wreck.

LENTO DOCTORI

Consultationem quam misisti, Domino Gabrieli reddidi,
apud quem, ita uti debui, honorificam tui mentionem
feci; cumque ille primum non satis quis esses recordare
posset, facile in memoriam imaginem tui reuocaui, quem
5 nunc ille agnoscere gaudet, et iam olim a multis conceptæ
spei et expectationi respondisse. Sed, heus tu, nihil est
quod existimes ullas tuas a me prædicatas esse laudes
præter literarias! Alias dotes suppressi, nisi quod de tua
humanitate, comitate, fide, et alijs quibusdam, nescio
10 quid, forte dixi. Strenuas uero istas et plane athleticas in
potando vires reticui: tempus non erat hæc referendi.
Sane hic latissimus aperiebatur dicendi campus, si nar-
rare voluissem quam sis inuictus, ut audio, potor, qui in
isto mediocri corpore tot habeas sinus, tot abditos reces-
15 sus, in quibus tantum vini recondere valeas. Sed iocari
me putes? Ridentem dicere uerum, quid vetat? Hoc
potius miror, te omnibus obeundis parem esse. Vxorulam

9 comitate] *ind & faint*

¹) They were, however, taken amiss, as results from *Ep* 121.

²) He had gained the degree of J. V. D., probably in France.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1. Gabrieli] no doubt Gabriel van der Muyden, Mudæus, the great innovator of juridical science, whom Lent must have known during his studies: he was appointed professor in 1537,</p> | <p>and taught till his death, April 21, 1560: <i>HTL</i>, II, 209-20, 418.</p> |
| <p>10. in potando vires] that particu-</p> | <p>arity was mentioned in <i>Ep</i> 57, 18 (p 149).</p> |

habes elegantem, et libenter Baccho litas, arduum profecto
vtrumque. Meministi illius Virgiliani :

²⁰ Vt Venus eneruat vires, sic copia vini.

Quorsum hæc, inquires ? Huc nimirum : ut valetudinem
tuam cures, et nos, istuc aliquando reuersi, te visamus
incolumem. Diutius fabulari mihi cum amico iucundissimo
libet, sed occupationes non sinunt, et multiplices curæ, per
²⁵ quas 'intempestiui funduntur vertice cani'. Sed dabit his
deus aliquando finem, eritque dulce meminisse laborum.
Velim uxori tuæ, et patri et socru, cæterisque mihi notis
amicis, salutem meo nomine dicas diligenter. Bene vale,
mi Lenti amicissime.

³⁰ Louanij, 8. Junij a° 50.

97. TO DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 37, r

Louvain,
June 8, 1550

a In his conscientious care for his pupils, Auwater points out to
Dean de Renesse that his nephew, who obtained an attestation of
his studies in Louvain for two years, so as to justify his absence
from the Chapter of which he then was a canon, should remain in
Louvain till the first days of September, since, at that date, he
returned to Louvain from Tournai in 1548 : cp. *Epp* 17, a, 23, b, 27, 1.

DECANO

Incidit difficultas quædam quæ Nepotem tuum hic remo-
ratura videtur usque ad Septembrem, quam breuiter
indicabimus. Meministi, opinor, cum ante menses circiter
viginti, rediremus e Gallia, mox istuc misisse literas
⁵ testimoniales inchoati in hac louaniensi academia studij,
nomine tui nepotis Ioannis a Duenuoerde, quarum exem-
plar hic in protocollo notarij extat, et istic etiam asseruari

96.29 Lenti]

97.2 usque ... Septembrem] aol

96.20. Vt Venus &c] this verse is
the third line of the poem *De
vino & venere*, on f vii, r, b, of
the poems added to *P. Virgilii
Maronis Mantuani Opera*, edited
by Sebastian Brant, and printed
by John Grieninger, at Strass-

burg, August 28, 1502; cp. An-
dreas, 393, 404, sq; Sandys, II, 256.

25. intempestiui &c] quoted from
Boëthius : cp. *Epp* 103, 15, 116, 12.

26. finem] he wished to end his
days in peace at Utrecht.

26. dulce &c] cp. *Ep* 103, 60.

97.4. literas testimoniales] cp. *Epp* 23, 47, 27, 1 (Sept.-Oct., 1548).

arbitrer. Quamobrem hic iam non licet impetrare biennij
 testimonium, ante quam tempus sit elapsum; nec ut
 10 liceat, tamen istuc citra crimine falsi mitti non posset, cum
 superiorum literarum multi istic meminerint. Quamuis
 autem fortassis interdum huiusmodi literæ impetrentur,
 nolim tamen ego quicquam meo testimonio (quod hic
 præcipue Bedellus postulat) asserere, quod boni viri
 15 famam vel vno neuulo notare possit. Credo tuam humani-
 tatem huius temporis non satis meminisse, sed putare iam
 biennium esse exactum, cui tamen trimestre deest. Nihil
 est igitur quod Nepos tuus istic expectetur antequam facti
 fuerimus de tua voluntate certiores: id quod Dominæ a
 20 Duenuorde referri a te velim. Præstat aliquam facere
 temporis iacturam, quam nominis. Bene vale. Raptim.

Louanij, 8. Junij a° 50.

98. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 37, v

Louvain,
 June 8, 1550

a This is one of the several reminders of Auwater, wishing that
 Vascosan should send as soon as possible copies of the manuals
 that were to be reprinted; the *morosus* carried it: Ep 104, 2.

VASCOSANO

Nondum mihi videre licuit posteriorem vtriusque opus-
 culi grammatici et dialectici editionem, quam vehementer
 desidero, et præcipue nouarum institutionum grammati-
 carum, quam iam prodijisse arbitror, et quam certo
 5 promisisti, minime dubito. Sed magna mihi semper est in
 recipiendis libris difficultas, et tamen exemplaribus aliquot
 carere non possum. Spero hunc tabellarium nostratem
 franciscum oliuerium curaturum nobis mittenda vtriusque

97.9 ante ... elapsum] aol

9 nec] *ind*

10 cum ... meminerint] aol, *ind*

98.5 mihi] *ind*

97.11. multi ... meminerint] viz.,
 the fraud would be known from

the documents at Utrecht.

98.8. franciscum oliuerium] this
 is the first time that the family
 name Oliviers is added to the
 Christian name of the messen-
 ger from Louvain to Paris and

Utrecht.

8. curaturum] since Oliviers may
 have had to journey further
 south.

editionis exemplaria aliquot ante reditum suum, uel
 10 ipsum allaturum. Quamobrem ei dari velim quotquot
 petierit ad me deferenda, id quod mihi erit gratissimum.
 Dedimus huic ad te septem aureos francicos a sole, iusti
 ponderis, et boni nitoris, quorum vnum tibi damus in
 sumptum (agnoscis potorum germanorum loquendi for-
 15 mulam, et tamen Terentio non ignotam), reliquos pro libris
 vtriusque posterioris editionis mittendis. Scire velim
 quando Corpus illud iuris ciuilis minoribus typis, iisque
 nigris, excusum nobis expectandum sit? præterea num
 libri institutionum militarium Nicolai Marescalci Thuriij,
 20 quos habeo satis eleganter descriptos et depictos, usquam
 extent : de quibus aliquando scripsisse ad te memini.
 Opus est hominis eruditi et rei militaris bene periti, nec
 artis graphicæ rudis. Caue quæso ne franciscus ad me
 redeat inanis : si non potest in equo deferre omnia, certe
 25 aliquot poterit, nec recusabit. Vale.

6. Jdus Junij a° 50.

99. TO JOHN MOLANUS

AuwEp., 37, v

<Louvain,
 June 8/16, 1550>

a This short message marks the end of the patience which John Molanus, himself a most exacting and hard to please master, had had with Dean de Renesse's second nephew Theodoric van Duvenvoerde, who had been entrusted to his care on August 13, 1549 : *Ep* 66. He is announced here as having been taken to Auwater to be sent home. This letter is one of those written by a style — in faint, thin and weakly inked writing ¹); it precedes *Ep* 100.

98.12 iusti ... nitoris] *aol*, *ind*

14 agnoscis ... ignotam (15)] *aol*

98.15. Terentio] in *Adelphoe*, 369-70, Syrus says to Demea : Argentum adnumeravit ilico ; / dedit præterea in sumptum dimidium minæ.

17. Corpus ... iuris] cp. before *Epp* 61, 13, 67, 23, 74, 14, 79, 46.

99.¹) Cp. *Ep* 92, a.

19 institutionum militarium] cp. *Ep* 54, 30, sq.

21. extent &c] viz., have been printed already, as he had asked on June 6, 1549 : *Ep* 54, 31-32.

IOI MOLANO

Accepi modo epistolam tuam quæ mihi sane, quum
esset ab amico et erudito scripta, fuit gratissima ; cui me
respondere, per temporis angustiam, non posse doleo
aliquid : tamen vacuum tuum abire nuncium passus non
5 sum ; sed eo paulisper in atrio expectare misso, putavi
mihi, si non satisfaciendum in respondendo benevolentiae,
certe aliquid ad epistolam tuam rescribendum. Quamobrem
de Theodoro, quem nobis remisisti, sequar consilium
tuum, et per oportunitatem prius matri reddere quam
10 isthic collocare statui. Quod ad te pertinet, nihil est quod
puerilem illius de te quærimoniam metuas ; non ego
ignoro puerorum — et adolescentium, qui multo sæpius
pueris sint stultiore. Tibi uero gratias habeo, quod hacte-
nus eum, non sine magna molestia, id quod certo scio,
15 docueris et in officio retinueris. Bene...

100. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 37, v, 38, r

Louvain,
June 16, 1550

- a This letter announces to Auwater's cousin, secretary, and probably tutor of the children, of Lady van Duvenvoerde, the return home of Theodoricus, whom he had accompanied to Louvain ten months before : Ep 66, 1. As luck would have it, Lambert van der Haer and his family were journeying to Utrecht about that time, and took the boy. Auwater availed himself of the opportunity to remind his cousin of his request to invite his host, with his wife and daughter, for a meal, and he mentions the still outstanding debt of Lady van Duvenvoerde.

ÆLIO SILIO

Cur præter expectationem redeat istuc, a nemine vocatus, a<d> matrem Theodoricus Duenuordius, cognosces ex literis M. Ioannis Molani, quas huic nostro epistolio inclusi. Satis ille, sed modeste, innuit, se nolle reducem
5 recipere. Ego eum mihi nolim obtrudi, qui nusquam gratus est, et qui mihi totum fortassis inficeret et perturbaret gregem, satis alioqui mihi obsequentem. Vide num

99. 12 ignoro] a word like mores or malitiam seems missing

100. 2 a] r ad (required by the adding of a nemine)

sit vtile Emeracum, uel in aliud aliquod gymnasium,
 mitti, ubi annum vnum atque alterum hæreat, et in officio
 10 contineatur. Satis vnus mihi cura molesta est. Commen-
 daui eum D. Lamberto ab Haer, hospiti nostro, et petij vt
 eum in itinere curet, et domum perducatur, et quod opus
 erit pro eo expendat, recepturus uel istic a matre, uel hic
 a me. Quæso uti benigne per oportunitatem, ut nuper
 15 scripsi, excipias hospitem nostrum cum vxore et filia,
 gratias redditurus vicies. Frustra expectatur Joannes
 Duenuordius ob causam quam cognoscere poteris ex
 Domino Decano. Nescio an tibi scripserim Dominam a
 Duenuorde debere mihi lxx Caroleos. Eos velim ut tuo
 20 etiam hortatu quam primum accipiat Bruno a Cuyck.
 Bene uale; raptim.

Louanij, xvj die Junij a° 50.

101. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 37, v

Louvain,
 June 19, 1550

a This note served, no doubt, as introduction to a friend of Auwater's who, by July 10, had brought 'e Lutetia' a copy of the newly edited manual *Tabulæ Dialectices*: Ep 103, 25, sq; he then is called 'M. Adrianus, amicus noster', Ep 104, 9; and is, as suggested there, the Adrian Gisberti Coppel of Epp 177 and 179. — He was to convey to Louvain at least half of the number of copies of the two booklets promised to the author: he only brought a single copy of one, since the *Institutiones* was not even complete. In the *Epistolarium*, this letter of June 19 just comes over Ep 100, of June 16: no doubt it was written in advance before the latter date, as the exact day of M. Adrianus' leaving was not decided on beforehand, and depended on circumstances over which he had no control.

100.8 Emeracum] over tt Emmeric

10 Commendaui ... me (14)] added over letter

17 poteris &c] on f 38 r

100.8. Emeracum] no doubt Em-
 merich, near Nijmegen.

10. Satis vnus mihi cura] Auwa-
 ter often complained of John
 van Duvenvoerde: cp. Ep 93,
 19-35.

11. Lamberto van der Haer] his
 visit to Utrecht is mentioned in
 several letters: Epp 93, 36, sq,

— 102, 108, 1.

14. ut nuper scripsi] Ep 93, 36, sq.

16. Joannes Duenuordius] he did
 not return home, at least not
 until Dean de Renesse replied
 to Auwater's letter of June 8,
 1550; Ep 97.

19. debere mihi] cp. Ep 92, 12.

VASCOSANO

S. P. Commode se obtulit hic qui literas tibi reddit, ut si nondum libros ad me curaueris mittendos, hic deferat. Quod si non possit omnes asportare, dimidium facere poteris : ita ut huic des dimidiam vtriusque generis librorum partem, et alteram ffrancisco Oliujrio. Si quid uicissim a nobis velis, fideliter curauero. Ad superiorem epistolam responsum desidero.

Louanij, 13. Cal. Julias, a° 50.

102. TO ANNA COUNTESS OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 51, r

Louvain,
June 20, 1550

- a The draft of this Dutch letter, on the reverse of that of Ep 85, of December 6, 1549, acknowledges the receipt of money in payment of advances, and of the boy's out-of-pocket expenses, as well as the announcement that he will be taken home on August 1.

Edele Walgeboren ende duechsame Frauwe.

<From her letter of June 11, Auwater has learned that John Francis will be fetched home on August 1 ; he will take care of the boy's clothing and of the pocket money sent, preventing all gambling. He mentions the amount of his advances, and regrets that the accounts of the board and lodging cannot just yet be settled, as Lambert van der Haer and his family have left for Utrecht. The letter closes with the assurance that the boy is in excellent health, and is the object of his tutor's best care and endeavours.>

Gescreuen te Louen opten xx dach van Junius des iaers onser salicheyt 1550.

Cornelius Valerius van auwater.

101.1. hic] M. Adrianus, amicus noster : Ep 104, 9. 6. superiorem epistolam] Ep 98, of June 8.

103. TO DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 36, rLouvain,
<July 10, 1550>

- a This draft, as can be seen from its reproduction on p 204, has numerous alterations, being written in a hurry; more corrections were added with a style ¹⁾. It describes Auwater's many occupations and their expedience, as well as their satisfactory results, such as the reprints of his handbooks in Paris, and even in Louvain ²⁾, no doubt so as to be excused by the Dean and the other members of the Chapter to which he belonged in some way: cp. *Ep* 109, 16. It is dated '6. Idus Junij': the year is not mentioned, but is assuredly 1550, as results from the reprints by Vascosan referred to on *ll* 22, *sq.* The month is certainly a mistake: for there is another letter to the same Dean of Renesse, of '8. Junij a° 50', *Ep* 97, of which the contents exactly correspond with the events of that period, whereas in this present letter, they do not. Indeed in his letter to Vascosan of 6. *Jdus Junij*, June 8, *Ep* 98, 1, he writes 'Nondum mihi videre licuit posteriorem vtriusque opusculi... editionem'; he repeats his desire to see copies on June 19: *Ep* 101, 2, *sq.*: yet in this present letter he declares, that he *has one copy of the recent editions*, which a friend brought him from Paris: *ll* 25, *sq.* That friend is, without doubt, the one whom he introduced to Vascosan on June 19, *Ep* 101, 2, and who is referred to as back in Louvain on July 11, *Ep* 104, 9, *sq.*: the copy he brought was the *Tabulæ*, whereas, for the Grammar, the first page was lost, on which account the book had failed to come out: *Ep* 104, 6, *sq.*; Auwater then sent new corrections to be added to those supplied before: *Ep* 104, 8, *sq.* It thus is evident that this letter could not have been written on 6. *Idus Junij*, June 8, but actually was on 6 *Idus Julij*, July 10, the day before that on which Auwater sent off to Paris the title and the alterations wanted for the contemplated editing of the second manual, along with *Ep* 104.

DECANO TRAIECT.

Dolet mihi, Domine observande, non licere mihi per occupationes quoties uolo ad te scribere; sed facile mihi veniam eo nomine tuam humanitatem daturam spero, cum tibi satis noti sint conatus nostri: id quod cæteros
 5 etiam mihi beneuolos Dominos facturos confido. Primum, perpetuo docendi labore distinemur, eoque non simplici, dum nunc ille mediocribus, nunc prouectionibus impendi-

4 *Id* ... Primum] *aol*, *ind*¹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 92, a, 119, b.²⁾ Cp. *l* 35, and before *Ep* 86, 16.5. Dominos] no doubt the other Auwater belonged.
members of the Chapter to whom

tur; dum nunc frequentissimo auditorio tabulas dialecticas enarro, nunc tuo nepoti, ac reliquis conuictoribus,
 10 institutiones imperiales; pueris Terentium et Virgilium.
 Deinde bonam temporis partem sibi conuersatio vindicat, et dum pro virili, disciplinis ingenuis nouo seruiens lumine, pauloque commodiore methodo illustrare studeo: dumque nimium alijs prodesse volo, vix interdum valetu-
 15 dinem curare videor, et 'intempestiui sparguntur vertice cani', adeo me gloria et nominis immortalitas excitat, nec respirare patitur.

Et tamen præest immortalis numinum opt. max. gratia, quorum beneficio par omuibz obeundis esse possum. Au-
 20 gent hunc mihi stimulum etiam typographi aliquot eruditi, qui me ad scribendum hortantur. Vascosanus, vir doctissimus, iterum nouis typis edidit tabulas nostras in vniuersam disserendi rationem, hoc anno .50. recognitas, quum ex ueteri editione nullum iam exemplar haberet reliquum.
 25 Vnum tantum habeo recentis huius editionis exemplar, quod forte quidam amicus nobis e Lutetia attulit, quo ego nunc carere non possum, quod alioqui tibi fueram mis-
 surus, loco studiorum testimonij. Exempla quibus hanc artem illustrare conatus sum, multa sunt ex iure ciuili
 30 petita, ut philosophica pariter et legalis quædam dialectica videri quæat. Sed iussimus nobis exemplaria centum e Lutetia mitti, quorum pleraque donabuntur amicis, et tibi ante omnes, domino et amico incomparabili.

Impresserunt easdem tabulas ante paucos menses etiam
 35 hic Louanij characteribus nouis, nec omnino contemnendis; sed nihil ad Parisienses, idque fecerunt iniussu meo; quamobrem ex hac non satis perpolita impressione, nihil istuc mittendum putauit. Idem Vascosanus, superioribus mensibus, a nobis extorsit precibus recognitionem institu-
 40 tionum grammaticarum, quum diceret distracta esse veteris

8 dum ... Virgilium (10)] *aol*
 15 intempestiui ... cani] *aol, ind*
 21 qui ... hortantur] *aol*
 25 recentis ... attulit] *aol*

12 seruiens lumine] *ind*
 18 Et tamen ... possum] *aol, ind*
 23 hoc ... reliquum] *aol*
 37 quamobrem ... putauit] *aol*

15. intempestiui ... cani] Boëthius' verse (cp. Ep 96, 25) has *fulguntur*: Auwater had already written *fu*, but crossed it off for

sparguntur; cp. Ep 116, 12.
 26. amicus] 'M. Adrianus' of Ep 104, 9.
 35. Louanij] cp. Ep 86, 16, sq.

editionis exemplaria omnia, opus esse noua editione :
 atque hanc quoque Lutetiam misimus : quam ille se iam
 absoluisse renunciauit. Magno sane labore nobis illius opus
 constitit, quod profuturum pueris, nec inutile præceptoribus
 45 fore speramus, quo his docendi labor quadam ex
 parte minuatur, et illis discendi ratio breuior efficiatur et
 facilior, nec superuacuis, barbarisque nœnijs, ac veris
 studiorum puerilium remoris diu detineantur ; sed optima
 ab ineunte ætate imbibant quæ in omnem vitam prosint.
 50 Nisi hic inuidiam arrogantiae metuam, vere dicere
 possem nullam ante has nostras institutiones absolutam
 extitisse grammaticam, quæ commode proponi pueris
 potuerit, et in qua non multa incerta, multa barbara et
 inepta, doctisque auribus indigna tradita sint, et odiose
 55 miseris pueris longo tempore, magnisque laboribus inculcata.
 Sed ego tuam humanitatem ennarrandis ærumnis nostris,
 diutius quam par est, delineo ; verum te quæso,
 ne sit molestum audire, quod facere mihi sit necessarium ;
 nec tamen ita graue, ut non multo potiozem hanc nostram
 60 conditionem quam otiosorum diuitum putem. Dulce erit
 olim meminisse laborum. Vnum uero est, quod ægre mihi
 sit, et animum cruciet, quod expectationi non satis
 respondent ij, quibus præcipue noster desudat labor. Sed
 iam rursus obstrepo. Finem faciam, si vnum addidero, me
 65 obnixè tuam humanitatem orare, ut nostri etiam absentis
 non aliter ac præsentis habeatur ratio, clientisque tui
 perpetuo tibi deuincti memineris. Amplissimo ordini
 Dominorum Capitularium prospera et salutaria opto omnia,
 cui velim me quam officiosissime commendes. Salutem
 70 meis uerbis dici cupiam omnibus tuæ humanitati mihique
 amantissimis.

Louanij .6. Idus Junij.

Honorando et Nobili Viro Decano, Dño colendissimo.

43 absoluisse renunciauit] *aol* 50 inuidiam arrogantiae] *order changed by a & b*

61. olim meminisse] Auwater hoped to go and spend some restful years at Utrecht : cp. *Ep* 96, 26, — and *Æneis*, 1, 207.

63. ij, quibus &c] amongst them, Renesse's nephew.

65. absentis ... præsentis] Auwa-

ter, as belonging to the Chapter, should have spent at least part of the year at Utrecht.

68. Dominorum Capitularium] who might have objected to Auwater's constant absence.

104. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain,
July 11, 1550

- a As Francis Oliviers, on July 10, did not bring from Paris any copies of the second recent edition, on account of the missing manuscript of its title-page, Auwater sends off, at once, its text, having just heard about the *Institutiones* through his friend 'M. Adrianus'; he has now perfected it, and he indicates a few last corrections to be inserted, or, if it is too late, added at the end. He announces that two Louvain booksellers, — Peter van der Phaliesen and Martin Rotarius, — provided him with copies of the *Tabulæ*, sent from Antwerp, and he requests to give to the bearer a few *Institutiones*, which he highly desires and praises as a most proper manual. He wishes to hear whether the *Institutiones Militares* has already been issued before.
- b In this letter, Auwater refers to *bibliopolæ duo Louanienses*, l 22, who evidently appreciate him and his work, for they had acquired from Antwerp some copies of the new Paris edition of his *Tabulæ Dialectices* almost before he himself saw any. In the first draft of the sentence that mentions them, he had written that 'bibliopola petrus' had sent him some 'Tabulas': that 'Petrus', — no doubt identical with the 'petrus' of Ep 81, 28, — is certainly Peter van der PHALIESEN, Phaliezen, PHALÈSE, son of Arnold, appointed painter of Louvain town in 1499 as successor of Giles Stuerbout; that Peter, born about 1510, was *bibliopola juratus*, and had established himself in his native town in 1546; already that year, he made a speciality of books of music, and he had, at least one, printed by James Batius, or Bathenius, *Liber secundus Carminum trium, quatuor, et quinque partium* ¹). In 1547, he acquired a privilege for three years, and, when, in 1549, Martin de Raymaeker, Rotarius, established himself as printer in Louvain, he associated himself with him for the sale of books and for the printing of musical texts ²). In 1552 they published *Chansons a quatre parties... composez... par Maistre Jehan de Latre. Premier livre. Imprimé a Louvain par Pierre Phalese, pour lui et Martin Rotaire. Lan M. D. LII* ³). It

¹) *TypMus.*, 192; .cp. also pp 12, 193-94, 197, sq, 213, sq, (*bibliopola & typographus*); and *Pynnock*, 355-6.

²) *TypMus.*, 33-34, 70, 173, 203.

³) *TypMus.*, 34, 198. In 1550 Martin Rotarius, de Raymaeker, issued the first edition of the letters of Clenardus: *Nicolai Clenardi Peregrinationum Ac De Rebus Machometicis Epistolæ Elegantissimæ*: that issue, of which some copies have the inscription *Apud Petrum Phalesium*, instead of *Apud Martinum Rotarium*, was lacking very much in correction and punctuation. The second edition *Apud Martinum Rotarium*, 1551, printed by Reynerus Velpius, of Diest, is very correct, and important for its excellent readings: *ClenCorr.*, I, xvii, sq, II, 161.

follows that the 'Martinus' mentioned in this letter, l 28, was the partner of Peter van der Phaliesen.

- c That partnership did not last very long : up to 1553 there were only three editions in which their two names appeared ¹⁾; from 1554 Rotarius is not mentioned any longer, whereas, from 1556, Phalèse calls himself *typographus*. He published a large amount of musical books with the works of the chief composers, Orlandus Lassus and Philip de Monte, Clemens non Papa and Gerard of Turnhout ²⁾ amongst them. By 1570 he took as partner for some of his editions John Beelaert, Bellerus, of Antwerp ³⁾; he died in 1573 or 1574, and his work was continued by his children : his son Cornelius issued one edition in 1574 ⁴⁾, whereas his namesake Peter worked for some time in Louvain and, continuing the partnership with Bellerus, settled at Anwerp by 1582, starting a business that was most prosperous and beneficent for several centuries ⁵⁾. The part which Peter Phalèse took in the artistic movement can be gauged by the number of his issues : amongst the 221 musical editions recorded in *TypMus.* from 1546 to 1574, he issued three with Rotarius, eight with Bellerus, and 119 by himself ⁶⁾.

DOCTO AMICO SUO VASCOSANO

Redijt heri uacuu ad me Franciscus tabellarius, epistolam modo reddens tuam, ex qua cognoui morosi illius incommoditate factum esse quominus uoluntati nostræ satisfeceris, cui aliquando referam gratiam ; præterea
 5 septem coronatos tibi meo nomine ab illo redditos esse :
 tum libros nostros excusos, — præter primum folium grammatices, cuius primam chartam operarij perdiderunt. Ne quid sit quod amplius excuses, mitto alterum exemplar — quod M. Adrianus, amicus noster, <attulit,> ad id

¹⁾ *TypMus.*, 198, 203.

²⁾ *TypMus.*, 239, sq ; Guicc., 30 ; *TurnJans.*, ii, 155, sq ; G. van Doorslaer, in *Musica Sacra*, 1935, 220-27.

³⁾ *TypMus.*, 35, 57-59, 242-48.

⁴⁾ *TypMus.*, 35, 50, sq, 248.

⁵⁾ *TypMus.*, 35-36, 51, 54-60, 248, sq.

⁶⁾ *TypMus.*, 192-248 ; cp. *ibid.*, 33-36, 12, 21, 46-54, 70, &c ; Fétis, 124, sq, 141, 180.

2. morosi illius] no doubt the regularly ill-humoured French *tabellarius*, about whom Auwater complained already on December, 21, 1548 (p 119), referring to him as 'tabellario

uestrati, homini moroso' : *Ep* 36, 3 ; cp. *Ep* 98, a.

4. referam gratiam] ironically.

5. septem coronatos] cp. *Ep* 98, 12, sq.

9. M. Adriannus] by him, no doubt,

10 quod postremum tibi fuse descripsi; in quo chartas aliquot
 offendes complicatas, addita linea, quæ mutatum aliquid
 aut adiectum significat, id quod velim quam primum
 restituas; aut si id non erit integrum, ad calcem inter
 errata seu omissa, rejicias. Vehementer hoc grammati-
 15 cum opus desidero, quod iam absolutissimum esse spero,
 immensis laboribus collectum, dum de omnibus quæ sint
 hactenus a Grammaticis plerisque edita, dubitare cœpi et
 diligenter excussi. Atque haud scio an ulla hactenus
 absoluta extiterit grammatica quæ commode pueris pro-
 20 poni potuerit. Scio plura dici potuisse, sed ea necessaria
 fuisse nego.

Dum hæc scriberem, forte mittunt ad me bibliopolæ duo
 Louanienses aliquot exemplaria tabularum dialecticarum
 posterioris editionis ex Antuerpia missa, quæ mihi ualde
 25 grata fuerunt, sed plura desidero, quæ tu velim mihi
 simul cum institutionum grammaticarum exemplaribus
 ubi primum poteris mittas. Et alterum accessit commodum
 a Martino bibliopola oblatum : hic M. Dircs, adolescens

10 quod] a word like attulit (Ep 103, 26) seems to have been omitted

22 mittunt ... aliquot] cf mittit ad me bibliopola petrus aliquot.

27 Et alterum ... deferat (29)] aol

Auwater's friend Adrian Gisberti Coppel, from Utrecht, is meant; by August 1551, he helped the Louvain tutor to a new pupil : *Epp* 177 and 179; he himself may still have been at study by the middle of 1550, or called, on a journey to Paris, when he carried some revise, on June 19 : *Ep* 101, a; he might even have taken this letter on another journey, if the messenger 'M. Dircs', offered by Martinus Rotarius, l 27, had not conveyed it, along with the corrected *exemplar*.

10. quod postremum] namely the corrected copy sent on November 12, 1549 : *Ep* 83, which indicated all the alterations wanted : to them a few more changes were communicated on

February 2, 1550 : *Ep* 88, 16, sq.

22. bibliopolæ duo] cp. *pr*, *b*, of this letter.

24. posterioris editionis ex Antuerpia] no doubt copies of the second issue by Vascosan, which, in a few days, had found their way to Antwerp, and from there even to Louvain.

26. institutionum &c] the copies still to be provided by Vascosan.

28. Martino] viz., Rotarius or de Raymaeker.

28. M. Dircs] the writing here is very indistinct : it might read 'Dires', or 'Deres'; still Dirks or Dircs is a common name in the country for Theodorici : Dierix, Dircks, Dirix, Diercx : cp. *Div-AL*, 53, b; *LouvBoon*, 330, 431; *LouvArch.*, I, 74, II, 317, 326, 440, 441; *LouvAssist.*, xxxiii, 249,

eruditus, qui librum deferat. De libris institutionum
 30 ³⁰ *militarium Nicolaj Thuriij quando non extant, scribam ad*
D. prepositum Comitem a Rennenberch, patruum discipuli,
quid fieri uelit : an ad te mitti placeat. Opus totum per
otium recognosciam et cum primum licebit, et certum
nactus ero nuncium, ad te perferendum dabo : placitum
 35 ³⁵ *tibi authorem certo scio.*

5 Idus Julij a° 50.

105. TO JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain,
 July 17, 1550

a This short note announces the contemplated sending of the two newly edited manuals, as well as the leave of Duvenvoerde, and, probably, that of Rennenberg, but also the arrival of Robert of Brederode.

ZUDORTIO

Multis nos occupationibus distineri non ignoras, mi Ioannes charissime; quo fit ut rarius ad amicos uel scribere uel rescribere vacet. Sed te miror equidem qui tam pulchre sis ociosus, et tibi tamen viuere per fortunam possis, quod
 5 ⁵ *mihi non licet, passum esse tabellarium ad me redire vacuum : id quod ego nunc passus non sum ; sed non*
tantum literis oneraui virum : etiam libris duobus, quibus
nihil tuis studijs vtilius, magisque necessarium puto.
Empti sunt Lutetiæ xxviij stuferis francecis. Scripsit ad
 10 ¹⁰ *me Vascosanus nouum illud corpus iuris ciuilis non proditum ante ferias omnium sanctorum, quod ubi primum*
nactus ero, si requiris, mittam ad te, vna cum altera

105.12 vna cum ... constituta (21)) *added beneath letter*

267, 419; *Ep* 86, f; &c. That young man was probably a student, for certain a friend of Rotarius' : going to Paris, he took the complete copy of the *Institutiones*, of which the title-page was lost.

105.10. corpus iuris &c] cp. *Epp* 79, 46, 81, 35, 91, 13, 98, 17.

12. vna cum altera editione &c] the *vna cum* refers evidently to

29. institutionum militarium] cp. *Ep* 54, 30, sq.

31. prepositum] Count Harman, Provost of Zutphen.

35. authorem] Auwater evidently means here the author's work.

mittam, though not to the 'time' that the *Corpus Juris* could be sent : Auwater made a mistake when adding these lines.

editione dialecticæ nostræ et grammaticæ, quam in singulos dies exspecto.

- ¹⁵ Duenuordius in patriam reuocatus est : de reditu incertum est ; illo ego facile caruero. Reuocabitur et Rennenbergius post hebdomadas duas, itidem non rediturus, ut e medio studiorum cursu abreptus, in aulam præcipitur ; sed in huius locum successit minimus natus filius Domini a
- ²⁰ Brederode, a quo tamen nondum est nobis certa merces constituta. Si quid est quod velis, scribe modo : recte curabitur ilico. Ad litterulas nostras, quas Laconice scribere cogor, quæso prolixè respondeas. Bene vale ; raptim.

- ²⁵ Louanij, 16 Cal. Augusti a° 1550.
Probo et erudito...

106. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain,
July 25, 1550

- a Another attempt at obtaining, through a chance traveller to Paris, at least a few copies of the second edition of the *Institutiones*.

VASCOSANO

Commode poteris huic *Duernio* [*Duurino*], viro pio et toti domui nostræ, mihiq[ue] et hospiti nostro valde familiari, dare ad me aliquot exemplaria vtriusque operis, et grammatici et dialectici, ex editione posteriore quam

⁵ vehementer desidero. Non grauabitur, sat scio, deferre vicena vtriusque operis exemplaria, vel certe dua quina.

106.1 *Duernio*, *poss Duurino*] *most ind*

- 105.15. Duenuordius] evidently by the Dean, notwithstanding the testimonial referred to in

Ep 97.

16. Rennenbergius] cp. *Ep* 102.

20. Brederode] cp. *Ep* 86, b.

- 106.1. *Duernio*] that dubious reading is the name of the Louvain family de Durno, van Duerne, Doerne, Dorne : *LouvArch.*, II, 91; *Pynnock*, 125-26; *DivRL*, 55, 106; *HTL*, I, 91, III, 251 (van den Dorne), 216 (Robert van Duerne, prof. And. v. Gennepe's wife);

LouvBoon, 148, 278, 348, 371-74, 379, 487; *LouvAssist.*, xxviii, 220, 305, 506, &c. It may read *Duurino* : a Phil. Duereyn was page to Bishop Rob. de Croy in 1518 : cp. *Cran.*, 23, a.

6. dua] form of neut. acc. used in old inscriptions.

Quæso ne hanc occasionem elabi sinas. De libris institutionum militarium scripsi ad Dominum Præpositum Comitem a Rennenberch, a quo responsum expecto. Rescribe. Plura
 10 æquidem quæ scribam habeo, sed vix hæc raptim præcipitare potui, id quod ex hoc cognosces. Bene vale.

Louanij, ferijs diuo Jacobo sacris a° 50.

107. TO JOHN VAN DUVENVOERDE

AuwEp., 38, r

Louvain,
 August 2, 1550

- a* As Auwater has heard from the Utrecht messenger Matthias that John of Duvenvoerde would probably be sent back to Louvain, so as to continue his training, he wished to be told for certain, and wrote to tell him he was still busy teaching civil law. He suggests that John should inform their host, — Dr Lambert van der Haer, — of his intended return; and he closes with a ‘gentle reminder’ of the school fees still due, and with greetings to his mother and family, to his uncle and friends. The letter was sent off, enclosed in the one to Bruno van Cuyck, *Ep* 108; its draft is in a hopelessly small hand, written with a style and a very weak ink.
- b* John van Duvenvoerde (cp. *Ep* 19, *b*) does not seem to have been very proficient, in spite of all the efforts of a man of Auwater’s value: when the latter announced to John van Zudoert that the youth was leaving for Utrecht, and might not return, he added that he would not grieve about the loss: *illo ego facile caruero*: *Ep* 105, 16. He had already before complained several times about him (cp. *Epp* 80, 6-14, 93, 19-36, 100, 10, 103, 63, 105, 16); it was quite natural that, notwithstanding his wish to please his great benefactor, Dean Adrian of Renesse, he did not take under his care the brother Theodoric, whom a needy usher, as John Molanus then was (cp. *Ep* 66, *b*), could not even keep a whole year under his tutorship: *Epp* 99, 10, *sq*, 100, 1, *sq*. Eventually John continued his studies, although his name is not found on any list of promotions: he probably did not add much to the glory of his family, which, as a branch of that of Wassenaar, was as old as the nation, and had provided men like William Duvenvordius, Lord of Oosterhout, recorded (about 1353) for having founded there a convent of St. Clara and a charterhouse at Geertruidenberg; also for having fortified with walls and moats not only Oosterhout, but even Vianen: Hofdijk 1, 306, *sq*; *Batavia*, 553, *sq*; *HTL*, III, 273.

106. 7. institutionum militarium] 11. hoc] viz., the bearer of the
 cp. *Ep* 104, 29, *sq*. letter.

DUUENUORDIO

Prælectiones meas, interea dum tu abesses, necdum redijisset hospes noster, tardius prosecutus sum; sed postquam ille redijt, nec aliud de te renunciavit quam dubium de aduentu tuo consilium, retuli me, ita uti
 5 debui, ad consuetam enarrandi sedulitatem, et iam libro secundo institutionum iuris ciuilis propemodum explicato, ad tertium propero, quam quidem enarrationem valde laboriosam tua solius gratia suscepisse me non ignoras. Et his paucis diebus opusculum rhetoricum absoluero, nec
 10 multo post, tabulam quintam lucubrationis nostræ dialecticæ, de argumentatione artium disserendi. Sed te miror equidem, qui tam pulchre sis otiosus, et tantum temporis istic perdas, nihil ad me scribere, nec de reditu tuo, nec de successu ac statu rerum tuarum, nisi quod Matthias
 15 tabellarius, nescio quid ambiguum de reditu mihi in aurem dixit. Cæterum, quicquid id est, victus anni gratia, certe aliquid hospiti nostro quamprimum renunciandum est : id quod mater tua non ignorat, et, — quod ipse accepi, — ipse mihi narrauit hospes. Dedi indusia tua sex, quæ
 20 relictæ hic erant, tabellario ad te perferenda, cum sudarijs aliquot et linteis. Si quid præterea voles, scribe modo : curabitur ilico. Quæso mihi diligenter salutes matrem tuam, et officiosissime dominum Decanum, auunculum tuum, sororem tuam, et fratrem, et amicos omnes, Mindenum,
 25 Niueidum, Vechtium, et alios mihi notos. Spero matrem tuam debitam nobis pecuniam Brunoni a Cuyck, amico mihi fideli, iam reddisse, aut mox reddituram. Bene vale, mi Ioannes charissime.

Louanij, 4. nonas Augusti.

30 Probo et studioso iuueni...

7 propero ... ignoras] *aol*
 25 Spero ... reddituram] *ab*

11 artium disserendi] *aol*
 27 reddisse] *r* reddidisse

2. hospes] L. van der Haer : cp.

Epp 93, 36, sq, 100, 11, 102.

14. Matthias tabellarius] cp. *Epp*

29 (*p* 107 : Matijs), 148, 184.

23. Decanum] Adrian de Renesse :

Ep 1, b-d.

24. fratrem] Theodoricum : cp. *Ep*

66, a, 1.

24. Mindenum] Aemstel van Myn-
 den, canon : *Epp* 3, b, 93, 15.

25. Niueidum] cp. *Ep* 162, b.

25. Vechtium] *Epp* 15, b, 93, 16.

26. Brunoni] cp. *Ep* 108, 17.

108. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 38, v

Louvain,
August 2, 1550

- a* This missive, which contained *Ep* 107, is quite taken up with financial operations, in which the Utrecht friend was the chief adviser and helper of the Louvain teacher.

BRUNONI

Acceptit hic a me D. Lambertus ab haer, hospes noster, sexaginta caroleos, quos istic tibi meo nomine reddet frater eius Joannes ab haer. Vbi facere de pecunia nostra poteris, velim ad meam vitam iterum reditus vitales emi,
 5 x vel plurium caroleorum, si fieri posset, cum primum dabitur emendi occasio. Filiæ mihi videntur habere satis vitalium redituum, si ita tibi videatur, nisi forte putes decem caroleos, uel ii libras adiiciendas, ut singulæ quotannis capiant xx caroleos, quod facile, volente deo,
 10 facere posse videor in mense Maio uel Junio proximo. Opus nobis est testimonio pastoris, quo probetur filias nostras et matrem etiam nunc viuere hoc mense Augusto huius anni .50. ad capiendam reditus dimidiam partem, quæ debita fuit mense februarij. Habendum est mihi hoc
 15 testimonium quamprimum, quia illa pecunia carere non possim, cum sit plane vacua crumena mea. Inclusas offendis huic epistolæ literas ad Duenuordium, quas, si ipsi redderes, admoneretur debiti, etiam sine verbis tuis.
 4. Nonas Augusti a° 1550.

109. TO JOHN 'ROMALLE'

AuwEp., 21, r, v

Louvain,
August 5, 1550

- a* This letter, written in favour of an orphan boy, whom his guardian thinks of calling back from Louvain, so as not to spend all his savings, offers, besides the insisting advice not to stop any studies, a most generous help to diminish the expenses, as well as a means to make the remainder of the money increase, as he made his own do, in so far that he regained his *patrimony* without the help

108.3. Joannes] Lambert's only the Province of Utrecht : cp. *Ep*
 brother was receiver of the 21, b.
 Domains of the Sovereign in 17. literas] viz., *Ep* 107.

even of his own 'Utrecht benefice' ¹⁾). This most benevolent letter, which is a glory to the spirit of Auwater as teacher, is written in a most trying and indistinct hand. If it is possible to find out the sense thanks to the Latin, and to conclude that the guardian is of Utrecht : 'Traiectensi, nostra patria', the name is and remains a riddle : 'Joanni Romalle Monmediano <of Montmedy?>'; it sounds strange in the country's language, but may be due to the settling of a merchant in one of the then chief towns of the Netherlands.

IOANNI ROMALLE MONMEDIANO

Ingenium nepotis tui felix esse comperi, et ad literas aptum, quod hoc biennio sermonis elegantia et artium bonarum cognitione pro virili excolere et expolire studui. Multarum rerum ille iam gustum percepit; breui multa
 5 cogniturus, si literis incumbere diutius ei liceat. Dolendum sane fuerit bene institutum et bonæ spei adolescentem e medio studiorum cursu reuocari, et inani spe a literis abstrahi; et mihi certe molestum, qui hunc eo perducere decreui, ut artium viatico, et veris opibus instructus,
 10 in posterum ipse consulere sibi possit docendo. Memini meam olim fuisse talem conditionem, qui parentes, adhuc puer, amiserim, et louanium missus, primum magna ex parte patrimonium absumpserim; quod tamen, ubi docere cœpissem, paulatim recuperauerim, atque etiam locuple-
 15 tauerim, ut iam, dei benignitate, satis prospectum videatur præter beneficium nostrum quod habemus in summo templo urbis Traiectinæ. Quo magis et tuum nepotem ad eumdem finem peruenturum spero, quæroque; ad quem consequendum numquam ei nostrum consilium atque
 20 etiam opera et adiumentum deerit.

Quamobrem æquum est et te, in rebus honestis, officio curatorio adiuuare, et tua diligentia, id quod sedulo facis, eius patrimoniolum augere, nec sinere eius nomine collectam pecuniam iacere otiosam. Nonnullam pecuniam supe-
 25 resse arbitror : qua vitales reditus vtiliter emi possent, uel a republica Antuerpiensi (ut ego anno superiori feci),

16 præter ... Traiectinæ] *aol, ind*

21 Quam... to end] *ind, written by style*

¹⁾ (cp. before p 19, and *Epp* 103, a.

16. beneficium] as minor, or secular, canon, in his office of *cantor* or *rector scholarum* : cp. p 19.

26. anno superiori] cp. before, pp 19, 142, 146, 155-56.

uel Traiectensi, nostra patria (ut ante triennium meo nomine factum est). Sic paulatim hoc quod nunc exiguum est, cresceret. Optandum etiam foret eius bona certiori
 30 loco esse sita, ubi excursionses hostiles minus timerentur : uel in agro Leodiensi, uel potius Brabantico, si modo istic possent vtiliter vendi. Sed tu, pro tua prudentia, vir optime, hæc melius dispicies quam uel ego cogitare com-
 mode possim. Me tamen hæc, scito, adolescentis gratia
 35 monere, cui ex animo bene volo, et ad fortunam meliorem perducere studeo. Atque adeo ipse si saluam huc perlatam eius haberem pecuniam, libenter velim in emendis redditibus certis, diligenter nauare operam.

Quod ad continuandum eius studium attinet, ego curabo
 40 ut quam minimo sumptu hic viuatur, et, si id quod expecto obuenerit, fere nullo ; atque etiam, si opus esset, eum de meo impertito iuuabo, modo ille frugi esse velit, et meis monitis obtemperare : quod facturum eum confido. Nec recuso etiam cum ei pecunia a te mittenda erit, ad res
 45 necessarias expendere ad eius vtilitatem, et illi frugaliter exponenda suppeditare, ne per stultitiam adolescentiæ hic ullos faciat me incerto sumptus inutiles.

Credebam nuper te Louanio transiturum in patriam, et de hac re mecum acturum ; id quia commodum non fuit,
 50 poteris per literas agere, et quoniam scribendi causam dedi, ad epistolam nostram copiose respondere. Bene vale.
 Louanij, Nonis Augusti 1550.

110. To MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 38, v

Louvain,
 August 10, 1550

a Fifty copies of the *Tabulæ Dialectices* had been sent, but, to Auwater's great disappointment, not one of the *Institutiones*, which he longed to see. He once more indicates a way to forward at least some, thanks to the visit of the wife of the bookseller Pasquier. He mentions Nicolas Marschalk's work, orders the chronicle by Carion, and inquires about Stephanus' edition of Cicero.

109.32 Sed tu ... to end] most ind
 45 et illi ... suppeditare] ab

42 impertito] aol, ind
 48 Credebam &c] on f 21, v

109.30. excursionses] viz., as recently in the wars against Gelderland.

- b** John CARION, born at Bietigheim, March 22, 1499, who called himself mathematician and astrologer, made predictions for events : if they did not realize, he gave as pretext a direct intervention of the Almighty : MenGl., 140. He specialized in horoscopes, which made him enter the service of Joachim I, Elector of Brandenburg, and of his son, who sent him on messages to Prussia and Poland : in that period he wrote several letters to his masters and patrons (Voigt, 139-60, 111, 113 ; Tschackert, II, 312, 397). In Tübingen, where he had made Melanchthon's acquaintance (MenGl., 23-25 ; Nordman, 20, *sq*, 47, *sq*), he heard the suggestion of writing a history of the human race both for religion and for politics ; he set to execute that plan, which led to the famous *Chronica durch Magistrum Johan Carion vleissig zusammen gezogen*, which was printed in Wittenberg in 1532 (MenGl., 18-25). The book had an enormous success : it was often reprinted, translated into Latin by Herman Bonnus in 1537, thence soon rendered into French, Italian, Spanish and English, — besides being further continued as history by John Funck (Scherer, 468-72 ; HarvMarg., 194, 290 ; VulcE, 327, 442, 465-67 ; &c).
- c** The book was used as manual in most of the Universities where Reformation had been introduced (Scherer, 55-105 ; Nordman, 127) until about 1650, when it entered oblivion (Scherer, 151). Its spirit is decidedly Protestant (MenGl., 149-52 ; Nordman, v, *sq* ; Gough, 154 ; K. Etzrodt, *Laurentius Surius* : Halle, 1889 : 6, 39 ; *EraSpain*, 680, *sq*, 762 ; Polman, 207-11 ; &c) ; it had long been believed, and, lately, has been proved, that Melanchthon, who was a clever historian, had corrected and considerably enlarged the *Chronica*, as Carion lacked all scientific training. It was he who introduced the story of the Four Great Empires, and to him, for certain, is due the spirit, as well as the great success, of the book (Scherer, 33-50 ; MenGl., 26-40, 59, *sq*, 143-52 ; CorvE, II, 6 ; *Melanch.*, 480 ; Voigt, 375 ; &c). He afterwards considerably enriched the work, which he re-edited : the two first parts, reaching to Charlemagne, appeared in 1558 and 1560 (Wittenberg : Scherer, 472-74 ; Nordman, 55 ; *NorLips.*, 10-12, 72, 79). After his death (1560), his son-in-law Caspar Peucer, published two more parts, 1562 and 1565 (F. Coch, *De Vita C. Peuceri* : Marburg, 1856 : 64). In 1535 Carion was created *Doctor Medicinæ* by George Sabinus, who had been made *Comes Palatinus* : it inspired the joke on his size and 'capacity' by Luther, on April 13, 1535 (Wette, IV, 598-99). A few months later, he attended the wedding of Sabinus with Anna, Melanchthon's daughter (MenGl., 138, *sq*), whose horoscope was one of the last things he took an interest in : he died 'inter calices', it was said, at Magdeburg on February 2, 1537, and to his memory were dedicated some verses, amongst them those by Sabinus (MenGl., 138-39). Cp. Voigt, 139-160 ; MenGl., 136-52 ; *Cordatus*, 112 ; *SaxOnom.*, 139, 603 ; Hessus, II, 96 ; Enders, x, 140, *sq* ; Hallam, I, 476 ; Köstlin, II, 599, *sq*, &c.

VASCOSANO

Reddidit auriga Louaniensis nobis quinquaginta exemplaria tabularum dialectices, quæ grata fuerunt; sed quoniam aliquamulti hic iam nactus eram, gratius mihi fecisses si vna grammaticarum institutionum, ita ut iam
 5 sæpius petij, totidem exemplaria misisses : quæ velim nunc tandem mittas, bene et diligenter aduersus imbres et attritum munita, idque ubi primum poteris; poteris autem per eundem aurigam quem istic iam adesse credo, et te hac de re adire iussi; uel, cum tardissime, per hanc
 10 Pascasij Bibliopolæ uxorem, quæ literas reddit. De libris institutionum militarium quid fieri velit, nondum rescripsit Dominus Præpositus Comes a Rennenberch. Velim chronicos Carionis hoc anno istic impressum, vna mittas. Aiunt Robertum Stephanum moliri nouam editionem
 15 operum Ciceronis, et extare alicubi in Gallia Ciceronis opera quadrata forma, cum indice, ante vnum atque alterum annum excusa : id si uerum est, gratissimum feceris, si exemplar vnum mittas, mox recepturus pecuniam. Vale.

20 4. Idus Augusti 1550.

111. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 38, v

Louvain,
August 13, 1550

a Through its many corrections and alterations, and through its hurried and careless writing, this letter betrays the great discontent caused by the Paris printer : on August 10, Auwater had received two copies of the new edition of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, expected since long, which highly displeased him : the printer had changed the title, and suppressed the dedications. Auwater at once suggested correctives to prevent the disappointment, not only of the young man to whom part of the book had been inscribed, but

110.13 impressum]

16 ante ... annum] aol

110.10. Pascasij] cp. Ep 84, a.

10. libris institutionum &c] cp.

Ep 54, 29-39.

13. chronicos Carionis] cp. pr, b; in 1550 there was issued in Paris an edition with a continuation of the history up to that year

by G. Morel, of Munster : Scherer, 471.

15. operum Ciceronis] an edition may then have been preparing by Denys Lambin, which appeared in 1566 : Sandys, II, 190.

especially that of his family, to whom Auwater's move had been highly welcome.

VASCOSANO

Accepi nudiustertius exemplaria duo posterioris editionis institutionum grammaticarum, in qua quidem editione audax sane fuisti, qui nostrum titulum reieceris, et tuum substitueris; in quo mihi non placet quod ita mutasti :
 5 De primis grammatices Latinæ rudimentis; De institutionibus grammatices post prima rudimenta. Atque haud scio an ullus unquam typographus tantum sibi sumpserit, vt etiam eorum nomina, quibus opus aliquod dicatum sit, tollere de libro ausus fuerit : id quod tu in vtroque opere
 10 fecisti. Ego, qui benignus omnia interpretari soleo, quomodo hoc dicam ferendum, cum etiam antea tibi scripserim me duos posteriores libros seiungi velle, ita ut in priore editione feceras, quod essent alteri dicati : tu nomen penitus sustulisti, cum tota pagina; nec opuscula
 15 a prioribus separasti, et mihi atque nobilissimo, et ingenuo, et conditione gentili adolescenti, Comiti, illustri genere nato, iniuriam fecisti. Et tamen dimidiatum in calce reliquisti folium : quid obfuisset integrum esse? Si tibi mutare titulum decretum erat, cur per literas eum a
 20 me requirebas?

Dolet mihi grauiter; at impatientissime tulit adolescens, qui iam promiserat exemplar patruo suo, itemque alijs aliquot Comitum et Baronum filijs, suis æqualibus; quem identidem lachrymantem tandem ita placui, vt
 25 promitterem nouam editionem intra mensem vnum aut alterum, aut certe me curaturum esse primum quaternionem totius operis mutandum, addita epistola, et nomen rursus inserendum folio literæ L. Quamobrem, ut res

3 nostrum titulum] changed by a and b : so were l 11 dicam ferendum, l 12 seiungi velle

16 gentili] very ind

17 Et ... esse] aol, very ind

16. adolescenti] John Francis Count of Rennenberg.

17. dimidiatum &c] viz., the parts suppressed caused a great change in the final sheets.

20. requirebas &c] cp. Epp 101, a, 104, 6, sq.

28. folio literæ L] probably the quire where the *Syntaxis*

began, which, with the metrics, was dedicated to J. F. de Rennenberg : Auwater had especially insisted that those parts should be printed so that they could easily be separated from the two first *libri* : cp. Epp 83, 27-30, 88, 36-42.

minori negotio conficiatur et citius, primum quaternionem
 30 meis sumptibus iterum imprimes, et primam paginam
 restitues ad exemplar huius paginæ quod tibi nunc mitto ;
 deinde pagellam quam sustulisti, reddi volo : quod ut
 facilius fiat, sit litera .L. sesquifolium, — ut saltem vna
 pagella vacua distet liber syntaxeos a superiori, et altera
 35 vacua tantum habeat in priore facie titulum operis illius
 inscriptum, et in posteriori tabellam totius libri : id igitur
 satis commode fieri poterit ad hunc modum quem dico :
 in medio recenter interiecto binone, ut sic dicam, seu
 semiquaternione, quem recenter imprimes ad exemplar
 40 hoc nostrum. Imprimes autem ducentos uel plures, et
 totidem ex alijs lacerabis atque abolebis ; et tum nobis
 mittes exemplaria quinquaginta uel sexaginta, uel etiam
 plura. Quotquot miseris, ilico soluam ; sed festinato opus
 est, — nam ante mensem Comes a Rennenberch, discipu-
 45 lus meus, in patriam ibit, — ut exemplaria septem uel
 octo secum auferat, et promissum exoluat. Bene uale.

Idibus (eo die profecta est) Augusti 1550.

112. TO NICOLAS OF HILVERSUM

AuwEp., 38, v

Louvain.

August 18, 1550

- a* This letter, added in very small and indistinct writing to a page which was already well filled, announces the dispatch of a cosmographic globe made in Louvain, probably ordered through Auwater, apparently for an old pupil of the Louvain or the Utrecht time ; another globe, an astronomic one, is promised for within three months. This message splendidly illustrates the interest taken in those sciences about that time, as well as the existence of the scientific activity in the Louvain offices, where globes and maps were manufactured, and were even kept up-to-date with the new inventions of the great Gemma Phrisius, as well as with the discoveries abroad, and with the conscientious work of Gerard Mercator at home : *HTL*, II, 542-69, III, 40, 190, 327, 345 ; *GemFrisius*, 40, 91, *sq* ; *OlaE*, 488. Cp. further, Part III, A.'s *Studies*.
- b* Nicolas of Hilversum may be one of the 'Nicolas' promoting M. A. : in 1546, Spiegel, of Briel ; in 1548, Nicolai, of Amsterdam ; in 1549, Ghisens, of Helteren, Carenens & Wittins, of Edam : *ULPromRs.*, 137, 148, 154-56.

111.30 iterum ... paginam] *aol*

32 deinde ... medio (38)] *ind, with additions over & below lines*

46 et ... exoluat] *aol*

47 eo ... est] *aol*

NICOLAO AB HILVERSUM

Multis nos occupationibus distineri non ignoras, et certe a multis cognoscere potuisti : quo fit ut rarius ad amicos uel scribere uel rescribere uacet. Audio tibi istic omnia ex sententia succedere, et gaudeo, speroque eam conditionem
 5 fore perpetuam, uel etiam, quod opto, meliorem.

Adfert tibi tabellarius globum cosmographicum, diligenter aduersus imbrem, attritum, aliaque incommoda munitum, pro quo, me præsente, dedit artifici decem caroleos. Globum idem artifex astronomicum parat cum instru-
 10 mentis conuenientibus, quem post trimestre perfectum esse se sperat. Constat ille duodecim caroleis, quod etiam a tabellario cognosces. Bene vale.

Louanij, 15. Cal. Sept. a° 50.

113. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 39, r

Louvain,

August 18/21, 1550

a This letter, which is meant to remind the father of his pupil Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, that the time of paying for board and lodging approaches, is written in Dutch. The date is not added, but as it comes in the letterbook between *Epp* 112 and 114, it can easily be guessed.

Edele, Vrome ende Voersienige Heer.

<Auwater announces that money is wanted for the first of the coming month, as he wishes to pay his host van der Haer according to custom (cp. *Epp* 13, 15, sq, 94, 6); that his son Philibert is safe and sound, and studies well; he offers his best wishes and kind regards to Jerome's family and friends, and expresses the greetings of his pupil, who had recently expected to meet his mother in Brussels.>

114. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 39, r

Louvain,

August 21, 1550

a Auwater has had the visit of Arnold van Honthorst and of his father, who had come to Louvain to find rooms and convenience for students whom they had trained; he helped them to the best of his ability, but did not mention an unpleasantness to which his

112.6 cosmographicum] cf geographicum

favourite nephew refers ¹⁾. He sends greetings to his aunt, Elias's mother, and to his own daughters.

CONSOBRINO

Sororium tuum et patrem nuper humaniter excepi, dissimulata ea iniuria de qua apud me conquestum fueras, et adfui in quærendo hospitio, et consilio et opera iuui et iuuare pergam adolescentes, idque solum sororis tuæ
⁵ gratia, quam vnice diligo; cui id profuturum spero, ne mœrore contabescat: quam cupio diu superstitem. Te autem oro, ut cum id quod factum est, infectum fieri nequeat, ipse quoque dissimules iniuriam, et tibi post hac caueas, et eorum, si opus erit, vtararis opera, non fide.
¹⁰ Intelligenti satis dictum. Materteræ, multo mihi charissimæ, salutaria omnia opto, et filiabus meis: illam mihi officiosissime et amantissime salutabis. Bene vale: raptim.
 Louanij, xxj Augusti.

115. TO ANNA COUNTESS OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 39, r

Louvain,
 August 26, 1550

a By this letter in Dutch Auwater takes leave of the Countess of Renneberg and of her son, though promising what help he afterwards might offer; he prudently reminds her of the amount still due for money advanced.

Walgeborn ende Vorsienige Myn Frau.

<Auwater acknowledges the letter brought by her servant, van Alphen, announcing the final leave of her son John Francis, which he regrets; he praises the young man, and declares that he will always be ready to further

114.9 vtararis] r vtaris

114.¹⁾ Judging from the entire absence in this letter of all mention about Elizabeth van Honthorst, the mother of Auwater's daughters, the *iniuria* referred to here, l 2, may well have been on her account.

114.1. Sororium...et patrem] viz., find lodgings for young boys Arnold van Honthorst, who had they had trained.
 married Elias van Zyl's sister, 10. Materteræ] Mrs. van Zyl, sister and his father — who had of Auwater's mother.
 probably come to Louvain to

him by any service; he is pleased that his teaching is appreciated, and he offers his best wishes, adding that, though his salary has been paid in full, there still remain xxvj guilders and ij stivers due for advances>.

Gescreuen te Louen den xxvj Augusti a° 1550.

116. TO HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 39, r

Louvain,
August 30, 1550

- a This letter regrets that John Francis does not continue his studies; recalling on l 12 Boëthius' words (*Epp* 96, 25, 103, 15), it points out the care Auwater took of the moral education, which he hopes will come to the good, and will be appreciated, at least, by the uncle. He mentions the military memoir, which, on account of the neglectful copying, will have to be worked over again before the printer will accept it; he wishes also to hear about what has to be communicated in the introductory pages. He reminds the Liège canon of some advances he made for the boy, and of the dispatch of his two trunks.

GENEROSO ET ILLUSTRIS D. PRÆPOSITO HARMANNO COMITI A RENNENBERCH

Dolet mihi ex animo discessus nepotis tui; non tam mei commodi causa, quod mediocre fuit, quam quod ille, iam aliquousque in literis feliciter progressus, e medio studiorum cursu reuocetur, et labor noster magna ex
5 parte sit periturus. Multarum ille rerum optimarum gustum percepit, sed maturos colligere fructus iam illi non licet. Et alioqui facile quæ nondum radices altas egerunt, paulatim euanescent. Sed optemperandum fuit amicorum et propinquorum consilio. Ego quod potui
10 hactenus, ita uti me facturum receperam, diligenter meo sum functus officio: docui magnis laboribus; obseruaui magnis curis, quibus mihi 'intempestiui iam consperguntur vertice cani', semper in officio continui, et eius honorem totiusque generis et dignitatem saluam conseruare et domi
15 et foris studui. Vbi ille in uirum euaserit, tum demum intelliget nostra beneficia, quæ nunc per adolescentiæ imprudentiam prouidere non potest. Tibi uero, domine

116.8 optemperandum]
13 semper ... studui (15) aol

10 diligenter ... docui] aol
17 imprudentiam] cf tenebras

colendissime, gratum fuisse nostrum laborem et sedulam
operam nostram et curam spero. De nostra mercede quod
20 attinet, ea ut erat a Tua Humanitate præstituta, ita soluta
est. Reliquum est ut persoluatur et mutuum, quod pro
nepote tuo in res necessarius expendi, videlicet xxvj
florenj ij stuferi, de quibus rationem ad Matrem nepotis,
sororem tuam, misi : quos velim ut T. H. mihi quam-
25 pridem reddendos curet.

De codice manuscripto de re militari, quem Leodio
discedens assumpsi, nuper scripsi ad M. Vascosanum,
typographum Parisiensem, qui videtur libenter impressu-
rus si ei mittatur opus castigatum; et quum legere
30 codicem cœpi, offendo castigatione diligenti opus esse;
quod equidem rescribere velim, si tibi gratum sit futurum.
Addenda esset operi præfatio, et in ea possit honorifica
fieri mentio et tui et fratris; sed rescribas qualem eam
præfationem esse velis, et quibus titulis tuum et fratris
35 nomen inseri placeat. Recenter iam impressit idem typo-
graphus omnia opuscula nostra suis sumptibus, dialecti-
cas tabulas et libros grammaticarum institutionum, iam
recognitos et auctos. Cum nactus ero exemplaria, quæ
mittenda nobis e Lutetia curavi, mittam et domino meo
40 vnum atque alterum exemplar. Pro duabus arcis hic
auriga stipulatus est , nec potui minoris pacisci.
Quæso ne graueris breuiter respondere clienti tuæ huma-
nitati addictissimo. Bene uale.

Louanij, 30 Aug. 1550.

45 Generoso et illustri viro D. Harmanno &c.

117. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuωEp., 39, v

Louvain,
September 1, 1550

a This letter brings to the printer the repeated wish for the correcting
of the mistakes made by changing the title and dropping the
dedication to John Francis de Rennenberg. It mentions the military

116.23 de quibus ... misi] *aol*
40 Pro ... pacisci] *added below letter*

116.40. arcis] no doubt the trunks agreed upon is not expressed;
with John Francis' belongings, a space is left open.
to be sent to Liège; the amount

memoir, as well as the theological writings by James Latomus, which, presumably were going to be printed in Paris. As the appointed letter-carrier did not come, the message was entrusted, with a practical recommendation, to the English refugee, Richard Smith, late professor of divinity in Oxford.

- b Richard SMITH, or SMYTH, born in Worcestershire, studied as probationer-fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and became, at the same time as John Ramridge ¹⁾, Bachelor of Arts, April 5, 1527, and Master, July 15, 1530 ²⁾. On May 13, 1536, he promoted Bachelor of Divinity, and afterwards doctor ³⁾, being meanwhile appointed the King's professor of Divinity. In the tumultuous period following on Henry VIII's death, the sound doctrine he had been teaching was strongly objected to, and he was called to Canterbury to hear condemned two of the points expounded in his books: *Assertion and Defence of the Sacramente of the aulter*, 1546 ⁴⁾, with *A Defence of the Sacrifice of the Masse*, 1547 ⁵⁾, as well as *A Briefe Treatyse settynge forth diuers trutthes... to be beleued... not expressed in the Scripture, but left to the church by the apostles tradition*, 1547 ⁶⁾. He had to withdraw some dogmas, judging by *A Godly and faythfull Retractation made and published at Paules Crosse in London, the yeare of our Lorde... 1547. the 15. daye of Maye, by Mayster Richard Smyth Doctor of diuinitye and reader of the Kynges Maestesyes lecture in Oxford. Reuokynge therein certeyn Errors and faultes by hym committyd in some of hys bookes* ⁷⁾. That retractation does not seem to have been very sincere, — if it was done at all; — for he gainsaid it in his lessons, and published in that same year, at the same printer's, a *Plain Declaration upon his retractation*, which, as he said, was not a recantation ⁸⁾. In several disputations he withstood Peter Martyr, whom he 'did in a most egregious manner baffle several tymes' ⁹⁾. Yet Smith absconded, as the authorities backed Martyr by the 'Edwardine Statutes', and even appointed him in his place as King's lecturer, in 1548 ¹⁰⁾; he left England, and finally reached Louvain, where he matriculated on April 9, 1549. In

¹⁾ Ramridge, 367, sq. ²⁾ Wood, I, 675, 679.

³⁾ Wood, I, 688, 110, b: no date is added for the doctorate.

⁴⁾ Ln, J. Herforde, 1546; Maitland, 214; HLP; GasqVeil., I, 245, 305.

⁵⁾ London, Wyll. Myddylton. February 1, 1547: Maitland, 216; HLP.

⁶⁾ London, Th. Petit, 1547; Maitland, 216-17; HLP.

⁷⁾ London, Reynold Wolfe, 1547: Maitland, 216; HLP; EdCoPB., 50; Strype, II, 61, sq; CranMem., I, 243, sq, II, 795-99; Constant, II, 91, sq; Gairdner, 244; Trésal, 231. John Fox, the Martyrologist, ridicules a recantation at St. Mary's, Oxford before 'Dr. Smith': *TudTracts*, I, 409-18; it all makes Smith's retractation very suspected.

⁸⁾ London, Reginald Wolfe, 1547: HLP; Gairdner, 244; GrFriars, 63.

⁹⁾ OrSchAnC, 121, b, 122, a, b; UniEngl., 71-78, 63, 123-25; Wood, I, 110, b; Gairdner, 264.

¹⁰⁾ Constant, II, 412, sq; Gairdner, 264-265; Pocock, xxv.

the peaceful Brabant *Academia*, he earnestly worked as controversialist; he wrote a *Diatriba de Hominis Justificatione contra P. Martyrem*; Louvain, 1550; a *Defensio Cœlibatus Sacerdotum*, Louvain, 1550; a *Confutatio articulorum de Votis Monasticorum*, Louvain, 1550 ¹⁾; the latter two against Martyr, who called him *Doctor Proteus* ²⁾; further *A Confutation of the ... Doctrine of the Sacrement ... sette fourth ... in the name of Thomas [Cranmer] archebysshope of Canterbury* [, 1550] ³⁾. Unfortunately the Louvain printers issued some of his writings most negligently ⁴⁾, which made him try those of Paris; — it no doubt occasioned the visit to France mentioned in this letter; in fact, at least his *Defensio Cœlibatus Sacerdotum*, was re-issued there in 1556 ⁵⁾. Meanwhile he worked and studied in Louvain and even explained there, probably to friends and countrymen, the book of the Apocalypse.

- c At Edward VI's death, Queen Mary hastened to recall Smith, appointing him her chaplain, and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, where he was restored as Regius Professor. He took part in the actions against Ridley, Latimer and Cranmer; still he preferred preventing evil to punishing it: he wrote *A Buckler of the Catholic Faith about matters ... called into controuersie by the new Gospellers*, 1554, to which he added a second part in 1555 ⁶⁾. Unfortunately Queen Mary died before she could finish the restoration of the old Faith, which was so much the more difficult since all those who got into power under the reigns of her father and of her brother, had every interest in securing their newly acquired fortune by secretive opposition ⁷⁾. No doubt Smith knew enough of the spirit of Mary's successor not to wait until measures were taken against him ⁸⁾. He probably went to Scotland and from there to Louvain, where he again matriculated on January 22, 1561 ⁹⁾. He at once decided to make use of his forced inaction: he wrote a *Refutatio hæresis J. Calvini & Chr. Carlili, Angli*, 1562; *De Missæ Sacrificio contra Melanctonium, Calvinum & alios*, 1562; *De Libero Hominis Arbitrio contra Calvinum*, 1563. His grand example was enthusiastically followed, and called into life the Louvain School of Controversy ¹⁰⁾. King Philip of Spain appointed him as professor of divinity

¹⁾ Bale, 359; Constant, II, 220.

²⁾ Constant, II, 91, 92, 220.

³⁾ Strype, II, 436; *PollGran.*, 236, sq, 261, 317; Constant, II, 367, 369, 387, 391; *CHEL*, III, 33. ⁴⁾ For examples, cp. Kuiper, 63. ⁵⁾ Bale, 359.

⁶⁾ London, R. Tottel, 1554; R. Caly, 1555: *CatLamb.*, 103; *HLP*.

⁷⁾ Stone, 472-91; *Dormer*, 90, sq; *Zimm.*, 112; *Pastor*, VI, 580, sq.

⁸⁾ It is asserted by Wood, I, 110, that, in 1559, Smith was detained as a prisoner by Archbishop Parker at Lambeth, which is hardly possible as the latter was only consecrated on December 17, 1559, and did certainly not reside at Lambeth before that date: Cooper, I, 329-30.

⁹⁾ *LibIntIV*, 367, v; *Harding*, 240-41; *Bridgewater*, 404, b; *Sander*, 670.

¹⁰⁾ *HTL*, IV, 426, sq; *Harding*, 236, 238, 240, sq; *Ramridge*, 367-70; *OrSchAnC*, 123; b, sq; *Spillmann*, III, 69; *Trésal*, 412; *Lechat*, 32, sq.

and as Provost of St. Peter's, Douai, which made him the first chancellor of the new University. He died on July 9, 1563 ¹⁾, — the seed of the harvest expected to rise and ripen for England's weal in Louvain and Douai : *OrSchAnC*, 158, a, b.

VASCOSANO

Videri uis expostulationi nostræ respondisse, cum nihil minus feceris. Ego præcipue de sublato generosi adolescentis Comititis a Rennenberch nomine conquestus sum ; de mutata prima libri facie non magnopere laborans, et
 5 tantum dixi eam non nimium placere, quod duriuscule cohærere videretur hic uersus : 'de institutionibus grammatices post prima rudimenta' cum primo uersu : 'grammaticarum institutionum libri iiii'. Tum uero quod præcipuam suscepti operis causam in secundo libro abstuleris, qui
 10 fuit commendatio generosorum et dilectorum iuuenum. Alioqui in excudendo industria tua mihi gratissima fuit.

Cæterum, quod scire velis quomodo notæ illæ numerorum 1. 2. 3. 4. cum sequentibus cohæreant, respondeo [numerus] illum, qui neque latinus, neque grecus est, tantummodo
 15 distinctionis aut interualli potius loco poni : — quo modo nunc eruditi quidam iurisconsulti sæpe in citandis legibus vtuntur. Sane tamen, in nostro opere numerorum illæ notæ tolli possunt, dummodo tantum aliquo interuallo appareat libellos esse distinctos. Itaque velim ad eam
 20 formam quam tibi misi, primam paginam cum epistolio ad lectorem imprimi, et semiquaternionem interseri literæ L, ut uel hac ratione sublatum illustris adolescentis nomen reponatur. Illud miratus sum cur dicas ad nauseam sæpius a me repeti collecta, collecta, collecta, cum tantum bis,
 25 quod sciam, opere toto reperiatur. De separatione libri syntaxeos, quam ego tantopere cupiebam, frustra quæror, cum id iam corrigi non posse videatur, sed ut quietius accipiatur. Nunc oro te, ut folia emendata primi quaternionis et illa dimidiata literæ L interijcienda ante frontem

⁸ Tum ... iuuenum (10)] *aol*, *most ind*

¹² notæ ... numerorum] *cf* numerus

¹⁾ VAnd., 85 ; Pits, a^o 1563 ; Mol., 787 ; Wood, 1, 110, b, *sq* ; *UniEngl.*, 128 ; *DNB* ; Gough, 710 ; — Gairdner, 371 ; *NarRef.*, 177 ; *Machyn*, 59, 68, 70, 96 ; &c.

6. uersus] meaning : superscription. 14. illum] i. e., the Arabic figure 6. institutionibus] *Ep* 111, 5, *sq*. ill suiting a Latin grammar.

³⁰ syntaxeos quam primum mittas, et quanti hæc emendatio constiterit perscribas.

Ad nonas septembres tabellarium Domini præpositi Comitum a Rennenberch cum literis expecto, quibus ille me de sua uoluntate reddat certiore, quid libris institutio-
³⁵ num militarium fieri placeat. Si imprimi velit, mittam ad te castigatum exemplar, ut si libeat, uel edas, uel remittas. Iacobus Latomus, iunior, nepos illius defuncti, superioribus hisce diebus opera patrui hic edenda curauit; qui audiuit istic nouam editionem ab aliquo typographo
⁴⁰ adornari; id si est, ille nouerit hic emendatum esse exemplar; quod illi, si imprimere statuit, præuio quoque tempore mittetur. Ego tabellam rhetoricam, similem dialecticæ anacephaleosi molior. Per elementorum iuris ciuilis enarrationem priuatam, quam anno superiori sum
⁴⁵ auspicatus, absoluere non licuit astronomica, sed ex hoc pelago post menses aliquot emergero, et ad amœniora studia, musis bene fortunantibus, rediero. Vale.

Louanij, Calendis Septembr. M. D. L.

Obsignatis iam literis, cum tabellarium requirerem, et
⁵⁰ iter differret is qui Calendis septembris profecturum se mihi promiserat, forte nactus sum hunc virum grauem et

34 reddat] *ind*

49 Obsignatis ... adiueus (57)] *ab, in euidet haste*

34. institutionum militarium] cp.

Epp 116, 26, sq, 110, 10, sq, &c.

37 Latomus] James Masson, Latomus, nephew of the professor of theology of the same name, who died on May 29, 1544 (cp. de Jongh, 173-80; Allen, III, 934, 3; *HTL*, I, 324-34, 347, 566-69, 586, II, 250-53, 286, 414; &c), was born at Cambron about 1510; he studied in Paris until he started theology in Louvain, where, on April 30, 1562, he became canon of St. Peter's, in which dignity he died on July 29, 1596. He edited the works of his uncle in 1550 (Louvain, Barth. Gravius), though he did

not include some important documents, such as the two letters about *De Æconomia Christiana*, published at Antwerp, 1544 : de Jongh, 179. He also supplied the text of some letters addressed to his uncle, inserted in Clenard's *Epistolæ*, as well as a dedicatory letter to Francis Hoverius, March 21, 1550 : *ClenCorr.*, I, xvii, 250-52, II, 61, 161; and published a versified translation of some Psalms : *BibBelg.*, 416-17; Paquot, XIII, 58 62; *SweABelg.*, 365; Polet, 86, sq; *HTL*, III, 253; Miræus, 46.

45. astronomica] *Epp* 62, 30, 54, 48.

bene doctum, et perquam humanum, Doctorem Richardum Smithæum, qui perferret; cuius auctionem faciendam putavi, quod libros habeat quos istic imprimi velit; ut si
 55 forte ex nostra commendatione tibi committere vellet, consulas quod in rem tuam sit, et virum bonum, si commode facere possis, opera adiuues.

118. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain,
September 1/7, 1550

- a The contents of this message are chiefly financial; it also announces the leaving of J. F. van Rennenberg and the arrival of Robert de Brederode, besides mentioning Antony, 't Serooskercke's 'famulus'. Since Rennenberg's departure, which happened on Tuesday, August 26, is referred to by: 'superiori hebdomade', this note must have been written between 1 and 7 September.
- b Jer. de 't Serooskercke's famulus, Antony Ludouici van den BERCH, is described here as 'canonicus Zirczeensis'. He, no doubt, was the tutor of his master's children, and a confidential helper whenever necessary. He apparently had been at study himself; he thus could judge circumstances, and give most judicial advice even in juridical matters which may have been part of his training: it explains the deference that is paid to him on many occasions; cp. ll 22-23, and Ep 138, a.

BRUNONI

Miror nihil a te rescribi ad vnam atque alteram epistolam nostram; nec mittere ullum testimonium uel notarij uel pastoris quo constet viuere filias nostras et earum matrem, quo exigam reditum iam debitum: et hoc
 5 tempore mihi necessarium. Sexaginta Caroleos quos ab Ioanne ab haer accepturus eras, nec per inopinatum tabellarij abitum accipere potuisti, reddendos propediem curabo. Nondum enim mihi persolutum est quod nomine

2 nec] *supply* te 4 et hoc ... necessarium] *aol*
 5 quos ... parendum est (12)] *aol, ind*

- 117.52. Richardum Smithæum] cp. 54. libros] at least one was, for
pr, b, c. certain, printed in Paris: cp.
 53. auctionem] probably meant as *pr, c.*
 an additional customer.
 118.2. testimonium &c] cp. Ep 108, 11, sq.

discipuli nostri a Rennenberch expendi, qui superiori
 10 hebdomade a nobis abductus est in patriam. Reuocatus
 est ille e medio studiorum cursu, in aulam ablegandus,
 ubi pereat omnis labor noster. Sed parendum est, idque
 eo magis quod illi filius Domini a Brederode successit :
 puer non bene institutus, sed facile a nobis refingendus :
 15 quem tamen arcte contracteque habere, itaque in officio
 continere cogor. Deposuit apud me famulus Domini a
 Zeroeskercke quinquaginta aureos a sole, qui velit redi-
 tum vitalem etiam suo nomine cum datur oportunitas,
 emi. Pecunia cum voles parata est. Quæso ne præterire
 20 occasionem patiaris quin, ubi primum istic licebit, viginti
 aureos, uel etiam plures si potes, emas nostro nomine, et
 decem uel duodecim nomine famuli, cuius nomen est D.
 Antonius Ludouici van den berch, canonicus Zirczeensis.
 Mitto quindecim exemplaria dialecticarum tabularum
 25 nouæ editionis distribuenda amicis præcipuis, nam plura
 habere nondum potui.

119. TO DEAN ADRIAN OF RENESSE

AuwEp., 39, v

Louvain,
 September 9, 1550

- a This message occasioned, after a long silence, by the return of the Dean's nephew, John van Duvenvoorde, refers to the news of the Dean's past illness, and announces the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, by which, as Auwater particularly declares, an end is made to the authority of post-classic authors and grammarians, and that of the *veteres* is shown as the only one to rely on.
- b This message also mentions Auwater's novel way of writing, by means, namely, of brass or copper styles, which he, as it seems, arranged or even made himself, and of which he offered some samples to Dean of Renesse. He referred to them in his *Ep* 92, 13-14; it explains how many of his letters in this *Epistolarium*, of which the paper is rather rough, are traced with extremely thin and delicate lines, such as could not be made by quills. As can be

118.12 idque ... cogor (16)] *ab in right margin, most ind*

-
- | | |
|--|--|
| 118.9. superiori hebdomade] the | 22. famuli] cp. <i>pr</i> , <i>b</i> . |
| letter which Auwater sent to the | 24. dialecticarum tabularum] cp. |
| boy's mother on his leaving, <i>Ep</i> | <i>Ep</i> 110, 1. |
| 115, is dated August 26. | |

noticed on the pages ff 36, r, and 46, r, reproduced here ¹⁾, some drafts, as has already been mentioned ²⁾, are entirely in that particular writing, which for others, is used for parts added, or for addresses, final greetings or dates written down at a later date.

D. DECANO

Frustra stylos æreos misisse videor, quibus pennarum loco vtereris, cum nihil hactenus effecerint, nihil scripserint, nullum epistolium elicere potuerint; atque adeo dubitare cœperam an pluribus mihi pungendis stimulis
 5 — hem !... labitur manus, — stylis, inquam, excitandus esses. Sed reuersus nepos tuus dubitationem omnem ademit, ex quo cognoui te grauissime, etiam usque ad desperationem, ægrotasse, de quo nihil hic audieramus, et, mehercule, vehementer hoc nuncium perculit animum
 10 meum; sed mox recreatus sum, ubi ille hoc continuo adderet te iam pulchre conualuisse: id quod deinde gaudium nostrum duplicauit. Oro superos omnes ut te nobis quam diutissime conseruent saluum et incolumem.

Mitto exemplar nouæ editionis tabularum dialecticarum :
 15 mox etiam institutionum grammaticarum libros missurus, quos in singulos dies expecto, opus laboriosum magis et vtile quam speciosum; quodque plus habere in recessu quam fronte promittat: intelliget is qui singula diligentius ad veterum Latinorum sermonem perpenderit,
 20 maxime in libro syntaxeos, et ea quæ sunt in altera parte, quæ etymologiam complectitur, penitus introspeciat. Pluribus enim in locis a recepta grammaticorum sententia

¹⁾ Thus on f 36, r (p 204), *Ep* 92, was entirely written with a style, which was used for the addresses, the date and for several corrections of *Ep* 103. On f 46, r, the title and date of *Ep* 162, as well as the alterations brought about in *Epp* 163 and 165, and the latter's date, also betray a metallic nib.

²⁾ Cp. before pp 205-06.

1. stylos æreos] viz., metallic nibs or styles, which Auwater seems to have made and used: cp. *pr*, *b*, and *Ep* 92, *a*, and of which he had offered some samples to his great friend the Dean.

6. nepos] evidently John van Duvenvoorde returning to his studies in Louvain.

14. exemplar] one of those received on August 10 from Vascosan: *Epp* 110, 1, *sq*.

15. mox] cp. *Ep* 131, *a*.

recessi, Prisciani, Diomedis, Vallæ, et aliorum non infimorum, semper tamen suppressis nominibus; idque feci
 25 veterum autoritate coactus. Sed hac de re nuper etiam
 aliquid inter alias ærumnas nostras commemoratum esse
 memini : quamobrem cum nec mihi multa narrandi, nec
 tibi fortassis audiendi sit otium, non detinebo tuam
 humanitatem diutius : hoc vnum precatus ne clientis tibi
 30 deditissimi unquam obrepat obliuio.

Amplissimo Dominorum Capitularium ordini quam
 officiosissime commendari cupio. Dici uelim omnibus tuæ
 humanitati, adeoque mihi, amantissimis salutem. Valetu-
 dinem tuam quæso diligenter cura. Vale.

35 Louanij, 5 Idus Septem. anno Dñi Seruatoris 1550.
 Nobili Viro et honorando patri D...

120. TO PROVOST HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain,
 September 9, 1550

a Auwater requests the Liège Canon to pay to himself the money still
 due for his nephew, rather than to have it refunded to his Utrecht
 friend through the commander of Zuylen castle. He communicates
 his views about the edition of the *Institutiones Militares*, and highly
 praises the scheme of the proper training of the boy John Guliel-
 mus, who used to be the nephew's servant, and who brought the
 Canon's letter to Louvain. The next letter, Ep 121, mentions the
 reply to Auwater's request. This draft is particularly difficult on
 account of the very small writing in a very weak ink.

D. PRÆPOSITO HARMANNO A RENNENBERCH

Reddidit mihi Ioannes epistolam tuam qua scribis te
 curaturum pecuniam expensam nobis, uel alicui nostro
 nomine Traiecti, reddendam ab arcis Zulensis præfecto,
 quem in singulos dies expectas; sed ego hoc tempore non

120. 2 uel ... Traiecti] aol

119. 23. Prisciani] Priscian : cp.
 Sandys, I, 272, sq; Manitius, 8,
 19, 33, &c.

23. Diomedis] cp. Sandys, I, 219,
 231, 469, 484; Manitius, 44, 74,
 &c; Pichon, 801.

23. Vallæ] cp. Sandys, II, 66-70.

25. veterum autoritate] of Cicero,
 Quintilianus and the authors of
 the Golden Era. Cp. further,
 Part III, A's *Studies*.

120. 1. Ioannes] namely the late
 servant to John Francis de
 Renneberg, John Gulielmus.

5 possum ea pecunia carere : quamobrem velim eam hic mihi reddi.

De præfatione ad libros institutionum militarium sequar consilium tuum, sed difficile erit citra ambitionis et affectationis notam, quatuor personarum mentionem facere.
 10 Verum experiar, et cum otium nactus ero, ingenium intendam. Nihilo minus breuiter poteris declarare quomodo id faciendum putes, vt nos inde, deinde, commodius exornaremus. Omnium autem primum barbaries e libris tollenda nobis est, et totum opus a mendis pluribus purgandum ;
 15 sed ad eam rem, ut dixi, expectandum nobis est otium, quod post aliquot menses, ubi hac enarratione elementorum iuris ciuilis et artis dialecticæ fuero perfunctus continget. Hoc certo tibi persuasum habe, me numquam tuo uel tuorum gentilium honori defuturum ac dignitati,
 20 quam semper conseruare saluam et illustrare studui, et iam facere cœpi, euulgatis libris grammaticis, qui iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur : it gratum fecisse uidemur, non tantum pueris et adolescentibus, verum etiam horum institutoribus et formatoribus, quorum
 25 multi hoc nomine mihi quotidie gratias agunt ; et hoc biennio bis uel ter nouis et nitidissimis typis in Gallia isti libri sunt excusi.

Quod attinet ad puerum, qui nepoti tuo fideliter his annis inseruiuit, equidem gaudeo, tibi quoque boni et
 30 ingeniosi adolescentis salutem esse cordi, et tam diligenter eum a te mihi commendari ; et ego efficiam ne frustra ille omnem suam in me spem posuerit. Solum habitare adolescentem non satis vtile mihi videtur, quia illa libertas interdum bonos ad vitam dissolutiorem inuitet ;
 35 quamobrem ut ad eum modum quo hactenus docui, nepotem nimirum et illum, nos audire pergat, pactus sum alimentum cum hospite nostro : septem libris flandricis in singulos annos ut in vnis mecum ædibus honeste alatur, et nos ut hactenus fecit, metuat et veneretur, et officium
 40 boni adolescentis faciat : quod tibi placitum spero,

11 Nihilo ... exornaremus] *aol*, *most ind*, *especially* inde deinde
 17 iuris ciuilis] *ind* 22 it] *r id* 22 it ... agunt] *aol*, *very ind*
 26 in ... excusi] *very ind* 34 vitam dissolutiorem] *order* by a & b

idque eo maxime quod post biennium uel triennium sis eum habiturus talem, qui, in cœtu doctorum non erusbecat loqui, et qui tibi tunc utilis esse et gratus possit.

Omnino enim decreui in eo ostendere qualem fuerim
 45 redditurus nepotem tuum, si diutius ei nos audire licuisset.
 Porro quod hic puer pluribus annis in pædagogio non nisi magna barbarie, et illiberali institutione discere posset, id vno anno a nobis eleganter et polite discet, et liberaliter aliarumque rerum præclarissimam et ingenio dignissima-
 50 rum non pœnitendam cognitionem percipiet : et ante biennium uel triennium si tu voles vtriusque iuris baccalaureum efficiam. Te oro, adolescentis causa, per deum, qui nobis omnia suppeditat, ut tua et amicorum eum munificentia adiuues aliquot annos, quod quidem vera,
 55 christoque gratissima fuerit eleemosyna.

Louanij, 9 Septembris.

121. TO JOHN VAN LENT

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain,
 September 9/15, 1550

a By this message Auwater rallies his old friend, Councillor van Lent, for being displeased about the jokes inserted in his letter of June 8, 1550, *Ep* 96, and for having rather bitterly complained to Lambert van der Haer and his wife on their recent visit to Utrecht. Notwithstanding the insistent declarations of true and faithful friendship, this letter was not answered : in so far that, when on May 19, 1551, Auwater broke once more a long silence, by his *Ep* 166, he inserted into it the text of this missive, copied from AuwEp., 40, r, where two lines were added over it, and several beneath it, — in what may be called the acme of indistinct and microscopical writing.

120. 43 et qui ... possit] aol

44 ostendere] ms òndere

49 aliarumque ... percipiet] aol, ind

52 per ... suppeditat] aol

53 et amicorum] ab

120. 46. pædagogio &c] this, according to Auwater's principle that, up to then, in the University lectures, too many things were still left from olden times that were neither useful nor even

founded on truth.

53. et amicorum] some of Harman's colleagues pitying John Gulielmus, at least promised to take a share in paying his expenses in Louvain : cp. *Ep* 139, b.

LENTIO

Sæpius ad te literas misi, mi Lenti amicissime, plenas amoris, et quia gratijs ac leporibus gaudere te cognoram, ausus sum etiam ludere iocis, quibus tu hactenus numquam uel vno verbo respondendum putaueris, non omnino tamen,
 5 opinor, indignis responso. Sed uideris iam paulo alienior a musis lepidioribus et charitum consortio, qui amantissimam, et miros amores spirantem epistolam nostram, tam sinistre sis interpretatus, et etiam criminibus aliquot grauissimis onerare me apud meos hospites non dubitaris,
 10 amicum antiquum, et quo numquam habuisti tui amantio-rem, et tui nominis studiosiorem apud omnes : id quod tu non ignoras. Incusas meum silentium quasi nihil fere ad te scribam ; at quanto ego te iustius incusare possem, qui contemnere videaris amicum tui fidissimum silentio, quem
 15 non sis umquam dignatus responso ? Sed hoc leue fuit et parum me mouet ; illud vero acerbum, et vehementer mihi doluit, ita me superbum, ita me ingratum apud vtrumque hospitem a te vocari : quasi uero mihi tantum nunc accesserit opum, ut sublatis sint animi, et mores
 20 mutati : at nemo omnium ab his vitijs alienior vnquam fuit ; certe tu omnium mortalium me primus ingratitude insimulas ; sed libenter id amicitiae nostrae tribuo, quæ firmior est, quam ut huiusmodi nubecula posset obfus-
 cari, et, quicquid id est, insimulandum vino puto, quo,
 25 id temporis cum ista effutires, incalueras, et plus paulo forlassis adbiberas.

Hactenus quid stomachum mouerit ostendi, et censeo me eo reiecisse quod offendit ; suauissimam obliuionis potionem sumpsi, ita ut iam nihil eorum meminerim quæ,
 30 istinc reuersi, nostri mihi retulerunt. Verus amicus ob leues causas amicus esse non desinit.

Lentulo, Cæsaris a consilijs, Vltraiecti.

3 quibus ... responso (5)] *aol*
 30 Verus ... desinit] *ab, poss part of Ep 166*

3. ludere iocis] namely in *Ep* 96,
 13, *sq.*
 7. epistolam] *Ep* 96.
 9. hospites] no doubt Lambert

van der Haer and his wife, on
 their recent visit to Utrecht :
Epp 93, 36, *sq.*, 100, 11, 102,
 107, 2.

122. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 40, v

Louvain,
September 15, 1550

- a* This message offers to the Paris printer an occasion to forward the pages altered in the new edition of the *Institutiones*, and adds the latest news about the military treatise to be printed for Canon of Rennenberg.
- b* From this collection of letters it appears that Nicolas Marschalk was acquainted with the military leader Count of Rennenberg ¹⁾, and had dedicated to him the *Institutiones Militares*, evidently before or in 1525, the year of his decease ²⁾. Rennenberg, probably may have been active against the Turks who, in the twenties of that century, were constantly progressing in their invasion into Hungary and even into the Austrian territory ³⁾ : for certain, he contributed, to say the least, to Vienna's rescue in the autumn of 1529 from Solyman's siege ⁴⁾. The Count, no doubt, passed Marschalk's manuscript book to his sons, either to William or to Gaspar, who, for certain, made it into a legacy to the youngest brother Harman ⁵⁾. It may have suggested the fourfold preface referred to on September 9 ⁶⁾ : one, namely, to mention the historian who wrote it ; a second, recording the father who deserved it ; a third, registering the fact that his son, Gaspar, bequeathed it ; and, a fourth, that another son, Harman, had it published. To that quadruple introduction, Auwater may have objected, and, hoping to reach a satisfactory solution, may have asked the Canon for further information ; to which came the welcome announcement that the text of the original dedication was going to be searched for amongst the Provost's *schedæ*, and communicated ⁷⁾. Before that final document was found, the series of letters of this collection closed : most likely the publishing of those *Institutiones* was a still-born flower.

¹⁾ In 1528, Count de Rennenberg took an active part in the military operations against Gelderland : Henne, iv, 182, 192, *sq.* — A Mary of Rennenbourg is recorded about that time as the wife of Albert Count of Thiennes, baron of Montignies : *Brug&Fr.*, II, 443.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 54, 30.

³⁾ Pastor, iv, ii, 437-47 ; *CMH*, I, 92, *sq.*, 94, *sq.* (relating how Francis I, prisoner in Madrid after his defeat of Pavia, February 1525, incited Solyman to attack Hungary and the Empire), 337, 345, II, 67, 206, *sq.*, 218 ; Gyalókey, 228, *sq.*

⁴⁾ Cp. *II* 12-13.

⁵⁾ *Ep* 116, 32, *sq.* : August 30, 1550 : Auwater suggested making a *mentio honorifica* in the preface of Harman and of his brother, and therefore requested the exact description of their titles.

⁶⁾ *Ep* 120, 7, *sq.* : *difficile erit citra ambitionis et affectationis notam, quatuor personarum mentionem facere.*

⁷⁾ Cp. *II* 10-15.

VASCOSANO

Commode nunc poteris huic aurigæ, qui nuper mihi quinquaginta exemplaria tabularum dialecticarum attulit, dare ad me folia ij emendata Institutionum grammaticarum integra et dimidiata, recenter excusa, quæ uehementer desidero : sine quibus ne habere quidem uelim ullum exemplar. Cupiam a te responderi ad epistolam superiorem. Certior hodie factus sum de voluntate Domini Præpositi Comitum a Rennenberch, cui placitum esse editionem librorum institutionum militarium cognoui. Sed expectare iussit dum, inter schedas suas, quærat epistolam nuncupatoriam, qua dicauit autor opus nobilissimo ac strenuissimo viro Comiti a Rennenberch, summo duci militari aduersus Turcas in oppugnatione Viennensi, auo discipuli mei. Eam cum primum nactus fuero, mittam ad te cum opere emendato. Vale.

Louanij, raptim ; xv die Septembris anno Dñi seruatoris 1550.

123. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 40, v

Louvain,
October 2, 1550

a Besides thanks for the help provided for financial matters, Auwater sends to Bruno van Cuyck the ready acceptance of the son of the Prætor of Delft, *Ep* 124, for whom he probably had inquired in January of that year : *Ep* 87, 34, *sq*, 40, *sq* ; he adds a description of his daily activity.

BRUNONI

Accepi literas tuas Kalendis Octobris, prima luce, ante diem octauum Kalendarum ex Antuerpia datas, quibus de eo quod aliquoties petieram me certiore fecisti, et non

122. 3 ij ... dimidiata] *aol*, *ind*

4 quæ ... desidero] *aol*

123. 1. Kalendis ... Kalendarum] *aol*

122. 1. aurigæ] cp. *Ep* 110, 1.

6. epistolam] *Ep* 117.

8. Rennenberch] viz., the reply to *Ep* 120.

12. Comiti &c] cp. *Ep* 54, 29-39.

123. 2. de eo &c] probably the acquisition of rents for himself

12. summo duci &c] evidently meaning the captain who, later on, was the 'summus dux militaris aduersus Turcas': cp. *pr*, *b*.

and his children : cp. *Epp*. 108, 4, *sq*, 118, 19, *sq*.

condemnendam conditionem obtulisti; de qua cum tibi
 5 eam acceptam ferre debeam, et me measque res omnes
 tibi curæ esse, habeo gratiam, relaturus ubi licebit et
 occasione quam sæpe desidero superi offerent.

Quod ad institutionem pueri pertinet, eo lubentius eum
 in disciplinam suscepero, quod indole bona sit, bono
 10 curatus parente et viro multis dotibus, quas tu breuiter es
 complexus, exornato. De mea fide et diligentia, et in
 docendo sedulitate indefessa, hoc vnum polliceri possum,
 numquam me tuæ uel parentis expectationi defuturum,
 eoque mihi fore gratiosorem puerum quod a te mihi sit
 15 commendatus, cui ego me plurimum debere libenter fateor.
 Scripsi ita ut tu voluisti, sed breuiter, ad prætorem
 Delfensem, paratum me recipere puerum; ubi uelit eum
 mittat; me nulla in re boni præceptoris et institutoris
 officio defuturum. De mercede nostra tu quod uidebitur
 20 statues. Nemo nobis decem coronatis minus numerat.
 Pluribus scribere mihi nunc non licet, nec video quando
 suppetere possit otium, adeo me studium iuris ciuilis et
 institutionum Justiniani enarratio, quam iam ad dimidium
 felicissime perduxī, occupatum detinet; et postrema
 25 opusculorum nostrorum recognitio, quibus supremam im-
 ponere manum succisiuis horis decreui. Ad hæc libri, qui
 mihi sæpius obtruduntur emendandi, etiam ab ignotis,
 sed nomine tamen claris, quasi mihi quod agam desit.
 Præterea quater singulis diebus doceo, præter epistolarum
 30 puerilium quotidianam, et mihi molestissimam, emendatio-
 nem; præter ærumnas alias, curas, rectiones, obseruatio-
 nes, ac præter nostras priuatas meditationes, quibus
 aliquod tempus dandum est. Et laus summo numini, deo
 optimo Maximo, vires sufficienti: cuius beneficio omnibus
 35 obeundis par esse possum. Vale.

Louanij, 6 Nonas Octob.

20 Nemo ... numerat] *aol*
 27 etiam ... claris] *aol*

21 quando] *ind*
 32 quibus ... est] *aol*

124. TO THEODORIC PYNSEN VAN DER AA

AuwEp., 40, v<Louvain,
October 2, 1550>

- a This letter announces to the father of the new pupil, Theodoric Pynsen van der Aa, *prætor* of Delft, that his boy James will be taken care of; an idea is given of the lessons which he can attend, and of the advantages that the house of Lambert van der Haer will provide.

M. THEODORICO PYSZ. VAN DER A, PRÆTORI DELFENSI

SALVE PLURIMUM, VIR CLARISSIME

Commendauit mihi Bruno a Cuyck, amicus meus incomparabilis, filium tuum bonæ spei puerum, ab indole bona et honesta, ac diligenti educatione curaque domestica parentum, et eo potissimum nomine quod parente
 5 natus sit viro multis dotibus exornato, et singulari quodam in studiosos et eruditionis titulo nota<tos> animo, mihique, tuo nomine, pueri institutionem offert; quam equidem eo lubentius amplecti uelim, et puerum in meam disciplinam suscipere, quod eiusmodi viris doctorum mecænatibus, et
 10 veris rerum magnarum et laudabilium æstimatoribus, nullum ab hominibus eruditis officium denegandum putem. De mea in instituendo et docendo fide, diligentia et sedulitate indefessa, hoc vnum polliceri possum, numquam me nec tuæ, nec Brunonis expectationi, neque ulla in re
 15 diligentis et boni præceptoris et instructoris officio defuturum; eoque mihi puerum fore gratiosiore quod ab eo sit commendatus, cui me plurimum debere libenter fateor. Quamobrem me promptum offero et paratum recipere puerum, quem, ubi voles, mittito. Domi nostræ quinquies
 20 docetur, semel foris in collegio Buslidiano. Enarrantur Terentius, Virgilius, Cicero, præcepta quædam grammaticæ græcæ, tabulæ nostræ dialecticæ, quibus explicatis adiungam præcepta rhetorica; præter hæc, elementa iuris ciuilis, exclusa barbarie. Accedit quotidianus, et quidem
 25 solus, latine loquendi, et styli per epistolas et versiculos exercendi vsus. Non erit opus filio prælectiones ullas foris venari: domi quod discat erit, et quærendj foris non habet rationem. Cubiculum quod ei destinatum est, com-

3 curaque ... parentum] *aol, ind*
 14 neque ... officio] *aol*

6 nota...] *aol, ind*
 27 quærendj ... fouet (29)] *ind*

munitur vititur nostro, quoniam fere perpetuo fouet ignem :
 30 quod quidem illi non tantum ad depellendum frigus, sed
 ad profectum literarium faciendum non parum profuerit.
 Nobili et erudito...

125. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 40, v, 41, r

Louvain,
 October 4, 1550

a Acknowledging receipt of the schooling, Auwater repeats to Jerome of 'tSerooskercke the praise of his son, and almost naturally reproduces the description of his own activity recorded in *Ep* 124, 19-26, which fully justifies the good result he realizes, provided the youths be not taken away untimely from him to be sent to Court : the sad life that they are to live there, is sketched : it must have been the sadder for the conscientious master, since all the good he did them, was miserably lost. Fortunately he can think of Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, who is a joy to him : he actually proved worthy of his master throughout his life.

DOMINO A SEROOSKERCKE

Redijt ad nos Antuerpia, die 23 Septembris, Antonius
 tuus, et attulit tuo nomine lxxxiiij florenos vtiliter expen-
 dendos, quos accepisse me chirographo, — per Antonium
 ipsum ad te misso, — testatus sum. De profectu filij tui
 5 literis omnibus fere scribo, ut hoc idem non videatur esse
 repetendum ; sed illud hoc loco addendum est, fieri non
 posse ut non in dies magis sub nobis filius proficiat :
 quinquies domi, singulis diebus, prælectiones vtilissimas
 audiendo, præter vnam externam, quæ sexta est. Accedit
 10 quotidianus, et quidem solus, latine loquendi necessarius
 vsus, et styli per epistolas et versiculos exercitatio
 continua, ut nullum possit esse tam vagum atque indom-
 itum ingenium, quod non hac assiduitate ad frugem
 literariam perducatur, et ad rerum vere bonarum et artium
 15 cognitionem, quarum filius tuus non pœnitendum gustum

124. 29. nostro] viz., for his lessons.

125. 1. Antonius] no doubt the 8. quinquies ... continua (12)] cp.
 Zierikzee canon Antony van den *Ep* 124, 19-26.
 Berch, Jerome's trusty servant : 9. vnam] probably the lecture in
 cp. *Ep* 118, a, b. the *Trilingue* : cp. 124, 20.

quotidiano studio percipit, cito ad perfectam plenamque
scientiam progressurus, si per parentum æquitatem et
pietatem, quam in filios semper testatum esse oportet,
licebit; nec simili afficiatur iniuria, qua nuper optimæ
20 spei adolescens Comes a Rennenberch e medio studiorum
cursu reuocatus, in aulam præcipitandus, ubi quicquid
bonæ eruditionis, et virtutis, et pietatis paratum est,
pereat; et incipiat discere iam adulari et assentari maiori-
bus, et amicitiam simulare, et astute fingere: nulli synce-
25 rus, sed ubique suum spectans commodum; et arridere
iniuriis, occulte struere dolos; rursus inferiores contem-
nere, se omnibus, etiam superioribus, præponendum
putare; sic se agere vitam, sæpissime omnibus nimis
imperiosam. Denique solas res vanas atque ineptas, et
30 inanem strepitum admirari; res uero præclaras contem-
nere. Scottari, inebriari, mœchari, hoc tempore non
ponuntur in vicio, quantumvis dominus principalis clamet
tales non recipi in regiam. Nunc ter vinctum fuisse uel
sæpius, et morbo gallico infectum, viuum cadauer, curam
35 tulisse, confirmatio quædam nobilitatis est. Sed sic peribit
omnis meus in illo instituendo labor; quem ego ad
uirtutis viam perduxeram, et bonis imbueram opinionibus,
nunc abripietur in diuersa, corrumpetur ab æqualibus.

Sed hæc nihil ad te, quem experientem scio virum;
40 verum quod doluit, celare non potui. Iam, quod superest,
sæpe, sed uere promisi: de mea fide ac diligentia, et in
docendo sedulitate indefessa hoc polliceri possum, num-
quam me diligentis et boni præceptoris et institutoris
officio defuturum; nec umquam fore ut filius tuam
45 expectationem fallat. Vxori tuæ, matronæ optimæ, libe-
risque dulcissimis salutaria omnia opto, quibus nostro
nomine salutem dici uelim. Bene vale.

Louanij, quarto Nonas Octob. a° 1550.

Clarissimo...

18 quam ... struere (26)] *this text, the last of the page, very ind, in tiny wrtting*

26 dolos &c] *on f 41, r*

28 omnibus] *ind, on upper border*

33 Nunc ... est (35)] *aol, very ind*

39 quem ... virum] *aol, ind*

126. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 41, *r*Louvain,
October 12, 1550

- a* This note, which is meant to provide to the Paris printer one more means to satisfy Auwater's urgent wishes for the corrected parts, was taken to Vascosan by a friend on his journey. It was written in the middle of the page, at some distance beneath the last lines of *Ep* 125, leaving a space which was afterwards taken up — as the crammed and small writing shows — by the letter to Sartorius, October 20, *Ep* 128.

VASCOSANO

Occasionem mittendi folia quæ requiro, frustra sæpius offero; hanc postremam, quæso, ne amittas. Commode nunc facere potes per amicum hunc nostrum M. Joannem, qui fasciculum foliorum, bene colligatum, et aduersus
 5 attritum et iniuriam cœli munitum, lubens tradiderit aurigæ Louaniensi, ad nos deferendum. Si quid est quod a me velis, facturus sum vicissim quæ uoles omnia. Vale.
 Louanij. Raptim. 4 Idus Octob. 1550.

127. TO RENAUD LORD OF BREDERODE

AuwEp., 52, *v*Louvain,
October 16, 1550

- a* This letter, drafted on the back of *Ep* 151, replies to the message brought by one, who was commonly called '*Snaphaen*': it requested Auwater to come to the castle of Vianen and tutor Robert of Brederode there; it was declined, for Auwater was studying and tutoring jurisprudence, and might have contemplated promoting in that branch; he moreover was too sound a lover of his work, to spoil and spend it with so little profit.

Walgeborn Heern, Myn Heer van Brederode.

<In reply to the request made by the Lord of Brederode to come to Vianen and tutor there his son Robert, Auwater points out the difficulty of teaching boys in their parents' house, as the instruction, far from being helped, is endangered; whereas the life in common with students

126. 1 frustra] aol

126. 1. folia] cp. *Epp* 111, 29, sq, 117, 28, sq, 122, 3, sq.

of the same age, under the constant care of the teacher, makes studying much easier and provides a great advantage for the conversation in Latin. Besides, Auwater is not allowed to leave the University, — evidently on account of his other pupils. He assures that he will do his utmost best to cause Robert to be an honour to his father and to himself.>

Gescreuen te Louen den xvj dach octob. int iaer 1550.

Walgeborn en vromen heer mÿ heer van Brederode, Vryheer tot Vianen, burchgraue Tutrecht, heere tot Haueringcourt, ter Ameyde, &c.

128. To JOHN SARTORIUS

AuwEp., 41, r

Louvain,
October 20, 1550

- a These lines acknowledge a message received from Sartorius, who was then teaching at Noordwijk, reporting on his explanation and translation of a choice of Erasmus' *Adagia*, and including a message to an old student, who now, as Robert of Brederode's amanuensis, was attending Auwater's lessons. Just after the letter was written, part of the work on the *Adagia* reached Auwater, who read and corrected it, and sent it to Otto Hack : Ep 129. The draft is written in AuwEp. over that of the letter to Vascosan, October 12, Ep 126 ; possibly it was ready, — at least as far as l 20, — before that day, with some space left, to add date and finish, when the ms of the *Adagia* reached him : or it may have just been written out, — as implied by the last lines, ll 22-27, in small writing, — squashed into an empty streak.
- b John Snyder, SARTORIUS, born in Amsterdam about 1500, probably studied in Louvain and in the *Trilingue*, where he gathered a large amount of linguistic knowledge, and learned to esteem Erasmus' work. He became teacher in his native town, and published in 1530 a *Centuria Syntaxeōn in decades distincta* ¹⁾, followed up in 1533 by a *Grammatica pveris multo utilissima* ²⁾, which, in a second edition ³⁾, was enriched by the *Centuria Syntaxeon*, and a translation of Plutarch's *De Liberis educandis*, dedicated to Nannius ⁴⁾ : Auwater had used it in his lessons at Utrecht ⁵⁾. To him Gnapheus dedicated

¹⁾ Antwerp, Mart. Cæsar, 1530 : Paquot, xviii, 195.

²⁾ Antwerp, Mich. Hillen, 1533 : NijKron., i, 1859.

³⁾ Antwerp, Mich. Hillen, 1540 : NijKron., ii, 3848.

⁴⁾ HTL, ii, 479 : the letter is dated on April 2, no doubt of 1536, as is pointed out there ; cp. Ep 22, c.

⁵⁾ Cp. l 7.

his *Acolastus* in 1529 ¹⁾, and he himself was busy since 1527 at an edition of some choice *Adagia*, to which were added Latin and Greek equivalent expressions, besides a translation and an explanation in Dutch. He was still working at it when he became head of a school, or, at least, started instructing boys, at Noordwijk, near Amsterdam. From there he wrote to Auwater, submitting to him part of his *Adagia*, which the latter corrected and passed on to an elder pedagogue, Otto Hack ²⁾; on January 13, 1557, Nannius, who had been requested to examine the work, highly praised it, and advised publishing it ³⁾. Unfortunately Sartorius did not live to see it printed : he died in that very year ⁴⁾, probably in May or June ⁵⁾, after some periods of painful illness. His daughter Joanna and her husband, Henry Junius, edited, in 1561, the *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres quæ J. Sartorius in Batavicum Sermonem ... convertit* ⁶⁾.

- c The posthumously edited, admirable choice of *Adagia* constitutes a lasting glory for Sartorius, not merely in itself, but because it clearly points out the inanity of the dishonour that has clung to his name, as if he were the author of several heterodox works. Valerius Andreas and other bibliographers huddle them together just to mention Cornelius Crocus' verdict, that Sartorius was wandering from the faith, and Alard of Amsterdam's, that he was using the worst possible preceptor, presumption ⁷⁾. Their outspoken condemnation was, no doubt, meant for an ardent Reformer ⁸⁾, who had been banished from Amsterdam in 1525 ⁹⁾, and who often had to shelter at Basle ¹⁰⁾, where he issued tracts even long after *Master Sartorius'*

¹⁾ Antwerp, Mart. de Keyser, July 23, 1529 : NijKron., II, 3102-07, I, 1007-8 ; in return Sartorius wrote a dedication to him of the *Grammatica* of 1533, repeated in the reprint of 1540 : NijKron., I, 1859, II, 3848.

²⁾ *Ep* 129.

³⁾ Polet, 326 ; *BB*, E, 206, 3-4.

⁴⁾ *HTL*, II, 479, correcting the long series of — wrong — dates that have been quoted for the decease : cp. *BB*, E, 206, 4-12.

⁵⁾ Most probably before Nannius, — who died on June 21 of that year : Polet, 27.

⁶⁾ Antwerp, J. Loëus, 1561 : Paquot, XVIII, 199 ; *BB*, E, 206-8 ; *HTL*, II, 481-82.

⁷⁾ *BibBelg.*, 558-59.

⁸⁾ The identity of the Reformer with the most sympathetic *ludimagister* is implied by some so-called *historians* who ascribed the latter's decease to various years between 1567 and 1580, and are equally untrustworthy for other facts : such are Schoock, *De Bonis vulgo Ecclesiasticis Dictis* : Groningen, 1651, and de Hoop Scheffer, *Geschiedenis der Kerkhervorming* : Amsterdam, 1873.

⁹⁾ HoopSch., 85, sq, 343, 391, &c ; Lindeb., 157 ; *CorpInq.*, v, 76 ; yet the ludimagister was there in his *museo* in 1529 and in April 1536 : NijKron., I, 1007, II, 3848.

¹⁰⁾ From what has been said, Sartorius resided in Amsterdam from 1529 (NijKron., I, 1007-8, II, 3848) ; when at work at Utrecht under Macropedius, from 1538 to 1546, Auwater knew and used his manuals

decease; it evidently clashes, not only with the character of the hard working, poorly scholar, struggling against a *tristis morbus*, and against the misery caused by ill health ¹⁾, and the untimely death of a well-beloved wife; it clashes, moreover, with the unconditional encouragement and approval uttered for the man and his work by Nannius in a letter, written a few weeks before his decease, which was inserted in the *Adagia* ²⁾; it certainly does with the effusive praise expressed in the poems by which his memory was hailed by the two upright men, who were amongst those who had known the author up from his very youth, and were themselves best placed to secure full and first-hand information: the most prudent Auwater ³⁾, and the straightforward Cornelius Musius, the future martyr ⁴⁾. It thus seems impossible to accept that the famous heterodox leader was identical with the editor of the *Adagia*, 1561: there must have been a double, a zealous Reformer, still at work at Noordwijk and Delft by 1570 ⁵⁾, — which would explain the strange contradictions in date of the decease ⁶⁾; — or, it may be, that, at those times,

in his lessons, (cp. l 7 of this letter), apparently without any contradiction, and, as also results from this letter, he had amongst his hearers one of Sartorius' pupils of Noordwijk, 'Lancilotus'; from him he easily could derive all information about Sartorius' doings and goings in the latter years.

¹⁾ In December of that year, Auwater communicates through Otto Hack to Sartorius his concern for his health and welfare: Ep 134. A few months later, on May 7, 1551, he expresses his regret hearing about the dangerous illness of Sartorius: *bono viro cui ex animo bene volo*: and he wishes him *bona omnia ac salutaria*: *Eum, precor*, he writes, *quam amantissime saluere iube*: Ep 159.

²⁾ *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres* (Antwerp, 1561), ff 4, r-5, v; Polet, 326. In his plea for Sartorius, the Reformer Schoock even went as far as to try and throw discredit on Nannius, making him into a promoter of Reform in North Holland: *HEpH*, 84, a, b, 101, b, 126, b, 165, a, b.

³⁾ *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres* (1561) f 2, r: *Ad Eruditissimum Virum D. Ioannem Sartorium Carmen Cornelii Valerii Vltraiectini*: 10 distichs; cp. *AuwCarm.*, 19. — In his letter to his former colleague of St. Jerome's, Otto Hack, Ep 129, Auwater shows his great prudence by advising to point out to Sartorius the injudiciousness of a criticism which would be accepted from Erasmus, but hardly from him: the mere mention of crossing off that rather free remark, would sound sheepish or childish if it were made for a man who had been, already long before, imprisoned and, repeatedly, forced to cross the frontier on account of his outspokenness on the matter!

⁴⁾ *Adagiorum &c* (1561): f 3, r: *Carmen Doctissimi Viri D. Cornelii Musij Delphij*: 4 distichs. Cp. *HEpU*, 409, b-410, a, 414, b.

⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 478, 482; the name was very common: I count nineteen 'John Sartorius' matriculating in Cologne from 28 November, 1499 to 15 November 1552: Keussen, III, p 897, b. ⁶⁾ *BB*, E, 206, 5-12.

when an author's rights were unprotected, the growing fame of a man was usurped to gain favour and popularity, — as well as safety, — which otherwise could neither have been attained, nor even hoped for ¹). *Veritas Temporis Filia* ²).

S. P. Accepi literas tuas, Sartori doctissime, xxj die Septembris Norduici datas, quibus inclusam epistolam nostro Lanciloto reddidi. Consilium tuum de reddendis nostrati lingua adagijs, vehementer probo, et in ea re non
 5 inutilem collocari operam puto, teque ualde foelicem in interpretatione semper iudicaui, ex eo potissimum opusculo quod sæpius Vltraiecti nostris auditoribus commendau, tuamque industriam nostræ plane olim in docendo
 10 simillimam prædicans, ut adolescentes utriusque nostram operam ac studium imitati, pares esse in vtriusque linguæ facultate studerent, quos videbam in interpretando tam pueriliter ineptire, ac nihil proprie posse conuertere. Quamobrem perge ut cœpisti bene de studiosa iuuentute mereri. Si quid nostra diligentia tibi commodare posse
 15 videatur, vt̄ere pro imperio. Numquam equidem tam honesto labore prodesse cupienti, quicquam negauro. Gratus erit Lanciloto nostro labor tuus, et memorem fore beneficij spero. Breuiter et nimis coacte scribere cogunt occupationes, quibus hoc tempore ita sum obrutus ut uix
 20 aurem, quod aiunt, scalpendi otium sit. Bene vale.

Louanij, 13 Kal. Nouemb.

Iam literas obsignaram cum tabellarius Baierus epistolam

¹) Cp. *HTL*, II, 478, 482.

²) Cp. for Sartorius, *HTL*, II, 477-82; Opmeer, I, 508, (wrongly paginated), b; *BibBelg.*, 558-59; *HEpH*, 101; Paquot, xviii, 193-200; *BB*, E, 206-08.

3. Lanciloto] he probably was the servant of Robert of Brederode, who attended the same lessons as his master, so as to be able to help him as well with his studies as with the other necessities of life; he later on deserts him : cp. *Epp* 146, 151. He evidently had been one of Sartorius' pupils before entering Brederode's service.

6. opusculo] probably the *Centuria Syntaxeōn*, in the first, 1530, or second edition, 1540.

8. industriam ... simillimam] judging from Sartorius' writings he was remarkable for the depth and judiciousness of his instruction : *HTL*, II, 483, for which also Auwater's was highly praised.

20. aurem &c] cp. *Ep* 46, 1.

attulit cum libello, in quem adagiorum operis partem
retulisti : quem omnibus posthabitis continuo perlegi, et
25 mendis paucissimis notatis, ad D. Otthonem Hackium,
cum literis, remisi. Si quid præterea uoles, audacter
quiduis oneris imposito.

129. To OTTO HACK

AuwEp., 41, r

Louvain,
October 23, 1550

- a This short note implies that, besides Sartorius' request about sending the ready text of part of his *Adagia*, after examining it, to Otto Hack, the latter may have added, a few lines to Auwater, just to communicate his understanding with the author of the manuscript that was to be judged. The draft, in which there are several corrections, has many sentences similar to those in the letter to Sartorius, *Ep* 128, which suggests that it was conceived about the same period.
- b Of Otto HACK, Hackius, little more is known besides what is communicated by this letter, as well as by *Epp* 134 and 159. He was a pedagogue, and must have been well versed in Latin and Greek, so as to act as mentor to Sartorius. Auwater had made his acquaintance in St. Jerome's, Utrecht ¹⁾, possibly as fellow-student, but more likely as colleague, for, judging by the deferential tone of Auwater's letters, Hack must have been much older, and, certainly, far more experienced, since the Louvain teacher suggests Hack to advise Sartorius to change or to drop a criticism which would be accepted from Erasmus, but not from him ²⁾. Hack, apparently, had started a kind of boarding school, tutoring inmates in his own house ; their number seems to have been growing, in so far that he had to secure a helper, the '*Joannes Gaudanus*' of l 18. He was married, and his wife was long suffering from the birth of a second son ³⁾. Hack seems to have been in familiar connection with Sartorius, about whose health he could supply information to their Louvain friend, who sent to both of them copies of his manuals ⁴⁾.

128. 25. Hackium] cp. *Ep* 129.

129. ¹⁾ Cp. l 2, and before pp 11-16.

²⁾ Cp. ll 7-14 ; this remark does not seem to have been made of a man who had been for several months in prison for his religious opinions, and obliged to look for safety for some years in Switzerland : cp. *Ep* 128, pr, c.

³⁾ *Ep* 159.

⁴⁾ *Epp* 134, 12, sq, 159.

M. OTTONI HACKIO

S. P. Iucundæ fuerunt mihi literæ tuæ, mi Ottho
 suauiissime, et veterem amicitiam apud Hieronymianos
 libenter agnosco, et animum tuum tam amicum percupide
 amplector. Operis adagiorum partem perlegi diligenter, et
 5 pauculos deteresi neuulos, candide plures notaturus si
 occurrissent; sed opus mihi satis maturuisse iam videtur,
 et prælo dignum. At uereor interim, ne morosi quidam,
 penes quos est, hoc tam exulcerato seculo, censura
 libraria, non ferant in Domino Sartorio eam admonitio-
 10 nem, utilem illam quidem reipublicæ, sed parum gratam
 principibus et ecclesiasticis, quam tulerunt in Erasmo,
 cuius verba ille retulit in adagio: Vel a mortuo tributum
 exigeret: de quo, coram, melius Dominum Sartorium
 admonebis. Hortatus sum eum ut pergat prodesse pueris, et
 15 opus absoluat. Tibi uero, mi Hacki, si qua in re commo-
 dare possem, lubens benefecero. Pluribus, ita ut volo et
 soleo, scribere hoc tempore mihi per infinitas occupationes
 non licet. Salutem vicissim dici meo nomine velim Ioanni
 Gaudano. Bene vale.

20 Louanij 10 Cal. Nouemb.

130. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 41, r

Louvain,
 October 28, 1550

- a This message, entirely taken up by financial statements and
 information, comes, at the foot of the cram-full page, in a minute
 writing and faint ink, which makes it most indistinct.
- b Henry of HALMALE, Auwater's 'convictor' and pupil, no doubt
 belonged to the illustrious family ¹⁾ which provided Antwerp with

129. 4 perlegi diligenter] order changed by a & b

129. 2. Hieronymianos] in the St.
 Jerome School, Utrecht.

4. Operis adagiorum] by Sarto-
 rius: cp. Ep 128, b, 23, sq.

12. Vel a mortuo &c] in ErAdag.,
 432, D, the saying *Vel a mortuo*
tributum auferre, of which the
 'actuality' was evident, is

shrewdly explained only by
 allusions to antiquity; Sartorius
 seems to have added himself
 the criticism objected to here.

18. Joanni Gaudano (Gandauo ?)]
 most likely another teacher of
 St. Jerome's, who had been
 engaged by Hack.

130. ¹⁾ Cp. Guicc., 104; G. Beetemé, *Antwerpen* (Antwerp, 1894), I, 84.

fine administrators at home, and beneficent personages known all over the world ¹⁾. He was the son of John of Halmale, Lord of Vogel-sang, married to Lady Anastasia Triest, who was alderman in 1553 and 1557, and who died on November 16, 1573 ²⁾. Following his father's example, Henry soon entered the town service : he became treasurer, and was one of the *Peys-makers*, the officials appointed to try and end all quarrels by 'peace', *peys* ³⁾. Still it was not before the town had returned to obedience that he accepted the responsible offices of alderman ⁴⁾ and 'consul' or that of a mayor, from 1585 to 1609 ⁵⁾ : in return for his services he was knighted on April 4, 1598 ⁶⁾. His own son Henry followed his example for the good he was doing in similar attributions from 1646 to 1674 ; he was ennobled on July 1, 1648 ⁷⁾ ; whereas John's great-grandson, Henry, son of this Henry, and of Catherine of Altuna, J. V. L. (1624-April 19, 1676), became Canon and Dean of Antwerp Cathedral, and was consecrated *x*th Bishop of Ypres on October 28, 1672 ⁸⁾. — The John van Halmale, properly van Hamel, born at Bergeyck, parish priest of Gouda, then canon of Harlebeke and Rutten, who founded, on October 26, 1567, a scholarship in the Holy Ghost, Louvain, and died in 1573, was certainly not a relative : *UtrBisd.*, III, 458 ; *HEpU*, 305, b ; *FUL*, 1685.

BRUNONI

Accepi heri epistolam tuam, qua scribis tibi redditas esse literas nostras, quibus respondimus tuis, et alteras ad praefectum Delfensem datas. Reditus vitales e Republica Antwerpiana, cum tempus erit, exigas velim, et eam
 5 nobis curam adimas. Facile enim nunc ea pecunia hic possum carere, cum eam quam Vltraiecti fueras accepturus

¹⁾ Several of the ancestors and relatives are recorded in *SweMon.*, 87, sq ; *Brug&Fr.*, III, 84, sq ; *Guicc.*, 104 ; *Henne*, III, 17, VII, 370. — A 'Eustace de Halmale', of Antwerp, was amongst those promoted to masters of Arts in 1551 : *ULPromRs.*, 169.

²⁾ *AntwAnn.*, II, 398, 431 ; *SweMon.*, 88 ; *BasBrux.*, I, 141 ; Costinus and Cornelius de Halmale are recorded amongst the Antwerp aldermen from 1554 to 1560 : *AntwAnn.*, II, 408-478. ³⁾ *Guicc.*, 84.

⁴⁾ He was alderman in 1585, 1590, 1593, 1595 and 1596 : *AntwAnn.*, IV, 209, 245, 266, 285, 301.

⁵⁾ Viz., in 1591, 1592, 1598, 1599, 1608, 1609 : *AntwAnn.*, IV, 249, 254, 312, 320 ; *AntwHist.*, VIII, 237, and V, 449, 480, sq, 498, 500.

⁶⁾ *BrabNobl.*, 240, a.

⁷⁾ *AntwHist.*, VIII, 238, sq, VII, 617, sq ; *BrabNobl.*, 248, b.

⁸⁾ *FlandIll.*, II, 316 ; *BelgChron.*, 530 ; *AntwDiercx.*, VII, 392 ; *AntwCan.*, 248-52, also 242, 292, 315.

ab Ioanne vander haer, mihi retinere cogar ad expenden-
 dum pro discipulis nostris, maxime cum nondum mihi
 reddita sit pecunia mutua, quam expendi pro Domino
 10 Ioanne Francisco a Rennenberch in res necessarias, de
 qua appellare poteris Præfectum arcis in Zulen, qui a
 Domino Præposito Harmanno a Rennenberch iussus est
 nobis mittere, ut eam pecuniam tibi nostro nomine reddat.
 Summa eius est xxvj florenj et ij stuferi. Deinde iij
 15 florenj x stuferi quos Ioannes Franciscus debet nostro
 conuictori Henrico Halmael, cui ego solui. Saluta quæso
 quos sæpe iubeo omnes.

Louanij, ferijs Simonis et Iudæ, 1550.

131. TO DEAN ADRIAN DE RENESSE

AuwEp., 41, v

Louvain,
 December 1, 1550

- a This letter, which is in a very faint and very indistinct writing, was probably inspired by the grateful joy of a welcome message received from Dean de Renesse; as a token of gratitude Auwater offers the new edition of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* for his inspection and for the use of his son ¹⁾; its correction and aptness is pointed out, since all inexact and superfluous rules are omitted; mention is made of the great pains it took, as well in the composing as in the securing of its adequacy and its suitableness.
- b This letter brings most welcome information both about the writer and about the addressee. It results from *ll* 23-33, that Auwater's studies in jurisprudence were such that he might easily obtain the title of doctor; still as he never thought of entering a lawyer's career, the benefit would go to his own intellectual development and that of his pupils. It moreover appears, from *ll* 36-40, that a situation of Latin and Greek instructor at Utrecht had been offered to him a few years before ²⁾, no doubt thanks to Dean de Renesse's

130. 7 mihi retinere] *in inverse order*, marked a & b

130. 7. vander haer] *Ep* 118, 5, *sq.*

9. pecunia mutua] *cp. Epp* 115,
 116, 21, *sq.* 120, 2, *sq.*

16. Henrico Halmael] he was a
 student entrusted to Auwater's

care, who had him trained
 under his supervision by John
 Gulielmus, Rennenberg's form-
 er amanuensis: *cp. b.* and *Ep*
 139, b, 11.

131. ¹⁾ *Cp. ll* 9, *sq.*

²⁾ Probably during the first months of his tutoring in Louvain: *cp.*
 before, *pp* 16, *sq.*

influence, who wished to secure for Utrecht the able services of the clever teacher, and provide the occasion of a proper training to several of his young townsmen. As Auwater had just then been engaged for five years by Jerome of 't Serooskercke for his son, he could not accept a place in his native town, which he purposely had left to break off a connection that had become irksome ¹⁾. That proposal had, designedly, been made to Auwater by Adrian de Renesse, who greatly favoured learning and erudition, and who, besides, was, either then, or soon after, provided with a rich endowment by his office, in addition to the ample means that had devolved upon him. He wanted to follow the glorious example recently given by John de Witte, Bishop of Cuba, Dominican, who, by his will of February 10, 1540, had founded at Bruges a School for Latin and Greek, to which, in 1545, Divinity was added. Apparently he had mentioned his grand scheme of endowing Utrecht with a similar institution in his letter to Auwater, to which the present one is the reply. It is only natural that his 'protégé' expresses his great admiration for the plan, and points out how very little had been done in that direction in their town, where most abundant resources had been secured to the several *Collegia*, the Chapters, which, far from providing a most urgently necessary intellectual development, merely favoured idleness and indolence. To be true, real merit ensures an ever young renown, as the poet declares ²⁾, even if it be not publicly recognized; yet great, too, is the glory of founding an institute which secures prosperity to letters and studies in a town and its district for years to come.

- c Finishing his letter on l 53, Auwater wrote on the same page under it the draft of a message to Vascosan of the same date, *Ep* 132; yet after completing it, he thought fit to add some more lines to his epistle to the Dean, insisting on his admiration for the grand project; he consequently wrote a few closing sentences in the left margin of *Ep* 132, and four lines and the address below it. In that postscript he once more expressed (*ll* 54 to the end) his ardent wishes and even prayers for the realization of the grand design conceived by de Renesse, which, besides bringing honour and dignity to the Utrecht Chapters, would also effect Auwater's own dream of going to work at that great School, or, at least, of spending his last years in studies in his native town.

DÑO DECANO RENESSE

Amantissimas a te literas nuper nobis attulit maritus
consobrinæ meæ, quibus nihil unquam mihi potuit

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 15, sq.

²⁾ Cp. *ll* 48, sq.

obuenire gratius ; quibus euangelium, non quidem secundum Mattheum, aut Marcum, sed secundum Homerum
 5 deberi iudico. Verum id tum non erat ad manus quod destinaram ; et adferenti poculum vini gratius fore uidebatur euangelium. Id nunc uero accepi, iam diu, ante menses quatuor uel quinque, typis nitidissimis expressum opus grammaticum, quod tibi quidem inspiciendum, at filio
 10 tuo, puero dulcissimo, perlegendum censeo. In hoc opere iam nihil quod ad liberalem institutionem puerilem utile sit, omisum videtur : quod iam recognitum et locupletatum, beneque castigatum, multis ineptis, et sæpe incertis, grammaticorum regulis reiectis, tuto iuuentus sequi
 15 poterit ; in quo nostrum quoque de pueris liberaliter instituendis consilium passim inseruimus. Vtinam aliquando mihi contingat docile pueri ingenium, in quo excolendo neruos intendam meos ; quod hactenus frustra optasse videor ; sed ego, dum nimium alijs prodesse volo, vix
 20 rationem meæ valetudinis habeo, et intempestiuum arcesso mihi senium. Perferre tamen certum est omnia, et quos suscepi docendos ad optatam metam perducere.

Nepos tuus Duenuordius gnauiter literis incumbit. Ipse quoque ad Doctoris titulum breui, si sit opus, progredi
 25 possem ; sed cur ego hunc ambiam honorem, cum non sit vnde hanc dignitatem tueri queam, ut qui non proposuerim ex iurisprudencia quæstum quærere, nec agere

5 deberi] *aol*

9 grammaticum] *aol*

10 In hoc opere] *aol*

12 recognitum ... locupletatum] *aol*

23 Nepos ... incumbit] *added in left mg*

-
3. euangelium ... Homerum] like in his letter to Vascosan, *Ep* 84, 19, *sq*, Auwater expresses a message of gratitude and fidelity by referring to Homer's Eumæus, *Odyss.*, xiv.
5. quod destinaram] apparently a copy of the new edition of his grammatical manual in Paris, which he had wished to send by way of thanks.
6. poculum &c] the letter-carrier was even more pleased with a glass of wine.
7. ante menses &c] before August 13, 1550 : cp. *Ep* 111, 1, *sq*.
8. opus] viz., the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, recently reprinted in Paris : cp. *Ep* 133, 3.
9. filio tuo] cp. *Ep* 1, c. By 1552 he probably went to study in Louvain ; no doubt he was the 'Joannes a Renesse, Ultrajectensis', who is recorded as being placed the 75th at the promotion to Masters of Arts on March 20, 1554 : *ULPromRs.*, 186.
16. consilium] Pt III, A's *Teaching*.

causas ; sed pie, sancteque post hunc studiorum cursum,
 philosophari et traducere leniter æuum statuerim, superio-
 30 rumque laborum percipere fructum, et, ingrauescentem
 ætatem honestissimarum rerum cognitione oblectare, et
 præcipue sacrarum literarum, quod est certissimum senec-
 tutis viaticum. Non optarim vllum sine officio beneficium;
 sed, o superi, illum aliquando nobis diem videre liceat,
 35 cum liberalitatem Brugensis ac pietatem in studiosos,
 nostra quoque patria imitetur qui publicam lectionem
 institueret Latinam et græcam ; quæ mihi, ante paucos
 annos, cum non erat mihi integrum suscipere, oblata fuit ;
 nunc uero, si offeratur, an amplecti velim nescio : charior
 40 uniuersitas est, charissima patria ; illa studijs meis aptior,
 hæc, dulcior. Quid optatius euenire quæat, quam si hæc
 me ad huiusmodi publicam professionem domum reuocet ?
 Quam multa in collegijs aluntur otiosa corpora, quorum
 ignauia consulendum erat, ut nihil habeant quod
 45 prætexant, qui nunc penuriam docentis facile excusant.
 Miror profecto tam multis sæculis, quibus beneficia noua
 plurima sunt collata, nullum huic tam necessario officio
 adhuc usquam destinatum fuisse. ‘Dii illius umbris’ et ‘in

29 traducere leniter] *order changed by a & b*

35 Brugensis] *end ind*

35. Brugensis] no doubt John de Witte, born at Bruges, on August 6, 1475, Dominican, Bishop of Cuba, who, by his will of February 10, 1540, founded lessons of Latin and Greek, and also of Theology. He died on August 15, 1540 and, already on May 3, 1541, George Cassander began lecturing on languages and literature by a magnificent speech in honour of Bruges, of studies and of the Founder. The lecture of the theology was started in 1545, when the necessary fund was secured by Queen Eleanor, of France, whose spiritual director de Witte had been. After some time, and on account of various incidents, de

Witte's foundation was virtually incorporated into the Seminary of Bruges in 1618 : Schrevel, *i*, ix, sq, 249-75, 894-910, *ii*, 43-65, 256, sq ; *BelgDom.*, 188-91.

43. Quam multa &c] if Auwater did not desire ‘vllum sine officio beneficium’ : *l* 33, he noticed with disgust the little good done by some enjoying abundant prebends and revenues.

48. Dii ... ver] judging from the sentence that follows : ‘ut ille precatur’ &c, it seems as if these words were quoted by de Renesse in his letter to Auwater, who, maybe, was requested to keep the whole plan a secret ; they refer to a place in Juvenal's *Satura* vii, *ll* 207-10 :

urna perpetuum ver', ut ille precatur qui huius beneficij
 50 primus futurus est author, eoque nomen suum æternitati
 conseruaturus. En erit illa dies unquam quo id tua apud
 nos autoritas, quæ maxima esse debet, efficiat, ut te hoc
 nomine grata prædicet posteritas.

Sed irrita fortasse fuerint vota : ego tamen tacere
 55 stimulantem conscientiam non potui, nec uero debui. Certe
 sperare non desinam, fore aliquando ut et literarum et
 artium optimarum nomine melius audiant opulenta canoni-
 corum collegia, magisque pietatem et liberalem eruditionem
 admirentur et colantur quam factum est hactenus, magna
 60 ecclesiastici nominis ignominia et grauide decore ; quod,
 ut tollatur, et antiqua redeat ordinis sacra dignitas, Deum
 oro et dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, qui te nobis
 quam diuturne conseruet saluum et incolumem, dominum
 et amicum vnicum. Amplissimo Canonorum collegio
 65 salutaria precor omnia : cui me commendari velim,
 reliquis item omnibus tibi mihiue charis.

Cal. Decembris 1550.

Duenuordius, nepos tuus, nostra certo non postrema
 cura, gnauiter literis incumbit, breui ad magisterij titulum
 70 peruenturus : qui te diligenter et officiose saluari iussit.

Nobili et prudenti uiro D<ecano>.

54 Sed ... to end] added in very thin writing

54 tacere ... Certe] aol

56 et literarum ... tollatur (61)] added in the left margin of Ep 132 : very ind

59 est] ms est est 61 et antiqua redeat ... to end] below Ep 132 : very ind

71 Beneath are other addresses : Amplissimo Viro... / Ad celeberrimum
 canonicorum Traiecten. Collegium... / Præstantissimo...

'di, maiorum umbris tenuem et
 sine pondere terram / spirantis-
 que crocos et in urna perpetuum
 ver, / qui præceptorem sancti
 voluere parentis / esse loco' :
 the gods are requested to bless
 even the forefathers in their
 tombs for having always highly
 honoured their masters and
 tutors, — whereas some, like

Socrates, got little more than a
 cup of poison from the living.

56. literarum &c] similar criticism
 is found on pp 207, 12, 220, 60.

69. ad magisterij titulum] Duven-
 voorde's name is not found,
 however, on any of the lists of
 those promoted in Arts from 1550
 to 1555 : *ULPromRs.*, 158-96.

132. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 41, v

Louvain,
December 1, 1550

- a This draft, in faint and indistinct writing, announces to the for ever postponing printer that the young nobleman, to whom two books of the *Institutiones* are dedicated, has been called home to be sent to Court; that by the long delay he did not see the dedication whilst he was in Louvain; on that account, Auwater prescribes a new alteration in the constitution of the manual, and, announcing the arrival of a son of the Count of Brederode, he expresses the wish that, on another occasion, all the harm done by not issuing in time the *Institutiones* should be made up for.
- b John Francis of Rennenberg's aunt had married Philip of Lalaing, Lord of Escornaix, Bailiff of Audenarde and Peteghem (*Ep* 31, c; Hoynck, III, ii, 376, 441), second son of Charles I of Lalaing, and of Jacqueline of Luxemburg; he largely inherited of the titles and possessions of his uncle Antony de Lalaing, who, having married an heiress, became Count of Hoogstraeten in 1516, but left no legal offspring at his death, April 2, 1540 : Henne, VII, 304, sq; Moeller, 255, 330; Hoynck, III, i, 49, sq, ii, 395, 443. Philip de Lalaing, Count of Hoogstraeten since 1540, had taken an active part in repressing difficulties : Ghent, 1537-40; Julich, 1542, and Gelderland, where he was appointed governor in 1545 : Henne, VII, 305, 343, VIII, 37, 39, 340; Hoynck, III, ii, 442, sq. He had his share in the mock-fight at Mariemont, by the end of August 1549, to celebrate Prince Philip's visit (Henne, VIII, 380-83); he made his page Roland de Vick famous (*Brug&Fr.*, II, 37, 270), and even was active in the war against France as late as 1557 (Hoynck, I, i, 32). His marriage with Anna of Rennenberg brought him, at her nephew's early decease (cp. *Ep* 31, d), an additional wealth of titles and estates, of which their son George largely availed himself (*Ep* 31, d). They had a daughter Margaret, who married Philip Count of Ligne and Fauquenbergh, Baron of Belœil and Wassenaar : *Brug&Fr.*, I, 381 (calling Anna 'countess of Revensbourg, for Rennenberg'), III, 202. A second, Antoinette, married Gerard Seclin : *Brug&Fr.*, II, 42; cp. bef., p 113.

VASCOSANO

Dum expecto quam mox ea folia quæ requirebam nobis mittes, interea ille cui hæc destinabam, a me discessit in aulam, e medio cursu studiorum auocatus ab amita sua, uxore Comitis Hoechstratani, non rediturus ad literas :
 5 quamobrem iam nihil est quod illa folia imprimas. Non

3. amita sua] John Francis' aunt
 Anna of Rennenberg (cp. *Ep* 31,
 c), who had married Philip de

Lalaing, Lord of Escornaix, had
 become in 1540, Countess of
 Hoogstraeten.

parum rebus meis obfuit ea iniuria, qua se affectum queritur generosus adolescens Comes a Rennenberch, cuius nomen de libris, quos ei dicaram, sustulisti. Dissecui codicem a te impressum, et alteram partem ei reddidi,
 10 addita pagella omissa, nunc paululum mutata, vt de libris faciat quod lubet. Quomodo mutarim, ostendet chartula huic inclusa prima facie; secunda continet eandem tabel-
 lam quam tibi nuper misi, huic libro necessariam. Hoc tamen dimidiatum folium, si excuderis, non erit ingratum.
 15 Successit in huius locum filius Domini a Brederode, Baronis, Equitis summi ordinis aurei velleris, in nostram disciplinam traditus. Quod factum est, infectum fieri non potest. Sed officijs et industria, nobis alias vsui futura, cum opus erit, quod uel incuria, uel inequitate operarum
 20 damnum datum est, resarcire poteris.

Cal. Decemb. a° 1550.

133. To BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 42, r

Louvain,
 December 1, 1550

a A short message, accompanying twelve copies of the *Institutiones*, inquires about the payment of the money advanced to John Francis de Rennenberg.

BRUNONI

Exemplaria institutionum grammaticarum 12 mitto, quæ donabis amicis præcipuis: plura mittere nondum licet. Domino Decano vnum misi cum epistola. Tabellarius Leodiensis uenit ad me nudiustertius nomine Domini præpo-
 5 siti a Rennenberch, requirens de soluta pecunia testimonium: cui ego nihil respondere potui quum a te nullas accepissem literas. Velim igitur rescribas an acceperis xxix g. xij st., ut habeam quod illi respondeam. Saluere iubebis uxorem tuam et fratrem amicissimum, et reliquos
 10 amicos. Vale. Raptim.

Louanij, Cal. Dec. 1550.

132. 18 et industria ... futura] *aol*

133. 8 ut ... respondeam] *aol*

133. 3. Decano ... misi] cp. *Ep* 5. soluta pecunia] cp. *Epp* 130, 11, 131, ll 8, *sq.* *sq.*

134. To OTTO HACK

AuwEp., 42, r

Louvain,

December 1/22, 1550

a Auwater sent this letter to Hack, along with copies of the two manuals reprinted in Paris, for him and for their friend Sartorius, with wishes for the latter's health and work. The date of the letter is suggested by the place in the collection, on one page with, and between, *Epp* 133 and 136; it was taken to its destination by a young student who had to return home, as he had not the money to continue his stay in Louvain: he is recommended as teacher for help and work.

OTTHONI HACKIO

S. P. Gaudeo, mi Ottho, Sartorium in labore cœpto pergere, ad quem perficiendum proximis meis ad eum literis, quas tuis alligaueram, hortatus sum; sed eas nondum accepisse videtur, saltem eo tempore cum ad
 5 D. Lambertum has daret quas epistolæ tuæ inclusas ei reddidi, quibus D. Lambertus quamprimum responderet. Sed dominum Sartorium iam accepisse credo nostras, aut potius acceptas legisse. Salutaui quos iussisti; tu vicissim mihi quotquot nostri sunt amici, salutem dices, et
 10 præcipue Domino Sartorio, cui salutaria omnia opto et bonam corporis et animi valetudinem permanentem.

Mitto quatuor exemplaria, duo grammaticarum præceptionum, ac totidem dialecticarum, tibi et Domino Sartorio. Ante biennium vtrumque opus impressum, nunc iterum
 15 prodijt emendatum; sed emendatius utrumque prodijisset, si typographus expectare paulisper voluisset, dum postremo recognouissem. Parua quædam sunt si artium molem et difficultatem spectes, quam paucis uerbis et latine et perspicue sum complexus, sed quæ tamen liberali
 20 puerorum institutioni satisfacere posse videantur. Prima operis grammaticæ frons corrupta fuit, sed addita pagella restituta; in medio ante syntaxin pagella inserta est suo loco. Vale.

Louanij.

2. proximis ... literis] *Ep* 128.3. tuis] *Ep* 129.

5. Lambertum] evidently van der Haer, whom Sartorius may have consulted in the letter enclosed in Hack's, to which

the present one is a reply.

19. latine] viz., clearly.

20. Prima ... frons &c] evidently the result of the changes prescribed by Auwater: cp. *Epp* 111, 117.

²⁵ Qui literas tibi cum fasciculo reddit, adolescens bonus est, inopia coactus redire domum : ad docendos pueros fortasse satis idoneus fuerit. Vide num ei aliqua ratione prospicere possis ; id et pium erit, et mihi non ingratum.

135. TO JOHN FRANCIS OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 42, v

Louvain,
December 21, 1550

a Auwater's letter to his former pupil, sent along with a bound copy of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, reminds him of his debt, as well as of that to Halmale ; it recommends him not to abandon study, nor to forget the advice he received in Louvain. As Auwater did not know his whereabouts, his message was sent to the uncle, along with *Ep* 136, through John Gulielmi.

D. IÖI. FRANCISCO

SAL. PL. DÑE MULTO MIHI CHARISSIME

Exemplar opusculi grammatici, cuius præcipua pars tibi dicata est, colligatum ad te mitto, quaecumque nostri in te animi apud posteros testimonium. Reliqua exemplaria ijs donavi, quibus erant a te promissa, et pluribus
⁵ etiam tuo nomine, ne usquam tuo deessem honore, quem semper conseruare saluum diligentissime studui, et porro studere pergam. Pecuniam quam pro te in res necessarias expendi, nondum recepi ; insuper tuo nomine id æris alieni, quod nobis inscijs conflaras Halmalo, tres caroleos
¹⁰ et decem stuferos, solui. Iussi per literas Brunoni a Cuyck, qui Vltraiecti nostra negotiola curat, exigere a præfecto arcis Zulensis xxx caroleos minus viij stuferos : tantum enim ex mutua pecunia mihi debetur, nisi id forte crescat aliqua accessione propter sumptus a me in hac posteriore
¹⁵ editione tuo nomine factos. An uero ille iam acceperit nostro nomine, nondum certum scio.

Scire velim ut ualeas, tu et Domina mater : ubi sis ? ubi habitaturus ? cui rei destinatus ? quibus nunc studijs tibi tempus effluat ? Caue, quæso, ne nimio otio ac literarum
²⁰ negligentia id omne paulatim euanescat quidquid improbo

135. 11 a ... Zulensis] *aol*

14 propter ... factos] *aol*

135. 9. Halmalo] cp. *Ep* 130, b.

15. ille] viz., Bruno van Cuyck.

meo labore tibi partum est. Repete interdum & iucundissimam et dulcissimam ingenio liberali Musarum consuetudinem, et subinde nostras de virtute et literis admonitiones animo reuolue, ne ab ingenuis artibus et liberali eruditione
 25 alienus unquam efficiatur animus, ne res nihili nimium admiretur, et contemnat præclaras. Si qua in re tibi gratificari possim, libens fecero. Tempus erit aliquando, fortasse, cum puerilis ætatis et adolescentiæ primæ adultioris honestæ iucundæque apud nos actæ memineris, et
 30 nostræ disciplinæ non illiberalis. Salutant te nostri conuictiores, tui contubernales, et inter hos Joannes, tuus famulus, cuius inopiæ nunc ut consulas te etiam atque <etiam> rogo. Adolescens est fœlicissimo ingenio, qui tibi aliquando vtilis esse poterit ubi maiorem in studiis
 35 progressum fecerit. Vide quid efficere apud Dominam matrem queas. Ne vero graueris breuiter mihi rescribere, amico tui semper amantissimo atque fidissimo, et me commendare Dominæ matri. Vale.

Louanii, ferijs D. Thomæ a° 1550.

40 Generoso et illustri...

136. TO PROVOST COUNT HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 42, r

Louvain,
December 22, 1550

a By this letter Auwater requests the Provost to send to his nephew an accompanying bound copy of the *Institutiones*, as well as a letter, since he ignores his address; he reminds him of the money due, which, it had been said, was to be paid to Bruno van Cuyck by the commander of Zuylen castle; he mentions the *Institutiones Militares*, and insistingly recommends the bearer of the letter, John Gulielmi, for whom the boarding will soon have to be paid.

DÑO PRÆPOSITO A RENNENB.

SAL. PL. DÑE. CLARISSIME

Demiror Dominum Joannem Franciscum Comitem a Rennenberch, nepotem tuum, nihil omnino scribere, ut

135. 28 et ... primæ] aol 33 (second) etiam] prob forgotten
 34 ubi ... fecerit] aol 37 et ... matri] added in thinner writing and weaker ink

135. 31. Joannes] Gulielmi, his former amanuensis : cp. Ep 139, b.

nec ubi sit, nec quid agat sciamus, aut quid illo futurum
 5 sit. Tamdiu hic opusculum grammaticum, nuper ei dica-
 tum, iam denuo elegantissimis typis impressum, iacuit
 illi paratum, quod nunc Ioanni nostro, tuæ humanitati
 deuincto, dedi ad te perferendum, ut tu deinde nepoti tuo
 per oportunitatem quamprimum velis curare mittendum
 10 cum epistola quam libro inclusi. Pecuniam quam expendi,
 nempe xxx *guld.*, minus octo stuf., an acceperit Bruno a
 Cuyck, qui negotiola nostra Traiecti curat, et cui id
 superioribus hebdomadibus mandaueram, nondum certum
 scio, cum nihil adhuc rescripserit ad postremam epistolam
 15 nostram; sed magis credo eum nihil a præfecto arcis Zu-
 lensis accepisse; scripsisset enim mihi si quid accepisset.

Quæ proximis meis ad te literis scripsi de libris institu-
 tionum militarium, eadem hic a me repetita putes: me,
 ubi nactus otium fuero, numquam tuo uel tuorum genti-
 20 lium honori defuturum ac dignitati, quam semper illustrare
 studui, et porro studere pergam. Tu uicissim, quæso,
 clientis tui officium ne asperneris, sed beneuolentia tua
 prosequaris. De hoc nostro discipulo Joanne, adolescente
 valde studioso, ita facere pergam, ut tibi nuper ex animo
 25 promisi. Statui enim in hoc iuvene id perficere, quod in
 tuo nepote mihi nunc præstare non licet, cum sit ille e
 medio studiorum cursu abreptus. Non frustra hunc adoles-
 centem et sine fructu terere tempus, sed gnauiter in
 literas et artes honestas progredi, facile ex eius colloquio,
 30 si uoles, audies: quo magis illius salus mihi cordi est;
 quam ut tu quoque curare mecum pergas, te iterum atque
 iterum, ac uehementer oro, per communem qui nos omnes
 alit patrem Deum, ac Christum, dominum nostrum, cui
 gratiorem eleemosynam facere nullam possis. Iam quatuor
 35 fere menses effluxerunt; semestre tempus instat, quo
 adolescentis nomine soluendum mihi erit hospiti nostro

4 illo]

28 sed ... progredi] aol

7. Ioanni] John Gulielmi, John Francis' late amanuensis: cp. *Ep* 139, b.

10. Pecuniam] cp. *Epp* 130, 9, sq, 133, 5, sq, 135, 10, sq.

13. superioribus hebdomadibus] cp.

Ep 130, October 28.

17. proximis ... literis] cp. *Epp* 120, 7, sq, 122, 7, sq.

23. Joanne] cp. *Ep* 139, b.

25. id perficere &c] cp. *Ep* 120, 44-52.

ratione victus. Interea tua Humanitas per oportunitatem nobis quo soluamus mittere poterit. Pro vestitu et alijs quibusdam necessarijs aliquid excidi, quod sub anni finem
 40 computabo. Bene vale.

xxij die Decembris a° 1550.

137. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 42, v

Louvain,
 December 22/31, 1550

a Auwater acknowledged receipt by this message of the pages printed to replace those which did not please in the volumes sent before; he bitterly reproaches Vascosan not to fulfil his requests, and to leave many mistakes, even in the proper names; he then draws the account. The date of this letter can be gauged from the fact that, in the letter-book, it comes between Ep 135, which was despatched on December 22, and Ep 138, written on the last day of 1550.

VASCOSANO

Accepi tandem diu expectata folia, et quidem sero : sed non qualia volebam, et quibus deberetur 'euangelium': iusseram enim primum quaternionem totum mutari, ut hic integer in reiecti locum sufficeretur; et alterum
 5 dimidiatum : tu singulas pagellas misisti, et harum eum numerum qui trecentis et quinquaginta commutandis sufficerent; itaque centum et amplius folia retineo tergendis natibus tantum vtilia; et vero tantum his vtilia, cum sint tot erratis fœdata, idque in epistolio ad lectorem, in quo
 10 præter alia misere deformata sunt etiam propria nomina discipulorum, et Comitis nomen trisyllabum, iam factum in tetrasyllabum in vtraque pagella. Rationem subdixi cum Pascasio, a quo accepi quinquaginta institutionum grammaticarum exemplaria : a te vero missa sunt totidem

136. 38 Pro ... computabo] aol

39 excidi] ind

137. 2 et ... euangelium] aol

137. 2. euangelium] no doubt an allusion to the passage of his letter of the end of November 1549, Ep 84, 18, sq, (p 188), in which he promises an 'euangelium' to Vascosan : cp. Ep 131,

3, sq.

3. iusseram &c] cp. Epp 111, 29, sq, 117, 28, 122, 3.

13. Pascasio] cp. before, Ep 84, 30-37.

15 tabularum dialecticarum, et postremo hæc folia. Accepisti autem a me septem coronatos, quorum vnus in sumptum datus est; reliqui sex, quibus collatis redeunt ad me quatuor libræ Turonicæ, et xiiij stuferi, quæ summa pro libris emendis dabitur Pascasio. Vale.

138. TO JEROME DE 'TSEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 42, v-43, r

Louvain,
December 31, 1550

a Auwater writes a plea, in which he puts all the power of his soul so as to keep Philibert de 'tSerooskercke for further study and moral development, as he doubts whether his letter of October 4, *Ep* 125, in which he expressed his anxiety about the leaving of Rennenberg, had reached the boy's father, or had been attentively read by him. The subject evidently took such hold of the most conscientious educator that the space on which he had started the letter, proved far too small: he filled the page by five lines of contracted, diminutive writing, *ll* 41-50, yet he had to add three more on a following page, *ll* 50-56. Nor did he miss to appeal to the testimony of Serooskercke's family tutor, the canon Antony van den Berch, who, from his own experience as teacher, gave a particular significance to his judgment about the method used by Auwater in his lessons, which he attended occasionally on his visits to Louvain: cp. *ll* 23, sq, 54, sq, *Ep* 118, b, and before pp 16, sq.

DÑO A SEROESKERCKE

S. P. VIR CLARISSIME.

Accepi literas tuas, quibus me admones de tuo aduentu in Brabantiam, ut cum iam extremus quinquennij, quo filium tuum instituendum suscepi, labatur annus, noua
5 conuentione continuetur institutio et docendi munus, si id modo consultum videatur filio tuo. Sed huic dubitationi tuæ satis occurrisse proximam superiorem epistolam meam sperabam, quam mihi nondum legisse cum hanc scriberes, videris. Eam igitur velim per otium relegas, ex
10 animo scriptam, non sine gemitu, quem tum excitabat mihi recens memoria discipuli charissimi, optimæ indolis adolescentis, et vere generosi, in quo viderem omnem nostrum perituum esse laborem. De filio tuo hoc tibi

137.15. Accepisti] viz., along with 138.7. proximam...epistolam] *Ep*
Ep 98, 12, sq; cp. also 104, 5. 125, of October 4.

polliceri non dubitavi, eum tuæ expectationi satis esse
 15 responsurum, eamque fortassis etiam superaturum, si
 modo mihi liceat sementem factam virtutum et literarum,
 ad maturitatem et optimam frugem, deo fortunante,
 perducere, in quo numquam sedulitatem meam et indefes-
 sum laborem desiderabis. Sed ego, quum hæc eadem
 20 superiore epistola scripsi, velim ex ea petas quod hic a
 me de ratione institutionis dici possit; uel potius ex
 Antonio cognosces omnia, cui iam nostra viuendi ratio, et
 consuetudo docendi atque instituendi, quam semper
 seruavi, satis potest esse nota.

25 Quod ad mercedem nostram pertinet, spero tuam huma-
 nitatem nolle eam diminuere, cum ego, non tantum
 satisfecisse meo officio videar, sed plus etiam quam a me
 quisquam postulare potuisset, fecisse : quantis autem
 curis quotidianis confectus sim in filij tui indomita illa
 30 pueritia a tam multis casibus custodienda, et amore paterno
 tractanda, solus ille nouit, qui scrutatur omnia corda,
 deus. Quantis nero sudoribus meis studuerim illius ingenio
 consulere, et discendi laborem minuere, testantur opuscula
 mea liberorum tuorum bene instituendorum, et tui nominis
 35 illustrandi causa, mihi suscepta, et multis vigilijs elucu-
 brata, quibus veterem extirpare barbariem, et docendi
 discendique laborem leuiorem reddere conatus sum, addito
 etiam in hac posteriore editione consilio puerilis ætatis
 liberaliter instituendæ.

40 Non dissimulandum est hoc etiam uobis, nulli me
 unquam præterquam tibi fuisse obligatum, et cum, ante
 menses tres, Dominus a Brederode me cuperet sibi obligare
 nomine filij sui instituendi, ac splendidam sane mercedem
 offerret, et præter eam honorarium beneficium promitteret,

23 consuetudo] aol, connected by mistake with ratio

28 postulare] aol

30 a ... custodienda] aol

32 sudoribus meis] aol

34 bene instituendorum] aol

41 fuisse obligatum ... ciuillis (50)] last lines on f 42, v, in most indistinct and
 cramp writing

22. Antonio] Zierikzee canon, and
 tutor in Serooskercke's family,
 Antony van den Berch (*Ep* 118,
 a), who brought this letter and
Ep 125, l 1; he prob. had studied

jurisprudence : cp. l 54.
 33. opuscula &c] cp. *Ep* 60, a.
 38. consilio] cp. *Ep* 131, 15, sq.
 42. sibi obligare] viz., by settling
 at Vianen : cp. *Ep* 127.

45 *modeste recusavi, quod non ita placeant condiciones, ac
ne nunc quidem illi sum obligatus. Tuum vero filium,
quem a teneris annis instituere cœpi, non desinam donec
ad optatam finem perduxerim, — si modo per tuam
pietatem, quam debes filio, licebit. Nec animus est ante*
50 *terminum redire in patriam, ut interea ciuilis scientiæ
studium absoluam, quo etiam filium tuum imbuere laboro,
idque latine et eleganter, præter multorum docentium
morem. Plura si voles, facile referre poterit Antonius, cum
quo de filio tuo collocutus sum, quique responsa eius*
55 *etiam audierit. Optimæ vxori tuæ cum liberis dulcissimis,
et amicis omnibus, saluere iubeo officiosissime. Bene
vale.*

Pridie Calendas Januarias a° 1550 calculo Romano.
Nobili ac præstanti viro...

139. To JOHN GULIELMUS MADIANUS

AuwEp., 43, *r*

Louvain,
January 7, 1551

- a* This message is intended to make Gulielmus return to Louvain as soon as possible, as he is expected to help a younger pupil. He had been sent to Liège about December 22, 1550, in order to obtain some help from the 'curatores' of the Rennenberg estate, in consideration of the services he had rendered to John Francis; he also was to inquire about the money advanced by Auwater, which was found to have been paid by the commander of Zuylen Castle to Auwater's sister, instead of to Bruno van Cuyck; and, most of all, he was advised to try and appeal to the generosity of the uncle, the Canon, for the continuation of his training in Louvain.
- b* About John GULIELMUS, Guillaume, MADIANUS (as he is called in *Ep* 142, 15), little more is known than what is mentioned in these letters; he probably was of Tournai, 'Dorreck' or 'Dornik', where

138. 47 *desinam] add instituere* 50 *scientiæ ... to end] on f 42, r*
54 *quique ... audierit] aol, most faint and ind*

138. 54. *responsa ... audierit]* if his visitors were either teachers or men trained in a University and still interested in studies, Auwater let them attend his lessons, so much the more as they were given in his room: he mentions, on August 11,

1549, that Elias van Zyl, his cousin, can testify to the care he takes of his lectures, as he is present at them every day of his stay in Louvain: *Ep* 65, 8, *sq*, 80, *b*. That seems also to have happened for Antony on his visits: *cp. Ep* 152, *a*.

his parents still lived (*Ep* 171, *a*), — which makes it natural that French was familiar to him : *Ep* 161. He may have been one of the choir boys in the Cathedral there, and, at the breaking of his voice, in 1548 ¹⁾, Auwater may have recommended him as amanuensis to John Francis of Renneberg; as such he showed a capacity which Auwater was not long in noticing and cultivating ²⁾. He probably inspired the idea of continuing to provide for the boy's education, and as the 'curatores' of John Francis did not help, the uncle Canon seems to have found, in January 1551, the three colleagues who undertook paying along with him the xxx *carolei* necessary for John's boarding (*Epp* 142 and 161). Unfortunately they first objected to him giving any lessons, which would have provided the money for clothes and other necessities (*Ep* 155), and, by June, they even refused all promised help (*Ep* 168). It compelled Auwater to take the boy at his own charge (*Ep* 173), and, as was natural, he let him contribute towards the expenses by tutoring students, as Halmale (*l* 11), not only in Latin and French (*Ep* 161), but even in music, in which John Gulielmus seems to have been proficient ³⁾ : he thus was helpful in the training of James, the son of Thierry van der Aa, and even that of Robert of Brederode : *Epp* 161, 171, 173.

IÖI GULIELMO

Reddidit mihi modo, paulo ante prælectionem nostram
Ciceronianam, adolescens quidam gallus epistolam tuam,
qua scribis nihil adhuc effectum esse, neque apud Domi-
nam matrem Ioannis Francisci Rennebergij, neque apud
5 executores ; te tamen his obtulisse libellum supplicem, cui
nondum sit responsum ; eoque ibi manendum tibi esse

¹⁾ Auwater had been on most friendly terms at Tournai with the phonascus and precentor of Our Lady's, Peter de Manchicourt (cp. *Epp* 28, 33, 42, 13), and so got to know the boy.

²⁾ He may have been the Joannes Masson, 'Tornacensis', classed 58th at the promotion to M. A., of March 27, 1550 : bigger mistakes than Masson for Madian might be pointed out in those lists ; on March 19, 1551, occurs a 'Joannes Willems, Gerardimontensis' as obtaining the 52nd place : *ULPromRs.*, 160, 166.

³⁾ There seem to have been several musical adepts at 'Dornicke' in the Cathedral in that century (Caullet, 41, *sq.*, 58, *sq.*, 133), besides Auwater's friend Peter de Manchicourt, some of whose compositions were printed in Louvain about that time by Peter Phalèse (*TypMus.*, 187-226) ; in the seventeenth and following centuries there were even printers in Tournai itself, who issued most highly appreciated editions : *TypMus.*, 74, *sq.*, 78, *sq.*, 85, 179, 253, 268, 307, 325, &c.

2. gallus] probably judging by rate French seems quite natural
the language he spoke ; at any to a boy of Tournai : cp. *Ep* 161.

aliquot dies; quod quidem, scito, tibi parum vtile esse;
iam <enim assignare> ante Calendas Januarias reditum
oportuit. Miror te non diligentius rem tuam curare, et
10 accelerare, cum scias quam intutus tuo ministerio careat
halmalus, quem ego mitigare studeo, fingens me a te roga-
tum (quod tu facere debuisti), ut ne ægre ferat hanc tuam
moram necessariam et tibi molestam. Quamobrem festina
quantum potes, et aliquid ab executoribus et Domino
15 præposito supplicibus precibus impetra. Ne desis tibi.

Quod ad meam pecuniam attinet, quam tradidit præfec-
tus in Zulen sorori meæ, dices domino præposito me
ratum non habere, nec acceptum ferre, cum ego non
iusserim cuicumque meo nomine numerari præterquam
20 Brunoni a Cuijck, qui res meas administrat solus: non
sorori, neque vlli propinquo. Præterea rogabis Dominum
præpositum, vt velit respondere ad eas literas nostras
quas tu illi postremas adueniens reddidisti. Saluere Domi-
num præpositum quam officiosissime meis verbis iubebis,
25 et amicos omnes. Tu, quantum licet, reditum accelera, ne
grauior sit studiorum accepta iactura quam pecuniarum.
Corrade quantum potes et extorque precibus. Vale.

Louanij, postridie Regalium a° 1551, calculo Romano.

140. TO JOHN BAPTIST VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 43, r

Louvain,
January 7, 1551

a After a long silence, Auwater wrote to his great friend on the occasion of the dispatch of an edition of the works of St. Hilary by Martin Lips, who had requested Nannius to see it sent to him. On the same occasion Nannius had expressed the wish for a loan of a manuscript of Lucretius, which he had had before when he had no leisure to study it, whereas now he wished to make use of it ¹⁾. The rest of the letter is devoted to a plea for not writing oftener, and to another vivid sketch ²⁾ of Auwater's multifarious activity.

139. 8 iam ... Januarias] aol, most ind

139.11. halmalus] cp. p 262, sq.

money to Auwater: cp. p 142.

17. sorori meæ] John Philippi de Maete's wife, who still owed

22. literas] Epp 136 and 135, of December 21-22, 1550.

140. ¹⁾ Cp. Ep 22, c.

²⁾ Cp. Epp 103, 5-49, 123, 20-35.

- b Martin LIPS, Lipsius, born in Brussels about 1492, had been trained at the school of the Val-St. Martin Priory, Louvain, in which he became a monk in 1510. He studied theology and patristics, but also Latin literature, and, by 1516, he was a devoted admirer of Erasmus. The great Humanist encouraged, and helped him; he even subsidized the researches of the studious monk, who, on account of that friendship and his own predilections, had not an easy life amongst his 'confratres'. Fortunately, he was sent as supply, about 1525, to the Prior of the convent of canonesses-regular at 'Croix en Lens', near Waremmes. There he was able to work at ease; he became Prior in 1535, and, until his death, March 23, 1555, he thus led a most active and gloriously beneficent life. He helped Erasmus, and made possible his editions of the writings of St. Augustine, 1528-29, and of St. Ambrose, 1527-38. His discretion and his criticism were so good that he was requested by the Basle printers to edit a second issue of St. Augustine, 1543, as well as the writings of St. Hilary, March 1550, mentioned here; also those of Symmachus, of Chromatius, and others. He formed famous erudites, like John de Coster and John Vlimmer, and proved a constant friend and patron of the *Trilingue*, where Goclenius, and his successor Nannius, his hosts on his visits to Louvain, served as intermediaries between him and, at first, Erasmus, later on his printers, and his many friends and admirers. Cp. *HTL*, III, 71-75, and sources indicated, 304, 490, &c, IV, 59, &c; LipsE, 752, 766, 772, *sq*, 791, *sq*; Polet, 142, 177, 189, 287, 302.

IOANNI CAUCO

Hilarium ad te mitto a Lipsio tibi donatum, quem huc ille Nannio misit ad te perferendum; et hic mihi. Iamdiu literas tuas exspecto, et male precor isti silentio tuo. Scio nostrum etiam tibi insolens videri silentium, et vero
 5 insolens est, nec libenter tacitus vocor, cum totis diebus usquam, sed vane, declamo. Certe me tam multa a scribendis epistolis auocant, dum nunc iuriconsultum ago, nunc philosophum Ciceronianum, nunc rhetorem, nunc grammaticum, nunc censorem castigatoremque
 10 minorum, ut vix de rebus necessarijs scribendi sit otium. Ignosces igitur tu mihi et amici reliqui, si rarius quam velim scripsero. Nihil est autem quod tu mihi tuas afferas occupationes domesticas et literarias, castigandi labores,

1. Hilarium] the edition by Martin Lips, issued at Basle in 1550: it was offered to John van Cuyck,

famous as patristic erudite: cp. *Ep* 16, *b-e*.

quæ omnia ut fortassis equent, certe nostris grauiora non
15 sunt ; sed dabit deus his aliquando finem.

Tu uero tandem silentium rumpe, et per literas nobiscum
fabulare. Scire velim quid moliantur tuæ Musæ, quid
e tenebris eruant, quid ab interitu vindicent, quid expoliant
incultum et horrendum, tineisque et blattis corrosum.
20 Spero enim te iam non amplius mersari uilibus vndis, et
enatasse gaudeo, et iam suauem in literis licere vitam
ageræ. Ego phrases linguæ latinæ vulgo ignotas quotidie
multas colligo, et opus vtilissimum paro, quod in patria,
uti spero, cum plus otij nactus ero absoluetur.

25 Dominus Nannius te rogat ut Lucretium istum manus-
criptum, quem aliquando habuit, sed propter alias occupa-
tiones vix vti potuit, iterum facias legendi copiam, et
quædam diligentius discutiendi : rem illi facturus gratissi-

15 sed ... fabulare (17) *aol*

20. uilibus vndis] as subject of
undeserved blame and ill will :
cp. *Epp* 45, 12, *sq.* 16, c, 20, 6,
24, 11-27.

23. opus] amongst the documents
of the bundle of which Auwa-
ter's letters and poems were
part, there are several quires
which are apparently in his
writing and seem to be lists of
words made as days went on,
so as to form handy lexicons.
One of them comes under the
title of *Verborum Explanatio*,
in auditorio publico humanita-
tis, — probably the lecture room
of the Trilingue : — unfortun-
ately they are only scraps of lists
for a few letters, C, P, &c
(*AuwA*, 51-71). Another is the
list of *Vocabula barbara Latine*
reddita, which seems complete :
AuwA, 133-150 : it is a *codex* in
which wrong words and their
correct equivalents were entered
as they were met with ; it is
mentioned in Auwater's letter

to Plantin of July 17, 1575 : cp.
further, *Ep* 196, and before, p 2.

23. in patria] Auwater then longed
to return to Utrecht in his old
age, although he may have
contemplated taking the lead of
a school there, which, in imita-
tion of that of Bishop de Witte
at Bruges, Dean de Renesse was
expected to found in his native
town : *Ep* 131, b, c.

25. Lucretium] the first book of
the *De Natura Rerum* had been
explained by Nannius in 1542,
and he wished to continue the
second book which, in the first
days of October 1542, he intro-
duced by a phantasmagoric
Somnium ... in lib. II Lucretii
Præfatio ; as the students did
not like it, he abandoned it for
Pro Lege Manilia, introduced
by a panegyric of the *Obsidio*
Lovaniensis. Still Lucretius
was one of Nannius' favourite
authors : Polet, 15, 58, 61, 64-69,
199, *sq.* ; *HTL*, iv, 95, 278, 487, 490.

mam. Saluere iubebis uxorem tuam, matronam honestissi-
 30 mam, et amicos omnes diligentissime.

Postridie Regalia.

141. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 43, r

<Louvain,
 January 7, 1551>

a This note reminds the Utrecht friend to claim the money refunded for Rennenberg from Auwater's sister.

BRUNONI

Etiam denuo Dñs Præpositus Harmannus Comes a
 Rennenberch requirit a me responsum, cui nihil rescribere
 per te possum : quod quidem mihi valde molestum est.
 Scribit ille pecuniam eam Traiecti numeratam sorori meæ
 5 a præfecto arcis Zulensi : quod si verum scribit, tu velim
 ab ea continuo reposcas, et quantum acceperis quam
 primum rescribas.

142. TO CANON OF RENNENBERG & HIS COLLEAGUES

AuwEp., 43, v

Louvain,
 January 12, 1551

a This letter is as the acceptance of the offer made by Canon of Rennenberg, and by three of his colleagues, the Canons John Wuten, Lambert Darmont and Michael Naveau, who were of the executors of the will of Harman's brother William ¹⁾, as clearly follows from the way they are referred to in other letters ²⁾. They consent to contribute to the further studies of John Gulielmi Madiamus, late amanuensis of John Francis of Rennenberg ³⁾, and undertake to pay thirty *Carolei* towards the board and lodging; and they will provide, besides, what is required for dresses, books and other necessities. The cost of board and lodging had been reduced by van der Haer to forty-two *Carolei* at Auwater's insistent request,

141. 4. pecuniam ... numeratam] cp. Epp 130, 9, sq, 135, 11, sq.

142. ¹⁾ Cp. before Ep 31, c : he died on July 11, 1545; MatthAnn., 1, 119.

²⁾ Cp. the first lines of Ep 168 : 'mutatam ... Dominorum executorum sententiam'; in the same letter Auwater expresses the hope that his 'humanitas' will obtain help 'vel ab executoribus uel a matre nepotis'.

³⁾ Cp. Ep 139, b.

and he accepted to pay the twelve *Carolei* not provided for, and to see that no expense should be made that were not fully justified. The four canons judged the amount of forty-two *Carolei* for the board and lodging exorbitant, and, in this letter, Auwater, after thanking the young man's benefactors, tries to justify that amount by comparing it to what he himself had to pay when a student, and what he is still paying as teacher. Having arrived as far as that in his letter, he stops, wishing evidently to make another trial with his host for a further reduction ¹⁾; he succeeds, and has the cost brought down to thirty *Carolei*, on condition, as is revealed later on, that the young man should take all his meals with the servants in the kitchen, for which Auwater was to pay a supplement towards the thirty *Carolei* ²⁾).

- b Auwater continued his letter announcing that reduction, after having deleted fifteen lines in his manuscript : seven and a half referred to the price of the boarding, and are replaced by 6 lines ³⁾, whereas the remainder, with small alterations was repeated, in the rest of the letter, which continues the message. In the following text the first half of the passage deleted has been reproduced ⁴⁾, as it provides information about the conditions of living in those days, although it was *not* part of the letter that was actually sent. Yet it brings the great advantage of allowing to estimate Auwater's admirable character : he paid the surplus of the student's cost of boarding ; when the Liège canons made difficulties, he assumed the outlay for dresses and books ⁵⁾; when the thirty *Carolei* were not paid any longer, he took the whole burden on his responsibility ⁶⁾.
- c Of the three Liège canons, executors of Harman van Rennenberg's brother William, the first and best known is John WUTEN, as Auwater calls him twice in this rough draft, whereas he generally goes under the name of WITTEN. He was born at Tongres about 1510, and, in later years, became Provost of the church of Our Lady in his native town. In 1533, he is mentioned as canon of St. Lambert's, Liège, and, although he seems to have acted in 1538 and 1541 as chancellor of the diocese, he only is said to have borne that title from 1557. He was also Archdeacon of the Ardennes, and died on March 18, 1584. Nicolas de Woestenraad succeeded him as archdeacon and chancellor, whereas Winand de Wyngaerden (cp. before, p 124) was elected as Provost in his place : *BerghAutr.*, 59, 379 ; *TorrE*, 65, 125, 128, sq, 133, 213, 392.

¹⁾ He had written *ll* 1-8, as far as '... grauis videtur : idem' and, moreover, fifteen lines in the original manuscript : they were deleted, but seven and a half have been reproduced here : *ll* 8-23, 'et mihi ... desudat. iam' : they are replaced by *ll* 24-29. What follows in the manuscript is repeated and altered : *l* 30 : iam de victu ... to *l* 35 ... sexta quoque mense.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 161.

³⁾ Viz., *ll* 24-29.

⁴⁾ Viz., *ll* 30-35.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 155.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Ep* 173.

DÑIS PRÆPOSITO A RENNENBERCH, IÖI WUTEN, LAMBERTO
DARMONT, MICHAEL NAUEAU

S. P. Accepi epistolam vestram, viri præstantissimi, sexto Idus Ianuarij, biduo ante eum diem scriptam, quæ vestram in studiosum et optimæ spei adolescentem testatur beneficentiam, de qua vobis adolescentis nomine
5 gratias ago, Deumque oro, ut pro pia hac eleemosyna temporaria, mercedem æternam reddat. Cæterum quod xlij Caroleis emptus annuus victus talis adolescentis vobis grauis videtur : idem et mihi visum est ante annos sedecim, quo tempore precium Lamberti Louaniensis
10 acceperam propter communem apud omnes fere hospitan- tes istos precij magnitudinem ; non ita videtur, cum, pro annuo victu, quem olim xl. caroleis emi, iam lxxij dare cogar, excepto vino, lignis, candelis alijsque necessarijs. Sunt plures domi nostræ famuli, qui xlvij caroleos nume-
15 rant, quibus noster adiungitur Ioannes Madianus, pro cuius conuictu xlij dabo ; ad quem persoluendum vestra munificentia promittit xxx : quibus quod deerit ad victum, ego addam tantisper, dum suum in studio literarum faciat officium, et vestræ ac meæ expectationi respondere
20 pergat : id quod ego facturum esse eum non dubito ; et ut fiat, nostra etiam id efficiet diligentia, et assiduus in

7 annuus] *ind*

8 et mihi ... de victu (24)] *this was the first redaction of the letter, which, left unfinished, was taken up again later on : the passage marked here was crossed off and the epistle continued on l 24, repeating a few words of l 8*

15 adiungitur] *aol*

3. adolescentem] viz., John Gulielmi (cp. Ep 139, b), called here, l 15, Madianus, who had been J. F. of Rennenbergh's amanuensis, and whom Auwater wished to continue his studies.

9. sedecim] viz., in 1535.

9. Lamberti] it seems as if Auwater after his studies in the Arts, left the Pedagogy where he had boarded, and which, on account of the loss of the *Acta* of the

Faculty for that period, can only be guessed ; he evidently then started residing at van der Haer's, so as to be able to tutor.

14. domi nostræ famuli] no doubt students living as amanuenses and servants to richer boys in van der Haer's house.

15. noster Ioannes Madianus] this seems to be the proper name of the young man, usually called 'Gulielmi' after his father.

docendo labor, qui non minus illi quam reliquis nobilibus meæ fidei creditis, quinquies quotidie desudat.

Iam de victu precium nimium et mihi visum est :
 25 quamquam non ignorem alterum tantum nunc ubique fere
 in domibus honestis a conuictoribus postulari. Egi igitur
 cum hospite nostro iterum de annuo victu Ioannis nostri,
 ut ille xxx Caroleis contentus esse velit posthac ; et,
 multis precibus, tandem impetraui, uel extorsi uerius.
 30 Iam de victu satis prospectum in adolescenti : restant
 vestes, libri et alia quædam necessaria, quæ vestra
 munificentia suppeditabit : ego curabo ne quid expendatur
 nisi necessario ; et eius quod erit expensum rationem ad
 uos cum tempus erit mittam : videlicet, bis quotannis,
 35 sexta quoque mense. Nunc velim ut aliquid nobis ad
 expendendum præ manu detur, et simul id nobis reddatur
 quod pro alimento superiorum quatuor mensium, septem
 diebus exceptis, solui : videlicet xii *guld.* ij *stu.*, et pro

34 videlicet ... mense] *aol*

22. nobilibus ... quinquies] Auwater declares in other letters that he teaches as many times the boys of noble families entrusted to his care : *Epp* 123, 29, 124, 19, 125, 8.

23. desudat.] after this word there are in the manuscript still seven and a half lines that are crossed off : the larger part of them is entirely lined out, and the few sentences remaining, referring to books, dresses, and other things paid for by Auwater, are mentioned in the part of the letter, which, like the rest, from *l* 24, was written after the interruption and actually sent off.

26. Egi igitur] apparently after having written his letter as far as *l* 23.

27. hospite nostro] evidently van der Haer.

28. xxx Caroleis contentus ...] the explanation is given in a letter

to Theodoric van der Aa : *Ep* 161 : having stated that the four canons pay only 'xxx Caroleos', he subjoins : 'sed ego tantum addo ut hic ... ali possit in ... culina'; viz., Auwater then paid a certain sum thanks to which the young man had his meals in the kitchen with the servants and other amanuenses : and, moreover, provided for dresses and books, besides other necessities : *Ep* 161, *a*.

31. vestra munificentia] from *Ep* 155, *a*, it appears that Canon Rennenberg replied that with his three colleagues he would pay the thirty 'Caroleos' for his board and lodging, but 'nihil præterea pro vestibus aut libris', Those items were thus left to Auwater, who allowed the student to help towards that cost by tutoring one or other of his own pupils.

quibusdam rebus necessarijs, quorum ratiunculam hic
 40 inclusi, iij *guld.*, x *stu. ende een blanck*. Quod superest,
 studebit adolescens vestrae ac meae expectationi respon-
 dere : id quod ego facturum eum minime dubito, et, ut
 fiat, nostra etiam id efficiet diligentia et assiduus in insti-
 tuendo ac docendo labor quotidianus, qui non minus illi
 45 quam reliquis nobilibus adolescentibus in meam discipli-
 nam traditis impenditur, ut ille vobis aliquando vsui esse,
 et opera sua gratus esse possit. Dolendum sane foret tam
 felix ingenium fortunae iniquitate perire. Bene valete.

Datum Louanij, pridie idus Ianuarij a° 1551.

50 Ad amplissimos viros D. Harmannũ ex Comitibus a
 Rennenberch Canonicum et Præpositum, D. Joannem
 Wuten, D. Lambertum darmont, D. Michaellem
 Naueau, Dominos præstantissimos.

143. TO CANON HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 43, r

<Louvain,
 January 12, 1551>

a This letter, which conveyed *Ep* 142, of January 12, to the four Liège
 canons, was apparently of the same date ; it communicated, besides
 repeated thanks for the generous help granted to John Gulielmi
 Madianus, the remark that there were ten stivers short in the late
 payment, of which he has not heard as yet any confirmation from
 Bruno van Cuyck, evidently since the amount had been paid to
 Auwater's *sororius*, who had not acknowledged it : cp. *Ep* 144, 4, sq.

D. PRÆPOSITO A RENNENBERCH

Miror tuam humanitatem misisse mihi tantum iij caro-
 leos, cum deberentur mihi tres et x stuferi, id quod facile
 colligi potest ex postremis meis ad te literis, quibus
 scripsi mihi deberi in vniuersum xxx caroleos minus viij
 5 stuferos, a quibus si auferantur iij g. x st., restabunt
 xxvj g. ij st., quos in postremos rationes retuli ; quos an
 Bruno a Cuyck, qui res nostras Traiecti solus, omnibus

143. 7 omnibus ... amicis] *aol*

142. 40. *guld... stu ... blanck*] the
 Flemish names for the approx-
 imative equivalents of *shilling*,
penny, *mite*.

51. Joannem Wuten &c] cp. *pr*, c.
 143. 3. postremis ... literis] *Ep*
 136, 11, sq.

exclusis propinquis et amicis, administrat, acceperit, ita ut volebam, nondum scio. Porro ubi voles, poteris decem
 10 illos stuferos qui desunt, mittere. Inclusi his literis epistolam ad tuam Humanitatem et reliquos Canonicos communiter scriptam de sumptu et conuictu discipuli nostri Ioannis Gulielmi, cuius nomine tuæ Humanitati nominatim gratias ago, atque hoc tibi polliceri non dubito, bene
 15 collocatam esse eleemosynam, ac numquam fore ut te huius beneficij pœniteat. Bene vale, et nos tuæ Humanitati studiosissimos consueto fauore proseguere.

Illustri ac præstanti viro...

144. To BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 43, v

⟨Louvain,
after January 12, 1551⟩

- a This letter is a few days' younger than *Epp* 142 and 143, when Auwater had not received any news yet about the money due by the Rennenbergs which was paid to de Maete; Bruno answered to it in the first days of March : *Ep* 148, 1-7.

BRUNONI

Post longam et perquam molestam expectationem, tandem accepi epistolam tuam, qua ad quædam respondisti, et inter cætera scribis Præpositum arcis Zulensis appellatum a te, respondisse se nostram pecuniam M.
 5 Joanni Philippo, sororio meo, tradidisse; quod quidem miror, me ignorante et inuito, meam pecuniam alicui annumerari; sed id magis miror ipsum sororium nihil mihi de ea re scripsisse, et tamdiu detinuisse, et non potius continuo tibi reddidisse, quem scit a me constitu-
 10 tum esse vnicum rerum mearum curatorem : quem facile nuper inuenit, cum hic a me impudentibus precibus xxv

143. 10 his literis] *aol*

143. 10. epistolam] *Ep* 142.

144. 5. sororio meo] cp. *Ep* 143, 7; from *Ep* 148, 1, *sq.*, it appears that Auwater had inclosed in the letter to Bruno the one to de Maete, *Ep* 145, which had not been handed to him.

10. facile nuper inuenit] Auwater refers to the money inherited from his father, which he gave to his nephew on his *sororius'* suggestion, as he related to Bruno, on August 31, 1549 : *Ep* 72, 17, *sq.*

aureos extorsisset, quos nepoti, meo iussu, tum numerasti. Quamobrem velim ut a sororio quamprimum reposcas pecuniam, et, si opus erit, hanc epistolam nostram profer,
 15 ut sciat se, me inuito, pecuniam detinere, quam tibi meo nomine numerari volo; et rescribe quid acceperis.

Ad reditum quem recipio ex Republica Antuerpiana quod attinet, iam facile ipse curauero, cum habeam tuum testimonium de vita filiarum et matris, quod fortassis ipse
 20 exhibebo, uel per Carolum Crol, meo nomine. Scire velim, an tibi persolutum sit a Domina duuordia id quod mihi debebatur, nempe xix *guld.* et *st.* De integro xxx Caroleos debet, quos ab ea accipies. Saluere iubebis officiosissime uxorem tuam, et fratrem, et amicos omnes.

145. TO JOHN PHILIPPI DE MAETE

Au ω Ep., 43, v

Louvain,
 after January 12, 1551

a This message is just a request for the money unduly given to the *sororius*, to be handed over to Bruno van Cuyck, in whose letter, *Ep* 144, it was sent. It is written most indistinctly, both cramp and smallish, in the lower margin of *f* 43, v. When on March 10, Auwater replied to a letter he had just received from his friend Bruno, he was surprized that the money had not been paid yet; so he copied out again this same letter, and added to it, as last line: 'En alteras habes literas eodem exemplo scriptas'; he handed it to the messenger Matthias, as he related to Bruno van Cuyck on March 10, *Ep* 148, 1, *sq.*

Demiror, mi frater, cur meam pecuniam detines acceptam a præfecto arcis Zulensis, neque mihi quicquam scripseris; ac non potius continuo reddideris Brunoni a Cuyck, vnico rerum mearum curatori; quem scis accipere

144. 16 quid] *ind*

16 et ... acceperis] *aol*

144. 19. testimonium] it was requested in *Epp* 108, 11, *sq.* and 118, 2.

20. Carolum Crol] cp. *Epp* 55, 28, *sq.* 92, 6; where his name is spelt Crols, though *AnteAnn.*, 11, 391, and other letters write *Crol*; in

Ep 160, 1, the form *Crols* is corrected into *Crol*.

21. Domina duuordia] cp. *Epp* 100, 18, *sq.* 107, 25, *sq.* 148, 12, *sq.*

145. 1. pecuniam] cp. *Ep* 144, 4.

3. Brunoni] cp. *Ep* 20, b.

5 et expendere si quid istic meo nomine uel accipiendum
 uel expendendum est. Quam ob rem si nondum reddidisti,
 uelim quam primum Brunoni reddas, ut scire possim
 quantum acceptum sit, et rescribere. Saluere iubebis
 sorori meæ, et omnibus amicis, ac præcipue M. Joanni
 10 Lent. Bene vale.

En alteras habes literas eodem exemplo scriptas.

146. To DIRCK VOLKERTSZ, Haarlem

AuwEp., 22, r

Louvain,

Ash-Wednesday, February 11, 1551

a This message in Dutch announces the disappearance, on February 4, of Lancilot, Lanciloot, the old pupil of Sartorius, who had come to Louvain as Robert de Brederode's amanuensis. It was probably sent to a tutor, or, at any rate, a relation of the young man who could take the necessary steps.

Den eerbaren ende voirsichtigen Dirck Volkertsz wovende te haerlem.

<Auwater announces that on February 4, the amanuensis of Robert of Brederode, Lanciloot ¹⁾, left Louvain town with all his belongings, without taking any leave, or mentioning his departure. Auwater expresses his disappointment, as the boy gave good expectations. He wishes him to be sent back if he should turn up, and asks to advise the Lord of Brederode, so as to find another amanuensis, although the young man may return. He offers his sympathy to Lancilot's mother and hopes that he will be back before his father hears of it ²⁾.>

Gescreuen te Louen opten asdach des iaers onser salicheyt 1551.

145. 7 ut ... rescribere] added below letter

145. 9. M. Joanni Lent] cp. *Epp*
 10, b, 57, 96, 121.

sent again to the sororius on
 March 10, as by then he had not
 refunded the money : cp *Ep* 148,
 1, sq.

11. En ... scriptas] this line, added
 on the lower edge, was written,
 when this letter was copied and

146. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 128, 3.

²⁾ On March 11, 1551, Auwater wrote to Robert's father that he did not know what had become of Lancilot : *Ep* 151.

147. TO JOHN BAPTIST VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain,
March 10, 1551

a This letter, replying to one acknowledging the receipt, through Nannius and Auwater, of a copy of Lips' edition of St. Hilary's works, *Ep* 140, expresses the hope of a future visit of the well beloved friend to Louvain, as well as a feeling of disappointment about circumstances which compel him, Auwater, to learn and to teach jurisprudence instead of only poetry and literature, as does his Utrecht friend. He even implies in this letter, *l* 8, that the study of law, besides being difficult, causes him no end of trouble, *ærumnæ*, from those who begrudge him his more reasonable and efficient teaching of juridical matters. At any rate, he looks forward to the coming years when he may devote all his time to his favourite subject. Meanwhile he feels tired : *ll* 18-20 ; he suffers from the rigours of Lent : *l* 24, and, as date, he just mentions the rising of *Arcturus*, the fine star in the tail of the Lesser Bear, also called Polar Star (Rambosson, 334-35), and the approaching vernal equinox : *ll* 25-26. This letter and that to his brother Bruno, into which it was enclosed, are of the same date : *Ep* 148, *l* 27 ; they were probably sent to Utrecht along with *Epp* 149 and 150, dated March 10, and were, no doubt, written as well on the same day, 6 *Idus Martij*, as on the same page in the *Epistolarium*.

CAUCO

Nannius tuo nomine per oportunitatem Lipsio gratias aget. Hactenus mihi non licuit ipsum videre Lysium, sed quæ huc ab illo mittuntur, ad Nannium perferuntur, et hinc ad illum. Gratus erit nobis aduentus tuus et exoptatus. Vtinam liceat vna videre et Brunonem nostrum. Vide ne frustreris expectationem nostram. Reuixero ad tuum conspectum, qui nunc sum corpusculo fractiore. Multiplici cura distringor, vario studio et ærumnoso. Iustiniani

1. Nannius] through him Lips had offered a copy of his edition of *St. Hilarius* for John van Cuyck : cp. *Ep* 140, 1, sq.
2. sed quæ &c] cp. *Ep* 140, b.
4. aduentus tuus] when he took his two sons to Louvain, where they were to start their studies : *Ep* 157, b, c, 1, &c.
7. Multiplici cura] cp. *Ep* 140, 7, sq.
8. Iustiniani institutionum] cp.

Epp 15, c, 62, 27, 65, 6, 81, 50, 53-54, 120, 16, 123, 22, &c ; it is quite possible that some discontent was expressed about Auwater's explaining Justinian's codes, not having any juridical title : it may be thus that his *studium* was not only *varium*, but also *ærumnoso* : *l* 8. In the next lines he indicates what method he applies ; he leaves out what

iustitutionum libros tres absolui : quartus, omnium
 10 difficilimus, restat enarrandus ; deinde paulum respirabo.
 Barbariem contemnere didici, et ex stercorebus vtilium
 rerum cognitionem colligere, quod imitari nostros doceo.
 Remoratur hic nostra eloquentiæ et philosophiæ studia
 labor immensus, dispersus, et parum iucundus, et semper
 15 molestus. Sæpe ego velut captivus ad suauissimas musarum
 fontes respicio, quo modo videmus iuuenços aratro alli-
 gatos identidem oculos ad amœna prata retorquere. Sed
 dabit deus his quoque finem, ut aliquando cum fortuna
 luctari desinam, et in oĩa tuta recedere collecto senectuti
 20 viatico. Nam huius meminisse me cogunt, qui ‘intempe-
 stiui sparguntur vertice cani’. Saluere iussi quos voluisti,
 et Lucretium Nannio relegendum dedi, cuius nomine tibi
 gratias ago, teque saluere iubeo. Bene vale.

Louanij, oboriente mihi ex piscium esu nausea, et ex
 25 improbis laboribus vertigine graui : Arcturo exoriente
 vesperi sub uernum æquinocmium, anno salutis humanæ
 .1551. calculo Romano.

148. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain,
 March 10, 1551

- a This letter, into which Auwater enclosed one of a similar date to B's brother John Baptist, *Ep* 147, mentions that his *sororius* had not received from Bruno the letter demanding him to refund the money entrusted to him by the commander of Zuylen castle : *Ep* 141 ; that

147. 10 difficilimus]

14 iucundus ... ego] aol

he calls *barbaries* and *stercora*, and gives the magnificent example of picking out what is right and useful : it is the method which makes all his writings — and of course, also his lectures — so eminently efficient ; cp. *Ep* 165, a.
 147. 9. quartus &c] cp. *Ep* 165, a.
 16. iuuenços aratro] the words are found coupled together in poems by Virgil and Ovid, Statius, Columella and Silius Italicus.

18. dabit deus &c] he longs for a time that he will not have to tutor young men in many matters just for their examinations : cp. pp 281, 286, &c.
 20. intempestiui &c] quotation from Boëthius : cp. *Epp* 96, 25, 103, 15, 116, 12.
 22. Lucretium] John van Cuyck no doubt sent the manuscript of Lucretius requested by Nannius : *Ep* 140, 25, sq, & p 84.

request is therefore made again — and one line is added to a fresh copy of *Ep* 145 (8). It further refers to the money due by the Lady of Duvenvoerde, and promises to apply to his cousin Elias van Zyl for the recovery of those overdue amounts.

BRUNONI

Matthias epistolam tuam attulit, ex qua cognoui nondum tibi redditum esse pecuniam nostram a sororio nostro quia ille non acceperit epistolium nostrum quod tuis literis incluseram. Quamobrem quando ita mauis, dedi
 5 Matthiæ nunc ad eum epistolam eodem exemplo, qua spero, si quis pudor est, excitabitur. Quid scripserim, ex epistolio nuper misso, quod resignare poteris, intelliges. Dolet mihi vehementer nihil me certi rescribere posse Domino Præposito a Rennenberch, qui me sæpius vrget.
 10 Excitabo etiam dominam Duenuorde, valde, ut videtur, tardam, quæ quantum ex tua supputatione cognosco, nondum soluit xix *guld.* et *st.* quos iampridem debet; quibus accesserunt iam xxx carolei, ut proximis literis ad te scripsi. Cupiam equidem te quam minimum occupari
 15 negociolis nostris, quem scio esse occupatissimum; sed, quid agam? non habeo ad quem potius quam ad te confugiam, rerum mearum proram et puppem. Sed subornabo consobrinum meum, Dominum Eliam, qui mihi sororium et Duenuordiam admoneat debiti. Testimonium Antuer-
 20 piam misi: quid effecerit ubi recepero scribam. Obsecro te, ne pigeat officij mihi præstiti; spero futurum ut bene collocatum sit, nec te unquam pœniteat. Opto omnibus tibi charissimis salutem plurimam. Inclusi epistolam qua fratris tui ad me literis respondi, quam reddendam cures
 25 velim. Bene vale. Raptim et oboriente mihi ex piscium esu nausea, et ex improbis laboribus vertigine graui.

Louanij. Arcturo vesperi exoriente, sub uernum equinoc-
 tium anni 1551, calculo Romano.

24 quam] *ind*: might be quas

27 Arcturo ... Romano] *poss crossed off*

3. epistolium] *Ep* 145, in *Ep* 144.

5. eodem exemplo] cp. *Ep* 145, 11.

12. soluit &c] *Ep* 144, 21, sq.

18. Eliam] cp. *Ep* 149, 6-13.

20. quid &c] cp. *Ep* 158, 6.

23. epistolam] *Ep* 147.

149. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain,
March 10, 1551

- a* This message announces to his cousin Elias that the news which he related on his last visit ¹⁾ about the prebend up to then in Erard van Schore's possession, was not exact; Auwater requests him to help Bruno van Cuyck to collect the money which had been unduly given to John Philippi de Maete, and that which was owing by the Lady of Duvenvoorde.
- b* The first lines of this letter refer to a rumour about a prebend at Utrecht which was going to be 'alienated' by, or from, Erard, the son of the President of the Privy Council, Louis de Schore ²⁾, who had died on December 25, 1548 ³⁾. That son of his and of his second wife, Anna van der Noot, had matriculated in Louvain University on July 23, 1547 ⁴⁾, and had been invested with the succession of Bartholomew Wielant († August 21, 1546), to the ninth prebend of St. Bavo's, Ghent ⁵⁾, of which he did not fulfil the duties. He had been provided before with a prebend in the Utrecht Cathedral, and the new accession to the youth's fortune may have created the report of his intention to renounce to that canonry, which Elias van Zyl on his recent visit wished to be made certain of ⁶⁾. Consequently after his return home, Auwater, wanting to feel sure about a decision which might be directly or indirectly useful, applied to the young man's uncle, Elias, or Helias, van Schore, secretary to the Brabant Council ⁷⁾, who, apparently, took that inquiry most disagreeably, having perhaps knowledge of other views on it ⁸⁾.
- c* The fact that thus a most important prebend was kept unused, moved the great promoter of a beneficent reform in the Church, Ruard Tapper, to suggest, for the good of the community, a commutation of prebends with a young and most active bachelor in

¹⁾ The last visit mentioned in this letter-book was in the beginning of October 1549 : *Ep* 80, *b*, and cp. *Ep* 170.

²⁾ Cp. *Mol.*, 144, 758, 477, 544; *Vern.*, 33, 61, 98, 107, 226, 298; *BibBelg.*, 865; *VAnd.*, 156-7, 182-85, 309, 317, 361; *Paquot*, iv, 123-28; *FUL*, 2747, 2776, 3243-44; *VigIEA*, 25; *VigIEB*, 19, 20; *Hoyneck*, i, i, 28, 164, ii, i, 329; *Cran.*, 110, *c-f*, &c; *DivRL*, 32; *Pynnock*, 70, 103, 305; *Walther*, 207; *Matthieu*, 219, 224, *sq*; *MonHL*, 35, 300, 351 393. 422, 631, 635; *BrabNobl.*, 492, 101; *HTL*, i, 224, 600, ii, 127, 419, 431, 460, 465, 623, iii, 99, 153, iv, 20, 24, 66, 96, 113, 147, 419; *LouvAssist.*, 114.

³⁾ *Hoyneck*, i, i, 141; *Alexandre*, 33-38, 395.

⁴⁾ *LibIntIV*, 215, v. ⁵⁾ *Hellin*, i, 274. ⁶⁾ Cp. *ll* 1-5 of this letter.

⁷⁾ He died on September 24, 1564 : cp. *Paquot*, iv, 126-28; *Mol.*, xliii, 758; *FUL*, 3243-44; *HTL*, iv, 399, *sq*, 419; *LouvBoon* 316; *DivRL*, 31.

⁸⁾ In fact a Louis van Schore, J. V. L., brother of John, Kt, Louvain mayor (no doubt, sons of Elias : *Paquot*, iv, 127) is recorded as Utrecht canon : *LouvAssist.*, 197, *sq*.

divinity, Clement Crabeels, or Crabbeels, of Louvain. Thanks to Elias van Schore's intervention ¹⁾, that promising theologian was actually installed as Ghent canon on October 22, 1557. His work there was so good in those troublesome days that his Bishop Cornelius Jansenius appointed him, on March 24, 1568, as the first Archdeacon of the diocese, as his official and vicar-general. In 1578, he was chosen Dean of the Cathedral Chapter, and on December 28, 1584, was the third to ascend the Bishop's See of Hertogenbosch, where he died on October 22, 1592 ²⁾. Meanwhile Erard van Schore had gone his own way; he promoted licentiate of Laws, probably in some foreign University, for he matriculated for the second time in Louvain on May 13, 1569 ³⁾. He became an influent personage: he was Lord of Suerbempde and Wyneghem; he was knighted in August 1572 ⁴⁾, was elected alderman of Louvain in 1591 and 1602-04, upper mayor in 1592, 1595 and 1597 ⁵⁾. He became Senator in 1602, and, living with his sister on Haymarket, now St. Margaret Square ⁶⁾, died unmarried on February 26, 1610 ⁷⁾.

ELIÆ ZILIO

Miror te nihil ad eas literas respondisse quas nuper ad te misi, paulo post tuum a me discessum, quibus scripsi falso fuisse istic dispersum rumore de alienanda præbenda filij quondam præsentis Schoir, et ipsum patrum
⁵ ægre tulisse nostram percontationem. Sed nihil fortasse erat quod ad id rescriberes. Nunc tibi aliquid molestiæ mea causa subeundum est: ut velis meis uerbis admonere sororium meum Joannem Philippum, ut eam pecuniam quam accepit meo nomine a præfecto arcis Zulensis,
¹⁰ reddat quam primum Brunoni a Cuyck. Præterea Dominam

¹⁾ Letter of Tapper to Viglius, November 22, 15[56], requesting the royal approval of the exchange: ViglEL, 8.

²⁾ *ULPromRs.*, 147; *Mol.*, 705; *Hellin*, 1, 101, sq, 128, 275, 401; *Coppens*, 1, 231; *SylvEpisc.*, 95-7; *SonRyth.*, 26; *TorrE*, 226; *BelgChron.*, 534.

³⁾ *LibIntIV*, 451, r.

⁴⁾ *LouvBoon*, 107, b; *Cran.*, 110, d.

⁵⁾ *LouvBoon*, 174, a, 269, b, 487, a; *DivAL*, 90-92; *LouvArch.*, 482.

⁶⁾ *LouvBoon*, 322, a.

⁷⁾ *DivRL*, 32, a; *FUL*, 2753, 3243-44.

2. post tuum ... discessum] the last visit referred to in this letterbook was in the first days of October 1549: *Ep* 80, b; this being the first time that de Schore's son is mentioned in this correspondence, the letter

referred to here, must be lost.

4. filij ... Schoir] viz., Erard van Schore.

4. patrum] Elias van Schore, secretary of the Brabant Council.

8. Joannem Philippum] cp. *Epp* 141, 144, 145, 148.

a Duenuoerde, ut xix florenos et *stuferos*, quos iam-
 pridem debuit, et adhuc xxx Caroleos, quos expendi et
 superiori mense ab ea petij, ut Brunoni redderet. Id facies
 per opportunitatem. Ego vicissim, si quid voles, lubens tua
 15 causa fecero. Spero Matrem et sororem tuam, et filias
 meas omnesque amicos, et te imprimis, bene valere, et
 salutaria omnia opto.

Bene vale : raptim. 6. Idus Martij a° 1551.

150. TO THE BROTHERS LAUWERMAN

AuwEp., 44, r

Louvain,
 March 10, 1551

- a This very short letter is addressed to two brothers, who seem to have been old pupils of Auwater at Utrecht, and who intend coming to continue their studies in Louvain. They evidently had called there on him with their stepfather, and Auwater then promised to provide lodgings for them : they became students in the Castle. They seem to have been most eager in their thirst for knowledge, for they had sent very carefully edited letters, and even epigrams to show their endeavours, which the Louvain tutor full-heartedly undertook to help.
- b Although it is dangerous to identify on slender proofs, still it should be pointed out that two brothers from Gouda, Michael and John van Noordwijck (Noortwijck), were placed, one the first, the other, the fifth, in the yearly promotion of the Masters of Arts, on March 27, 1553 ¹). Of course the family name is different, but since this very letter records that the two 'Lauwerman' came to Louvain with their *vitricum*, it seems quite acceptable that they are identical with the Noordwijcks, who were of the neighbourhood of Utrecht, where they may have gone under the name of their stepfather as long as they were boys. They were probably in connection with the episcopal town : for, if Michael was, about 1580, suffragant of the Bishop of Paderborn ²), John was endowed with a canonicate in the Collegiate Church of Our Lady, at Utrecht ³), of which chapter their uncle Herman Lethmaat of Gouda was appointed a canon in 1522 by Adrian VI, and chosen as dean in October 1530 ⁴) : he had

149.13 ut] *deleatur*

149. 11. Duenuoerde] cp. *Epp* 100, 19, 107, 25, 148, 12, sq.

150. ¹) *ULPromRs.*, 177 ; *HEpU*, 308 ; *UtrBisd.*, III, 480.

²) J. Evelt, *Die Weihbischöfe von Paderborn* : Paderborn, 1869 : 65.

³) *HEpU*, 33, b.

⁴) *HEpU*, 33, b, 76, a ; *UtrBisd.*, I, 222 ; Allen, v, 1320, pr ; *LatCont.*, 388, sq ; *Cran.*, 56, a, b ; *HTL*, II, 255, 303.

been active as Vicar-General for the diocese from 1534, and died at Utrecht on December 6, 1553, leaving several theological writings and some letters ¹⁾ : amongst them there are a few to, and from, Erasmus, who, in 1522, had recommended him to Archbishop John de Carondelet, and even consulted him on theological questions ²⁾.

- c It almost seems certain that their *vitricus* was the Cornelius LAUWERMAN, Laurimannus, who was born at Utrecht about 1520, and was trained there at St. Jerome's, directed by George Macropedius. After studying law for a time, either in Louvain or in Cologne ³⁾, he returned to Utrecht, and taught under Macropedius, to whom he was appointed successor as 'rector' about 1554, on account of his great aptitude in rhetoric and poetry ; he remained at his task until his decease, in April 1573 ⁴⁾. He did not neglect his private studies, for, in 1559, he issued a corrected and commented edition of the several hundred years old *Rationale divinorum Officiorum Joanne Beletho, Theologo Parisiense, authore*, with a remarkable preface ⁵⁾. Most of his efforts, however, were devoted to the imitation of his great master and predecessor Macropedius, namely the fostering of the development of his pupils. Not only did he write some *Odæ Annales Juuentuti Scholæ Ultraiectinæ modulandæ* ⁶⁾, but especially School Plays. The first was *Esther*, of 1560 ⁷⁾ ; it was printed in 1562 with *Exodus, sine Transitus Maris Rubri, Comedia sacra, cui subjuncta est Esthera Regina* ⁸⁾. On 'xiv. Kal. Nouembris' 1565, he dated from his 'ædibus', his *Miles Christianus. Comædia Sacra* ⁹⁾, with an explanation and an admonition, based largely on the *Epistola ad Ephesios*. In fact Lauwerman chiefly built his plays on the Bible, as clearly results from the *comædiæ* he edited, as well as from those which may have been printed, but of which no copy

¹⁾ Almeloveen, 65-93 ; Hoyneck, III, i, 292, sq ; MonHL, 385-90 ; HTL, IV, 199, II, 92, 124.

²⁾ EOO, IX, 788, D ; Allen, V, 1320, 1345, 1350, 1359, VI, 1581, 300 ; HTL, I, 525, 600.

³⁾ Maybe he was the 'Henry Lauwerman, dyoc. ; iur. ; i. et s.' inscribed on August 28, 1542, in Cologne : judging by the space left before *dyoc.*, he was a stranger ; no mention is made of tests passed, or titles gained : Keussen, 615, 9.

⁴⁾ He was buried in the choir of the *Buurkerck*, or parish church of Our Lady (different from the collegiate church), *S. Mariæ Minoris* : HEpU, 85, a, sq.

⁵⁾ Antwerp, J. Steels, 1559 ; he wrote poetry, of which, about 1640, part was in the possession of John de Jonghe, advocate of Mechlin Council ; some was about his old pupils, like Janus Douza : Paquot, V, 370.

⁶⁾ Probably printed on separate leaves when required.

⁷⁾ Creizenach, II, 120.

⁸⁾ Louvain, Ant. Mar. Bergaigne, 1562 ; Creizenach, II, 120.

⁹⁾ Antwerp, Will. Silvius, 1565.

seems to be known : *Thamar*, & *Tobias*, *Comœdiæ sacræ*, and *Naboth*, *Tragicomœdia sacræ* ¹⁾).

- d In the very building up of those plays, Lauwerman mostly imitates his master Macropedius ²⁾ — with perhaps the exception that he only wrote Biblical dramas, and never risked himself on the description of contemporary life, as circumstances had become far more imperative on account of the great struggle that grew more alarming as years advanced. No wonder that he thought more of the beneficent effect to be produced, than of the requirements of the changing fashion in art : in the *Miles Christianus* he represents the mediaeval conception of the struggle of life as a duel between Intelligence and Sensual Pleasure, introducing even *Mundus* and *Caro* on the stage ³⁾; he closes his *Exodus* by comparing the sufferings of the Israelites under the tyranny of the Pharaohs with the trouble caused to the Church and to real Christians by heretics ⁴⁾. Like his master, who, in *Lazarus*, improves, in a way, upon the Gospels by introducing a hymn of thanks, Lauwerman makes the Israelites, as soon as they are safe from the sea and the Egyptians, strike up a Psalm in gratitude ⁵⁾. He introduces a chorus in his *Esther*, to replace the music of the *tibia* ⁶⁾, which procures him one more occasion to point out beneficent moral truths; and just as Macropedius frankly asserts in the preface to *Asotus* that the place of some scenes is as far distant from that of others as the time in which happen the various events that are represented ⁷⁾, the *Exodus* — anticipating *The Tempest* — quite naturally exhibits, within one and the same play, the child saved from the Nile, and the leader freeing his brethren from the tyrannical potentate ⁸⁾.

LAUWERMANNIS FRATRIBUS

Plures eodem tempore scribendæ mihi fuerunt epistolæ,
adolescentes studiosi, quo factum est ut vestris literis ita
uti volebam, respondere non licuerit. Ne tamen parum

¹⁾ It is interesting to note that the list of plays produced in Jesuit Schools in Germany — amongst which were repeatedly acted those by Livinus Brecht and Macropedius : *JesDrama*, II, 43-46; *HTL*, IV, 107-110, — also mentions several which have, at the least, the same title as Lauwerman's dramas : *Esther* (Munich, 1567, 1577, Treves, 1577, Vienna, 1583, Mayence, 1590, Paderborn, 1592, Krumau, 1600), *Tobias*, (Lucerne, 1590, Paderborn, 1597, Halle 1601, Emmerich, 1602, Graz, 1604), and *Naboth* (Prague, 1582, Innsbruck, 1607) : *JesDrama*, II, 45, 47-49, 51-57.

²⁾ Cp. before, *Ep* 11, *pr*, *f-h*.

³⁾ Creizenach, II, 157.

⁴⁾ Creizenach, II, 116.

⁵⁾ Creizenach, II, 95.

⁶⁾ Creizenach, II, 96.

⁷⁾ Creizenach, II, 102.

⁸⁾ *Bib Belg.*, 157; Paquot, v, 368-70; *HEpU*, 552, a; *UtrBisd*, I, 563.

gratæ fuisse videantur, quamuis nullum pene supersit
 5 otium, libeat uel trium versuum epistola declarare valde
 mihi vtriusque literas placuisse, et epigrammata imprimis
 fuisse grata, ex quibus dignos vos iudicaui, quorum
 studia sint iuuanda et recta institutione ad eruditionis
 fastigium promouenda. Quamobrem ego numquam vestris
 10 conatibus defuero : vos modo pergite, ut cœpistis ad
 optatam contendere metam. Cubiculum vobis paratum est
 apud eam viduam, cuius mentionem hic in proximo
 congressu apud vitricum vestrum feci. Cui eadem de re
 breui scripsi.

15 6 Jdus Martij a° 1551.

151. TO COUNT RENAUD DE BREDERODE.

AuwEp., 52, *r*

Louvain,
 March 11, 1551

- a* By this message Auwater tries to justify and partly to liberate the Count's son Robert from what had been laid to the boy's charge, maybe even to his own; it occasions a disclosure of an incident caused by his elder brother Henry, of which he, as Robert's tutor, only got knowledge long after it had occurred.

A mon Seigneur Monseigneur de Brederode.

<Complaints had been made to the Count about the behaviour of his son Robert; Auwater, to whom he wrote on that head, replies that the enquiries he had made, do not materialize the charge that the boy should haunt ill-famed houses. He suspects that the grievance refers to a fact that had happened some time past, when Brederode's two other sons happened to be at Mechlin, whereto the elder, Henry, invited Robert for a meeting. Auwater could not just then leave Louvain, and accompany him; so he applied to Brederode's trusty servant James, who happened to be in the University town, and declared that the father would not object to it. Robert was entrusted to the person sent by his brother Henry to fetch him. Long after that, Auwater learned to his great regret that the boy had been taken to a suspicious house, and found that

150. 13. vitricum] viz., Cornelius Lauwerman : *pr*, *c*, *d*.

his elder brother was to blame for the event ¹⁾, for which neither himself, nor the boy had any responsibility. All the same, it had, since long, caused a more careful watching, which produced an excellent result : in one year the boy had learned more than what others do in three. Auwater adds that he has no knowledge of what has happened to Robert's amanuensis Lanciloot ²⁾; he supposes that he did something for which he dreaded the rightful punishment.>

‘den xj Mart a° 1551’

V. G. gewillige ende getrouwe dienaar
Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht.

152. TO JEROME OF 'T SEROOSKERCKE

AuwEp., 44, v

Louvain,
March 23, 1551

a This letter corrects a wrong judgment communicated about Philibert of 't Serooskercke to his father, as if he were still too childish and too much addicted to play; it occasions Auwater's denial, as well as a most precious testimony about his own youth and the evil done also to him by short-sighted and far too cruel *Orbilli*; it brings moreover, a most unambiguous praise of the young man and his intellectual development, which he attests by mentioning the opinion of Antony van den Berch, the family tutor, who attends Auwater's lessons whenever he is on a visit in Louvain : cp. *Ep* 138, *a*, 53.

DÑO A SEROESKERCKE

S. P. Reddidit nobis literas tuas D. Antonius, familiaris
tuus, uir ornatissime, quæ fuerunt eo nomine gratiores

151. ¹⁾ Fifteen years later, in 1566, the same brother Henry, who, by then, had become a tool in the hands of Prince William of Orange, caused the misery of his cousin Polyxena de Mansfeld, daughter of his late eldest sister Margaret. He took the celebrated beauty to Breda and Vianen, on which occasion she fell in love with Palamedes de Chalon, the famous bastard, nephew of Orange, in so far that, dreading her father's wrath, Henry would have killed her, had not his wife Amelia, Countess of Neuenahr, saved her by a lie, and helped her to escape from a rigorous imprisonment, disguised as a man, and to resort to Italy, and ... oblivion : Mansfeld, 1, 125-27; cp. before, *Ep* 86, c, d, e.

²⁾ Cp. *Epp* 128, 3, 146.

152. 1. Antonius] Antony van den Berch, *Montanus* : cp. *Ep* 118, b.

quod latino sermone scriptæ sint ; satis declarant, non
 deesse tibi latine scribendi facultatem, sed voluntatem,
 5 nec infeliciter olim literis operam dedisse ; cuius exem-
 plum ut imitetur filius nobis creditus, tua curabit pietas,
 et noster efficiet docendi labor, et recta institutio, quam
 tibi quidem exoptandam scribis : eoque placere lustro
 exacto adijci biennium, quod nos ex animo nuper suasi-
 10 mus. Sed vereri te, ut res ad optatam deducatur metam :
 inaudisse enim nescio quid a fide dignis, uagum esse filij
 ingenium, et memoriam non satis tenacem : res duas ad
 literarum cognitionem parum auspicatas ; cupere uero ad
 id vitæ genus applicari filium quo sua sponte ducatur,
 15 cum nihil agendum sit inuita Minerua. Vt hunc tibi
 scrupulum eximam, et nostrum consilium, quoniam id
 requiris, pro mea in te obseruantia, et summo in liberos
 amore ac vere paterno, proferam.

Primum, nihil est quod hac filij tui ætate puerili
 20 quicquam de certo aliquo vitæ genere cogites. Notum est
 illud Horatianum, et mihi satis exploratum, pueros in
 horas mutari, et amata cito relinquere ; et huic inconstan-
 tiæ primam etiam et paulo prouectiorem adolescentiam
 obnoxiam esse : quæ sane ante decimum septimum uel
 25 octauum annum sibi nota esse nullo modo potest, nec
 quid uelit intelligit, *et magnam stultitiam patitur, quam
 solo literarum studio pelli his proximis annis comperi.*
 De ingenio filij tui id tantum dicam, me talem olim fuisse
 puerum, nec minus ludibundum ; eoque nomine sæpe me
 30 a moroso et Orbilio plagosiore literatore, præter æquum
 meritum vapulasse, et nonnullam mei temporis iacturam
 fecisse. Porro memoria puerorum varijs ineptijs et ludicris
 cogitationibus distrahitur, et sæpe etiam in seria prælec-
 tione præsens peregrinatur. Sed hæc vitia, — si sic vocare

6 imitetur] *ind*26 et ... comperi] *underlined*21 et ... exploratum] *aol*29 eoque ... Porro (32)] *aol, very ind*31 mei temporis] *ind*9. nuper] *Ep* 138, 13 : Dec. 31, 1550.15. inuita M.] Horace, *ad Pisones*,
385 ; Cicero, *Offic.*, I, 31 ; Er-
Adag., 44, A.21. Horatianum] *Ep. ad Pisones*,
160 : [puer] mutatur in horas.30. Orbilio &c] Orbilius Pupillus
was Horace's *plagous* master :
Epist. II, I, 70-1 ; Vives brands
him as vain *literator* : VOO, I,
329 ; cp. Suetonius, *De Illustr.*
Gramm., ix.

35 liceat, — ætati magis quam pueris ascribenda sunt, et
 arte præceptoris boni corrigenda, non Orbiliorum sæuitia
 hebetanda. Sapientis est posse consistere; quis id umquam
 requisivit a puero? Qualis fuerit Philibertus cum primum
 receperam, non ignoras; sed hoc nunc te scire velim,
 40 ingenium eius a me non infeliciter excultum esse, uel, ut
 melius dicam, futuræ segetis magnam et variam semen-
 tem fecisse, cuius fructus paulatim emergent.

Memoriam uero eius dexteritate quadam ita exercui :
 idque sine verberibus et acerbis minis (cum nihil æque
 45 memoriam lædit ac metus), seruata tamen, ut æquum est,
 autoritate, ut ille iam cæteros commilitones videatur
 mox superaturus. Certe ex lectione conscriptoris Latini,
 quam solam audiunt nostri discipuli, ut in multitudinis
 oculis et frequenti loco modeste versari discant, plus ille
 50 mihi referre iam nouit quam cæteri. Atque hæc breuiter
 ad epistolam tuam rescribenda putavi : quæ huc adijci
 possent, ea ex literis superioribus, quas vere et accurate
 scripsi, repetes licebit. Idem asseret et Antonius tuus, qui
 attulit nobis .40. Caroleos, quos accepisse me chirographo
 55 testatus sum. Saluere quam officiosissime iubebis meis
 uerbis uxorem tuam, matronam honestissimam, et liberos
 dulcissimos, aliosque nobis notos.

Louanij, x. Cal. April. a° 1551.

153. TO JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 44, v

Louvain,
 March 23, 1551

a These lines were sent, with Auwater's fatherly wishes and recom-
 mendations, to his former pupil, who was studying in Orleans or

152. 35 et ... hebetanda] aol

42 emergent] *tnd*

46 commilitones] aol

50 Atque ... licebit (53)] *tnd, ab*

37 Sapientis] *poss* Sapientiæ

45 ut ... autoritate] aol *underlined*

49 plus ... nouit] aol

53 asseret ... nobis] *tnd*

152. 47. lectione ... Latini] pro-
 bably in the *Trilingue*.

52. ex literis] viz., *Epp* 125, 40, sq,
 138, especially 21, sq, 46-55.

53. Antonius] cp. l 1, sq; — the
 testimony of Antony was so

much the more weighty since,
 as is stated in *Ep* 138, 54, he had
 heard the *responsa* of Philibert
 during the lessons of Auwater,
 which he attended on his visits
 to Louvain : cp. *Ep* 118, b.

Paris, lodging in the house where he had stayed with his master and his fellow-pupils in the winter of 1547-48.

ZUDOERT

Animum in me tuum satis perspectum, ac pulchre meo
respondentem libenter amplector. Eumdem me qui fuerim
hactenus, semper agnosces, et quo te magis amem, hoc me
tui cura sollicitat magis. Optarim tibi bonos contubernales
5 et fidos, sed illud gaudeo, redijsse te ad veterem hospitem
nostrum Ioannem clarium, hominem iucundum et suauiter
ridiculum, et minime mutum, idoneum ad discendam
linguam gallicam : quem et meo et nostrorum nomine
diligenter iubebis saluere. Tu si nos amas cura valetudi-
10 nem tuam ; scis vinum istud gallicum cholericum corpora
facile inflammare, et pestiferas febres excitare, nisi,
lymphis adhibitis, bacchicus impetus aliqua ex parte miti-
getur. Nolim te tamen, me authore, iugulare falernum, ne
genus ipse vini, quo te delectari certo scio, corrumpatur.
15 Vide petulantiam meam, cui etiam prope euecto studijs
iocari libet ; sed tamen hoc abs te vnum contendo, ut
nullius rei maiorem quam valetudinis curam habeas, quo
saluum et incolumem te reducem, et amplissimis litera-
rum opibus instructum videam. Diutius tecum fabulari
20 hoc tempore non licet : interpellant occupationes, et
quidem grauissimæ. Bene vale, amicorum amantissime.

10. Kal. April. a° 1551.

154. TO THIERRY PYNSZ VAN DER AA

AuwEp., 44, v

Louvain,
March 31, 1551

a This message acknowledges receipt of the announcement of the arrival of the new pupil James van der Aa ; Auwater promises to devote to him his best care, and even to take him in his own rooms for the night and for the work, until one of the inmates leaves.

153. 8 et meo ... nomine] aol, ind
12 aliqua ... parte] aol

9 iubebis saluere] inverted by b and a
19 Diutius ... grauissimæ] aol

153. 6. Joannem clarium] no
doubt the host (Jean le Clair?)
with whom Auwater, Zudoert

and the other pupils had stayed
when in France in 1547-48.

M. THEODORICO PYNSZ VAN DER A

Accepi epistolam tuam, uir ornatissime, qua nos de
 aduentu filij tui Jacobi certiores reddis : quem diligenter,
 uti promissimus, in disciplinam traditum et liberaliter
 instituemus et curabimus. De conuictu egi cum hospite
 5 nostro, quamquam id non fuit necesse, cum sit idem
 omnium precium, ut nuper etiam tibi dixi : id si tibi forte
 excidit, est duodecim librarum flandricarum, uictus
 nomine, excepto vino, lignis, et candelis, pro quibus sane
 ponuntur x uel xj Carolei. Merces nostra sit quantam tu
 10 uoles. Puer qui mecum in eodem cubiculo habitat, nume-
 rat mihi septemdecim libras flandricas ; si tu tertiam
 partem solueris, fuerit mihi gratum, et efficiam ut me
 amplius per meritum postea dicturus sis, nec committam
 vt vnquam in me boni et diligentis præceptoris officium
 15 desideres. Quæ præterea hic de nobis dicenda erant, ex
 epistola superiori repeti poterunt. De cubiculo nihil est
 quod sollicitus sis, etiamsi nullum vacaret : cum in meum
 cubiculum recipiam, et lectum illi soli parabo, et museum
 parabo donec aliquis discedens, quod breui fore speramus,
 20 locum nobis vacuum relinquat. Bene uale.

Pridie Cal. Apriles a° 1551.

155. TO PROVOST HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

AuwEp., 45, r

Louvain,
 April 8, 1551

- a On January 12, 1551, Auwater, acknowledging receipt of a letter from Rennenberg, announced by his *Ep* 142, that he had managed to obtain from his host that John Gulielmi could board in van der Haer's house for the very sum which the Provost and the three Liège

154. 13 dicturus] *poss* daturus
 15 desideres ... superiori] *aol*, *ind*

13 nec ... me] *aol*
 16 repeti poterunt] *ab*

154. 16. epistola superiori] cp. *Ep* 124, 12, sq.

17. in meum cubiculum] no doubt the room, which he had mentioned in *Ep* 124, 28-31, as being intended for Charles, in the beginning of October 1550 — where Auwater was then

giving several of his lectures on account of a fire kept regularly, — had been disposed of. Consequently Auwater was going to take the boy in his own, until there should be one vacant.

Canons had fixed, with the understanding that they also should see to his dresses and books. It soon appeared that, willing to pay the 30 *Caroleos* stipulated, they refused adding anything either for books or for vestments : *Ep* 142, 31, *sq.* As was natural, Auwater allowed the young man to gain somewhat towards his cost, especially books and dresses, by services rendered to an inmate of the house : still the Liège Canons and the Provost objected to it. The present letter was written to justify the youth for trying to provide by his own work for, at the least, some part of his expenses, as well as Auwater himself, for the allowing of it.

DNO PRÆPOSITO EX COMITIBUS A RENNENBERCH

Cognoui ex nostro Ioanne Celsitudinem Tuam et dominos benignos eius paupertatis pios adiutores, ægre ferre quod ille cuidam nobili in nostris ædibus habitanti aliquid ministerij nonnumquam præbuerit ab eo tempore quo
 5 T. C. scripsit statutos esse tantum triginta Caroleos pro victu annuo dandos et nihil præterea pro vestibus aut libris. Quamobrem ego arbitratus id cum bona tua et Dominorum venia fieri posse, non ut cuiquam ad serviendum obligaretur cum aliqua studiorum iactura, quod ego
 10 numquam eram permissurus ; sed quoniam est in eadem nobiscum domo, quod sine ullo temporis aut studij damno fieri poterat, ut suo obsequio extraordinario aliquod pro vestibus et libris lucrifaceret, speravi hoc, tua Celsitudine et Dominis permittentibus, potuisse fieri, eoque nihil ea de
 15 re ad C. T. scripsi. Sed si id non permittendum putas, velim nobis de tua voluntate certiores facias, et ego potius vndecunque illi uel de meo suppeditabo quo vestes et libri comparentur, quam ut quodcunque illi necessarium desit, quamquam semper bene spero de vestra in adolescentem
 20 bonum, et valde studiosum, et obtemperantem nobis, tuæ vero Celsitudinis observantissimum, humanitate et

1 et ... adiutores] *aol*3 cuidam ... habitanti] *aol*14 eoque ... scripsi] *aol*18 quam ... desit] *aol*20 et obtemperantem ... Celsitudinis] *aol*1. Joanne] evidently John Gulielmi Madianus : *Ep* 139, *b.*3. cuidam nobili] probably Henry de Halmale : cp. *Epp* 130, *b*, 139, 10, *sq.*5. scripsit &c] *Ep* 142, 31 : the Liège canons now only accepted to pay the 30 Caroleos for board and lodging, and declined providing for dresses or books.

benignitate, promptaque huius verissimæ et deo gratis-
simæ eleemosynæ continuandæ voluntate. Vehementer
desidero literas Domini Joannis Francisci Comititis a
25 Rennenberch, nepotis tui, quem credo iam pridem accepisse
librum a me ad T. C. missum, et ad illum transmittendum.
Bene vale.

6 Idus Aprilis a° 1551.

156. TO GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 45, r

Louvain,
April 8, 1551

- a The following lines to the beloved Master were written in acknowledgment of his recommending a student, who, on that account, is most effusively welcomed ¹). Auwater expresses his deep sympathy in the Great Man's affliction, caused by growing infirmities, and apologizes for not writing oftener, pleading stress of work as well as the uselessness of such prop for truly deep and hearty affection. Still he shows how closely he follows all that happens in the life of his dearest Friend and in the activity of St. Jerome's : he does not mention, to be true, the growing fame of the *hypodidasculus* Martin Gerardi de Visscher, who, as such, accompanied, with the poet Peter Lotichius ²), about 1550, the three nephews of the Würzburg canon and councillor, Erasmus' friend Daniel of Stiebar of Rabeneck, Stibarius, — Gabriel, Erhard and Diemar, — on their journey to France and their stay in Paris ³); who became canon regular of the Augustine convent of 'Hemsdonck', or Hem, near his native town Schoonhoven, and described its history after it was ruthlessly destroyed in 1572 ⁴). All the same, Auwater was aware of the whereabouts of Macropedius' most intimate friend, Lambert Canter.
- b Indeed, he particularly mentions the absence from Utrecht of the Imperial Councillor Canter with whom he was intimately connected, not only through the deep interest which he felt for jurisprudence about that time ⁵), but also that which he took in the development of his sons : especially the intellectual formation of

155. 25. accepisse librum] cp. *Epp* 135 and 136, 5, sq.

156. ¹) Cp. *HTL*, II, 565-66, III, 275.

²) Peter Lotichius Secundus (1528-1560) : Schroeter, 36-128 ; *EllLyr.*, xxxii, xxxvii, 12-21 ; *HTL*, IV, 370.

³) Schroeter, 53-54, 69 ; — Allen IV, p 615, VII, 2069, *pr* ; *HTL*, III, 364, IV, 370, 518.

⁴) *UtrBisd.*, III, 383, 394-408 ; *HEpU*, 327, *b*, sq ; *BibBelg.*, 651.

⁵) In his letter he mentions the advance in his juridical studies and lessons : II 22, sq.

the elder boy William was, from then on, a most important preoccupation, and it may have been a forefeeling of the decisive share he was going to take in his instruction that inspired him the longing desire expressed in his letter to dean de Renesse : *Vtinam aliquando mihi contingat docile pueri ingenium, in quo excolendo neruos intendam meos ; quod hactenus frustra optasse videor !* ¹⁾ In fact, in his all too short and almost hidden activity, this extraordinary scholar realized far more glory and merit ²⁾ than did his brother Theodore, by himself and by his offspring, — who naturally took the homage paid them by a Justus Lips or a Casaubon as being no more than their right ³⁾. All the same, the regret that Lambert Canter was staying so long at Groningen ⁴⁾ may have also been due in part to a secret need of some encouragement in the *ærumnæ* which A. seems to have felt as particularly afflicting in those days ⁵⁾. They may have resulted from the difficulties he had had in the last months with the printing of his *Institutiones* in Paris ⁶⁾, or with Provost of Renneberg and the Liège canons for their skimpy help to John Gulielmus ⁷⁾; but it is quite possible, too, that they were caused by ill will or by envy, on account of the most successful lessons on jurisprudence, which, although quite private, were incontestably growing in popularity, whereas he himself was not protected by any academical degree in that science ⁸⁾.

MACROPEDIO

Rarius quam aut velim aut debeam ad amicissimos scribo, fretus eorum patientia, quos ita mihi stabiles esse confido, ut crebra, continua literarum interpellatione id egere non putem, et hanc mihi veniam daturus esse non
⁵ dubitem, quam vicissim petentibus facile concessero, ut nos per alium saluere iubeant : quo modo ego tibi frequentissime per literas salutem misi. Adolescentulos

1 aut debeam] *aol* 3 crebra ... et] *aol* 3 continua literarum] *inverted by a & b*

¹⁾ Letter of December 1, 1550 : *Ep* 131, 16-19.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 54-58 ; Nisard, 349, sq.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 58 ; M. Pattison, *Isaac Casaubon* : Oxford, 1892 : 36, 74, 407.

⁴⁾ Cp. *II* 31, sq.

⁵⁾ Cp. *I* 17.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 98, 101, 104, 106, &c ; further, 110, 111, 117, 137, &c.

⁷⁾ Cp. *Epp* 136, 34, sq, 139, b, 142, 143, 155, 161, 20, sq, 168.

⁸⁾ As is implied by several passages in his letters, Auwater actually sifted the matter, which, up to then, was blindly accepted by those who studied jurisprudence : he thus followed the new direction taken by Mudæus : cp. Part III, *A's Studies*, and e. g., before, pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45, 200, 4-14, 203, 24, sq, &c.

ab alijs etiam commendatos, et ipso Schorelio, ex tua commendatione multo iam mihi chariores : ita tractabo,
 10 ut intelligant tuam istam, — quam tu, qua es modestia, commendationculam vocas, — tantum apud me valuisse, quantum nullius unquam. Male precor isti arthritidi, nunc chiragræ, nunc podagræ, nimium tibi familiari, quæ te tamdiu cruciauit, necdum cruciare cessat. Ociosorum
 15 hominum esse podagra dicitur : sed id falsum esse tu iam facile conuiceris, quo nemo occupatior unquam fuit, nemo laboriosior, ut meas ærumnas æquiore feram animo, cum recordor tuas. Sed dulce nobis erit meminisse laborum. Spero fore aliquando, ut in ocia tuta liceat vtrique rece-
 20 dere, et philosophari suauiter, quod posticum statui studiorum. Interea hoc recto spacio ad metam properabo.

Tres libros institutionum iuris ciuilis absolui ; librum quartum enarrare nudiustertius cœpi, quo die frequenti non indoctorum hominum auditorio partitionum oratoria-
 25 rum Ciceronis enarrationem aggressus sum, perquam difficilem. Quater mihi die docendum est, instituendi adolescentes, cohibendi, obseruandi, quod mihi molestissimum est. Sed dabit deus his quandoque finem. Quid mihi supersit otij, vides, mi Macropedi amicissime : quo magis
 30 spero te nostrum tam diuturnum silentium æquius esse laturum, et Dominum Canterum, cui nunc eram eadem opera scripturus, si redijsset e patria ; qui cum primum

12 arthritidi ... podagræ] *aol*

18 nobis] *poss uobis : cp. however l 19 : vtrique*

20 posticum] *tnd*

8. Schorelio] the Utrecht Canon and artist John Scorel : cp. *Ep* 6, *b* : to that biographical note may be added that John 'Schorelius', whose name is recorded amongst those of the canons of St. Mary's, Utrecht, in 1545 : *HEpU*, 76, *b*, is also mentioned for having provided the plan, *formam*, for the *magnificum plane oxale* of that church as it was restored by John Oem, of Utrecht : *HEpU*, 78, *a* ; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 223, 230.

17. ærumnas] *pr*, *b*, & *Ep* 147, *s*.

18. nobis] might be 'uobis', though the term 'vtrique' pleads for the form chosen here.

19. ocia tuta] Horace, *Sat.* 1, i, 31.

20. posticum] the 'last' door, the one that opens on eternity.

25. Ciceronis &c] viz., books and theories on rhetoric : Pichon, 204-18 ; and Part III, A's *Studies*.

31. Canterum] evidently Lambert Canter : cp. *Ep* 12, *b-c*.

32. e patria] no doubt Groningen : cp. *Ep* 12, *c*.

redierit, quæso me certiolem facias, et me illi hoc nomine diligenter excuses.

35 Die ut supra <6 Idus Aprilis a° 1551>.

157. To JOHN BAPTIST VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, r.

Louvain,
May 1, 1551

- a Along with this message, Auwater sent to his friend the testimony of the academic studies started by his sons, as well as some news about them, and the assurance that he will consider them as his own as long as they are in Louvain. In his own name and in that of Nannius, he requests some of his writings, so as to have them printed either in Brabant or in Paris, under his supervision. A line or so is added about his money matters.
- b As was announced in the first days of March 1551 ¹⁾, John Baptist van Cuyck came to Louvain with two sons, Antony, born about 1535, and a younger brother, John, and had them accepted in one of the Pedagogies of the Faculty of Arts, where they were to board and attend the lectures; still their instruction was entrusted to Auwater's direction, especially for languages and for the rudiments of jurisprudence ²⁾. They afterwards were sent to foreign Universities, and spent some time in Italy, where they were recommended to Paolo Manutio by Lævinus Torrentius, who, after his promotion to D. V. J., February 11, 1552, in Bologna, remained there to the end of 1556 ³⁾. The famous Venetian printer ⁴⁾ praised the young men, particularly as the worthy *filios doctissimi & ingeniosissimi hominis*, whose works he admired, and whose edition of Flavius Chari-sius Sospater, with notes and emendations, he wished to publish either in Venice, or, if preferred, in Rome, and to which he even would have liked to add corrected and annotated issues of Prudentius and Censorinus ⁵⁾.

156. 35. supra] viz., the date of that page of the letter-book.
Ep 155, which comes over it on

157. ¹⁾ Ep 147, 4-7.

²⁾ They do not seem to have come to Louvain for the regular academic curriculum: at any rate their names do not appear on any of the lists of those admitted by the Faculty of Arts to the final degree of Master from March 27, 1550 to February 19, 1562: *ULPromRs*, 158-242.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 165-76: after studying in the *Trilingue* and in the Faculties of Law, Torrentius resorted to Italy, until, in August 1557, he became Archdeacon of Brabant in Liège diocese; he was appointed Bishop of Antwerp in 1576, and died on April 26, 1596.

⁴⁾ Symonds, 388, sq; Sandys, II, 100, 150.

⁵⁾ Paolo Manutio's *Epistolæ* (edit. Douai, 1605: 166, sq, 207, sq), quoted by Paquot, xvi, 246.

- c On his return, Antony van Cuyck started a school of languages at Utrecht, which he soon made famous; he had there as pupils Prince Philip of Holstein and his brother, and gained renown for his aptitude in the oratorical art. He proved a worthy disciple of Auwater, whose characteristic purposefulness and actual efficiency ¹⁾ he admirably imitated in his *Gallica Grammatica Libris Tribus*, 1570 ²⁾, and in his *Grammatica Latina dilucido Compendio scripta*, 1571 ³⁾, which Plantin wished to reprint in 1581 ⁴⁾, and of which he stated, on December 21, 1585, that it was largely used in Holland and the neighbouring regions of Germany ⁵⁾. By 1568, he was elected Utrecht alderman, of which he continued the office until 1575, evidently without abandoning his teaching. He married Margaret Boll, — probably a relation ⁶⁾, — the daughter of the Utrecht mayor Boll, and of Aleydis van den Eede, who died in 1623. From 1592 to 1601, Antony is recorded as councillor and advocate of the States of Utrecht ⁷⁾.
- d John van Cuyck, Antony's brother, also devoted his life to teaching, in which he was so proficient that he was appointed *Græcarum Litterarum Professor Regius* in the Douai University. Amongst Plantin's letters, there is one of February 7, 1587, in which he announces to Cuyck that some money, which the Governor of Weert, Juan Montiel de Çayas, should have paid him from his Louvain, — and possibly Douai, — printer and bookseller 'Bogardus', had not reached him ⁸⁾. It is further recorded that he died in Douai in 1592 from a wound ⁹⁾.

IOI CAUCO

Cœpti a filijs tuis studij literarij testimonium Academiæ Louaniensis ad te mitto, quod pluris quam putabam constitit propter nescio quod periculum, cuius a tergo diplomatis nomen scriptum legere poteris. Bene valent
 5 filij tui, quos interea, dum tu aberis, meos esse patieris.

¹⁾ Cp. Part III, A's *Studies*.

²⁾ Basle, 1570; Antwerp, J. Bellerus, 1576; &c.

³⁾ Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1571 and 1581.

⁴⁾ On February 17, 1581, Plantin wrote to Antony van Cuyck to acknowledge receipt of the manuscript ready for the second edition, which he promised to start printing, so as to have an idea of the number of pages and of the cost: PlantE, vi, 241-42.

⁵⁾ PlantE, vii, 244, sq.

⁶⁾ Cp. Ep 16, b

⁷⁾ *BibBelg.*, 63; Paquot, xvi, 248-50; Kuyper, 39, 72; NBW, viii, 351. — Of John van Cuyck's other children, little seems to be known except the names: such is Wilger (Kuyper, 72); another, the 'Thyman van Cuyck' mentioned as Auwater's executor and procurator at his death (Kuyper, 153): maybe he was Bruno's son.

⁸⁾ PlantE, viii, 152, vii, 44, 65.

⁹⁾ Paquot, xvi, 248.

Locus satis placet ; victus tolerabilior quam speraram ; de schola querimoniam nondum habent : student gnauiter ; spero futuros tales, quales et volumus : hoc est, te patre dignos.

- 10 Saluere iubet Nannius, cuius nomine et meo velim aliquid de rebus uestratibus colligas, et, ante omnia, de re nummaria tuam sententiam in lucem proferas, magnam apud omnes eruditos initurus gratiam. Ego hic, si ita videtur, quicquid est quod missurus es, recognitum
15 curabo imprimendum, uel in Galliam mittam.

De vitalibus redditibus per fratrem mihi emendis (de quo hic obiter tecum egi), velim colloquaris cum eo, ut, si istic non posset, Antwerpiæ, quæ pecunia nondum (ut audio) egere desijt, tres uel quatuor libras flandricas anniuersa-
20 rias mihi viuenti. Vxori tuæ, cæterisque omnibus amicis salutaria opto omnia. Bene vale.

Louanij, pleiadibus maii orientibus et sole tauri vndecimam premente partem a salute per christum parta anno 1551.

158. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, r

Louvain,
May 1, 1551

- a This letter reminds Bruno van Cuyck of the question of the restitution of the amount due by John Francis de Rennenberg unduly paid to John de Maete ¹). He adds some other details, chiefly referring to financial matters ²), and to rents to be bought. Being written in an indistinct smallish hand, some lines, like *l* 16, are actual puzzles.

157. 11. de rebus uestratibus] viz., some of Cuyck's works or studies to be published.

11. de re nummaria] the treatise *De Re Nummaria*, at which Cuyck worked for years, was requested for an edition as late as 1563 by Mark Laurin through Pighius : *PigE*, 131 ; *Ep* 16, c.

17. hic] in Louvain, when John came to Louvain with his sons.

17. istic] viz., at Utrecht : cp. *Epp* 92, 1, 109, 27, 118, 20, *sq.*

22. pleiadibus] the sun passes in April through the Pleiades and the Hyades, grouped near the Constellation of Taurus, remarkable for its fine Aldebaran, and it enters that constellation generally on April 20 : the eleventh day, consequently, is on May 1 : Rambosson, 327, 340, 347.

158. ¹) Cp. *Epp* 130, 9, *sq.* 133, 4, *sq.* 135, 7-16, 136, 10-16, 139, 16-21, 141, 143, 1-9, 144, 1-7.

²) E. g., the testimony given by Elias van Zyl : *Ep* 80, a, b.

BRUNONI CAUCO

Nondum habere potui quod responderem Præposito Domino a Rennenberch, postulanti nostras literas, quod vix dici queat quam sit mihi molestum. Domina a Duenuorde soluisse tibi scribit. Accepi a Republica
 5 Antwerpiana quatuor libras flandricas mense superiori. Aegre testimonium tuum admissum est : in posteris opus erit Parochi uel notarij manu. Velim mihi denuo vitales reditus trium aut quatuor librar. flandricar. emi, uel istic, quod malim, si fieri potest, uel Antuerpiæ; nam hæc
 10 ciuitas adhuc vendere dicitur, quod cognoscere poteris ex fratre. Post vnum atque alterum mensem, spero me tibi missurum centum Caroleos uel Philippeos, qui mihi debentur. Salutaria precor omnia uxori tuæ, liberisque dulcissimis, et omnibus amicis. Spero valere nostras, et
 15 honeste educari. Obsecro te ut eas, omniaque mea mihi cures, homini grato, tuorum futuro liberorum patri. Bene vale.

Louanij, sole pleiadis irradiante in tauri partem vndecimam. ab orbe redempto a° 1551.

159. To OTTO HACK

AuwEp., 45, v

Louvain,
May 7, 1551

a This letter answers two messages by Hack : one ordering some *Tabulæ*; and a second, mentioning the illness of Hack's wife and that of Sartorius ¹⁾. Auwater explains that he plans a new, and more carefully corrected, issue of the *Tabulæ* and the *Institutiones*, before taking in hand the treatises about rhetoric and astronomy.

158. 3 vix ... quæat] aol 8 trium ... flandricar.] aol 16 tuorum] tnd

158. 1. quod responderem] about the debt of Rennenberg, being refunded by John de Maete to Bruno van Cuyck : cp. *Epp* 143, 1-9, 144, 1, sq.
 3. Domina a Duenuorde] *Ep* 107, 25, sq, 165, 1, sq.
 6. testimonium] cp. *Ep* 80, a, b.
 8. istic] at Utrecht : cp. *Ep* 165, 6.
 16. futuro ... patri] evidently whenever they will want instruction or any other help.
 18. pleiadis &c] cp. *Ep* 157, 22.

159. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 481, sq.

OTTHONI

Pridie quam accepi literas tuas a tabellario quodam
 Hollandico, scriptas 21 Aprilis, attulit mihi Godefridus
 Schenckel (qui tibi nostram hanc epistolam reddit) schedu-
 lam memorialem, qua petis sex tabularum dialecticarum
 5 exemplaria, quæ statim a bibliopola Gallo emenda curauit.
 Ea, cum primum sunt allata, solent emi singula duobus
 stuferis brabantice cum dimidio : nunc an precium
 diminutum sit, nescio : nondum solui. Ex epistola tua
 cognoui iam altero filio auctam esse familiam tuam, et
 10 conuictorum numerum crescere : quod lætum est ; sed
 illud molestum, ægrotare uxorem, et Dominum Sartorium
 per valetudinem non posse institutum conuertendi labo-
 rem prosecui ; decubuisse grauiter ; sed iam utcumque
 conualuisse gaudeo, et bono viro, cui ex animo bene
 15 volo, bona omnia ac salutaria precor. Eum, quæso, quam
 amantissime saluere iube.

De annotationibus nostris in tabulas dialecticas frustra
 quæris : nihil enim a me perscriptum est, sed notulis
 tamen quibusdam, uix iam mihi notis, ad margines
 20 memoriæ causa raptim adscriptis, continentur omnia ; quæ
 post mensem vnum atque alterum, ubi primum otium
 nactus ero, recognoscam, et si videbitur prælo parabo. Sed
 librum mitto qui enarratori vsui esse possit. Alia cum
 absoluero, candide impertiam. Nunc me detinet occupatis-
 25 simum latina elementorum iuris ciuilis enarratio, et
 partitionum Ciceronis. Vbi ex iuris pelago enatauero,
 Tabulas dialecticas et institutiones grammaticas recognos-
 cam diligenter, — id quod hactenus mihi per otium non
 licuit, — et summam manum imponam, et ad rhetoricas
 30 præceptiones et astronomicas, latine et breuiter explican-
 das, progrediar. De quo poteris et Dominum Sartorium
 facere certiore, ut sciat his summam deesse manum.
 Perlegi obiter duos quaterniones tabularum dialecticarum
 priores, et tria typographica errata deprehendi, quæ
 35 sustuli ; reliqua inspicere non vacabat.

Vale. Louanij, nonis Maij a° 1551.

160. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, v

<Louvain,
cMay 7, 1551>

- a* This letter, which may have been dispatched at the same time as *Epp* 159 & 161, refers to a new investment planned, and to the arrival in Louvain of James van der Aa, of Delft (cp. *Ep* 124); also to the two sons of Bruno's brother.

BRUNONI

Adfuit nobis hisce diebus Carolus Crol, auunculus hospitiæ nostræ, mercator Antverpianus, ad insigne trium cuniculorum habitans, cuius ædes nosti opinor. Is a me rogatus de republica Antwerpiana, respondit illam nondum
 5 desijisse reditus vendere, nec fortassis intra menses duos desituram. Quamobrem, ut proximis ad te literis petij, velim mihi vitales reditus nostris filiabus emi quatuor librarum flandr. : si deerit pecunia, mittam ad Carolum, ut ubi illuc veneris, inuenias paratam. Feceris mihi rem
 10 gratissimam si ipse Antwerpiae nobis emas; sin hoc ipse per negotia facere non possis, per certum aliquem vnum aut alterum, pecuniam Carolo mittas. Malo his rationibus honeste fortunas augere, quam emendis beneficijs ecclesiasticis.

- 15 Accepi in disciplinam filium M. Theodorici pynzs, puerum exiguæ admodum eruditionis, sed indolis bonæ, et ingenij, ut videtur, satis ad literas apti. Cito formabitur, et eo perducetur, ut intelligenter incipiat alios conuictores latine semper loquentes audire, et nos
 20 docentes. Fratris tui filij recte valent; studiose literis incumbunt, et loco ac vitæ ratione et pædagogio satis adhuc acquiescunt; et quoniam ita visum est patri, eos confirmo : id quod nunc facilius est, quam ubi transferentur a musarum consortio ad Logicæ parum amœnum
 25 studium. Sæpe eos viso; spero suorum expectationi responsuros: quod ut fiat, dabimus etiam operam. Fratrem,

1 Crol] corrected from Crols

7 nostris] *ind*24 Logicæ &c] *ind*

1. Crol] Cp. *Epp* 55, 28, (crol) 92, 7, (Crols) : he was the uncle of Mrs. van der Haer; his name, which was first written 'Crols'

here, was corrected to 'Crol'.

2. insigne &c] cp. *Ep* 55, 29-30.

15. pynzs] cp. *Ep* 124.

20. Fratris ... filij] Cp. *Ep* 157, b-d.

quæso, saluere iube, et imprimis uxorem tuam, et tuos omnes et meos. Bene vale.

161. To THIERRY PYNZ VAN DER AA

AuwEp., 45, v

<Louvain,
c May 7, 1551>

- a This letter informs the father of a newly arrived pupil (cp. *Epp* 124, 154) about the state and the work of his son; it is drafted in a very indistinct and smallish hand, and offers many additions over the lines, in even smaller writing. The letter which comes above it, on the top of page 45, v, *Ep* 159, is of May 7, 1551; then there is *Ep* 160, which may be of the same date; so may even be this one, which follows; at any rate it was written, at the latest, on May 14, date of the fourth letter drafted on the same page, *Ep* 164. Auwater mentions the boy's defective speech, which he will try and mend, and announces that he will be helped in going over his lessons by the late amanuensis of John Francis of Renneberg, whom the four Liège canons were going to provide for, as results from *Ep* 142, of January 12, in which their first objection, the high cost of the boarding, had been moved out of the way (*ll* 1-26). The host only had lowered it (*ll* 26-30) on condition that the meals should be taken in the kitchen, at the tutor's expense, as results from this message, which also refers to the second item which the generous man, meanwhile, had already taken at his charge, namely the dresses and the books, whereas in January, they were still at that of canon Harman of Renneberg and his three colleagues: *Ep* 142, 30-34.

M. THEODORICO PYNZ

Cistam a te missam cum rebus, accepimus, et bene custodientur omnia; et quicquid ei rerum necessariorum opus erit, vtiliter expendam. Indoles et ingenium pueri satis placet: cultura id efficiam te patre dignum; et
 5 puerum ipsum eiusque valetudinem curabo diligenter. Cubat in cubiculo nostro seorsum solus, illato lectulo: museum habet supra cubiculum nostrum. Mire balbus est, sed an hæc linguæ titubantia corrigi possit, experiar. Prima rudimenta nostra iam ei inculcare cœpi ea

161. 1 rebus] *ind*
 7 museum ... nostrum] *aol*

5 puerum ... diligenter] *aol*
 8 hæc ... titubantia] *aol*

161. 2. ei] evidently prætor van der Aa's son James: cp. *Ep* 154.

10 dexteritate qua faciendum esse docui in posteriore institu-
tionum grammaticarum editione. Et ut altius omnia
memoriæ infigantur, præficiam huic negotio quemdam
discipulorum meorum, iuuenem pauperem, gallicæ linguæ
et latinæ peritum, qui fuit minister discipuli nostri Joannis
15 Francisci Comititis a Rennenberch, qui nos diligenter tres
annos audiuit, et etiamnum diligenter audit, et feliciter
profecit; qui nunc in patriam profectus est, mox rediturus.

Hic cum Jacobo interpretata repetet in museo solus, et
illum obseruabit, nec enim vtile est solos esse pueros
20 imperitos. Alitur adolescens ille beneficentia quorundam
Canonicorum Leodiensium, qui tamen suppeditant tantum-
modo xxx Caroleos; sed ego tantum addo ut hic in vnīs
ædibus ali possit in culina, et adijcio præterea vestitum;
et quoniam optimæ spei adolescens est, et ab ipsa
25 grammatica a nobis institutus, ad optatam studiorum
metam perducere statui.

162. To JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 46, r

Louvain,
May 8, 1551

a By this letter, of which a photographic reproduction is supplied
on p 319, Auwater wanted to recommend to his favourite old pupil
John Zudoert, then staying in France, two young townsmen, who
wished to spend some time in Paris or Orleans ¹), so as to learn
French.

161. 13 gallicæ ... peritum] *aol*
17 qui ... rediturus] *aol*

15 tres ... audiuit] *aol*
19 nec ... imperitos] *aol*

161. 10. in ... editione] no doubt
his 'consilium de pueris libera-
liter instituendis', added to the
second edition of his *Institutio-
nes Grammaticæ*: cp. *Epp* 131,
15-16, 138, 38.

13. iuuenem pauperem] viz., John
Gulielmus Madianus: cp. *Ep*
139, b.

17. patriam] viz., Tournai, or the

neighbourhood, — which ex-
plains his knowledge of French.
23. ali ... in culina] Auwater had
obtained a diminution of the
price of board and lodging, 42
Caroleos, against which the
Liège canons had objected: it
was, reduced on that condition,
which was at Auwater's charge.

162. ¹) By the end of March Zudoert resided at the house of John
'clarius', where he had boarded with Auwater in 1547-48: *Ep* 153, 6.

- b The young men introduced by this letter to John van Zudoert, Auwater's friend and late hearer, 'Niveldus' and 'Vorstius', had probably been at study in Louvain. Considering that at least occasionally very young boys of patrician Utrecht families were endowed with prebends ¹⁾, the *Niveldus* referred to here may have been the *Niveldus* mentioned as an Utrecht canon in *Ep* 107, 25, and again in *Ep* 178, a. Still, he may have been the John van Zuylen van Nyevelt, born about 1527, — son of James van Zuylen van Nyevelt, knight, Lord of Hoevelaken and Geeresteijn, Marshal of Utrecht ²⁾, and of Theodorine de Wassenaar de Duvenvoorde, — who actually was a member of the Cathedral Chapter until his death, January 28, 1567 ³⁾. Or reference is made, perhaps, to one of his brothers : either James, born in 1529, who inherited his father's estates, and had several children by Catherine de Cocq de Weerdenburg ⁴⁾; or Frederic, born on November 20, 1531, member of the Equestrian Order of the Veluwe, who married Antonia de Voocht de Reynevelt, and, at her decease, Wilhelmina van Aemstel van Mynden, daughter of Antony, and of Anna of Ysendoorn : he died in 1591 ⁵⁾. Possibly mention is made of the Stephen de Zuylen de Nyevelt, Lord of Snaefburg, born at Utrecht on August 10, 1530, son of Stephen, and of Lucy de Buchel : he married, on January 14, 1559, Cornelia van Oostrum (1536-1563) and, at her premature decease, Jane van Ermel; he died at Snaefburg Castle on November 22, 1596 ⁶⁾.
- c 'Niveldus' companion, called 'Vorstius', was, without doubt, also originary from Utrecht, though details about his family are lacking. By 1528 there was in the episcopal town as governor Godefroid van der Voorst ⁷⁾. An Antony van Voorst is recorded for his knowledge of Latin, being able to recite from memory the New Testament, the Psalms and the larger part of Virgil after he had lost his sight; he then tried to be helpful to his grandchildren, sons of his daughter Jane van Voorst, wife of Gisbert Schoock, D. V. J. ⁸⁾. Gertrude van Voorst is mentioned at Utrecht as the wife of the professor of medicine Ælius Everard Vorstius ⁹⁾, and her sister, as that of the Utrecht historian Arnold Buchelius ¹⁰⁾; — not to mention the John van der Vorst, dean of Utrecht Cathedral from November

¹⁾ Cp. *Epp* 1, d, 169, b.

²⁾ He died on June 14, 1545.

³⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 66-67 : in this passage he is said to have been Dean of the Cathedral Chapter, which is hardly possible as that office was held from 1549 to 1559 by Adrian de Renesse, and from 1560 to 1572 by John van der Vecht : *HEpU*, 51, b. He may, however, have been Dean of the Chapter of Oudemunster, St. Salvator's, of which dignity Gerard of Suggestode, who died on February 1, 1533, is the last that is mentioned : *HEpU*, 61, a, 62, a, 536, a.

⁴⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 67-71.

⁵⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 67, sq : before, pp 31-32.

⁶⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 122-23.

⁷⁾ *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 65.

⁸⁾ Paquot, III, 304, sq.

⁹⁾ Paquot I, 173-74; *HTL*, IV, 374.

¹⁰⁾ Paquot, I, 173, sq; *UtrBisd.*, I, 571; *HEpU*, 552, a.

10, 1529 to his decease, November 8, 1546 ¹⁾, brother of Peter, the Bishop of Acqui († 1548) ²⁾, and of James, the Brabant Councillor, dubbed *Eques Auratus* on November 19, 1536 ³⁾, sons of the late Brabant Chancellor, John, Lord of Loonbeek ⁴⁾, which place, on December 19, 1663, was erected into a Barony ⁵⁾.

J. ZUDORTIO

Etsi uix aures scalpendi, quod aiunt, otium mihi sit, non potui tamen non respondere literis tuis, multo mihi gratissimis, et animum in me tuum testantibus, uel vno alteroque verbo. Hoc igitur gaudeo, occultas nostras et non
⁵ inamœnas, ni fallor, admonitiones et amicos iocos in eam accipi partem qua a nobis dicuntur. Non desinam id sæpius occinere ut valetudinem tuam cures diligenter, ut post aliquot annos te saluo et incolumi frui possim. Animum meum nosti, et summum in te studium.
¹⁰ Niueidus hic, qui tibi reddit epistolam nostram, et Vorstius, eius socius et studiorum consors, adolescentes optimi sunt, optimarum artium studiosissimi, eoque nomine mihi chari, quos tibi commendo, et vehementer te rogo, ut des operam ut intelligant diligenter me scripsisse de sese, meamque
¹⁵ commendationem magno vsui sibi fuisse. Hospites istuc veniunt ignoti : velim ut his prospicias domum ubi habitent, et cubiculum commodum, et sodales probos, et consilio iuues. Bene vale.

8 Idus Maij 1551.

5 et] *ind.*, *poss* ut

¹⁾ *Cran.*, 244, a; *Busl.*, 208; *HTL*, I, 52, II, 372, sq, 375, III, 271, IV, 199; *HEpU*, 51, b.

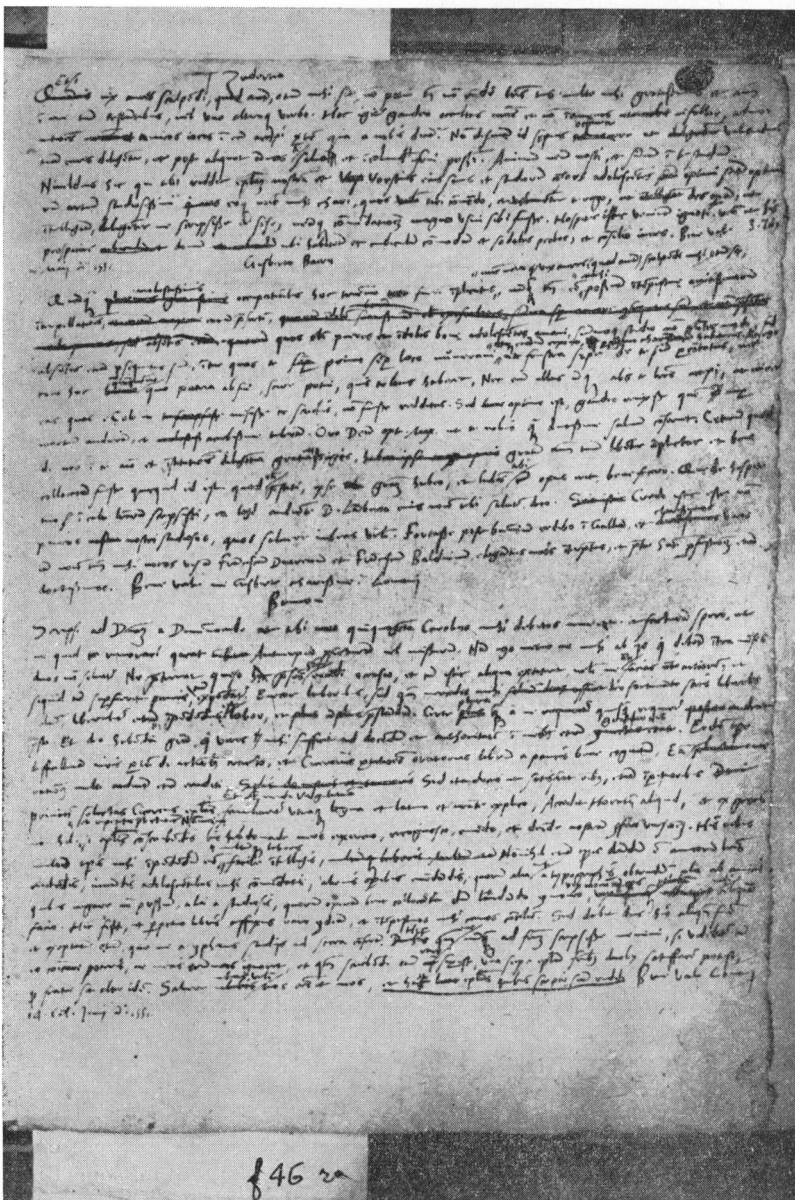
²⁾ Paquot, v, 5; *Cran.*, 244, a, b; *HTL*, II, 372-75; *MonHL*, 485.

³⁾ *Cran.*, 244, b; *HTL*, II, 371-76, IV, 515.

⁴⁾ *Cran.*, 244, a; *Busl.*, 93; *HTL*, II, 371-72; Paquot, XIII, 201; *Brug&Fr.*, v, 228.

⁵⁾ *BrabNobl.*, 68.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. aures scalpendi] <i>ErAdag.</i> , 489, b, from Lucian's <i>Bis Accusatus</i> , where it is said of the Sun leading its chariot: Ne ad aures quidem scalpendas ocium est. | 2. literis tuis] <i>prob. Ep</i> 153. |
| — Cp. <i>Epp</i> 46, I, 128, 20. | 5. admonitiones] no doubt about the use of wine, <i>Ep</i> 153, 10-14. |
| | 7. valetudinem] cp. <i>Ep</i> 153, 17. |
| | 10. Niueidus ... Vorstius] cp. <i>pr.</i> b, c. |



Epp 162, to John v. Zudoert, May 8, 1551,
163, to Ghisbert v. Bairn, and 165, to Bruno v. Cuyck, May 19, 1551
AuwEp., 46, r

163. TO GHISBERT VAN BAIRN

AuwEp., 46, r

<Louvain,
c May 8, 1551>

- a This letter, which still mentions Auwater's wish to return to France, is written below *Ep* 162, of May 8, and above *Ep* 165, of May 19, on p 46, r ¹⁾: its four first lines in the manuscript were thoroughly altered; it was sent in reply to a letter from an old pupil, Ghisbert Bairn, or Bairen, — no doubt van Bairn, or Baren ²⁾, — about whom Auwater had had no news for years, although he was one of his favourite pupils when, five years earlier, he left Utrecht. Of the young man himself little more is known than what this letter implies: his inscription on the Cologne matriculation list only mentions his name and the date. It may be pointed out that the Abbot elected in 1546 for the Benedictine Convent of Oost-Broeck, near Utrecht, was James van Baern ³⁾.
- b In this letter, Auwater expresses the intention of going to France after two years to attend the lectures of two jurists, whom he particularly admires, *Franciscum Duarenum et Franciscum Balduinum*. The first, Francis DUAREN, born in 1509 at Saint-Brieux, had been a student of Alciat in Bourges; he was appointed his successor in 1539, and was mostly active there until his decease in 1559. He continued his master's opposition against the method of Baldus and Bartholus, and advocated joining the study of Latin and Greek literature to that of jurisprudence. He sketched his programme in a famous letter of 1544 to his hearer A. Gaillart. He further wrote a *Defensio* of the Gallican Church and her liberty, as well as several other books on questions of Canon Law; some of his comments on the Code and the Digest were published, — unfortunately, it seems, from the notes of his hearers. He had a most quarrelsome character: he attacked his colleague Eguinarius Baron, although, — perhaps, because, — he shared his new views; being worsted, he had to leave Bourges for a time, and only, returned at Baron's death, 1550. For several years he made that University into a cockpit, from where he drove away Francis Baudouin and Cujas ⁴⁾.
- c The second jurist mentioned, Francis BAUDOUIN, Balduinus, was born at Arras in 1520; he studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and was one of the famous pupils of Gabriel Mudæus. From him he learned the great principle that the knowledge of jurisprudence should be based on that of history: he already used it for his *Annotationes* of 1545, — whereas Mudæus' own writings were only published three years after his death. Baudouin taught for some time

¹⁾ Cp. the photographic reproduction on p 319.

²⁾ Cp. *UtrBisd.*, II, 133-45; *HEpU*, 174, a-b.

³⁾ Cp. *HEpU*, 131, b.

⁴⁾ Cp. Peyre, 25, 59; Stintzing, I, 368-72, &c; *HarvMarg.*, 211, 298; *HTL*, III, 522, sq.

in Paris, and then in Bourges, where, in 1549, Baron had him promoted to Doctor of both Laws, and appointed professor. Unfortunately his dissension with Duarenus made him leave for Strassburg, later on, for Heidelberg. Fickle in his religious opinions, he adapted them to circumstances : it caused the famous controversy with Calvin and Beza in 1562. That, and subsequent experience fully disillusioned the man who had been made to believe that abuses and excesses were a natural result of adhering to Rome : he decidedly returned to the faith of his fathers, and died in Paris on November 11, 1573, in the arms of his friend, the learned Jesuit John Maldonat ¹).

GISBERTO BAIRN

Quamquam molestissimis occupationibus hoc triennio fuerim implicatus, nunc uero vix aures (quod aiunt) scalpendi mihi otium sit, numquam tamen esse mihi possunt intempestiuae amicissimorum interpellationes, 5 eorum præsertim, quos olim pueros et indolis bonæ adolescentes amaui, summoque studio non præsentibus modo, sed absentes etiam prosequutus sum : inter quos te primo semper loco numeraui, atque etiamnum repono, perpetuo charum habiturus. At ego frustra sæpe de te 10 sum percontatus, nec toto hoc quinquennio quo patria abfui, scire potui, quis te locus haberet. Nec enim ullas vnquam abs te literas accepi, ut mirer eas quas e Colonia misisse te scribis, non fuisse redditas. Sed optime est : gaudeo reuixisse quem nuper mortuum audieram et 15 acerbissime tuleram. Oro Deum opt. Max. ut te nobis quam diutissime saluum conseruet. Cæterum quod de nostro in te animo et institutionis diligentia gratias agis, gratum animum tuum libenter amplector, et bene collocatum fuisse quicquid id est quod olim præstiti : ipse gratiam 20 habeo, et lubens tibi, cum opus erit, benefecero. Quæ de hospite tuo in calce literarum scripsisti, ea legi audiente

2 nunc ... sit] aol

5 olim] ind

8 atque ... ego] aol

¹) Cp. *HTL*, III, 518-29, and sources quoted ; *Maldonat*, 289-330.

2. vix aures] cp. *Epp* 162, 1.

12. e Colonia] on February 19, 1547, was inscribed on the matriculation register there, as paying student in the *Artes* : 'Ghysb.

Bairen, Ultraiectinus ; art. ; i. et s.', without any reference to tests passed or titles gained : Keussen, 631, 73.

Domino Lamberto, cuius nomine tibi salutem dico. Credo
istic esse non paucos nostri studiosos, quos saluere iubeas
velim. Fortasse post biennium redibo in Galliam, et
25 clarissimos viros, iam nomine tamen mihi notos, visam,
Franciscum Duarenum et Franciscum Balduinum, elegan-
tes iuris interpretes, et præter hanc professionem etiam
doctissimos. Bene vale, mi Gisberte charissime.

Louanij.

164. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 45, v

Louvain,
May 14, 1551

a This draft, in small and indistinct writing, squashed in at the bottom of a well-filled page, is devoted to the acquisition of some rents, thanks to money overdue being finally recovered. It mentions Bruno's nephews at study in Louvain, who will be well looked after by Auwater.

BRUNONI

Gaudeo tandem redditam esse pecuniam a M. Joanne
Philippi debitam mihi soluendam, et dicere potes Herberio
Mindeno. De redditibus (quos vocant) vitalibus emendis ad
te scripsi etiam superiori hebdomade. Sed quoniam tu
5 consultius esse putas nominibus filiarum emi reditus,
retento mihi vsufructu et libera administratione, facile me
de sententia moueri patior, et tuo consilio libenter
acquiesco. Emantur igitur illis viginti Carolei anniuersarij.
Debet mihi de integro Domina a Duuenvoerde amplius
10 quinquaginta Caroleos, quos tibi istic numerari iubebo;
sed cum Antwerpiam veneris, curabo ut pecuniam quæ
defuerit inuenias. Rescribe, quæso, an ipse venturus sis,
an pecuniam per certos missurus. Nepotes tuos, quos mihi

163. 25 tamen] *ind* 164. 1 a ... potes] *ind* 2 Herberio] *cf* -berto 3 De ... ad te] *aol*

163. 22. Lamberto] van der Haer.
23. istic] in France.

24. post biennium redibo] prob. at
the end of Philibert of 'tSeroos-
kercke's training : cp. *pp* 16, 97.

26. Duarenum] cp. *pr*, *b*.

26. Balduinum] cp. *pr*, *c*.

164. 2. Herberio Mindeno] he was,
no doubt, the commander of the
castle of Zuylen who had paid
the amount to de Maete instead
of to Bruno: *Epp* 120, 3, 130, 11, &c.
4. superiori hebdomade] May 1,
1551 : *Ep* 158, *ll* 7, *sq*.

commendas, alioqui commendatissimos, non aliter quam
 15 filios pater curabo. Modesti et studiosi sunt, optimæ spei
 adolescentes, et optimo patre digni. Non potui hoc
 tempore fratris tui literis respondere; sed tu mihi litera-
 rum vice fueris, ut hoc tantum ei referas, me de omnibus
 quæ scire illius intererit, tempestive eum, cum erit opus,
 25 facturum certiore, uti omnem in me curam transferret,
 atque ut ea, quæ inchoata tractet, prosequatur, magnum
 facturum operæ pretium, et de literis bene meriturus. Salu-
 tem ex me dices omnibus tuis. Vale.

Louanij, pridie Idus Maij, raptissime, a° 1551.

165. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 46, r

Louvain,
 May 19, 1551

a This letter confirms, and, in a way, completes Ep 164, and the request to purchase rents expressed in it ¹). It further reports on Auwater's good health and untiring energy: as an enthusiastic worker, he once more describes his activity, mentioning the fourth, and most difficult, book of Justinian ²), and Cicero's then less known treatise of rhetoric ³), besides other classic texts.

BRUNONI

Scripsi ad Dominam a Duenuoerde ut tibi quinquaginta
 Caroleos mihi debitos numeret, et facturam spero, ut ne
 quid te remorari quæat Antuerpiam profecturum, uel
 missurum. Nam ego metuo ne mihi ab ijs quod debent
 5 intra menses duos non soluatur. Ne prætereant, quæso,
 præsens hæc emendi occasio, et cum istic aliqua extiterit,
 uelim me ante facias certiore, ut, si quid tum superfuerit
 pecuniæ, totum expendatur. Enecor laboribus, sed quoniam
 mercedes mihi, deo fortunante, satis liberales soluuntur,
 10 liberaliter etiam impendendus est labor, et amplius
 præstandum. Certe plura quam a me quisquam requirere

164. 26. ea, quæ ... tractet] probably his works and writings, which Auwater and Nannius wish to have printed: cp. p 311.

165. ¹) It comes on the lower part of f 46, r, represented on p 319.

²) Cp. ll 14-15.

³) Cp. ll 15-16.

165. 2. ne quid &c] cp. Ep 164, 11.

6. istic] probably rents offered by

Utrecht town: cp. Epp 92, 1, sq,

118, 16, sq, 158, 8, sq.

audeat præsto. Et deo habenda gratia, qui vires mihi
 sufficit ad docendum, et auctoritatem in mea etiam
 grandiori ætate. Eodem tempore difficillimam iuris partem
 15 de actionibus tracto, et Ciceronis partitiones oratorias,
 librum a paucis bene cognitum. Eam enarrationem multi
 audiunt etiam eruditi. Sed ita doceo ut satisfiat omnibus,
 etiam imperitoribus. Priuatim selectas Ciceronis epistolas,
 et Æneida Virgilianam familiariter vtraque lingua, — et
 20 latina et nostrate, — explico. Accedit Horatij aliquid, et ex
 græcis nonnihil, et repetitio prælectionis Nannianæ; in
 epistolis conscribendis bis hebdomade meos exerceo,
 recognosco, emendo, et deinde nostram profero versionem.

His rebus multum temporis mihi impendendum esse,
 25 multumque laboris, facile intelligis. Nonnihil etiam
 temporis dandum est amicorum literis respondendis,
 iuuandis adolescentibus mihi commendatis, alienis operi-
 bus emendandis, quorum alia mihi a typographis
 obtruduntur : alia ab amicis, quibus negare non possum :
 30 alia a studiosis, quorum operam, bene collocatam, dum
 laudando promoueo, vix momentum temporis mihi
 reliquum facio. Hinc fit ut, perpetuo libris affixus, raro
 prodeam, et intempestiuos mihi canos conciliem. Sed
 dabit deus his aliquando finem et exoptatum otium, quo
 35 me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam. Hæc quoniam
 me numquam ad fratrem scripsisse memini, si videretur,
 cum eo communicare poteris, ne meas ærumnas ignoret ;
 et quoniam scribendi otium raro superest, vna sæpe
 epistola fratribus duobus satisfacere potest, quum frater
 40 sit alter idem. Saluere iubeas velim tuos omnes et meos,

19 et ... Virgilianam] aol

23 profero] ind

21 et ... Nannianæ] aol

31 vix ... mihi] aol

14. iuris] cp. *Epp* 147, 9, sq, 156, 22 :
 [liber] quartus, omnium diffici-
 limus, restat enarrandus.

15. Ciceronis] cp. *Ep* 156, 24, sq.

21. Nannianæ] viz., the lecture by
 P. Nannius in the *Trilingue* at-
 tended by Auwater's pupils :
 cp. before, pp 253, 254, &c.

22. epistolis] cp. *Epp* 123, 29, sq,
 124, 25, 125, 11, 140, 9, &c.

23. nostram ... versionem] viz.,
 the way he judges the best.

33. canos] cp. *Epp* 96, 25, 103, 15,
 116, 12, 147, 20.

34. dabit deus &c] cp. *Ep* 182.

36. ad fratrem] cp. *Ep* 16, pr, e.

et has epistolas quibus scriptæ sunt reddi. Bene vale.
 Louanij, 14 Cal. Junij a° 1551.

166. TO JOHN VAN LENT

AuwEp., 40, r

Louvain,
 May 19, 1551

a After leaving Utrecht, Auwater had repeatedly written to his old friend John van Lent, but that councillor did not reply, — possibly because he felt hurt at some wholesome friendly advice. In fact he had complained to Lambert van der Haer and his wife on their visit to Utrecht, in the summer of 1550 (*Ep* 93, 36, sq), that he had been grieved by some bitter remarks in the letter of June 8, 1550, *Ep* 96, on which Auwater sent him a message, and assured that he never had had the intention of afflicting a friend, with whom he declared himself most affectionately connected. As the sending of the olive branch in September 1550, *Ep* 121, proved useless, this letter was drafted, partly over, and mostly underneath, the text of that same *Ep* 121, in a very indistinct and smallish writing, which becomes hardly decipherable on the last lines.

LENTIO

Nullane ego omnino arte literas a te extorquere possum?
 nihil nec faciles, nec difficiles, profuerunt literæ? nihil
 nec illa quam proxime scripsi expostulatio? An hanc non
 esse redditam dices? En exemplar, ut si forte non
 5 acceperis, quid scripserim cognoscas, certoque scias te
 mihi amicorum omnium esse et antiquissimum, ita et
 charissimum.

Sæpius ad te ... (*Ep* 121, 1, &c) ... mihi retulerunt (*l* 30).

Verus amicus ob leues causas amicus esse non desinit.
 10 Hoc vnum abs te iterum atque iterum precor, ne me nunc
 alium putes quam fuerim semper, et quoniam ætate
 prouectiore veræ amicitiae æstimantur, firmiorem multoque
 maiorem meum in te amorem nunc sentio quam alias
 unquam, ut dilexisse antea me, uere amare nondum videar:

165. 41 et ... reddi] *underlined*

166. 1 omnino] *ind*

14 nondum] *ind*

165. 41. has epistolas] one to
 Lady van Duvenvoorde, and *Ep*
 166 : possibly others.

166. 3. expostulatio] viz., *Ep* 121,
 of September 9/15, 1550.

8. Sæpius ... retulerunt] the text
 of *Ep* 121, is repeated here.

9. Verus ... desinit] possibly part
 of *Ep* 121.

15 id tui facit desiderium, quo iam diu torqueor, et ipsius patriæ, qua inuitus careo, non facturus si per opes in ocia tuta recedere liceret. Sed dabit deus his laboribus nostris aliquando finem, ut in patriam reuersus, suauiter tecum fabuler, et cum alijs amicis, quorum te semper omnium
20 primum statui, et etiamnum statuo. Bene vale, mi Lenti amicissime. Vxorculæ, et socri, et omnibus amicis tuis, et imprimis patri, salutaria opto omnia. Quæso rescribe. Vale.

14 Cal. Junij a° 1551.

167. To NICOLAS GRUDIUS

AuwEp., 46, v

<Louvain,
end of May-June, 1551>

- a This letter acknowledges the receipt of two small books, one by Fracastoro ¹⁾, the other by Perion ²⁾; about the latter, Auwater expresses the opinion, that he forgets that he is writing on history. Auwater further returns a manuscript, which, on Grudius' request, was to be read by Nannius and himself: he begs to be excused for the delay, as well as for the severity of his correcting; he wishes to prevent all possible further disappointment. The place in the letter-book, between *Epp* 166 and 168, suggests the date.
- b Nicolas NICOLAI, third son of the great jurispudent Nicolas Everardi, was born in one of the very first years of the xvth century in Louvain, where, under the Roman domination, there lived a tribe which provided him the name GRUDIUS by which he is known ³⁾. With his brothers Adrian Marius and Joannes Secundus, — the three *Fratres Belgæ*, — he studied in Louvain, where they, for certain, were trained along with Viglius by James Volcaerd, who boarded with them ⁴⁾. They also were regular hearers of the lectures

166. 15 ipsius patriæ ... Vale (23)] *most ind and very small writing*

166. 15. desiderium] cp. *Ep* 145, 9. 18. in patriam reuersus] cp. *Ep*
16. ocia tuta] cp. *Ep* 156, 19. 131, 34-42.

167. ¹⁾ Cp. *pr.*, c.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 84, 23; cp. the highly laudatory notice in Miræus, 65, sq: it mentions that the Benedictine monk considered his native tongue as old as its cognate Greek, which may have suggested to James Amyot to assert that Plutarch actually spoke French. ³⁾ *HTL*, II, 431, IV, 446.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 432, (the last word on that page: 'not', — is a misprint for: 'and'; the sentence should be: Adrian Marius and Joannes Secundus ... as well as Grudius, lived for some time together with him [*viz.*, Viglius] and that pedagogus [Volcaerd]), 433. Cp. Paquot, xv, 128-30.

of the *Trilingue*, and particular friends of Goclenius. Nicolas was appointed as successor to Alonso de Valdes, the Emperor's trusted secretary ¹⁾. In 1533 he was in Spain, where, in the summer, his wife, Anna Cobella, joined him, along with his brother John; she, unfortunately, died in the year 1534 ²⁾. His own ill health made Nicolas return to the Netherlands; in 1535, he married Joanna Moysa, of Antwerp. On September 11, 1538, he was appointed Secretary of the Privy and the State Councils, and, on October 27, 1540, *ab actis* and *quæstor* of the Order of the Golden Fleece. He was often sent on missions: on one of them he died at Venice in 1571 ³⁾. Nicolas was highly interested in poetry; to the *Lociani Samosatensis Libellos De Non Credendo Calumniæ*, translated by his tutor Rumoldus Stenemola ⁴⁾, published in 1530 ⁵⁾, he and his brothers added *Dialogi ... carmine Latino*. Two years later, he edited *Carmen sepulchrale in fœnus ... Dominæ Margaretæ ... Austriæ* ⁶⁾, with verses by his friend Francis de Cranevelt ⁷⁾ and his brother Joannes Secundus. When, in 1536, a poem by Joannes Secundus, who meanwhile had died, was wrongly attributed to Erasmus, Nicolas and his brother Adrian, advised by Goclenius, procured a correct, authentic text: *Nænia in mortem clariss. viri Thomæ Mori* ⁸⁾. Four years later, the *Epigrammata Arcæum Triumphalium In aduentu Caroli V ... in urbem Valentianæ* ⁹⁾ brought some more of Nicolas' compositions, and so did, in 1549, the *Apotheosis* of Maximilian of Egmont, Count of Buren ¹⁰⁾, and the *Pœmata Pia*, of 1566 ¹¹⁾; he issued, too, the *Constitutiones Ordinis Velleris Aurei*, which, as secretary, he translated from the French ¹²⁾. A collected edition of the *Pœmata* by the three brothers was edited in Leyden in 1609 ¹³⁾, and again in 1612 ¹⁴⁾.

¹⁾ He died from the plague in Vienna in October 1532: Allen, vii, 1807, *pr.* ²⁾ *HTL*, ii, 445; Crane, 18, 21, 85.

³⁾ *HTL*, ii, 430, *sq.*, 445, *sq.*, 451, *sq.*, iii, 20, 38, 200, 560, &c, iv, 456, 496; *Cran.*, 95, *f.*, 123, *b.*, *e.*, 292, *a.*, &c; Crane, 10, *sq.*, &c; Miræus, 34; *BibBelg.*, 694; Hoyneck, i, i, 144, ii, i, 302; ViglEB, 19; *ConPriT*, 184, 265; *SaxOnom.*, 228, *sq.*; *TypMus.*, 196.

⁴⁾ *HTL*, ii, 433-37: Rumoldus Steynemolen.

⁵⁾ Antwerp, Mart. de Keyser, 1530: *NijKron.*, i, 1406.

⁶⁾ Louvain, Serv. Zassenus, May 1532: *NijKron.*, i, 1029.

⁷⁾ *Cran.*, lxxx, 95, *f.*

⁸⁾ Lv, S. Zassenus, Dec. 1536: *ActaMori*, 196-199; *NijKron.*, i, 1227.

⁹⁾ Louvain, Serv. Zassenus, February 1540: *NijKron.*, ii, 3129.

¹⁰⁾ Louvain, Eg. of Diest, 1549: cp. *HTL*, i, 485-8, ii, 125, *sq.*, 451; cp. also *Frisia*, 61, *a.*

¹¹⁾ Antwerp, G. Silvius, 1566: *HTL*, ii, 452.

¹²⁾ Editions of <1558> and <1560> are preserved in London, British Museum: C. 41. f. 11 and C. 29. k. 6. ¹³⁾ <Leyden,> Joh. Patius, 1609.

¹⁴⁾ Leyden, Lud. Elsevier, m. dc. xii; this issue brings several additions to that of 1609.

- c Girolamo FRACASTORO, born at Verona in 1483, was taught philosophy by Pomponazzi in Padua, where he professed that science himself in 1502. He studied music and medicine, astronomy and literature, and illustrated himself chiefly as physician and as poet, living mostly at Verona, in a fine villa, where he wrote some medical treatises, and soon made himself conspicuous by his poems. Like Lucretius, and even more like Manilius ¹⁾, he wanted to treat stern science in a poetical form, and he certainly left his master Manilius far behind him for the constructive ability and the judicious use of literary presentation and ornamenting. The work by which he gained the general admiration, was a description of the terrible scourge which started in his lifetime, *De Syphilide, seu, de Morbo Gallico*; it was printed in 1530, and it explained in three books the origin, nature and remedy of that famous plague far more scientifically than Lucretius had done that of Athens ²⁾. Fracastoro was highly appreciated for it by all literators, and not the least on account of the pagan spirit it breathes. That did not prevent him being appointed by Paul III as physician to the Council of Trent, which, when some epidemic broke out in the town, he advised to transfer to Bologna, in March 1547 ³⁾. Besides some poetical *Miscellanea*, he wrote *Naugerius, sive de Poetica*, a remarkable dialogue with his friend the poet and philologue Andrew Navagero, of Venice, 1483-1529; also a *Josephus*. He died in 1553 ⁴⁾.

NIC. NICOLAIO GRUDIO

Accepi literas tuas, Nicolae doctissime, humanitatis et beneuolentiæ plenas, cum libellis duobus quos eras pollicitus. Fracastorium perlegi : delectatus carmine. Ex vitis quas Perionus conscripsit, primam diligentius per-
 5 spexi; reliquas per otium cogniturus. De illo tuum iudicium comperi esse verum. *Scribit ille quidem satis latine, sed*

6 *Scribit ... repere*] underlined

6 *satis*] aol

¹⁾ Pichon, 520-29.

²⁾ Symonds, 477-81; Saintsbury, 28, sq.

³⁾ Pastor, v, 607, sq, 728, 732, vi, 242.

⁴⁾ Trit., 461; Tiraboschi, vii, 1458; Symonds, i, 476-81, 496, 505, sq; *SaxOnom.*, 125, sq, 601; Sandys, ii, 118-19; Hallam, i, 437, ii, 302; *Paleario*, i, 256, ii, 210, 435, 598; Baumgarten, 602; Allen, x, 2854, 97, &c; M'Crie, 365.

3. Fracastorium &c] maybe one or other of the later poems, as most probably, he before wrote *Syphilis*, famous since 1530.

3. Ex vitis ... Perionus] no doubt reference is made here to Joachim Perion's *De Rebus gestis*

Vitisque Apostolorum Librum; it was reprinted at Antwerp in 1552.

5. tuum iudicium &c] cp. *Ep* 84, 23, where his lack of critical sense and of literary judgment is mentioned.

historiam scribere se fortasse non satis meminit. Languidior mihi oratio visa est, et nimium humi repere; religiosior esse alicubi quam par est, uidetur. Sed difficile
 10 *est de tanto viro pronunciare: ingenium in alijs operibus*
admiror, et disertam in omnibus orationem beneque
latinam. Cæterum libelli fuerunt eo mihi gratiores quod
nomen tuum multo mihi amicissimum fronti inscriptum
perferrent.

15 *Codicem a te latine conuersum, quoniam ita tibi placere*
scribis, locis aliquot recognoui, et morosius fortasse
quædam annotaui quæ relinqui posse videbantur; sed
vtilius fore censui in hanc peccare partem, et liberam
nihilominus perpendendi probationem facere amico, quam
 20 *in eo opere conniuere quod acrioribus oculis plures intue-*
buntur. Dolet mihi non potuisse me citius tuæ voluntati
satisfacere. Nudiustertius ego primum a Domino Nannio
librum accepi quem, posthabitis rebus omnibus, diligenter
perlegi, et quidem cum voluptate, quam tamen mihi
 25 *prima fronte non promittebat: — lineolis ductis Nannius*
ad marginem quædam signauerat. Si quid est aliud in quo
gratum tibi facere queam, impera modo, et uel opera
nostra, si lubet, abutere.

Doctissimo viro Nico. Nicolaio Grudio, Sacræ Cæsareæ
 30 *Maiestatis Cons., Brabantiae quæstori, Equitum summi*
ordinis Velleris aurei scribæ, amico singulari.

168. TO HARMAN OF RENNENBERG

Au^wEp., 46, v

Louvain,
 June 1, 1551

a This letter is a desperate appeal to Provost of Renneberg, who with three colleagues, had undertaken to provide the wherewithal

167. 10 ingenium ... latinam] added over & under line

14 perferrent] poss perferant

15 quoniam ... scribis] aol

19 nihilominus] aol

20 acrioribus oculis] aol

25 lineolis ... signauerat] ab

167. 13. inscriptum] possibly reprints dedicated to the Mæce-nas.

15. latine conuersum] possibly a first attempt at — or a first

instalment of — the Latin translation of the *Constitutiones* of the Golden Fleece, which were certainly published in 1558: cp. *pr*, *b*.

for the late tutor of his nephew John Francis to continue and finish his studies. After a first withdrawal from the illimited beneficence promised at first, a moderate help was ensured, which, unfortunately, was not given in due time; the absence of further documents precludes all details about the ending of this strange generosity, which bitterly disappointed the young man and also his protector, as the latter sadly declared, on August 10, to Theodoric van der Aa : *Ep* 173, 30, *sq.*

- b* This letter, — the last in this collection addressed to Harman of Rennenberg, — implies, in fact, a most frustrating exit. At any rate the Provost does not seem to have been even a glorious figure amongst his contemporaries : the Weinsberg chronicler refers, on February 23, 1585, to the decease of an old canon of Liège, who was buried with shield and helmet, as last Count of Rennenberg ; he added that he had well known the last reigning Count [William] and his sister, Abbess of ‘S. Marien Gereshem und Rindorf’ ; they all died, and no heir left. One of his friends, he stated, had told him that Harman had adopted his sister’s son of Hoogstraeten, — namely George de Lalaing ¹⁾, — who was to become Count of Rennenberg ; that county, situated not far behind Lins, has an old, ruinous castle : ‘*Ecce*’, he concludes his note, ‘das ist der stam auch’, viz., such is the family too ²⁾.

D. HARMANNO A RENNENBERCH, PRÆPOSITO &c

Legendam mihi dedit epistolam tuam Joannes, discipulus noster, Tuæ Humanitati addictissimus, bonæ spei adolescens, quæ fuit ei tristissima, mihi que adeo, eius nomine. Ego uero demiror tam subito mutatam esse
⁵ Dominorum executorum sententiam, qui in singulos annos xxx. Caroleos constituerunt, missis ad me literis omnium manu subscriptione confirmatis, quæ mihi sunt mandati loco, quod firmum, ratumque censendum est : dum simili epistola infirmetur itidem a vobis subscripta,

1 discipulus noster] *aol*

¹⁾ Amongst the news of February 1580, the Weinsberg chronicler mentions George ‘van Lalingen’ as the King’s ‘Stathouder’ at Groningen, adding that he favours both sides, although he is believed to be a Malcontent, an adherent to Philip II : *Weinsberg*, III, 54.

²⁾ Cp. *Weinsberg*, III, 258.

1. Joannes] viz., Gulielmus Madiamus : cp. *Ep* 139, *b*.
 5. Dominorum executorum] viz., of William of Rennenberg’s

succession : cp. *Ep* 142, *a*.
 6. literis] to that letter Auwater had replied on January 12, 1551, by *Epp* 142 and 143.

10 qua certiozem me de vestra voluntate faciatis, et mandatum reuocetis, quod spero uos tam cito non facturos.

Iam sextus effluxit mensis, quo mihi quindecim Carolei soluendi sunt, quibus ego de meo quod desiderabitur addam : eos velim ut vestra benignitas quam primum
15 nobis mittendos curet. Oro tuam humanitatem imprimis, et cæteros Dominos, ne benefacere desinant, ut continuetur beneficentia ; neue tam pia eleemosyna omittatur, qua Deo, cuius beneficentia alimur omnes, gratius esse nihil potest. Ego adolescentis patrociniū suscipere cogor :
20 meretur hoc eius virtus et summum in discendo studium, operaque diligentissima, et ingenium ad omnia felix, ad literas vero aptissimum, quod perire numquam sinam. Atque vtinam id per opes quod volo possem ! verbum vnum non scriberem ; nunc exprompta voluntas est, sed
25 exigua facultas : quamobrem, cum prodesse tacito quodam naturæ instinctu cupiam omnibus, præsertim beneficio dignis, tum studiosis maxime et indole bona, felicique ingenio præditis, parentum et cognatorum ope destitutis.

Hinc animus me id aliorum causa facere compellit, quod
30 mea nusquam eram factururus. Si potuisssem, fortassis profuisssem ; sed inutilis me impedit verecundia. Satis iam sit, quæso, precibus pro adolescente bono et studioso toties orare, vt tandem exorare vos patiamini. Certe in te, Domine illustris, maxima spes est : *quantum tu posthac*
35 *iuueni alendo impendes, tantumdem ego addere paratus sum, licet meæ fortunæ tenuiores sint, quam vt ferant. Sed nostra ope fortassis opus non erit*, cum tua humanitas facile uel ab executoribus uel a matre nepotis tui alimentum vnus vel alterius anni impetrauerit.

40 Quod vt facias, te per Deum omnipotentem, patrem Jesu

10 et mandatum ... facturos] aol

13 quibus ... addam] aol

14 ut ... beneficentia (17)] aol

34 quantum ... erit (37)] *underlined*

37 nostra ... cum] aol

11. reuocetis] some difficulty had been caused since, judging from van Auwater's letter of April 8, 1551, Ep 155, on account of the tutoring done by John Gulielmi, to which the canons

objected, although the subsidy which they were supposed to grant, did not by far suffice for the young man's expenses : cp. Ep 161, 20-26.

Christi Domini nostri, cuius spiritu viuimus omnes, oro
atque obtestor. Bene vale.

1 Junii anno 1551.

Præstantissimis viris...

169. TO THE LADY VAN RHEDE

AuwEp., 46, v

Louvain,
June 16, 1551

- a* This letter acknowledges receipt of money paid for one of the noble boys entrusted to Auwater's care, who only very recently started studies, Bitter van Rhede, Rede, of Utrecht; it further reports on his health, on his work and on material details.
- b* Bitter van RHEDE, one of the four pupils who, by the middle of 1551, were studying under Auwater's direction ¹⁾, belonged to a leading family of Utrecht. It had provided in the last years of the XIIIth, and in the first of the XIVth, century, a Dean, afterwards Provost, of St. John's, Gerardus de Reden ²⁾. For the XVIth century are recorded a Frederic de Reede, Lord of Saasveld and Brandlicht, married to Anna de Rossem ³⁾; also, by 1560, *Godefridus Rhedius, eques auratus* ⁴⁾, Royal Councillor of Utrecht. Auwater's young student was the son of the widowed Lady de Rhede; he had an elder brother, Aert, or Arnold, who had introduced him to the new teacher; the student himself seems to have been of a difficult character, as he had to be kept rather severely; being a member of a powerful and influential family, he was already provided with

169. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 172. — Rhede is the name of the family domain in the Veluwe: *HEpU*, 267, *b* (now Rheden).

²⁾ Hoyneck, III, i, 249, 264; he is not recorded in the lists of *HEpU*, 84, nor in those of *UtrBisd.*, I, 270-72, either.

³⁾ *Ep* 195, *a*; *Brug&Fr.*, VI, 63, 71-72: Reine de Reede, of Nederhorst, († April 17, 1635), daughter of Gerard de Reede, Lord of Nederhorst, granddaughter of Goert de Reede, Lord of Saasvelt, Amerongen, Nederhorst, &c., chief bailiff of Utrecht, and of Gertrude of Nyenrode, — married, on June 16, 1618, Hugh de Zuylen de Nyevelt, Lord of Vreeswijk, Doorn, Cothen and Langebroeck, who, born on September 3, 1588, has already been mentioned (*Ep* 1, *d*) for having been appointed canon of St. Martin's, Utrecht, on May 3, 1594, when he was little more than six. On October 5, 1616, having resigned the canonry, he became provost of the metropolitan (St. Martin's) Chapter (*HEpU*, 51, *a*; *UtrBisd.*, I, 91), and was appointed bailiff of Hagestein soon after; he died on May 16, 1630. In the first years of the religious troubles, a Theodore de Rhede of Amerongen, entrusted with the parish of Wijk, lost his faith, but was retrieved, and became a Jesuit: *UtrBisd.*, II, 106.

⁴⁾ Guicc., 210.

prebends, namely with a canonry in St. Lebuin's, Deventer, and another, in the Utrecht 'Oudemunster', St. Salvator's, of which he even seems to have had to manage the endowment ¹⁾).

VIDUÆ A REDE

<Auwater writes to the Lady van Rhede that he has received from her son Aert, or Arnold, the money ²⁾ to pay for the expenses of her other son, Bitter; forty-four guilders of it will make up what he had advanced; he wishes that she had added the amount due to their host, Lambert van der Haer ³⁾, who is regularly paid every six months, and who, just now, wants the ready money for some property he recently bought. Her son Bitter is in good health, and studies well; his amanuensis Antony is helping him efficiently on the advice of Auwater, who will do his very best for Bitter's welfare; he will also see to some plain daily dresses for the boy; the latter's expense will not exceed in all a hundred French crowns a year, including the salary which Auwater will deserve by his work and care.>

Gescreuen te Louen den xvj^e dach in Junius vant iaer onser salicheyt 1551.

170. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 47, r

Louvain,
June 26, 1551

- a Referring to two preceding letters which had not been answered, Auwater promises to try and acquire the books wanted by his cousin whenever they should be offered second-hand, unless better ones turn up; he adds the usual greetings, besides the request to induce the Lady of Duvenvoorde to hand the money due to him, to Bruno van Cuyck.

D. ELLÆ CONSOBRINO

S. P. Accepi literas tuas, consobrine charissime, quibus respondes tertiæ nostræ epistolæ quam soror tua tibi

169. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 172.

²⁾ Viz., sixty-three guilders and eleven stivers of Brabant currency.

³⁾ Ten or twelve pounds great Flemish.

170. 2. tertiæ ... epistolæ] it is not van Schore's reply; the second,
in this collection, nor is the in which he refers to it, is *Ep*.
prima, in which he quotes Elias 149, 1-6.

reddidit, ut scias quot ego scripserim epistolas : quarum primam tu non accepisti, uel accepisse te oblitus es, quæ
 5 continebat responsum Eliæ Schoir — a me rogati de alienatione prebendæ futuræ. Gratias ago tibi nomine M. Antonij Montani de diplomate nostro. Libros quos petis per oportunitatem tibi emam et mittam, sed exemplaria operum Ciceronis impressa a Roberto Stephano hic
 10 perquam rara sunt, et maximo venduntur ; sed expectabo dum prodeant in auctionem, uel si qua reperiam uel meliora, uel certe non deteriora. Salutem dixi ut volebas. Vicissim quæso meo nomine diligentissime dicas Matri tuæ, et sorori, eiusque marito et omnibus denique amicis ; et te
 15 oro ut meas filias cures, quod te fideliter facturum confido. Epistolium hoc velim quam primum Brunoni reddas, et sic rursus velim ut me tua opera iuues, ut Domina a Duuenvoerde Brunoni reddat ij caroleos et 4 stuferos, quos mihi debet. Bene vale.

20 Louanij .6. Calend. Julias a° 1551.

171. TO COUNT RENAUD OF BREDERODE

AuwEp., 47, r

Louvain,
 July 9, 1551

a This letter, in Dutch, announces the arrival of the material for two gowns, as well as a shortage ; it regrets that the parents of a boy trained in music ¹⁾, probably John Gulielmus Madianus, do not allow him to enter the service of Count of Brederode.

-
170. 5. Eliæ Schoir] Elias van 152, 1, 53, 138, 22, 53 ; — Auwater
 Schore : cp. *Ep* 149, b, c, 4. had helped him in providing a
 7. Antonij Montanj] evidently An- liferent (*Ep* 118, 16, sq), with
 tony van den Berch, Zierikzee which the *diploma* may have
 canon, in Jerome of 'tSeroos- had some connection.
 kercke's service : *Epp* 118, b, 9. Stephano] cp. *Ep* 110, 14.

171. ¹⁾ The boy trained in music is ascribed to 'Dorneck' in this letter : there was a place called Doirnik, near Halderen and Angeren, between Arnhem and Nijmegen : *HEpU*, 284, a ; *UtrBisd.*, III, 280 ; still it is highly unlikely that it is meant here : there was neither church, nor parish priest ; nor would Brederode have applied to Auwater and Louvain if a messenger could be easily sent to the parents from Vianen. It seems more likely that mention is made of the clever John Gulielmus, who apparently had been a choir-boy in the cathedral of Doornik, (Flemish name of) Tournai, which was famous for its liturgical singing : Cautlet, 31, 41, sq, 52, 59, 133, sq.

Welgeboren ende vrome heer myn heer van Brederode
Vryheer tot Vianen, Burchgraue tot Vtrecht, heer tot
Haringcourt, ter Ameyde, &c.

<Auwater acknowledges the receipt of cloth and damask
with silky lining, destined for two long gowns for
'jonckher Robberecht'; as the tailor wants two more
yards of the same damask, he requests to provide them.
He further regrets that the singing boy of 'Dorneck', —
no doubt Tournai, — who had been wanted as a servant
by Brederode, did not receive his parents' permission.
Robert, meanwhile, is in good health, and works well :
Auwater will take good care of him.>

Gescreuen tot Louen den 9 dach Julij a° 1551.

Vwer genade goetwillige dienaer
Cornelis auwater van Vtrecht.

A mon Seigneur Mons^r de Brederode.

172. TO LADY VAN RHEDE

Auwater, 47, v

Louvain,
July 12, 1551

- a This message, in Dutch, acknowledges receipt of the money for
board and lodging requested by *Ep* 169; it further supplies details
about the young boy, and about the conditions which his brother
had not understood exactly.

VIDUÆ DE REDE

<In reply to Lady van Rhede's letter of July 6, Auwater
repeats his promise to take good care of Bitter, her son,
who is in good health and who studies well; Antony, the
amanuensis, is doing his office obediently to his instruc-
tions. He has received the money for van der Haer, who
is absent; it will be handed to him in the presence of
Bitter and of Antony; he mentions that her son Arnold
must have mistaken the conditions; he therefore states
that the yearly cost for Bitter and Antony amounts to
twenty pounds Flemish, or 120 guilders, for board and
lodging; wine is not included, and amounts yearly to ten
or twelve guilders; he himself expects, at least, ten
crowns as salary. As the year will be over in two months,
he should be grateful if the Lady van Rhede would send the

rest of what is due, about fifty guilders, of which an exact account will be rendered. He further mentions that in Bitter's name a warrant was sent to John Schetter, canon of 'audemonster' ¹⁾, empowering him to make the tenant leave his house and rent it to another; a testimonial of the University was despatched to Deventer Chapter, and, next month, one will be forwarded to 'oudemonster'; the letter finishes with greetings to the Lady van Rhede and to her son John van Rhede ²⁾.>

Gescreuen te Louen den xij dach Julij a° 1551.

173. TO THEODORIC PYNSZ VAN DER AA

AuwEp., 47, v

Louvain,
August 10, 1551

- a This message to the father of the recently accepted pupil, testifies to evident haste, in so far that some words are only half spelled, besides being written in a very small hand, in an ink that, in many instances, has hardly left any trace. It relates various details about the boy's health and work, and, besides requesting the usual liberality to hostess and maids at the coming Louvain *Encænia*, it brings Auwater to mention his griefs: the diminishing of his wages for Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, the early leaving of Count John Francis de Rennenberg, and the heartless stopping of all help promised to his well deserving amanuensis by the hard-hearted Liège canons. It closes with greetings to Bruno van Cuyck, who, not replying to what was asked, makes an answer hardly possible.

M. THEODORICO PYNSZ VANDER A

Valere te spero cum charissimis; nos recte valemus et optime filius tuus, nisi quod penitus liberari scabie nondum potuit: sæpius illa quidem intermissa, sed tamen identidem recurrente, nouis fruticationibus: sed contem-
nendum hoc incommodum est. Studeo balbam illius corrigere linguam, si quo modo possim, sed difficile

173. 3 sæpius ... tamen] aol

172. ¹⁾ audemonster] The name *Oud-Munster* was given to S. Salvator's church and Chapter, as it is older than St. Martin's, which for some time was called *Nieuw-Munster*, and took the name of 'Dome', or *ecclesia mayor*: *HEpU*, 58, a; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 7, 72.

²⁾ John van Rhede] as Dean of St. Martin's was elected in 1602, 'Joannes a Rede': *HEpU*, 52, b: he may have been a nephew.

videtur. Conandum tamen est. Non licet ei Batauice loqui : balbutit latine, et sæpe mihi visum vel initio exprimit. Adolescentem bonum et eruditum, de quo nuper tibi
 10 scripsi, ei adiunxi ; qui cum eo prælecta diligenter omnia inculcando repetat, latine loquentem emendet, eumque obseruet ; quem iam annis aliquot institui et erudiui. Musicam discit, patre ita volente, et plures domi nostræ. Tuus autem, cum natura videatur ad musicam aptus,
 15 (nam aliquando mecum animi causa cantillat ea quæ didicit), si ita placeat, adiungi possit : numerandi erunt eo nomine in singulos menses x stuferi.

Aliud est præterea quod admonendum putavi. Initio mensis Septembris encænia Louaniensia fieri non ignoras.
 20 Tum solent, domi, nostri plerique aliquid munusculi dare hospitæ nostræ. Sunt qui donant coronatum ; alij fortassis amplius ; pauci minus : nostri fere coronatum dare consueuerunt, et pro culinarijs, aliquot stuferos. Tu quid fieri velis rescribes. Butyrum quod misisti hospitæ gratum
 25 fuit : quæ cupiat iterum sibi mitti, si commode facere possis. Quod ad me attinet, numquam uane requires officium et boni et diligentis præceptoris et amici fidelis. Curabo filium ut pater, ac non tantum nostra opera, sed etiam illius studiosi adolescentis, cuius modo mentionem
 30 feci : quem propter indolis et ingenij bonitatem, mecum seruare statui, ut aliqua laboris parte me leuet, si modo talis esse pergat qualem hactenus sim expertus. Miser ille nunc omni auxilio præterquam nostro destitutus est. Hactenus suppeditauerant ei quidam canonici Leodienses
 35 quotannis xxx aureos, qui nuper huic liberalitati renunciau-
 erunt ; idque eodem fere tempore quo mihi salarium

8 mihi visum] *transp.* by a & b 11 latine ... obseruet] *aol*
 18 Aliud ... putavi] *aol* 23 et ... stuferos] *aol* 26 uane] *ind*

8. balbutit &c] Cp. *Ep* 161, 7.

9. Adolescentem &c] John Gulielmus : *Ep* 161, 13.

19. encænia] the first Sunday in September : that year, on September 6 : cp. *Epp* 68, 37-41, in which Auwater made Canon

Harman van Rennenberg aware of the custom of the inmates treating their hostess.

29. adolescentis] cp. l 9.

34. Hactenus &c] cp. *Epp* 168, 5, sq, and 161, 20, sq.

diminutum est a patre philiberti, discipuli nostri, quod hactenus satis liberale fuit. Solet enim mihi in singulos annos numerare xvij libras flandricas pro victu et mercede, 40 præter ligna, candelas, chartas, pro quibus ponebantur vj carolei, vt essent xvij libræ flandricæ. Nunc dimidium tantum daturus est, quum dicat mihi satis iam prospectum esse, cum puerum alterum ad me in idem cubiculum receperim; deinde suum filium iam expedite scire tum 45 loqui, tum scribere latine, et græcæ linguæ rudimenta didicisse, et sine molestia institui a nobis posse, et reliquas artes erudiri.

Sed ferendum est; neque mihi noui quicquam euenturum; atque etiam peiora expectabam: nempe metuebam 50 ne, id quod nuper accidit Domino Joanni Francisco Comiti a Rennenberch, discipulo nostro charissimo, reuocaretur in aulam, et mei omnes perijsset institutionis labores. Sed gaudeo licere mihi incæptum opus absoluere. Scripsissem Brunoni meo, sed quum ille nihil mihi ad ea quæ 55 cupiebam respondit, quid scriberem non habebam: tempus mihi defuit, in recognoscendis tabulis nostris dialecticis occupato. Quæso meis verbis ei salutem nunties, et fratri eius. Bene vale.

Ferijs Laurentianis a° 1551.

174. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 48, r

Louvain,
August 10, 1551

- a The letter to Prætor van der Aa finishes with the mention that, not having received a reply to what he had asked, he had hardly anything to write to Bruno van Cuyck: *Ep* 173, 53, *sq*; it was hardly closed when an epistle came from his Utrecht friend announcing the care he had taken of his interests. This note was then made at once and the various items duly answered.

173. 48 euenturum] *ind, aol* 50 ne ... to end] *very ind* 52 Sed ... absoluere] *aol*
54 quum ... habebam] *added under line* 57 et ... eius] *aol*

173. 37. philiberti] viz., of 't Serooskercke: cp. *Ep* 152.

43. puerum &c] cp. *Ep* 154, 10, *sq*.

50. accidit &c] cp. *Epp* 102, 116.

56. recognoscendis tabulis] cp. *Ep* 176, 1, *sq*.

BRUNONI

Commode obsignaram has ad Magistrum Theodoricum
 Pynsen literas, cum mihi diu expectata epistola tua reddita
 est, ex qua cognoui te ducentos aureos cui Antwerpiano
 dedisse deferendos, quibus vitales nostris filiabus emanantur
 5 reditus; de quo nihil dum audio, spero eum fideliter
 curasse; quod addideris xl aureos, habeo gratiam ingen-
 tem. Hinc colligo Dominam a Duenuoerde nondum tibi
 reddidisse meo nomine li illos Caroleos de quibus tibi
 scripsi 14 Calendas Junij. De exemplari describendo eius
 10 chirographi, quo matertera testatur se debere centum et
 decem Caroleos, facies id quod tibi videtur in rem nostram
 fore. Et Domino Elio, consobrino meo, salutem ex me
 velim nuncies, et petas ut meo nomine excitet Dominam
 a Duenuoerde. Nepotes tui, quos mihi commendas, ita
 15 mihi sunt curæ ut non egeant commendatione. Si quid
 præterea a me requiras, nolim petas, sed imperes. Tuis
 adeoque nostris omnibus salutaria opto omnia. Bene vale.
 Louanij, ferijs Laurentianis a° 1551.

175. TO ELIAS VAN ZYL

AuwEp., 48, r

Louvain,
 August 10, 1551

a The messenger who brought to Auwater the letter he was expecting
 from Bruno van Cuyck, also had one from his cousin Elias, to
 whom a reply was written at once. It mentions the copy of Cicero's
 works, which he had already requested, as results from the reply of
 June 26 : *Ep* 170, 7, *sq*, and for which Auwater once more advises to
 wait for an occasion to buy it at a Louvain auction. Elias' function
 seems to have been official, as Auwater applied to him for a
 testimony for the liferent for his daughters and for their mother,
 'Elizabetha Walteri filia', which only notaries or parish priests
 could give : cp. *Epp* 158, a, 6-7, and also 80, b.

AELIO SILIO

S. P. Nondum reperire potui Ciceronis opera, qualia
 ego et tu volumus. Quod ad Roberti Stephani editionem

174. 6 ingentem] *ind*

174. 1. has] probably *Ep* 173 was sent enclosed in this present one, to Bruno van Cuyck. 9. scripsi] *Ep* 164.
 175. 2. Stephani] cp. *Epp* 110, 14, 170, 9.

attinet, quæ sane elegans est, scito Heruagianam esse
 posteriorem, et multis locis emendatiorem; quæ nunc
 5 etiam pluris hic venditur. Et si omnino habere statuisti,
 suadeam emere optimam: sed credo te multo minoris in
 germania excusa opera comparare istic posse quam hic,
 cum Borculous Francofordiam commeet, et deferat per
 Rhenum: hic nullus typographus est qui illuc ad merca-
 10 tum eat; sed gallici libri hic viliores sunt. Tamen si
 posses expectare, fortassis aliquid in auctionem tandem
 prodibit quod placeat. Velim ut mihi scribas testimonium
 vitæ filiarum mearum et Elizabethæ, Walteri filiæ, earum
 matris. Nam Antwerpia requirunt testimonium vel notarij
 15 vel pastoris, sed puto tuum suffecturum. Quæso igitur
 quam primum transmittas hoc modo scriptum.

Ferijs Laurentianis &c.

176. TO MICHAEL DE VASCOSAN

AuwEp., 48, r

Louvain,
 August 17, 1551

a Although he had been badly treated by the Paris publisher Vas-
 cosan, Auwater did not bear a grudge against him, possibly because
 he knew from experience the negligence and the defaults of the Lou-
 vain printers. By this missive he announces that he has corrected
 the two manuals printed before, and mentions even the *Astronomica*
 as nearly ready, as well as other books at which he is occupied,
 and also unedited texts or studies, either at Louvain or Utrecht:
 such as an edition of the Salic Law contemplated by John van
 Cuyck: *ll* 17-19; unfortunately Vascosan's reply is not preserved in
 the present letter-book.

VASCOSANO

Quod per elementorum iuris enarrationem hactenus mihi

175. 6 optimam] *final letters ind* 8 et ... Rhenum] *aol* 10 sed ... sunt] *aol*

175. 3. Heruagianam] that by
 John Herwagen (c 1497-1557-59),
 the Strassburg printer, who,
 from 1530, worked with the
 Frobens, in Basle, and married
 John Froben's widow, Gertrude
 Lachner: Allen, II, 419, 18, VII,
 176.1. iuris enarrationem] cp. pp
 291-92, where he complains that

2033, 58.
 8. Borculous] cp. *Ep* 9, c.
 11. in auctionem] books have been
 regularly sold by auction in
 Louvain, and are up to the
 present day.
 14. testimonium] cp. *Ep* 158, 6-7.
 he has no time to study liter-
 ature, on account of Justinian.

non licuit, nunc summa diligentia recognoui vtrumque nostrum opusculum dialecticum et grammaticum, additisque passim quibusdam, multis emendatis, nonnullis
 5 restitutis : vtrique summam iam manum imposui : nec enim iam video quid omnino deesse possit. Astronomica iam videntur satis maturuisse. Tabella quoque rhetorica suo ordine constituta est. Scire cupiam quam primum iam tibi denuo libeat imprimere, ut confestim tibi mittam.
 10 Astronomica &c., si quidem placebunt, per oportunitatem mittentur. Phrases linguæ latinæ plurimas collegi, quas nondum vidi ab alijs observatas. Eæ quotidie crescunt, et tandem aliquando in iustum volumen euadent. Temporis angustia plura me scribere non patitur. Theophili græcæ
 15 Iustiniani paraphrases auctiores et emendatiores propediem prodibunt. Latet hic etiam Græcus Iustiniani Codex, et quædam alia nondum visa : Ioannes Caucus, amicus meus, leges salicas ante annos quadringentos, aut quingentos, vt ego arbitror, scriptas parat. Si quid a me requiris,
 20 numquam amici fidelis officio atque constantis defuero.

16 Cal. Septemb.

176. 8 iam] *ind*

9 ut ... mittam] *aol*

10 si quidem] *transp. by a & b*

14 Theopili ... visa (17)] *aol*

17 Ioannes ... parat] *ab*

176.3. dialecticum et grammaticum] they had been as good as put aside since September 1550 : cp. pp 251, 271.

6. Astronomica] cp. p 242.

7. rhetorica] cp. p 242.

9. denuo ... imprimere] evidently the *Dialectices* and *Institutiones* : unfortunately this collection has not Vascosan's reply.

11. Phrases &c] this work may have been printed for Auwater's lessons : it is not referred to amongst his writings : the more such class books were used, the less chance they had to survive their age.

16. prodibunt] probably the explanatory lexicon or that of *Vocabula Barbara*, both referred to on p 282.

16. Justiniani Codex] I am not aware that this MS is mentioned elsewhere; cp. Stintzing, 222-24.

18. leges salicas] it thus appears that John van Cuyck was one of the first to study the *Salica Lex* and its connection with the Netherlands : it was codified probably in the last years of Clovis (507-511), but it records usages that are far more ancient. The *Lex Salica* (edited by J. H. Hessels & H. Kern : London, 1880 ; also by H. Geffcken : Leipzig, 1898) is preceded by a poetical prologue, which Venantius Fortunatus refers to in his *Vita S. Martini* (573-76) : Manitius, 1, 178, 228 ; ManChrLP, 435-37 ; CMedH, 1, 300-03, 657.

177. TO ADRIAN GISBERTI COPPEL

AuwEp., 48, *r*Louvain,
August 29, 1551

- a* This letter to an old friend and townsman, who, in July 1550, took the *MS* title for the *Institutiones* to Vascosan in Paris (*Ep* 104, *s*), refers to a new pupil with whom he had called on Auwater some time before, and who now was going to be entrusted to the clever instructor. From the greetings in this letter, it appears that Coppel was connected with Macropedius, probably as one of his teachers along with Herwerden : *ll* 20, *sq.*

DOMINO ADRIANI GISBERTI COPPEL

Accepi hodie epistolam tuam, xxvj Augusti datam, et præter hanc nulla mihi reddita est. Buschius, adolescens nobis commendatus, adfuit mihi, et magnopere desiderat relicto hospitio ad nos migrare, quod percommode nunc
 5 fieri poterit, cum nostrorum convictorum quidam in patriam sit auocatus, non rediturus : in cuius cubiculum, satis commodum, Buschius recipietur cum tempus erit migrandi. Quod ad me attinet, numquam in eo instituendo
 requires a me officium et boni diligentisque præceptoris et
 10 amici fidelis, modo ille sese dicto audientem præbere velit ; id quod facturum confido, et in ea re tuæ, et amitæ eius, cæterorumque admonitiones plurimum valebunt. Quantum
 nos pro annuo victu numeramus hospiti nostro Domino Lamberto van der haer, scire te opinor, nempe libras
 15 flandricas duodecim. Buschius ille, qui nuper tecum adolescentem nostrum Buschium in hospitium deduxit, curabit ut bona gratia illinc discedat. Expecto literas Amitæ

addr : ADRIANI] *r* ADRIANO

2. præter hanc &c] meaning probably that, unto then, he had heard neither of his sister, nor of Buschius' aunt.
 2. Buschius, adolescens] viz., Auwater's new pupil.
 11. amitæ] no doubt Miss van Everdinge : cp. *Ep* 179.
 15. Buschius ille] probably a relative, older than the new pupil : no doubt, he was a Louvain

student ; when Adrian Coppel came with the new boy to Louvain, he called with both of them on Auwater, who could not yet just then accept any 'convictor', not even a new pupil ; the elder Buschius also was now to arrange about the leaving of the room which the younger had occupied up to then.

illius, quam literas missuram scribis cum sorore mea.
 Plura me scribere hoc tempore occupationes non sinunt.
 20 Margaretæ tuæ salutem ex me dices, et Domino Macro-
 pedio, homini mihi charissimo, et collegæ tuo Herwerden,
 et cæteris amicis omnibus. Bene vale.

Louanij, 4 Calend. Septemb. a° 1551.

Erudito ac pio viro D.

178. TO ANTONY VAN AEMSTEL VAN MYNDEN

AuwEp., 48, r

Louvain,
 September 2, 1551

a This letter was destined to be sent, along with one from John van Zudoert ¹⁾, to a friend of long standing, Antony van Aemstel van Mynden, whom Auwater had known in Louvain; on December 31, 1541, he had drawn up for him the regulations of the group of Utrecht students in Louvain University ²⁾; he was a canon of St. Martin's, and thus a colleague of John van der Vecht, of Kampen ³⁾ and of John van Zuylen van Nyevelt ⁴⁾, two of Auwater's friends; to them, as well as to Auwater's lifelong friend and protector, Dean Adrian de Renesse, and to his vice-dean, hearty wishes are offered.

177.18. sorore mea] cp. Ep 179, a.

20. Margaretæ] Coppel's wife.

20. Macropedio ... Herwerden] the
 mention of Macropedius sug-

gests that Coppel was one of
 his teachers, and Herwerden, or
 Hervoerden, a colleague whom
 Auwater must have known.

178. ¹⁾ Cp. *ll* 18, *sq*; the letter to Auwater seems to have been answered on September 27: Ep 185.

²⁾ Ep 5; cp. before, pp 11, 31-36, 207 (Ep 5, not 3), 227 (*id.*), 317.

³⁾ Cp. before pp 64, 16-7, 70, 207, 227, 317-18; he succeeded Adrian de Renesse as dean in 1560.

⁴⁾ John van Zuylen van Nyevelt was still a student in Louvain on December 31, 1541, when Auwater drew the rules of the group of Utrecht students in Louvain: cp. before, p 36; when those rules were made, on January 3, 1537, the *Procurator* of that group was 'Adrianus Sulus', no doubt the Adrian van Zuylen van Nyevelt, who afterwards was elected dean of St. John's, Utrecht, on May 28, 1565, as successor to Daniel Verheyde, and who attended the Utrecht Synod under Bishop Frederic Schenck: *HEpU*, 85, a, 640, a; John van Zuylen van Nyevelt, Auwater's good friend, is mentioned as canon of St. Martin's on pp 227, 317, 318.

DÑO ANTONIO MINDENO

Miror te nihil scribere, tam suauiter otiosum, mi Antoni amicissime, qui me scias tam varijs ac molestis occupationibus immersum, ut a me requirere officium scribendi non deberes, neque expectare dum te literis prouocem :
 5 quod eorum est qui otio abundant. Equidem te nostri oblitum suspicarer, nisi longiore tempore firmatam esse nostram amicitiam scirem, quam ut ulla mihi sit eius iactura metuenda. Quare sic velim existimes, tibi que persuadeas memoriam tui meam numquam intermorituram,
 10 nec ulla posse diuturnitate silentij diminui. Reliquum est ut beneuolentia certemus inter nos. Multa molior, multa iacent inchoata, quæ per otium perficientur. Amicos omnes saluere iubeas : Vechtium, Niueidum, imprimis uero hospitem tuum, optimum virum Dominum Vicedecanum,
 15 num, et, si dabitur oportunitas, Domino Decano me commendabis. &c.

4 Nonas Septembr. a° 1551.

Inclisit epistolæ nostræ Joannes a Zudoert has ad te literas, e Flandria Gallica missas.

20 Nobili et erudito viro D. Antonio ab Amstel a Mynden, Canonico Traiect., amico singulari.

179. TO EVERT VAN DEN BUSCH AND MISS VAN EVERDINGE

Auwater, 48, v

Louvain,
September 5, 1551

a An Utrecht student, Buschius, who probably arrived in Louvain in the first days of July, wanted to become Auwater's pupil ; with the latter's old friend Adrian Gisberti Coppel, who had accompanied him to Brabant, as well as with another 'Buschius', evidently his relative, then at study in the University, he had called on the clever

178. 3 officium scribendi] aol

4 neque expectare] aol

5 te ... nisi] aol

7 ulla] ind

18 Inclisit ... missas] line correcting a preceding one not crossed off

178. 13. Vechtium] cp. pr, a.

13. Niueidum] cp. pr, a.

14. Vicedecanum] his name is not recorded.

15. Decano] Adrian de Renesse :
cp. Ep 1, b-d.

18. Inclisit &c.] probably in a letter which Auwater had just received in answer to Ep 162, and to which he replied on September 27 : Ep 185.

tutor ; unfortunately there was then no room free in van der Haer's house, and, moreover, the time of the busy teacher was fully taken up. The new arrival was, consequently, accommodated in another house, and started his studies. By the middle of August 1551, a room was expected to be free at van der Haer's, on which Auwater at once sent word to those interested. On August 26, Coppel announced to him that the young man's *amita* was going to write through Auwater's sister, with the request to take the new pupil under his care in the same house. On August 29, the teacher replied to Coppel that he would see to the material welfare and to the instruction of the pupil, adding, however, that he had not heard as yet from the *amita*, nor from his own sister : *Ep* 177. The message that was expected, came a few days later : it was, no doubt, far more outspoken than Coppel's ; for, in the reply to Canon Evert van den Busch and to 'Joffrau' van Everdinge, the new pupil is referred to as 'their son', 'U L<ieder> zone'.

Eerweerdige Heer Euert van den Busch ¹⁾

ende Joffrau van Euerdinge

<Auwater has received through his sister ²⁾ the letter by which they request him to take under his care and into his boarding-house their son Busch ; in compliance with their demand, he has obtained a room at Lambert van der Haer's that happens to become empty ³⁾, and he accepts the young boy as his pupil ; he will treat him as a father does his child ; he had already announced that intention, eight days before, to his good friend Adrian Coppel ⁴⁾, and he further mentions that he has four other sons of noble families in a similar trust. The latter pay him each at least ten gold crowns. He acknowledges receipt of eighteen imperial guilders, of which he has paid twelve for the two last months' boarding, so that the boy took decent leave of his former host, and has come to van der Haer's house ; the remainder of the money will be used to the new pupil's benefit. As he wants a cloak like the students wear, Auwater indicates the amount of stuff and fur necessary ⁵⁾, suggesting that the furs might be

¹⁾ He is addressed as 'Canonick tot Sint-Johan Tutrecht'.

²⁾ Viz., Stephana, the wife of John Philippi de Maete.

³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 177, 4, sq.

⁴⁾ *Ep* 177, of August 29, 1551.

⁵⁾ Auwater, who has had made many a 'nachtlabbert' of that kind, mentions that a little more than five ells of cloth and thirteen of a special sort of lining are required ; towards the furring are wanted,

less expensive at Utrecht; he promises to do whatever they expect of him, and finishes by assuring that he will endeavour to develop the boy in learning and virtue.>

Wt Louen den v dach Septemb. a° 1551.

Eersame, Vrome ende Wysen Heer Euert van den Busch
Canonick tot Sint-Iohan Tutrecht.

180. To GEORGE MACROPEDIUS

AuwEp., 48, v

Louvain,
September 5, 1551

- a The messenger who had brought to Auwater the letter of Evert van den Busch, answered by *Ep* 179, had probably also been entrusted with a note from Auwater's sister, and, for certain, with a message from Macropedius, recommending him his nephew Philip de Maete, sent to start his studies in Louvain. Macropedius probably also communicated a flattering remark recently made by Baccheus, his former hypodidasculus, who, in the spring of 1549, left for Italy, and, no doubt, had heard of Auwater's fine work and excellent manuals, and had, consequently, formulated a 'prediction' of many opulent preferments in the shape of prebends, which would fall to his lot, — evidently ignoring Auwater's decided dislike expressed in several of his letters, e. g., *Ep* 160, 12-14.

SALVE PLUR. MACROPEDI DOCTISS. MIHIQUE CHARISS.

Quamuis iure sanguinis commendatus esse mihi deberet Philippus, ex sorore nepos, tuis tamen literis nunc multo mihi commendatior est. Quod de studiorum instituto admones, ut in eo deligendo ratio naturæ et salutis
5 adolescentuli habeatur, sequar consilium tuum. Bene facis, quum nobis officiose gratularis de tam profusis Bacchei promissis. Et quidem ista gratulatio, ubi promissa

180. 6 profusis] *aol*

for the back, about forty Spanish hides, and nine 'Romaeyse' for the front.

180. 2. Philippus] no doubt the son of his sister Stephana and John Philippi de Maete.

7. Baccheij this colleague of Auwater left St. Jerome's School in the spring of 1549 for Italy: *Epp*

50, 10, 52, 10, 59, 28, *sq.* It had been reported to Macropedius that, having heard of Auwater's success, he naturally mentioned the many rich prebends it would bring him: cp. *pr.* a.

appareant, tibi magnifice profuerit, ne metue : tibi que
 etiam istorum sacerdotiorum aliquid impertiam. Dij boni,
 10 quam beatus vterque fuerit! Hic vides illud habere locum :
 promissis diues quilibet esse potest. Miror quis hæc nostro
 Baccheo affixerit, quis tam subito eum ditauerit? Sed
 modum ille malitiosus non seruat. Nimiam Baccheo nostro
 liberalitatem tribuit, quam ille fortasse non agnosceret.
 15 Salutem omnibus dixi : primum hospiti nostro, et coniugi
 eius ; deinde reliquis vtrique familiaribus. Vicissim ex me
 dices hypodidascalis tuis, et collegis, et si qui sunt in
 cœnobio reliqui nobis olim familiares. Bene vale.

Louanij, Nouis Septemb. a° 1551.

181. To ARNOLD VAN EYK

AuwEp., 48, v

Louvain,
 September 5, 1551

- a Auwater avails himself of the opportunity offered by the van den Busch ¹⁾, to reply to a letter of congratulations which one of his former colleagues at Utrecht had sent him, praising his *Tabulæ Dialectices*. He thus is brought, not only to declare his old friendship, but also to sketch both his past work, and that which he contemplates taking soon in hand.
- b Arnold van Eyk, Eyck, Eykuis, born at Utrecht, became teacher in St. Jerome's School, where he made Auwater's acquaintance. He evidently highly approved of the latter's way of instructing by tables, for he himself published *Tabulæ in Grammaticam Græcam*, printed by Chr. Plantin in 1582. He even arranged the *Præcepta Decalogi* in that form, exposing and explaining them in elegiac verses. As was natural for a professor of languages and literature, he wrote poetry, and was known for his *Epithalamia* and his smart *Epigrammata* ; they were connected with his name, as in this distich by one of his victims :

Cum tua duritie superent Epigrammata quercum,
 Iure tuum cingat querna corona caput.

180. 9 istorum ... impertiam] aol

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| 180. 8. tibi que etiam &c] Auwater in his gratitude promised he would gladly share his wealth with his beloved master. | 13. malitiosus] the informant. |
| 12. ditauerit] making him generous with prebends. | 15. Salutem ... dixi] viz., to those whom Macropedius wished to be remembered to. |
| | 18. in cœnobio] the convent where Macropedius resided. |

181. ¹⁾ Cp. Epp 179, a, 180, a.

He also recorded many remarkable things he had witnessed in a *Miraculorum variorumque Motuum & Eventuum suæ ætatis Liber*, which he used to estimate at more than a thousand guilders, but which, through inattention of his wife, was sold with other papers and books, and thus got lost ¹).

M. ARNOLDO EYKIO

Gratissimæ fuerunt mihi literæ tuæ, mi Arnolde, quibus plura mihi tribuis quam ego vel possim vel debeam agnoscere : quæ tamen, ex magna tua in me beneuolentia profecta, libenter amplector, eoque tibi hoc persuasum
 5 volo, te iam olim inter amicos nostros adscriptum, perpetuo mihi fore charum. Quod tanti nostram dialecticam facis, id amoris in me tuotribuendum puto. Eam ego nuper cum de integro recognoscere vellem, denuo publice prælegi, ut viderem num quid desiderari videretur. Nunc igitur
 10 primum summam imposui manum, quod hactenus non licuit; itemque grammaticarum institutionum libris. Rhetorices tabulas et elementa astronomica an edere velim, nondum statui : alia nunc sunt in manibus quæ recognitionem remorantur. Et sum duabus prælectionibus
 15 grauissimis occupatus, rhetoricæ et iuris ciuilis. Vbi hinc eluctatus fuero, fortassis ad illa quæ nunc iacent in aduersarijs emendanda, animum adijciam. Collegas tuos uelim saluere iubeas diligenter, et omnes quicumque sunt istic nostri studiosi.
 20 ut supra.

12 et elementa astronomica] *aol*

17 animum] *ind*

¹) *BibBelg.*, 80 ; *HEpU*, 125, b ; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 550 ; *Paquot*, III, 150.

6. dialecticam] the *Tabulæ Dialectices*.

8. recognoscere] cp. *Ep* 159, 17, sq, 33, sq.

10. summam ... manum &c] cp. *Ep* 176, 1-7 ; this present letter reveals the wise manner used by Auwater to overhaul his books, namely using them in his lectures.

12. Rhetoricas tabulas ... astronomica] cp. *Epp* 159, 29, sq, 176, 6, sq.

13. alia sunt] Cp. pp 177, 242, 282, and especially p 341, 11-16.

15. rhetoricæ ... iuris ciuilis] cp. *Epp* 156, 22-26, 159, 24-26, 165, 14, sq.

20. ut supra] *Epp* 179 and 180, for the date.

182. TO LAMBERT CANTER

AuwEp., 49, r

Louvain,
September 5, 1551

- a The arrival at Louvain of the messenger, with the various letters, and of his nephew, will have provided Auwater with the certainty that his great friend Lambert Canter ¹⁾, who, in April before, was at Groningen (Ep 156, 32), had returned to Utrecht. It provided the opportunity to write him a few lines; they speak out the earnest, innermost thoughts of the conscientious teacher, who eagerly looked forward to the time that he could start studies which his soul was craving for, and about which he wished to devise with his dear friend.

D. DOCTORI LAMBERTO CANTERO

Diuturnius quam velim silentium nostrum fuit, vir humanissime, mihi que amicissime; sed id partim absentiae tuæ a patria nostra, partim occupationibus nostris continuis adscribi cupiam. Posthac, si quid est prætermissum, 5 frequentiori literarum officio sarcire studeamus. Nec opinor te ita iuris oceano immersum, ut non sæpius, ex vndis ciuilibus eluctatus, et legum prudentia paululum omissa, earum fontem philosophicam reuisas, et hinc ad veram, solidamque sapientiam tuo more contendas, quæ 10 non aliunde quam ex nouo Iesu Christi Domini Nostri testamento et scriptura sancta nobis petenda est : non ex philosophia, quæ cum veritatem numquam cognorit, docere eam non potest, altissimis ignorantiae tenebris obscurata : quod ex ipsis philosophis probare licebit. 15 Seneca de philosophia hanc tulit sententiam : Sed nescio, inquit, quis nos teneat error, aut miserabilis ignoratio veri. Et Democritus quasi in puteo quodam sic alto, ut fundus sit nullus, demersam latere veritatem questus est. Non intelligis, miser, non tanquam in puteo demersam 20 iacere veritatem, sed e cœlo petendam esse? Quod cum

4 prætermissum] aol

8 earum] written twice

19 demersam] aol

¹⁾ Cp. before Ep 12, b-c.

2. absentiae] cp. Ep 156, 31, sq.

15. Seneca] 'Involuta veritas in alto latet': *De Beneficiis*, vii, i, 5; 'id enim tam supra nos estquam ipsa veritas': *Epistul. Moral.*, vii, 65, 10.

17. Democritus] Croiset, 402 : la vérité est au fond de l'abîme.

nesciret Socrates, libere confessus est, se nihil aliud scire, quam quod nihil sciret. Si quæ tamen forte vera et fidei nostræ accommoda dixerunt philosophi, maxime platonici, non solum formidanda non sunt, sed ab eis etiam,
 25 tamquam iniustis possessoribus, in vsum nostrum vindicanda, ut alicubi monet Augustinus. Vtinam mihi liceat aliquando, hoc decurso studiorum spacio (adhuc enim hæreo in enarratione libri quarti elementorum iuris civilis), ad optatum otium literarium peruenire ! Interea
 30 hoc agam, et instituto itinere insistam, admirans interim tuam fœlicitatem, quam spero fore diuturnam. Vxori tuæ, optimæ matronæ liberisque tuis dulcissimis salutaria opto omnia. Bene vale. &c.

183. To JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 49, r

Louvain,
 September 9, 1551

a This letter refers to a preceding one by which Auwater urged his friend to leave France on account of the danger of a war ¹⁾; this present one expresses pleasure in hearing that he had left Orleans, where he apparently was ²⁾, for French Flanders; it mentions the rumour of hostile action that has started.

IOANNI ZUDOIRTIO

Gaudeo te ex regia Galliæ ditione euasisse : male enim tibi metui. Tabellarius Franciscus nudiustertius ex patria huc redijt, pecuniam ad te ferens. Epistolas tuas statim

182. 22 quæ] *ind*
 183. 1 regia ... ditione] *aol*

26 ut ... monet] *aol*
 2 nudiustertius ... Epistolas] *aol*

182. 21. Socrates] 'Illud omnium maxime celebratur quod dicebat, se nihil scire, nisi hoc unum, quod nihil sciret' : Erasmus, *Apophthegmata Socratis* :

EOO, iv, 159, A.
 26. Augustinus] *Confessionum L.* VII, ix, xxi, *De Civitate Dei*, VIII, v, XI, v : AugO, i, 740, 747, vii, 229-30, 320-21.

183. ¹⁾ It was written in the beginning of August 1551; the last one preserved in this collection is dated May 8 : *Ep* 162.

²⁾ Cp. l s.

183. 1. regia] viz., proper French territory; he went into French

Flanders, held in feudal tenure by the Emperor : cp. *Ep* 178, 19.

atque accepi, in patriam misi ad patrem et Mindenum. Sed
 5 videris mihi non accepisse literas nostras quas initio
 Augusti ad te dedi, quibus ad eas respondi quibus de
 horrenda aeris intemperie, de inusitata grandine et fulmi-
 nibus Aureliæ scripseras, addens magnum belli metum :
 addidi quod hic in Brabantia edita sunt cœlitus multo
 10 istis horribiliora. Admonui autem satius esse vel quater
 frustra ex Gallia profugisse, quam semel in hostium
 manus incidere. Hic ea argumenta belli esse, quæ nemo
 prudens contemnere debeat : præstare igitur ut quam
 primum regijs ditionibus excederes quocumque liberet.
 15 Iam bene habet : gaudeo nostra admonitione opus non
 fuisse. Hic rumoribus belli plena sunt omnia ; quidam
 etiam hic narrauerunt excursiones Francorum in Flan-
 driam, obreptas naues magnis diuitijs onustas, eoque
 nomine quosdam amplissimæ fortunæ mercatores Antuer-
 20 piæ bonis cessisse ; plures etiam esse cessuros, impetrata
 quinquennali dilatione. Si quid istic certius est, latius
 nobis epistola proxima perscribe. Bene vale.

5 Idus Septemb. 1551.

9 addidi ... autem (10)] *aol*
 18 magnis] *ind*

13 prudens] *aol*
 20 impetrata] *aol*

4. Mindenum] no doubt Canon Antony of Aemstel of Mynden : cp. *Ep* 178, 18-19.

5. literas nostras ... initio Augusti] they are not preserved in this letterbook.

8. Aureliæ] Zudoert evidently then was at Orleans.

9. in Brabantia] records mention, for January 8 to 13, torrential rains, which caused inundations and ruptures of dikes of the Scheldt and of several affluents; also, for February 15, a terrible flood at Antwerp and in Flan-

ders ; and on May 23, in the region of Liège, a rupture of clouds : *ChronMét.*, 124, *sq* ; *AntwChron.*, 47 ; Torfs, I, 294, where it is called 'Flemish Flood'.

16. belli] Pirenne (III, 143, *sq*), records the rumour in Brussels that war was declared by Henry II on September 26, 1551 : still it must have started before that date, if what this letter announces is right : cp. *CMH*, II, 269, *sq*.

184. TO BRUNO VAN CUYCK

AuwEp., 49, r<Louvain,
September 9/27, 1551>

- a This letter, of which the date is suggested by its being written between *Epp* 183 and 185, is quite of a private nature. It congratulates Bruno van Cuyck on the birth of a son; it mentions that Auwarter considers his nephews, the sons of John, as his own children; it shows that he wishes to be as little burdensome as possible for the money matters concluded at Antwerp, and that, notwithstanding his generosity to his cousin van Zyl and the *matertera*, he is ready to take away his daughter from their care, and let her learn a trade, if ever the child should be too heavy on their hands.

BRUNONI CUKIO

Non fuerim tibi rescripturus nisi nepotes tui, mei dum patria absunt filij, lætum attulissent nuncium, superioribus diebus natum tibi esse filium : qua tibi fœlicitate gratulor, deumque oro ut sit vitalis. Vt iam etiam breuiter
 5 epistolæ tuæ respondeam, nunciauit nobis Matthias, mercatorem, cui nostram pecuniam misisti, rem curaturum. Adfuit autem heri nobis amicus noster Carolus Crol, mercator Antwerpiensis, qui nostra illic curat et procurator a me constitutus est ad reditus nostros meo nomine
 10 accipiendos, quos tu ante biennium filiabus emisti, et quos ego nuper misi : ei negotium dedi ut syngrapham illam qua recepissee testatur ciuitas, repetat et seruet; et vt iam reddatur ab isto tuo mercatore, per literas amanter petij ne hominem, multis rebus implicitum, nostra etiam
 15 cura videar onerare. Scribis præterea syngrapham ostensam Domino Eliæ a Zyl; videri illos malle sibi reditus anniuersarios numerari quam alere filiam meam. Quod si ita deferbuit amor materteræ in filiam, quæso ut tu, pro tua prudentia, despicias ubi illa possit vtiliter et honeste ali,
 20 vt recte scribere discat et artificium aliquod manuarium : et ad virtutem informetur, nec corrumpatur blanditijs.

1. nepotes ... filij] the sons of John van Cuyck, at study in Louvain : cp. pp 310, 314, &c.
 5. Matthias] cp. pp 107, 226, &c.
 7. Carolus Crol] cp. pp 146, sq, 289, &c.

10. ante biennium] cp. pp 155-56.
 13. mercatore] viz., the Utrecht business man entrusted with the transaction at Antwerp.
 17. filiam meam] probably Anna, the elder.

Sin autem matertera paululum addi cupiat, id totum tibi permitto. Hoc tamen scire te velim Dominum Eliam debuisse mihi mense Decembri anno 49, v *guld.* ix; stuf.,
 25 ratione mutui, quos extorsit a me, ut darentur ad vsum
 filiæ. Nunc etiam idem mihi debet quinque Caroleos,
 ratione operum Ciceronis quæ illi misi, quos tibi daturus
 est : eos quoque si tibi videbitur addamus, vt desinant
 conqueri. De noua Ambrosij editione certum scire hic non
 30 potui. Bene vale.

185. To JOHN VAN ZUDOERT

AuwEp., 49, r

Louvain,
September 27, 1551

- a This letter is a reply to the one Zudoert sent in answer to that of September 9 ¹⁾; it expresses the feeling of anxious uncertainty about all the countrymen who were still in France, and about the coming events; it relates the latest news about the famous struggle by the German protagonists of truth and secular rights against a multitude of adversaries, who seemed to have been merely united in their attacks by their insistent desire to make each as much as they could of the trouble they had created.

IŌI ZUDOIRT

Grata mihi fuit narratio tua de discessu ex Gallia regia, eoque grator, quo magis tibi metui primum, et reliquis amicis; sed doleo literas nostras ad te non esse perlatas, quibus te de maturando reditu admonui, et per te etiam
 5 alios quos meis verbis admoneri iussi. Nunc serum est : nulli commeant tabellarij, et audio multos nostratium adhuc in medio regno hærere, quibus misere timeo.

184. 23. Eliam debuisse] cp. before, pp 7, 8.

27. operum Ciceronis] Auwater

185. ¹⁾ Ep 183.

185. 1. narratio tua] evidently in reply to Ep 183.

3. literas nostras] of which he sketched the contents in Ep 183, and which is not in this letterbook.

evidently found a set of Cicero's works since he wrote Ep 175, 1, sq.

5. serum] if the date given for the declaration of war in Brussels, September 26 (cp. Ep 183, 16), is exact, it may not have been known yet in Louvain when Auwater wrote these lines.

Verum, quoniam aliud non possumus, bene illis precemur.
 Hic bellicis rumoribus plena sunt omnia. Varia feruntur
 10 de obsidione Magdenburgensi, de concilio Tridentino, de
 voluntate Cæsaris erga religionem. Aiunt eum ex urbe
 Augustana omnes concionatores eiecisse; idem imperasse
 alijs quoque ciuitatibus a summo pontifice alienatis.
 Theologi Louanienses Ruardus, Tiletanus et Hasselt, et
 15 Canonista Wulmarus ad Concilium prof<ecti.> Constans
 fama est Cæsarem huc aduentare magnis copijs, et delecto
 milite. Author pacis Jesus Christus nobis orandus est, ut
 principum animos ad pacem reflectat, qui te saluum
 incolumemque conseruet. Bene vale.
 20 Lo. 5. Cal. Octob. a° 1551.

186. To ANTONY PERRENOT CARDINAL DE GRANVELLE

AuwEp., 54, r

<Louvain,
 March 1561>

- a The rough draft of this letter was found amongst the papers of the bundle that used to belong to the *Trilingue*, as is described in the *Introduction* ¹⁾. It has been added to the series of letters, although

185. 14 Theologi ... prof<ecti> aol

185. 9. Varia feruntur &c] it was not merely a religious question that divided the leaders of the various regions, but the feelings of cupidity and ambition amongst the German princes, and, above all, their hatred of Charles the Emperor; his enemies dreaded his power and wanted to circumscribe it, if they could not ruin it.

10. Magdenburgensi] this is an example of that clash of many tendencies: the town was besieged as it had refused to accept the *Interim*, and was long the object of various cupidities until, in 1552, it was taken by Maurice of Saxony:

CMH, II, 269, sq.

14. Ruardus] professor Ruard Tapper: Pastor, VIII, 269; *HTL*, I, 569, sq, II, 414, III, 575-79, IV, 74, 149, sq, 252, 260-62, 272, 380, 485.

14. Tiletanus] Judocus (van) Ravestejn, of Thielt, professor of divinity: *HTL*, II, 508-10, &c.

14. Hasselt] professor John Leonard van der Eycken, of Hasselt: he died at Trent on January 5, 1552: *HTL*, II, 218-20, IV, 168, &c.

15. Wulmarus] professor of Canon Law Vulmar Bernaert, of Eecke: *HTL*, II, 425-27, &c.

15. ad Concilium profecti] *VAnd.*, 363-65.

186. ¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 1-4.

separated from them by several years, and more at its proper place amongst the *Analecta Epistolica* on that account ¹⁾. Indeed, it was written as congratulation to the newly created Cardinal de Granvelle in the name of the professors of languages and literature of the *Trilingue*, to whom Auwater then belonged. It celebrates the egregious distinction by which the Pope, of his own accord, honoured the great merits displayed by Charles V's and Philip II's Chancellor in the admirable government of the Common Wealth, both sacred and worldly, thanks to his various and vast knowledge, and above all, to his *humanitas*, his clemency and his benignity, which made him illustrious, not only amongst those who enjoyed his beneficence, but even throughout the world, although only known by name.

- b* The merits of the great Statesman and Prelate ²⁾, have become more appreciated as the troublesome circumstances in which he lived, now are viewed with a more righteous, a more thoroughly objective judgment, thanks to the growing distance; he had not only been a student of Louvain University, but a devoted pupil of the *Trilingue*; no doubt, it gave him the occasion of acquiring many of the endowments and accomplishments ³⁾ that made him as the trusty minister of Charles V and of his son, and the first archbishop of his Country ⁴⁾.

Cum tibi, illustrissime et reuerentissime, Cardinalis amplissimam summi illius in terris Ecclesiastici Senatus dignitatem, merito gratulantur omnes omnium artium doctores, tum vero studiorum humanitatis professores
⁵ præcipue gaudent summum illum honorem a Sanctissimo Christianæ Reipublicæ patre Pontifice Maximo vltro tibi

¹⁾ It would be at its place between Epp 188 and 189 of the following series, if only the date were considered.

²⁾ Amongst the many preferments he enjoyed was the Provostry of St. Mary's, Utrecht, 1550, which he resigned to Maximilian Morillon in 1562: *HEpU*, 75, *b*; *UtrBisd.*, 1, 219, *sq.*

³⁾ Cp. F. Strada, *De Bello Belgico*, *Decas Prima*, for 1559, *passim*.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 350-55, and authorities quoted; Gabbema, 625, *sq*; Pastor, VI & VII, *passim*, VIII, 298, *sq*, 550, 562-70, &c; Voigt, 327, 552; Tytler, 1, 100, 183, *sq*, II, 133; *TorrPoem.*, 121-28.

6. Pontifice] Archbishop Antony Perrenot was promoted as Cardinal in the Consistory of February 26, 1560; it was announced by Pius IV's nephew, Cardinal (Saint) Charles Borromeo, and the hat sent by the

Pope was placed on the Archbishop's head in St. Gudula's, Brussels, by Philip de Nigri on April 5, 1561; he, from then on, took his father's name *de Granvelle*. Cp. Gestel, I, 49-51, II, 14; *GranClaess.*, 16-17; *HTL*, III, 352.

oblatum : quo nemo carior omnibus, bonis gratior, doctis et studiosis omnibus honoratior, et illis maxime, quibus ad Rempubicam, tum sacram, tum profanam recte
 10 gubernandam, nullæ sunt vtiliores, pietate, prudentia et varia rerum plurimarum et artium optimarum cognitione, quæ cum per se clarissimæ sunt, tum magis etiam illustrantur humanitate, clementia et benignitate, quas omnes admirantur et prædicant, ne illi modo qui plurimi
 15 sunt, quibus a te benigne factum est, verum etiam quibus nondum de facie, sed de nomine tantum vbique terrarum satis illustri notus es. &c.

ANALECTA EPISTOLICA

In the course of preparing for an edition the series of letters found amongst the xvith century documents that had belonged to the *Trilingue*, other epistles turned up from various quarters which are connected with Cornelius van Auwater, the glorious continuator of the work started by Goclenius. Those epistles are either edited or described in the following pages ; yet, without any design of realizing completeness or finality. Advancing age has since long prevented the author of these lines from visiting the secular centres of learning and erudition, as he did by the past, when he was as fortunate as to gather the rich store of information he has used since. He only wants to place at the disposal of any other worker, the knowledge collected during a long laborious life, rather than exposing it to oblivion or to loss by waiting until it reaches perfection. He witnessed, indeed, the cruel annihilation of so much precious intelligence and such vast amount of invaluable documents about Louvain University and its history by the cruel destruction of its very rich Library and Archives, in August 1914, and of many treasures generously offered in supply, by its ruthless bombing in May 1940. The following *Analecta* are tendered as pious and generous help, without even the appearance of an arrogant omniscience.

It would, indeed, prove utterly senseless to pretend to such omniscience : for from the date of the last letter but one

of the foregoing *Epistolæ*, that to John van Zudoert, September 27, 1551 ¹⁾, to the first of those quoted in the following *Analecta*, from Viglius ab Aytta, November 22, 1560 ²⁾ there is a considerable blank in Auwater's biography. All that is known about him from 1551 to 1556, when he replaced Nannius for some time ³⁾, is that he had wished to return and study in France ⁴⁾, and that he wrote some verses to celebrate Joachim Hopper's doctorate on August 27, 1553 ⁵⁾. Then come, for 1556, some poems on the doctorate of Peter Beausard ⁶⁾ and on the '*Gemma Frisii Astrolabum*' ⁷⁾. In the summer of 1557 he replaced Nannius, who had recommended him as his successor, in the last weeks of his life, and at his decease, on June 21, 1557, he pronounced his funeral oration ⁸⁾; on October 7, 1557, he started teaching as Latin professor in his own name ⁹⁾.

Yet those years must have been decisive in Auwater's formation. For he left a most circumstantial reproduction of old Latin inscriptions in Spain, *Gallia Cisalpina*, Rome, especially of Mount Quirinale, also of Verona, Padua, and Naples, and even of Salina, one of the Islands of the Lipari group. Those inscriptions fill nine crowded quarto pages ¹⁰⁾: some are accompanied by sketches of urns and monuments roughly drawn, and by descriptive notes. That they were not copied from a list, but straight from the old monuments themselves seems evident from the various writings and inks used to take them down; also from the presence of three small funeral inscriptions of the Fugger family, at Augsburg, 1510-1525 ¹¹⁾, and from five verses to Æneas Sylvius about the Lord's tomb, squeezed in between the epigraphs of the first centuries ¹²⁾. All that suggests a journey to Italy, and at least some days' stay there, possibly with one or other of his pupils. It is even most probable that he wanted to regularize a wrong situation: he had practically broken off

¹⁾ Ep 185.

²⁾ Ep 187.

³⁾ HTL, iv, 294, 296; Opmeer, i, 480, a, ii, 38, b.

⁴⁾ Ep 163, 24.

⁵⁾ Carm., 16.

⁶⁾ Carm., 17.

⁷⁾ Carm., 18.

⁸⁾ HTL, iv, 296, sq, 454-72.

⁹⁾ HTL, iv, 294.

¹⁰⁾ AuwColl., ff 12-16; HTL, iii, 281, 317, iv, x.

¹¹⁾ Viz., where the Fuggers were buried: *FugJac.*, 54, sq, 159-64; A. Geiger, *Jacob Fugger*: Ratisbon, 1895: 79.

¹²⁾ AuwColl., 15, r.

all connection with his daughters and their mother, although carefully providing for their necessities and welfare ¹⁾; yet judging from some of his letters, like that of September 5, 1551, to Lambert Canter ²⁾, it is clear that he deeply regretted not to have followed his original propensity and become a priest. It is more than likely that, during his stay in Italy, he realized his first design, and, obtaining the necessary grants and dispensations, received the various Orders and returned a priest. He lived a life of devotedness to his work, and died, as Valerius Andreas wrote, a 'pius sacerdos' ³⁾.

187. FROM VIGLIUS AB AYT TA ZUICHEMI

ViglEB, 27

Brussels,
November 22, 1560

- a* This letter from VIGLIUS AB AYT TA OF ZUICHEM ¹⁾, was copied probably from the original, when, with the others of this collection, it was still in the Brussels Archives, as there used to be an index to those documents, mentioned as being — *in illo tempore* — in the *Carton n° 68 de l'Audience*. The collection comprises 40 letters; it was made in the xviiith century, judging from the note on the title-page announcing that those epistles were not printed in the *Analecta* of 1743 by Hoyneck van Papendrecht. The copy, which is not very good, showing on many a place a sad ignorance of Latin, now belongs to the Royal Library of Brussels, and has as press-mark MS. 19145; it was transcribed, early in the nineteenth century, as the MS. 16089 of the same Library. This letter, the 27th of MS. 19145, is written there at the top and in the right margin of *p* 59, in an apparently different hand from that which wrote the other epistles: a mark is added, evidently to indicate that it should come after the letter of Viglius to Frederic Schenck, which begins on *p* 58 and ends below the middle of *p* 59.
- b* The student, whom Viglius here calls '*nepos meus*', was the son of his brother Seraphine, the *Gritman*, and of Barbara Hettemant,

¹⁾ Part III, A.'s *Life*.

²⁾ *Ep* 182, 9, *sq*, 24, *sq*.

³⁾ Valerius Andreas added to his portrait in *Imagines Doctorum Virorum* (Antwerp, 1611): 'obiit [Lovani] pius sacerdos 1578, ætatis 66', which is reproduced in Miræus, 127: obiitque Louanij 1578, pius sacerdos. — Simar, 222-24, was sadly misled by appearances.

187. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 98, 145-50, 153, 157, 160, 378, 433-35, 449, *sq*, III, 348, *sq*, 464-67, 558, *sq*, &c; Hellin, I, 77-79, 81-83, 145, 231, 365; Paquot, I, 386, 388, IV, 124, VII, 322, 363, XI, 278, 422, XIII, 74, 106, XV, 171, XVI, 111, 158, 166, XVII, 121, 407; Allen, VIII, 2101, *pr*; *Frisia*, 86, a, 102, a, b; and before, 111-12, 193, 295, 326, &c.

BUCHO OF AYTТА OF ZUICHEM, of Leeuwarden. He matriculated in Louvain on November 2, 1557 ¹⁾, and was an inmate of the Castle, like his cousin, Bucho of Montzima ²⁾. On November 15 following, his uncle replies from Brussels to his announcement of the 'ordinem quem in ascensu logicorum <obtinit>' ³⁾, and congratulates the young student, proposing him the example of his own *patruus*, whose name is recalled by that of the boy, 'Bernard Bucho ab Aytta a Zuichem'; he had been the '*primus Universitatis*' in 1487 amongst those who then promoted Master of Arts ⁴⁾; Viglius further encourages his nephew to study Latin language and literature, and inquires about his books ⁵⁾.

- c Bucho ab Aytta promoted Master of Arts, being classed the 22nd on March 19, 1560 ⁶⁾. This letter of the great minister to Auwater, of November 22, 1560, refers to him and his wish to prepare and start studying Canon Law; it implies that his uncle's advice about Latin had not been neglected, and that the result of the professor's influence was highly satisfactory. Bucho had been provided as a boy with a prebend at Théroutanne; in 1550, he was nominated by Charles V as canon to the Royal Prebend in St. Bavo's, Ghent, where, in May 1563, he was chosen as coadjutor to his uncle, the Provost of that Church ⁷⁾. In order to make up for the prebend at Théroutanne, destroyed in 1553, the Bishop of Ypres, Martin van Rythoven, appointed him as his Archdeacon, which position he filled after having graduated in divinity and Canon Law; from November 26, 1571, he often resided at Ghent to please his uncle, whom he succeeded as Provost by 1577, after some contradiction and delay. Indeed, at the Ghent Pacification, 1576, he had taken position against the King; still, when sent by the States to the Cologne meeting, he quite reconciled himself with the Sovereign.

¹⁾ *LibIntIV*, 337, r : Bucho Zuichemus phrysius.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 1, d.

³⁾ Probably meaning one of the tests used in the Faculty to stimulate the zeal of the students : here, the *logici*, the very beginners, as they started the *trivium* in the first year. Bucho probably had then been studying for some weeks, apparently since October 1 : the matriculation was not always taken on the first days of the arrival in Louvain.

⁴⁾ At that Promotion of 58 applicants to M. A. (*ULPromRs*, 61), the first was 'Bernardus Bucho ab Aytta, alias de Leowardia'; he taught for a time in the Falcon before becoming councillor, ambassador and governor of part of the country; he died as Dean of the Hague, December 3, 1528 : *HTL*, II, 97-98, &c; Hoynck, I, i, 4, 55, 258, &c; *HEpU*, 428, a; *Frisia*, 84, a.

⁵⁾ *VigIEB*, 3; also *HEpU*, 41, b, where it is wrongly supposed to be addressed to Bucho de Montzima, another of Viglius' nephews : *HTL*, III, 214-15, who had promoted M. A. already in 1555 (*ULPromRs*, 192) and who, as a son of Popko de Montzima and Viglius' sister Rintzlia, had a different name from that of the student : *HEpU*, 41.

⁶⁾ *ULPromRs*, 222.

⁷⁾ *Hellin*, I, 260, sq, 82.

He resigned as Ypres Archdeacon on June 9, 1579, and died at Hertogenbosch on October 30, 1599 : his epitaph mentions as his executors, Charles-Philip de Rodoan, Bishop of Bruges, Folcard of Zuichem, Ghent canon and Cantor, and Thomas Grammaye, commissary of the Archdukes ¹).

CORNELIO VALERIO

Minerval quod tibi, pro nepote meo, Morillonius obtulit, recusari nullo pacto, Ornatissime Valeri, abs te debuit. Nullius enim laboris justior est merces quam quæ pro colendo ingenii agro penditur. Et hactenus sane non
⁵ potuit mihi non satisfacere fructus quem adolescens sub te magistro fecit, speroque te duce et adjutore ita progressurum, ut me non modo sumptus in eum facti non pœniteat, sed tuum etiam beneficium plenius largiusque agnoscere debeam. Quicquid autem in illum operæ ac diligentiae
¹⁰ collocaveris, id ego qua potero gratitudine rependere conabor. Non erit autem mihi grave ut studium juris in sequentem differat autumnum, quo in litteris firmiores jaciat radices. Citra earum enim adminiculum majores disciplinæ difficilior discuntur, necessario subsidio desti-
¹⁵ tuuntur. Proinde velim ut hoc tempus ita collocet quo postea ad jus discendum instructior accedere possit. Vale, mi Valeri.

Bruxellæ, 22 Novembris 1560.

¹) *HTL*, III, 215 ; *FlandIll.*, II, 327 ; *Hellin*, I, 79, 82, *sq.*, 260, 394.

1. Minerval] viz., the retribution apparently for private lessons by Auwater to the President's nephew Bucho of Aytta.

1. Morillonius] evidently Maximilian Morillon, who, endowed with the Provostry of St. Peter's, Aire, as well as with canonries in St. Gudula's, Brussels, and St. Rombaut's, Mechlin, was in the service of Archbishop of Granvelle; he had two sisters in Louvain, where their father had spent his last years (*HTL*, III, 48-50), Frances, who married Jerome de Winghe, and Mary, wife of Didier van 't Sestich

(*HTL*, III, 50, 251, 308, &c; Simonis, 125, *sq.*) : it probably explains his being the messenger for Viglius to Auwater, who had, no doubt, been his fellow-student in the *Trilingue* : both started their University studies in 1532 : *HTL*, III, 345-50.
 6. te duce] Auwater had had much experience in the preparing of students to the juridical branches, of which he had been teaching the actual elements from August 1549, during long and wearying months : cp. pp 156, 159, 183, 200, 252, *sq.*, 264, 266, 291, 292, 307-8, 313, &c.

188. TO WILLIAM VAN HETEREN

Bailiff of the Johannites, Utrecht

De Sphæra, 3-4Louvain,
February 13, 1561

- a By the following letter Auwater dedicates to a townsman of his, — one of a group whom he helped in their studies in 1536, whilst boarding with them at Lambert van der Haer's house ¹⁾, — the matter which he explained. It was edited, probably as news reached him that his lessons were being printed somewhere in Germany ²⁾. They were now issued by himself under the title : *De Sphæra et Primis Astronomiæ Rudimentis Libellus Vtilissimus*. Cui adiecta sunt breuia quædam de Gæographia præcepta maxime necessaria. Conscripta olim et dictata familiaribus quibusdam auditoribus, et nunc primum recognita a Cornelio Valerio Vltraiectino, publico linguæ Latinæ in Collegio Trilingui Buslidiano professore. — The booklet was printed in the 'officina Christophori Plantini sub Circino aureo', in March 1561, and also edited by William Sylvius, Royal printer, according to the privilege, dated Brussels, February 4, 1560 ³⁾.
- b William van HETEREN, HEETEREN, who was studying in Louvain at the same time as Auwater, is not mentioned in any of the lists of the promotions to Master of Arts. He entered the Maltese Order of the Knights of St. John the Baptist, and was elected their *Præfectus Provincialis*, 'Landcommandeur', in St. Catherine's Hospital of Utrecht, as successor to Bernard van Duren, who had been appointed in 1518. The year of Heteren's election does not appear to be known; he died, it seems, before August 15 of 1561, when the Knights, who had chosen as his successor Peter van Berk, were ordered by the King's commissioners to consider the election as void : the dignity was then conferred on Henry Bark : *HEpU*, 542, a, b; *UtrBisd.*, I, 706, (& III, 263).

ORNATISSIMO ATQUE AMPLISSIMO VIRO DOMINO
GVLIELMO AB HETERENO

Balivo Ordinis Ioannitarum apud Vltraiectinos,
Domino suo plurimum obseruando,
Cornelius Valerius ab Auduatra Vltraiectinus, S.

Qvod nuper tibi, vir optime atque humanissime, sum pollicitus, me libellum olim a me conscriptum de Sphæra ac primis Astronomiæ rudimentis, quem ante quattuor & viginti annos adolescens, aliquot æqualibus ac sodalibus
5 intima familiaritate mihi coniunctis, inter quos te præcipuo

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 10.²⁾ Cp. *ll* 28-35.³⁾ Kuiper, 80, *sq*, 356.

semper amore sum prosecutus, dictaui, cum primum per quotidianas occupationes liceret, ad limam reuocaturum esse, tibiue recognitum statim missurum : id nunc, otij nonnihil ad eam rem nactus, præstiti. Neque enim id
 10 diutius putaui differendum, præsertim cum idem me primo quoque tempore facturum promiserim insigni iurisconsulto D. Ioanni Lentio, regio Consiliario, quo tu familiariter vteris, cum quo mihi summa necessitudo inde
 15 vsque a prima adolescentia fuit. Accessit inter alios hortator ad edendum & impulsor M. Ioannes Philippus Matius, sororis meæ maritus, qui filiis suis quattuor, optimis adolescentibus optimarumque artium studiosissimis, ac mihi carissimis, hoc quicquid est, quod emitto non ingratum fore existimat, maxime duobus natu maioribus, quos
 20 bonis artibus ac disciplinis ad humanitatem pueros informauit, & hæc inter cetera Physicæ Philosophiæ præcepta, cum iam e pueris excessissent, erudiui, & in oratione stylo formanda diligenter exercui, vnaque cum his doctissimi viri Ioannis Cauchij duos filios natu maiores,
 25 adolescentes & probitate & litteris etiam interioribus ac reconditis perpolitos, meis cognatis in studijs contubernales amantissimos.

12. Lentio] cp. *pp* 45, 148, *sq*, 248, *sq*, &c : the displeasure of the Utrecht councillor seems to have since been made up for.

15. Joannes ... Matius] cp. before, *p* 7.

19. duobus &c] Philip, son of John de Maete was recommended to Auwater, his uncle, by Macrope-
 dius : cp. his letter of September 5, 1551 : *Ep* 180, 2.

24. duos filios] Antony and John : cp. *Ep* 157, *b*, *c*, *d* ; *pp* 309, 314 ; the Henry and Cornelius van Cuyck who, respectively, were placed the first and the fourteenth at the promotion to M. A. of February 21, 1566, sons of

John, 'Culemburgensis, Gelder', may have been their relatives : cp. *ULPromRs.*, 268, 270, where is mentioned that Henry became Doctor of Divinity on August 29, 1584, and Bishop of Roermond in 1596 : Nisard, 95 ; he cannot have been a pupil of Macrope-
 dius, as is asserted there, since, born in 1546, he was only eight when the great Master retired to Hertogenbosch (cp. bef. *p* 48), — even if there were not such a distance from Culemborg to Utrecht. Cp. for Henry van Cuyck, Vern., 32, 34, 93, 130, 140, 280 ; VAnd., 45, 61, 79, 127, 245, *sq*, 371 ; *BibBelg.*, 348-50.

Editum hoc opusculum alicubi in Germania se vidisse quidam sancte mihi affirmauerunt, quod equidem sum
 30 demiratus, inscio me nec vnquam ea de re vel litteris admonito, quenquam mihi quondam contubernarium, de quibus bene meritus essem, vt faceret, animum inducere potuisse. Quod igitur nunquam fortasse fueram editurus, id nunc paucis in locis recognitum in lucem proferre
 35 cogor, non illa tantum libri editione prima, cuius in Dialecticis et Grammaticis mentionem feci, meum agnoscens laborem; verum etiam quorundam studiosorum efflagitationibus, qui lucubratiunculam hanc omnibus perutilem perque iucundam ex facili & perspicua rerum
 40 pulcerrimarum explicatione futuram iudicant.

Tu vero, vir amantissime, libellum hunc, quem mei studio pluris fortasse, quam ipse meretur, facis, cum leges, redibis in memoriam eius temporis, quo nihil vnquam nobis iucundius esse potuit, cum Louanij in vnis
 45 ædibus adolescentes amantissime viximus: atque hoc perexiguum munusculum sodalis olim tui mnemosynon eo quo datur animo accipe, tuique studiosissimum amore mutuo complectere. Vale.

Louanij ex Collegio Trilingui Buslidiano, Idibus
 50 Februarij. Anno M. D. LXI.

186. To ANTONY PERRENOT CARDINAL DE GRANVELLE

AuwEp., 54, r

<Louvain,
 March 1561>

Cp. pp 354, sq.

189. To JOACHIM HOPPER

Burman, II, 255

Louvain,
 April 21, 1561

a The text of this letter is preserved in the second volume, p 255, of Peter Burmannus' *Sylloges Epistolarum a Viris Illustribus Scriptarum*: Leyden, 1727.

188. 28 -bi in Germania &] p 4

188. 44. Louanij &c] cp. before, p 10.

b JOACHIM HOPPER, born at Sneek, in Friesland, on November 11, 1523, soon lost his parents. His mother's mother sent him, by 1540, to Louvain, where he became one of the best disciples of Gabriel Mudæus, from whom he learned to introduce logic deduction and documentary research into jurisprudence, instead of superannuated tradition. He promoted D. V. J. on August 27, 1553, and his great friend and adviser Auwater, who had celebrated the event by several verses ¹⁾, insisted on having him appointed as professor of the Digest on account of the young doctor's remarkable capacity for teaching. Hopper was nominated in January 1554, and so great was the success of his professorate that he was made a member of Mechlin Great Council in November 1554, before a year had elapsed ²⁾. He was created Privy Councillor in 1561, as is mentioned in this letter ³⁾, and appointed the King's secretary for the Netherlands in Spain in the beginning of 1566. Unfortunately the climate proved most harmful to the sturdy Frisian : he died in Madrid on December 5, 1576, leaving several fine books ; also many children worthy of their great father : cp. *HTL*, iv, 323-330, and authorities quoted, 331-51, &c ; *MalConM*, 111, r, v ; *BrsRL*, MS. 5059-60 ; *Frisia*, 86, b, 102, a, b ; *VulcE*, 278, sq, 493, sq, 34 ; — and, of course, *Carm.*, 16.

CORNELIUS VALERIUS JOACHIMO HOPPERO S. P.

Cum nudius tertius in templum cum nostro *Cauchio* venissem, forte incidi in *Simonem* tuum cognatum, ex quo cognovi te jam in Collegio Consiliariorum arcani regii senatus esse cooptatum, et a principibus viris inaugura-
 5 tum, quam ego dignitatem & tibi, quem summis honoribus omnes qui te modo vel nomine tantum norunt, decoratum cupiunt, & Reip., cujus est in hominum prudentium atque doctorum industria posita salus. Oro Deum Opt. Max. ut ea res tibi fauste atque feliciter eveniat, & idem perpetuo
 10 te prosequatur favor, quem omnibus in locis ubicunque versatus es, hucusque reliquisti, idemque bonorum erga te studium atque benevolentia nunquam decrescat. Videre mihi videor id, quod jam nunc multorum votis expetitur futurum : ut, si quid humanitus optimo ac doctissimo,

¹⁾ Cp. *Carm.*, 16.

²⁾ 1554-61 : Matthieu, 246, sq.

³⁾ Alexandre, 49, 53, 55, 75, sq, 80, sq, 207, 218, 410.

1. *Cauchio*] probably John van Cuyck, visiting his sons in Louvain : cp. before, pp 309, 314.

2. *Simonem*] no doubt a relative of Joachim, or of his wife, Christina Bertolff : *HTL*, iv, 326 ; *FlandCon.*, 155.

15 prudentissimoque viro D. Præsidi *Viglio* acciderit (cui nescio quo pacto non male etiam valenti interdum metuo), tu conferraneo succedas, iis exornatus virtutibus, quibus ille ad summum dignitatis gradum pervenit; interea vero sis illius vicarius, ut ego quondam, (si parva magnis
20 conferre licet) amici nostri *Nannii* : sis, inquam, illius 'Atlantis duri, cœlum qui vertice fulcit', & jam diu magno pondere pressus opem videtur aliquam poscere, successor Hercules. Salutem plurimam uxori tuæ liberisque doctissimis. Nostram brevitatem *Cauchius* hic noster compensa-
25 bit : bene vale, & me tui studiosissimum amore mutuo, ut facis, complectere.

Raptim, Louanii, die 21. Aprilis anno cio io lxi.

189^B. FROM CHRISTOPHER PLANTIN

PlantE, I, 20-22

Antwerp,
October 17, 1561

D^o CORNELIO VALERIO, VIRO UNDEQUAQUE DOCTISSIMO,
apud inclytum Lovanium professori regio, S. P.

Quod Francofordiæ hisce postremis nundinis &c.

<At the printers' meeting at the last Frankfort Fair, William Silvius, of Antwerp, managed to obtain the consent of Arnold Birckman, of Antwerp and Cologne, for Plantin ¹⁾ to print the *Institutiones Grammaticæ* according

15. Viglio &c] on account of Viglius' advancing age and recurring illness, and more especially with the intention of thus putting out of the way a difficult antagonist, several councillors, such as the Prince of Orange, wished him to be

replaced by Hopper, who, though excellent as jurisprudent, was not as shrewd in diplomacy and politics as his great countryman : cp. Alexandre, 49, 55, sq, &c.

21. Atlantis ... fulcit] *Æneis*, iv, 247 : Hercules' 11th labour.

¹⁾ On July 13, 1567, Plantin mentioned the mathematician and historian John Stadius as being praised for his work by Auwater : Quum viri Cornelii Valerii similes tuum sunt opus laudaturi et commendaturi, non est quod dubitem dignum, namque est qui ametur et admiretur a doctis : PlantE, I, 114, 125-26. John van Staeyen, Stadius, born at Loenhout, near Hoogstraeten (E. of Antwerp), on May 1, 1527, deceased as professor in Paris, June 17, 1579, was many years at work in Louvain : HTL, II, 558, 561, 564, III, 504 ; SaxO^{nom.}, 253 ; J. Ernalsteen, Joannes

to Auwater's last revision. Examining the work so as to see what could be done for the good of the reader and the elegance of the book, P. found a way to be more helpful to the understanding and the memory of the student : so he printed one page to show the author, and to ask whether he approved of that new arrangement for the rest of the treatise. Submitting it to Auwater's judgment, he assures him, that his desire in this and in all other work will be executed exactly. As he wants to do whatever is best, Plantin will be most grateful to be shown any mistake of his.>

Dom. Deus opt. max. te nobis reique publicæ literariæ comodo diu servet incolumem. Vale.

Ex officina nostra typographica, 16 Calendas Octobres ¹⁾ anni D. 1561.

190. TO FRANCIS FABRICIUS
Master of Düsseldorf School

Paris Bib. Nat.
Simar, 220-21

Louvain,
July 21, 1565

- a* The following letter was written to the head of Düsseldorf School, Francis Fabricius, in reply to one brought by an 'adolescens', along with a message for Theodore Poelman, of Plantin's office. Auwater sends him some of his notes on *De Natura Deorum*, and, in return, advises him to help Plantin, who wishes to bring out a new edition of Cicero's works. The original, reproduced by Simar, was recently acquired by the Paris National Library, where it is preserved amongst the *Nouvelles Acquisitions* : Lat. n° 1554, f 185.
- b* FRANCIS FABRICIUS was the son of John Fabricius, called Bolandus, — presumed to be a native of Bolland, near Herve, N.E. of Liège ¹⁾, — who wrote a history of the *Motus Monasteriensis* (Cologne, 1546) and a versified *Psalterium* ²⁾. Born in 1525 or 1526 at Düren, on the

Stadius : Brecht, 1927 ; Guicc., 124 ; Vern., 141, 308 ; Prowe, II, 394 ; VAnd., 280 ; *BibBelg.*, 565 ; *GemFrisius*, 340, sq ; Lefranc, 224, 382 ; Quetelet, 83, 102, sq.

189. ¹⁾ The original has here '16 Calendas Octobres', which month is a mistake for November, as on 16 September Silvius could not have returned from the 'Francofordiæ postremis nundinis'.

190. ¹⁾ He seems to have been active in Cologne, where, on April 13, 1543, he matriculated as : m<agister> John Faber, Bolandus ; iur ; i. et s. (Keussen, 617, 14).

²⁾ *Psalterium Davidis, lyrico carmine redditum* : Paquot, xiv, 183.

Ruhr, on which account he called himself *Marcoduranus*, he was trained by his father in Latin and Greek, until he started studying in Cologne, matriculating on November 2, 1548 : Franciscus Fabri, Durensis ; 'i. ; art., et s.' ; as inmate of the *Bursa Montana*, he was admitted already to the 'Baccalaureatum' on November 13, 1548 ¹⁾ ; still he does not seem to have remained long, as he went to Paris, where he was a hearer of Adrian Turnebus, professor of Greek ²⁾, and, possibly, of Peter Ramus, who taught Greek and Latin philosophy from the beginning of August 1551 to 1572 ³⁾. Indeed, it appears that William, Duke of Jülich, appointed Fabri as Rector of the school of Düsseldorf, where he worked most zealously and successfully for more than twenty years, — which does not seem to leave much time to be a hearer of Ramus, as he died on February 23, 1573, at Düren, according to the chronograph :

Septenas VoLVens BeLLi Cita LVna CaLenDas,

Fato FabriCII trIstIa sIgna Dabat.

His grateful disciples wrote verses to celebrate his memory ⁴⁾, which was kept alive for certain ⁵⁾ by a series of most interesting works.

- c Francis Fabricius left, besides a *Disciplina Scholæ Dusseldorpiensis*, 1566, several books which show that he aspired at more than being a good pedagogue. He published *Lysiae Orationes Duæ* ⁶⁾ and *Pauli Orosii Aduersus Paganos Historiarum Libri Septem* ⁷⁾, with ample commentaries. He further provided a corrected text and a Latin translation of Plutarch's *De Liberis Educandis* ⁸⁾. He enriched with many *Annotationes* the explanations issued in 1558 by M. Antony Muret on Terence's dramas ⁹⁾. Still, the most important part of his activity seems to have been devoted to Cicero : he provided an edition with comments of the Annals of the life of the Roman orator in his *Historia per Consules descripta* ¹⁰⁾ ; he arranged his letters into chronological order, and he issued, with most precious

¹⁾ Keussen, 640, 23.

²⁾ He taught from 1547 to 1565 : Lefranc, 205, 213, &c, 381 ; Sandys, II, 185, sq.

³⁾ Cp. Lefranc, 209, sq, 381 ; Sandys, II, 184.

⁴⁾ Paquot, xiv, 184-85 ; Keussen, 640, 23.

⁵⁾ It is also said that he had a son from his marriage.

⁶⁾ Cologne, James Soter, 1554.

⁷⁾ Cologne, Maternus Cholinus, 1561 : it was reissued and enlarged by Andrew Schott in 1615 : Paquot, xiv, 185-87.

⁸⁾ Antwerp, G. Silvius, 1563.

⁹⁾ *Annotationes M. Antonii Mureti et Francisci Fabricii Marcodurani in sex Terentii Comædias* : Plantin, 1565 (Paquot, xiv, 190 ; PlantE, I, 15). The work was reprinted in 1574, and once more in 1580, this time with additions by Theodore Poelman and others : PlantE, IV, 100, 103, VI, 161.

¹⁰⁾ Cologne, M. Cholinus, 1564 : Paquot, xiv, 189.

introductions and notes, several of the *Orationes* : 'pro Q. Ligario (1562); pro M. Fonteio; in Verrinam I & II (1572); *Quæstiones Tusculanæ* (1569) and others ¹⁾; for several of these, he made use of up-to-then unknown manuscripts. Nor was he working only for his own glory, as it is recorded that he helped Denis Lambin with readings from a Cologne manuscript ²⁾. It all explains his enthusiasm for humanistic researches, his sound friendship with a fellow-worker like Auwater, his deep respect for the *antesignanus* Erasmus, to whose friend and great protector John von Vlatten, Provost of Aix, Cranenburg and Kerpen ³⁾, he dedicated from Düsseldorf his edition of *Orosius* on March 16, 1562, three months before his decease ⁴⁾.

Adolescens ille, quem mihi commendasti, Fabrici doctissime, literas tuas III Cal. Junii datas heri mihi reddidit, cum literis ad Pulmannum, quas hodie curavi redditas. Ei adolescenti quacumque re potero, libenter
 5 commodabo. Quod jam scholasticarum occupationum parte aliqua in correctorem tuum, quem tibi placere vehementer gaudeo, translata, lucubrationes tuas in Ciceronem et Demosthenem prosequeris, erit hoc et eruditis gratum et studiosæ juventuti perutile. Tu perge,
 10 quæso, paulatim aliquid in lucem proferre, et observationes quas habes in quædam Ciceronis scripta, si jam perfeceris, edendas primo quoque tempore typographo alicui trade. Audio Christophorum Plantinum moliri

¹⁾ Cp. Paquot, xiv, 183-191; *BibBelg.*, 229, sq; *SaxOnom.*, 332; Harzheim, 83, sq; Sandys, II, 268; also a biography by Wilhelm Schmitz, *Franciscus Fabricius Marcoduranus* : Cologne, 1871. — There were in that century several well-known namesakes : the physician Francis Fabricius, of Roermond : Keussen, 500, 43 (1513); *SaxOnom.*, 633; the jurist Franz Fabricius, instructor of Salentin van Isenburg, (Weinsberg, III, 115); the vicar of Rödingen, near Jülich (Redlich, II, 472).
²⁾ Sandys, II, 268, 188, sq.

³⁾ Cp. Allen, v, 1390, pr; *Cran.*, 172, b; *MonHL*, 251; *HTL*, II, 144, III, 287, &c.

⁴⁾ Paquot, xiv, 186 : Chancellor John von Vlatten died on June 11, 1562.

<p>3. Pulmannum] Viz., Theodore Poelman, Pulmannus, 1511-1581; by sheer study he became the chief corrector at Plantin's, able to emend admirably texts of Suetonius, Horace and others : <i>HTL</i>, IV, 403; <i>BibBelg.</i>, 830, sq;</p>	<p><i>SaxOnom.</i>, 312; Sandys, II, 214, 216, &c. Poelman helped Fabricius with some notes on Terence in 1565, 1574 and 1580 at Plantin's office; cp. further, <i>Ep</i> 200, c. 6. correctorem] known to Auwater. 11. Ciceronis &c] cp. pr, c.</p>
--	--

novam omnium operum Ciceronis editionem absolutissi-
 15 mam. Eum, si poteris, adjuva. Dignus est quem docti omnes
 favore prosequantur cum propter summam ejus humani-
 tatem, tum propter indefatigabile in re litteraria excolenda
 studium. Nos paucula quædam aliter in libris Ciceronis de
 natura deorum manuscriptis atque in vulgatis lecta, ad te
 20 mittimus, si tibi forte usui esse possint. Arpocratonem
 diligenter hic quæsitum non invenimus. Correctorem et
 D. Oridryum salvere, quæso, jube, teque amantissime.
 Bene vale.

Lovanii, 12 cal. Augusti 1565.

25 Tuus ex animo Cornelius Valerius.
 Doctissimo viro D. Francisco Fabricio,
 Scholæ Dusseldorpiæ moderatori prudentissimo.
 Dusseldorpii.

191. TO ANDREW WÆLKENS

Utrecht MS. 983 : f 3

Louvain,
 July 24, 1565

- a* This letter, like Epp 193 and 195, is reproduced from a photograph of a contemporary manuscript copy in a collection of missives preserved in the University Library of Utrecht, where it has the press-mark MS. 983; it takes up f 3, r & v. It was evidently made from the original, 'ex autographo', as is mentioned at the top ¹).
- b* The 'Mr Andrew WÆLKENS', Waelkins, Waelkis, to whom it is addressed, is described in Auwater's will of 1578 as vicar in the Utrecht Dome, St. Martin's ²). He probably had been Auwater's pupil at Utrecht, perhaps even in Louvain, and wanted to show his gratitude by looking after the intimate interests of his late

190.20. [H]Arpocratonem] known for his *Lexicon* : Croiset, 777.

22. D. Oridryum] John Oridryus, printer at Düsseldorf, edited in 1561 with Albertus Buysius, his

affinis, Auwater's *In Vniuersam Bene Dicendi Rationem Tabula* (Kuiper, 159, 171, 354); he highly praises the book, on the reverse of the title :

Hæc tabula ante oculos proponit cuncta uidenda

Valerius, tabula perspicua atque breui ...

Perlege, sic oculos pictura et pascito frugi,

Pictori grates Valerio ut referas.

191. ¹) Cp. Kuiper, 150, sq. — ²) Cp. *Will*, 9, 10. The *Necrologium* of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, mentions Peter Walekyn, de *Vico Salis*, Canon : no year date is added : *HEpU*, 65, a-67, a, 69, b.

professor, succeeding, in a way, to the brothers van Cuyck, who, with great solicitude had taken care of his two daughters and of their mother ¹). They may have provided a suitable employ for the latter, so that when death overtook Bruno ²), an ideal successor was found in vicar Waelkens, as well for the mother, who had become his housekeeper, as also for the only one of the girls that was left, for apparently Elizabeth had died ³). At John van Cuyck's decease, November 17, 1566 ⁴), Andrew became the only stranger to whom Auwater was bound and beholden for the care to be taken of his daughter Anna, — who, in 1566, married Thierry de Goyer. — Two more of Auwater's scarce letters, *Epp* 193 and 195, are addressed to Waelkens, who in his will was indicated as executor, along with Councillor Paul van den Berch and Thierry Canter ⁵).

- c Paul van den BERCH, BERGHE, MONTANUS, born at Utrecht on August 24, 1530, studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and promoted D. V. J. on July 9, 1550, in Angers. He was active as advocate in the Council of Utrecht and in the Episcopal Court, and also as Assessor to the Official there. He married Diewer, Eduarda, van Honthorst, daughter of Arnold, and of Elizabeth van Zyl, daughter of Auwater's *matertera*. He was appointed by Philip II on September 4, 1561, as Councillor, and filled that office with integrity and great competence, until, on September 1, 1580, the States dismissed him as he remained faithful to his Sovereign. From then on, he lived in privacy, giving juridical advice and consultations, and working at a *Tractatus de Jure Tutelarum et Curationum*, which his son Baltasar published at Leyden in 1595, and which was highly valued for the Utrecht custom. He died on September 30, 1587, leaving several sons, one of whom, Daniel, became Lord of Lunenburg through his wife Henrica Bol. Cp. Guicc., 210 : Paullus Bergius; Paquot, xii, 167-69; *BibBelg.*, 717; *HEpU*, 552, a; *UtrBisd.*, i, 568-69. His cousin, professor Cornelius, chose him as one of the three executors of his testament : *Will*, 3, 9, 10.

Audio, mi confrater, consobrinæ meæ filiam nupsisse
M. Paulo van den Berch, consiliario, de quo nihil adhuc
ad me quicquam ab vlllo scriptum esse miror. Scire velim
quomodo peracta sint omnia, et vbi noui coniuges

1 Audio &c] on f 3 a

¹) Cp. *Ep* 16, e, 20, b, and *Intr.*, v, w.

²) Cp. *Intr.*, w.

³) Cp. *Intr.*, v. ⁴) Cp. *Ep* 16, b.

⁵) *Will*, 9, 10; *Casaubon*, 74, 407.

1. consobrinæ] namely Elizabeth van Zyl, daughter of the *matertera*, who had married Arnold van Honthorst : cp. *Intr.*, II, P; a few lines further in this letter, she is referred to as *piæ memo-*

riæ(p. m.): l 15. In his testament, Auwater mentions her daughter, the wife of Paul 'van Berch', Diewer, (Eduarda) van Honthorst : *Will*, 3.

2. van den Berch] cp. *pr*, c.

5 habitaturi sint, atque etiam occulte inquirere te cupiam,
 an Arnoldus Honthorstius secum retinere filiam meam
 velit. Quod si non admodum ille cupiat, noua nobis erit
 cura, vt domum aliquam inueniamus, vbi filia quam
 minimo et quam honestissime et vtilissime viuere possit,
 10 nec ita semper otiosa desideat, ut hactenus fecit, sed
 potius sit in taberna aliqua mercatoris, in qua panni
 serici et similes merces venduntur, quemadmodum fuit
 Antvverp<ia> vbi possit aliquid discere, atque etiam
 admovere manum rebus domesticis, et culinam curare, vt
 15 fecit consobrina mea, piæ memoriæ, antequam nuberet
 honthorstio. Intra 17 menses præter annum victum pro
 rebus necessarijs, ut vestibus et alijs, præter togas lineas
 a me Louanio missas et alia donata, dedi pro filia mea
 Honthorstio centum florenos minus duobus vel tribus.
 20 Hoc velim te, si grave non sit, ipsi Annæ et matri eius
 indicare, vt intelligant sumptus nimium crescere, et
 maiores esse quam vt ferre possim aut debeam, cum ego
 qui me vestio honestissime tantos sumptus non faciam in
 tribus annis in vestiendo, quantos illa consumit vno.
 25 Præterea mihi opus erit testimonio vitæ filiæ meæ et
 Elisabethæ matris eius; eam velim tuis literis inclusam ad

23 in tribus &c] on f 3 b

6. Arnoldus Honthorstius] husband of Elizabeth van Zyl : in all probability he had continued to live in the house of the *matertera*, where Anna, Auwater's daughter, was still residing. Of her younger sister Elizabeth no mention is made any more since September 1551 : *Ep* 184, 10 : it implies that she had died in the meantime : cp. *Intr.*, v.

13. Antvverpiæ] probably through Mrs. van der Haer and her friends and relatives in her native town Antwerp, Anna van Auwater was a shop-girl for a time : cp. *Ep* 184, 17, sq ; possibly through her, John de Vischere, mentioned as his

cousin, 'Neue' in the *Will*, 3, may have entered the family as husband of Eduarda's sister.

15. consobrina] evidently Elizabeth van Zyl : as the *matertera* is not mentioned any longer (*Intr.*, v), it seems as if in the household, where Auwater's daughter Anna still lived, there were only Arnold van Honthorst and his children, viz., Eduarda, and possibly her sister, who may have become John de Vischere's wife : *Will*, 3.

25. testimonio vitæ &c] required for the payment of the annual liferent : cp. before *Epp* 158, 6, sq, 175, 12, sq.

me per tabellarium nostrum mittas. Si quid erit in quo tibi gratificari possim, senties me fidum amicum tuum. Non dubito quin a Jo : Seruatio, bedello Juris, chyrographum acceptæ pecuniæ acceperis. Saluta quæso meis verbis Elisabetham famulam tuam cum filia, et M. Herm. vicinum. Bene vale.

Louanij 24 Julij 1565.

Tuus ex animo confrater Cornelius Valerius
 35 Ad Andr. Waelkis. professor Latinus.

192. TO CHARLES, PETER & ROBERT OF MELUN

Physicæ Institutio, A 2, r-A 4, v

Louvain,
 June 26, 1566

- a In the summer of 1566, Auwater was as good as compelled to publish his *Physica*, which he had composed in the fifties with Sebastian Fox Morcillo, and had dictated to several of his pupils : Plantin, who got knowledge of it, insisted on printing that treatise, for which this dedicatory letter was composed, and for which the privilege was requested and granted in Brussels on September 3, 1566. Of that edition, — of which no copy seems known, — a reprint was required, for which a new privilege was obtained on January 27, 1567; from it this dedicatory letter has been reproduced ¹⁾. It was written in days which were most significant to the Louvain professor : on June 13, 1566 was solemnized the marriage of his only daughter Anna, — for Elizabeth had died, as well as the *matertera* ²⁾. She married Thierry, Dirck, de Goyer, a well-to-do brewer, who afterwards became mayor of Utrecht ³⁾. On that occasion her father made her a present of three sealed bills of yearly rents which were handed to her by his representatives, his brother-in-law John Philippi de Maete, his cousin Arnold of Honthorst, and the son of his great friend, Thyman van Cuyck ⁴⁾.
- b The four young noblemen to whom was dedicated in 1560 a new issue of Auwater's *Grammaticæ Institutiones* ⁵⁾, which had been

191. 29. bedello] the series of accounts of the Louvain *bedelli Facultatum Vtriusque Juris* are only preserved from 1622 to 1797 : FUL, 675-80.
31. Elisabetham] the mother of Auwater's children was employed as housekeeper by the vicar of St. Martin's : cp. *pr.*, a.

192. ¹⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1567 : Kuiper, 82, *sq.* 356.

²⁾ Cp. before, *Ep* 191.

³⁾ Cp. *Intr.*, w ; Kuiper, 39, 151-53.

⁴⁾ Dodt, 69 ; Kuiper, 153 ; and before, *pp* 21, 78.

⁵⁾ The text of that dedication is reproduced on *pp* 378, *sq.*

defectively reprinted by A. M. Bergaigne, in 1554 ¹⁾, were sons of Hugh of MELUN, who was created 'Prince' of ESPINOY, Épinoy, from 'Count' that he was, in 1541, and who had married Yolande de Werchin, Lady of Roubaix : he had died on August 18, 1553 in the campaign against the French in the country of the Somme ²⁾. To Charles, Prince of Espinoy, Baron of Antoing, Constable of Flanders, &c ³⁾, was inscribed the Syntax ; to Peter of Werchin, Seneschal of Hainaut, &c ⁴⁾, the Etymology ; to Robert, Marquis of Richeburg ⁵⁾, the Prosody, and to James, Lord of Saultie, the *Rudimenta* ⁶⁾. Unfortunately James died in that very year 1560, and his master Auwater pronounced an *Oratio Funebris* ⁷⁾. His three brothers soon left for Italy with their tutor James Marchant ⁸⁾ ; they stayed in the *familia* of Ferdinand Gonsalvo of Cordova, 'Præfectus Ducis Suessoni & Insubrum'. After two years Marchant left them, and was replaced by Baltasar Rollin, and, as now this dedicatory letter to the *Physicæ Institutio* implies, they were expected to return in June 1566 ⁹⁾.

- c Sebastian FOX MORCILLO, Foxius, came from Sevilla to Louvain in 1548 with Gabriel Enuesia, and attended the lectures of the *Trilingue*, where Nannius was struck with the ease and quality of his composing. He himself, most of all, admired Auwater ¹⁰⁾ for his clear comprehension and the discerningly acute treatment which characterized his writings and, no doubt, his teaching. He closely imitated those qualities, to which he added his native deep, ebullient enthusiasm. Under Auwater's lead he studied and compared Plato and Aristotle, and composed his *Ethices Philosophiæ Compendium*, in 1554, as well as *De Natura Philosophiæ, seu de Platonis et Aristotelis Consensione*, and other works, as well as treatises on Plato's books, which he dedicated to Prince Philip and to an old friend of the *Trilingue*, Archbishop Francis de Mendoza y Bobadilla ¹¹⁾. The result was Philip II's full favour, especially after *De Regni Regisque Institutione Libri Tres*, which caused him to be

¹⁾ Kuiper, 63, 114, 353.

²⁾ Cp. Henne, I, 135, sq, x, 56.

³⁾ Cp. Pirenne, III, 193.

⁴⁾ He is still recorded in 1581 : Hoyneck, II, ii, 428.

⁵⁾ He was army leader from 1568, and took an active part in the events from the seventies of that century ; he was appointed Captain and Governor of Artois, and perished in an explosion of a fire-ship on the Scheldt attacking the bridge of ships at the famous siege of Antwerp by Farnese, on April 4, 1585 : Hoyneck, II, ii, 395, 407, 437, 441, 471 ; Pirenne, IV, 14, 143, 181, sq, 191.

⁶⁾ Ff a 6, r-a 7, v ; cp. further, pp 379-80 ; Kuiper, 70-75, 82, 84, 114, 123.

⁷⁾ *Oratio Funebris in obitum Jacobi a Meloduno*, printed by Velpius, Louvain, 1560 : *BibBelg.*, 166 ; Paquot, XII, 152.

⁸⁾ Cp. *pr.*, d.

⁹⁾ Cp. l 76.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 438.

¹¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 23-28.

appointed as preceptor for his son Don Carlos, in 1560; that offer was accepted, and the young erudite returned to Spain: unfortunately he perished in that same year in the wreck on his home voyage ¹⁾.

- d James MARCHANT was born in 1537 at Nieuport, where his father, originary from Furnes, was bailiff. He was sent to Louvain, where he especially studied literature and law; he wrote poems, some of which were published by James Sluper in his *Omnium fere Gentium ... Habitus & Effigies* ²⁾. Like James de Meyere, of Bruges, he took a great interest in history, in so far that in 1557 he published a poem *De Rebus gestis a Flandriæ Comitibus*, of which the second edition, in 1566, was dedicated to Count Lamoral of Egmont. He had accepted tutoring the four brothers de Melun and attended Auwater's lessons with them, for which he expressed his gratitude and vivid admiration in some verses in the 1560 edition of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* ³⁾. On his return from Italy in 1564, he resumed his historical studies, publishing in 1567 *De Rebus Flandriæ memorabilibus Liber* ⁴⁾, inscribed on November 1, 1566, as just said, to Count Lamoral of Egmont. In the next years, he meddled with politics, opposing all Spanish influence, and working in different attributions for the States of Flanders, until at the return of the country to the obedience of the old masters, he retired to Alveringhem, near Furnes, where he again resumed his historical studies. In his zeal, he looked for memorable documents, such as the Diary which Cornelius de Schepper ⁵⁾ kept during his Legacy to Constantinople; preserved by the family, with whom, as townsman of the great diplomatist, he was acquainted ⁶⁾, he made use of that precious text in his *Flandria Commentariorum Libris IV descripta*, of 1606, which he dedicated to Archduke Albert ⁷⁾. He died in 1609 in Brussels, where his son Francis was Brabant Councillor and Fiscal Advocate of the Royal Treasury ⁸⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 438-441, and sources quoted.

²⁾ Antwerp, 1572: Paquot, ix, 379, 384.

³⁾ Louvain, Zassenus, 1560; cp. *Carm.*, 54b; Kuiper, 66, 71, sq, 114, 116.

⁴⁾ *BibBelg.*, 419; *FlandOHR*, i, 307.

⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, ii, 166-71, 385, 609-10, iii, 15, sq, 557, sq, iv, 128, sq, &c, and sources quoted; Paquot, xii, 301, sq; Peyre, 34, 37; OlaO, 28.

⁶⁾ That Diary was afterwards copied by, or for, Denys Hardouin (Paquot, xii, 301), and was finally edited by the Baron de Saint-Genois and G. A. Yssel de Schepper, as *Missions Diplomatiques de Corneille Duplicius de Schepper*: Brussels, 1856: 5, 118-222.

⁷⁾ The 'censor Librorum' Silvester Pardo struck off some passages about the Spanish policy: *FlandOHR*, i, 307-08.

⁸⁾ Cp. *BibBelg.*, 419; Paquot, ix, 16; *SaxOnom.*, 362; *FlandOHR*, i, 305-08.

Ep 192¹

GENEROSIS ADOLESCENTIBVS,

Virtutis et Optimarvm Artivm Stvdiosis,

Dn. CAROLO a MELODUNO, Principi Espinoiæ, Baroni
Antonij, Conestabili Flandriæ, &c.Dn. PETRO a VUERCHINIO, Senescallo Hannoniæ,
Comiti Annesinij, Baroni Sisonij, &c.

Dn. ROBERTO a MELODUNO, Domino Richeburgi, &c.

CORNELIVS VALERIVS VLTRAIECTIVS S. D.

Qvod iampridem sum pollicitus, etiam ante primam
tabularum Dialecticarum editionem, me Physicam
Philosophiam dilucida quadam breuitate sic explicaturum;
vt pauci de rerum obscuritate, quæ multos ab arte
5 præclarissima detertere solet, conqueri iure possint : id
ego & Sebastianus Foxius, vir summo ingenio & eruditione
minime vulgari præstans, (cum quo mihi permagna &
domestica & diuturna familiaritas fuit) perficere conati
sumus. Totos enim quatuor annos cum alia permulta,
10 quibus excoluntur animi, tum vero philosophiæ studia
inter nos communicantes ad suam quisque vtilitatem, &
memoriæ firmandæ caussa præcipuos vniuersæ philoso-
phiæ locos vndecunque collectos, in eum ordinem, qui &
naturæ maxime consentaneus & facillimus esse videbatur,
15 redegimus, ego multa breuiter complexus, ille copiose
omnia fere persecutus. In his quamuis vterque longo
tempore occupatus esset : a neutro tamen de edendo
quicquam cogitatum est; donec ego illi, quod & mire
promptus ad scribendum, & facilis esset, ea quæ de
20 vtraque philosophia scripsisset, leuiter a me nonnullis in
locis recognita, vt in lucem emitteret, auctor fui, sperans
fore, vt eius laboribus adolescentes adiuti plures ad
Philosophiæ studium excitarentur : cum res obscurissimas
ita plane ac perspicue explicatas viderent, vt per se quiuis
25 non omnino rudis hac ratione tractatam Philosophiam

T Conestabili]

8 -tas fuit &c] f A 2, v

23 res &c] on f A 3, r

1. ante primam &c] Utrecht, Bor-
culous, 1545 : cp. before, p 14.
6. Foxius &c] cp. pr, c.
8. domestica ... familiaritas] he
probably boarded at van der

Haer's.

9. quatuor annos] from about
1550 : HTL, iv, 438.
19. quæ ... scripsisset] cp. HTL,
iv, 438, sq.

omnem non ita magno labore se consecuturum sperare posset.

Ego interea lucubrationibus illius contentus, quæ de vniuersa Philosophia fuerant a me conscripta, suppressere
 30 constitueram, et ea mihi ipsi retinere : quod cum illo mihi de rebus ipsis conueniret, nec vlla nisi in paucissimis dissensio, qualis inter eorundem studiorum socios interdum salua animorum coniunctione existit, relinqueretur. In hac sententia cum permanerem; egerunt mecum nonnulli
 35 ex ijs, qui iuuentutem instituunt, viri pereruditi; qui forte legerant, quæ priuatim a me familiaribus quibusdam adolescentibus Philosophiæ perstudiosis dictata fuerant & Ethica & Physica, vt ederem : idque persuadere cœperunt, quod ea quæ maxime necessaria videntur, ex tota
 40 Philosophia in locos communes optimo ac facillimo ordine distincta contulerim; tum vero, quod ea sine dispendio breuia sint, & ob id scholis aptiora, quam ea quæ Foxius multo latius explicauisset : quibus tamen ipsis nostra scripta cum opus erit, illustrata facilius intelliguntur.
 45 Quare si quid hæc Physica studijs adolescentum prodesse possint; age patiar exire; nec amicis flagitantibus ea diutius denegabo : cum præsertim non paucis, vt audio, descriptis exemplis, quæ familiaribus illis dictaueram, nunc ea passim in manibus aliorum versentur, ex quibus
 50 insignis Typographus Christophorus Plantinus, homo & ingeniosus, & eruditus, & in primis industrius, exemplar forte nactus, cum edere constituisset publicæ vtilitatis causa, facile a me impetrauit, vt non expectato vestro aduentu, generosi adolescentes, opus emitteretur, quod
 55 ipsum fortassis Ethica nostra non longo interuallo consequentur : quæ cum eodem amico meo, qui me hortatore suos de Morali Philosophia libros edidit, excussi

39 maxime &c] on f A 3, v

54 -rosi adolescentes &c] on f A 4, r

50. Plantinus &c] cp. *pr.* a.

55. Ethica] it was printed in 1567 and also in 1568 by Plantin at Antwerp : the issue of 1566, by John Oporinus, as he relates in *Ad Lectorem Epistola*, was

made from a copy which some of Auwater's late hearers of his lectures handed to him on their way to Italy : Kuiper, 93, *sq.* 357.

diligenter, & ordine perfacili tractaui perspicue, & ad intelligentiam adolescentum accommodatae.

⁶⁰ Hæc ego cum tibi soli Princeps humanissime, nec tantum perillustri parentum genere, verumetiam virtutis & eruditionis studio nobilissime dicare vellem; quem & eloquentiæ & ingenuarum artium præ cæteris principum virorum filijs, qui tecum eodem tempore me docentem
⁶⁵ audierant, studiosum fuisse meminisse: venit mihi in mentem subuereri, ne distrahere coniunctissimos inter se fratres multoque mihi amicissimos voluisse viderer, quos non ita pridem amabili quodam vinculo colligatos pueros adhuc vno volumine coniunxeram.

⁷⁰ Quamobrem vobis tribus, optimi nobilissimique fratres, hoc opusculum, meque totum vestri studiossimum dicatum esse volo: cui nihil hoc quidem tempore accidere possit optatius, quam vt vos vna cum optimo ac prudentissimo viro Balthasaro Rollino ab Emmeria, vestro moderatore,
⁷⁵ virtute & doctrina perpolitos, perfecto iam propemodum studiorum cursu, reduces ex Italia, saluos & incolumes videam, atque complectar. Valete.

Louanio. VI. Calend. Iulij. Anno a salute generi humano restituta. M.D. LXVI.

The author of these lines had expected to the very last the original text of the dedication of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* of 1560 (Louvain, Zassenus) to the Princes de Melun; he thus was compelled to make shift with that of the 1562-issue, by Plantin. It was supplied by the University Librarian of Amsterdam, — to whom hearty thanks are offered. — It takes up ff A 5, r, to A 7, r, of that edition, and is reproduced here with its strange spelling of the name as *de Meleun*.

70 Quamobrem &c] on f A 4, v

69. vno volumine coniunxeram] by the 1560-edition of *Grammaticæ Institutiones*: cp. *pr*, *b*.

74. Balthasaro Rollino] he is probably the 'Balthasar Rolin ex Valencenis', placed 104th at the promotion to Master of Arts of 1541: *ULPromRs.*, 111; the place *Emmeria* mentioned here,

may be the locality *Emmerin*, in the district of Haubourdin, N.W. of Valenciennes, in which town he was probably educated. No further record seems to exist about this man, who, no doubt, was in Italy when James Marchant — cp. *pr*, *d*, — left the three brothers de Melun.

Gramm. Inst., 1562 :
A 5, r-A 7, r

Ep 192²

Louvain,
January 21, 1560

*Generosissimis atque eximia spe virtutis et doctrinæ
præcellentibus pueris,*

*Dn. Carolo à Meleun, Principi Espinoio, Connestabili
Flandriæ, Baroni Antoniano, &c.*

*Dn. Petro à Vuerchin Senescallo Hannoniæ, Comiti
Annesino, Baroni Sisonij, &c.*

Dn. Roberto à Meleun, Domino Richiburgi, &c.

*D. Iacobo à Meleun, Domino Saultyiæ, &c. Germanis
fratribus,*

Cornelius Valerius Vltraiectinus S. D.

QVVM abhinc annis fere sex, optimi nobilissimique
pueri Principes, Louanij primum Grammaticæ
nostræ institutiones ederentur, & multis passim erratis,
quæ seorsum excusa Typographus ad fine[m] reiecerat,
5 opus fere totum respersum esset : ego forte relegens id
quod editum erat, statim extimulante indignatione, iam
tum de noua editione cogitare cæpi, quam non ita multo
post ingenti quodam animi ardore incitatus absolui,
cupiens eam primo quoque tempore sic emendatam, paulo
10 foelicius expressam typis in manus hominum venire.
Iacuit hoc interea perfectum & editioni paratum opus, a
me neglectum ac velut abiectum, donec ante triennium a
Typographis quibusdam, qui me Grammaticen accurate
correctam & multis in locis auctam denuo emittere velle
15 cognouerant, expetitur, cum vni ex his docto viro &
optime de literis merito promississem, eique iam exemplar
etiam autographon misissem, idem tamen paucis mensi-
bus postquam misi ab illo ipso, ex cuius id officina
prodire maxime cupiebam, temporibus adductus repetere
20 sum coactus.

Receptum autem vix tandem respexi, & commodum iam

4 finen]

4. Typographus] Antony M. Ber-
gaigne : cp. Kuiper, 114, sq.

12. ante triennium] possibly Vas-
cosan : there seems to be an

issue by him of 1557 : Kuiper,
353.

19. temporibus &c] prob. on ac-
count of the political situation.

Seruatio nostro excudendum eram traditurus, cum noua me quædam cupiditas incendit beneuolentiam erga vos meam scripto aliquo testandi. Cum enim vos animaduernerem
 25 incredibili discendi studio teneri, quod mihi quidem iam septem vel octo mensibus, quibus me publice docentem attentissime audistis, intelligere perfacile sane fuit : cumque vos etiam paulo familiarius cognitos, tam fideliter, tam sedulo, tanta cura ac diligentia, tam pie tamque prudenter,
 30 ad virtutem & liberalem doctrinam institui viderem, vt nunquam vestro moderatori & præceptori satis magnam videamini posse referre gratiam : ac certam spem concepissem fore, vt vos & virtute & non vulgari eruditione vestri ordinis multos facile superetis : equidem
 35 non potui quin aliquo literato munusculo quamuis vltro satis alacriter currentes incitarem. Mox chartis omnibus excussis, cum nihil absolutum adhuc inuenirem, forte mihi venit in mentem, percommode quatuor fratribus summa spe virtutis & eruditionis præditis, hosce totidem
 40 libellos puerili ætati perutiles, nunc ita postremum & emendatos, & magna annotationum accessione locupletatos, vt pro nouis haberi debeant, donari posse.

Quod cum statim mihi perplacuerit, visum nunc est ostendere quem cui proprie tribuendum putauerim. Illos
 45 igitur quatuor ita vos partiri velim, vt eum, qui de Syntaxi partium orationis, seu de recta verborum consecutione præcepta necessaria tradit, & cæteros videtur vtilitate præstare, in quo certe plurimum operæ studijque consumpsi, tibi dicatum accipias generosissime Carole
 50 Princeps, qui vt fratrum tuorum natu maximus es, & nunc adolescentiæ primæ vicinus, ita & maturitate morum & ingenij atque eruditionis præstantia cæteris antecellis : Secundum uero tibi donatum vendices optime Petre (quem honorifico verbo Galli Seneschallum Hannoniæ nominant,
 55 græci Βούλαρχον, Latini principem Senatus) in quo libro noua quadam ratione coniunctis eodem in loco nominum

22. Seruatio] van Zassen, printer of the 1560-issue, or rather his widow, as he died in 1554 : cp. HTL, II, 622-23.

26. publice] viz., in the *Trilingue*.

31. præceptori] James Marchant : cp. *pr*, *d*.

36. currentes &c.] ErAdag., 88, D, 89, B, 913, A.

& genere & declinatione, itemque verborum præteritis & supinis Analogiam tractavi, ac plurima quæ fuerunt hucusque vel dubia, vel barbara, vel etiam falsa, nunc
 60 demum, quod sine invidia dictum velim, excussi diligenter atque iudicaui : Quartum librum, qui de carminum ratione inscriptus est, non inutilem tibi fore existimaui Roberte iucundissime, ad amabilem animi tui alacritatem Musarum consuetudine moderandam perappositum, vt eas Gratijs,
 65 quæ corpus animumque cum reliquorum fratrum, tum vero tuum finxisse mihi videntur, adiungas. Restat liber ordine primus, quem tibi Iacobe suavissime, vt ætati tuæ congruentissimum donandum putavi, in quo summam duarum partium præcipuarum Grammatices ita breuiter
 70 conclusi, vt qui in eo fuerit paulo diligentius exercitatus, is paucis sane mensibus libros duos de Analogia & Syntaxi nullo fere negotio, & quidem per se facile mihi consequi posse videatur.

Vobis igitur optimi generosissimique pueri, & omnibus
 75 animi & corporis fortunæque dotibus ornatissimi, dicatos quatuor hos de arte Grammatica libellos animis libentibus accipite, perpetuum benevolentiae erga vos meæ testimonium. Pergite vero, vti bene cæpistis, ingenium excolere, ac linguam orationis elegantia, pectus autem liberalibus
 80 artibus exornare, quibus alios æquales antecellere longe præclarius esse, quam vel generis nobilitate vel opibus, ac potentia præstare, vt vobis minime dubium esse confido, ita velim id omnibus Principum virorum ac procerum filijs esse persuasum, nullam sine virtutis & scientiæ
 85 præstantia nobilitatem vere posse laudari.

Louanij 12. Calend. Febr. An. 1560. Calculo Roman.

192^B. FROM PHILIP-WILLIAM OF NASSAU, COUNT OF BUREN

Madrid,

July 24, 1568

a Amongst Auwater's most assiduous pupils in the sixties, was the eldest son of Prince William of Orange, Philip-William of Nassau, Count of Buren, born on December 19, 1554¹). He had matriculated

¹) His mother was Anna of Egmont : *Mansfeld*, II, 64, 111 : through her, he no doubt obtained the title and domain of the County of Buren.

in February 1566 as *minorennis* : 'Illustris ac Nobilis Adolescens Philippus Guilelmus de Nassau Comes de Buren' ¹⁾). Although on August 20, 1567, at the arrival of the Duke of Alva, he went to greet the new representative of Philip II on his passing through Louvain, and was cordially received ²⁾, he was forcibly taken away from his studies in the first days of February 1568, to be sent, so it was suspected, as hostage to Spain, notwithstanding the protestations of the University claiming her privileges ³⁾ : he was dispatched from Brussels, as Viglius announced to Hopper, on February 23, 1568 : admonitus [sum] ... hoc vespere abiturum cursorem, aut forte navigium, quod ad vos devehit comitem Buranum, Principis Auriacensis filium ⁴⁾. The Duke of Alva replied to the University on February 24, 1568, declaring that the King wished to educate the Count of Buren at his Court, in return for the many great services rendered by his ancestors, and to prepare him so that he may, in his turn, continue that welcome help to him and to the country ; he added that His Majesty had not had the least unfavourable thought against the University, which he is always ready to defend and promote effectively ⁵⁾.

- b A few months later, the Rector and the University received a letter from the Count of Buren thanking them for their kindness, and announcing his prosperous journey and his hearty reception at the King's Court : that letter, unknown up to now, was found amongst nondescript old papers stowed away behind the wainscot of the lecture-room of Jurisprudence in the old Halls of Louvain, when in the spring of 1914, it was arranged into the professors' reading room of the enlarged Library, which was unfortunately destroyed in the following August ⁶⁾.

¹⁾ *LibIntIV*, 421, v : along with him were inscribed : 'Item Gebhardus de Mansfelt, comes — Guilelmus de Horn — Claudius de Berlaumont' : the four names are bracketed together with the mention : 'nobiles minorennnes, pro quibus jurarunt eorum gubernatores'.

²⁾ *Mansfeld*, I, 167.

³⁾ Vern., 319 ; VAnd., 365 ; in reply to the complaints of the Rector and the deputies, John de Vargas, president of the 'Council of Troubles', is said to have exclaimed : Non curamus privilegios vestros : *Mansfeld*, I, 188 ; *RamCons.*, 20, 71-72.

⁴⁾ Hoynck, I, ii, 408.

⁵⁾ *ULAnn.*, 1846 : 270-72 : *Trois Dépêches du Duc d'Albe à l'Université ... 1567-69. — Enlèvement du Comte de Buren.* — Of the two other letters, one announces the departure of the Duchess of Parma, the other refers to the Royal lecture on the *Magister Sententiarum*.

⁶⁾ Cp. for a document saved by a similar chance, *HTL*, IV, 490-91. — This letter, a double folio leaf, is, judging by the address and the slits for the strip of paper that was to receive the seal, without doubt, the original missive. It was kept apparently folded up in the breadth, and a water-drop must have fallen on the left side, in so far that the upper

Louvain MS

Ep 192^BMadrid,
July 24, 1568

Cum superioribus diebus Louanio discedens, viri
amplissimi, debitos vobis honores atque officia vti & ego
desiderabam et ratio quidem ipsa postulabat ob temporis
angustiam atque inopinam protectionis meae celeritatem
5 præstare non potuerim facere, non potui quin hisce
minutis a. v. salutarem, oblatique in me muneris atque
officij gratias qualescunque agerem. Equidem cum ves-
tram in me fidem ac benevolentiam multis iam rerum
argumentis acceperim, tum mehercule nihil est quod
10 malim, quam ipsam inter nos integram semper & coli &
conseruari certiore faciens a. v. me tanto itineris spatio
emenso saluum & incolumem Deo duce Madritum vsque
peruenisse ibique a Regia Maiestate atque Regina nec non
Cæsaria prole Bohemiæ Principibus humaniter admodum
15 atque amice esse acceptum. Amplissimam in spem venio
ita meae me vitæ rationem habiturum vt iam rediens
patriæ, vtilitati, amicis honori & Reipublicæ emolumento
esse possim. Si præterea opera mea quantulacunque a. v.
prodesse potero nullum non lapidem mouebo. Valet, viri
20 amplissimi meque vt facitis amate.

Madriti ad nonum Kalendas Augusti anno M D LXviij.

A. V. amiciss:

Philippus G. Nassouius
Comes Buranus

25 Ampliss: atque doctiss: viris
D. Rectori atque vniuersitati
<Gene>ralis studij Louaniensis,
Louanium.

c The question of the detention of the Count of Buren kept occupied
both friends and enemies: his liberation was stipulated as well in
the Ghent Pacification, 1576 ¹⁾, as in the Perpetual Edict of

corners are quite destroyed by some moisture, which evidently passed
down to the lower parts of the margin through the slits. The text
fortunately has not suffered any damage.

14. Cæsaria prole] probably of the Imperial family of Austria. 25. Ampliss: &c] p 4: the actual
address; the seal is missing.

¹⁾ Hoyne, II, ii, 230; the Count of Buren is repeatedly referred to in
the *Correspondance de Philippe II sur les Affaires des Pays-Bas*

Marche-en-Famenne, 1577 ¹⁾), and was amongst the *postulata Ordinum* in the ill-fated meeting of Cologne, 1579 ²⁾). It was only in 1596 that he returned to the Netherlands with Albert of Austria : it had been hoped that he would help to make peace with the Northern Provinces ; it was, however, only reluctantly, that he was offered a sum of money instead of his inheritance, and that he was allowed to go to Cleves to his sister Mary, wife of Philip of Hohenlohe, who offered him a large part of the family furniture ³⁾). He was duly active as army leader, and settled in Brussels ⁴⁾. Vianden and the appertaining domains near Luxemburg, were returned to him in 1604, and he had the magnificent castle partly rebuilt ⁵⁾); he married in November 1606 at Fontainebleau, Eleonore of Bourbon, daughter of Henry of Condé, and King Henry IV returned to him the title and the domain of Orange, which had been sequestered since many years. He died a fervent catholic in Brussels on February 21, 1618, and, as he left no offspring, he had made his half-brother Maurice his heir ⁶⁾).

- d When the Count of Buren sent a letter of thanks to the University, he evidently included his professor of Latin and of philosophy, Auwater : still the cordial indebtedness he felt, made him write a particular epistle to express the deep gratitude for the clever and devoted master whose beneficent influence he fully realized, as also did, a few decads later Valerius Andreas, who, in his *Fasti*, quoted, not the letter to the University, but that to the one professor ⁷⁾.

VAnd., 365

Ep 192^C

Madrid,
July 24, 1568

Cum nuper, tanto itinere emenso, salvus & incolumis
Madritum usque, Deo duce, pervenissem, facere equidem
non potui, quin te, Vir integerrime, certiolem facerem,
Regiam mihi Maiestatem ac totam fere Aulam esse
congratulatam, atque illico, ut in incepto studiorum
meorum cursu persisterem, libere & ultro etiam concessisse.
Qua de re vix credas, quanta sim lætitia perfusus.
Dabo equidem operam, ut rudis illa Minerva, quam fidei

(5 vols., Brussels, 1848-79) by L. P. Gachard, with an *Index*, by J. Lefèvre (Tongres, 1936 : p 43).

¹⁾ Hoyneck, II, ii, 252; *Mansfeld*, II, 14.

²⁾ Hoyneck, II, ii, 351, sq. 362, sq. ³⁾ *Mansfeld*, II, 111.

⁴⁾ *Mansfeld*, II, 97, 115. ⁵⁾ *Mansfeld*, II, 217, 237.

⁶⁾ *Mansfeld*, II, 119.

⁷⁾ Preferring evidently the letter to Auwater to that addressed to the Rector and the whole University — as the young Count expresses so frankly his admiration for the wise and able teacher.

tuæ commissus salutare primum a limine cœperam,
 10 ad frugem aliquam, si non maturam, perveniat Quod licet
 te institutore (ut tamen omnibus votis exoptaram) fieri
 non potuerit, tamen meum in te animum ac debitam
 observantiam tibi in dubium venire nolim, cum nihil
 prius aut antiquius umquam habuerim, quam operam tibi
 15 meam quovis etiam loco & tempore præstare. Vale, Vir
 optime, meque ut facis ama.

Madriti ad nonum Kalendas Augusti M. D. LXVIII.

Philippus G. Nassovius,
 Comes Buranus.

193. TO ANDREW WAELEKENS

Utrecht MS. 983, ff 3, v-4, v

Louvain,
 November 18, 1569

a This letter, reproduced, like *Ep* 191, from a MS. transcription, was sent with a copy of a book of *Epistolæ* about Spanish Jesuits, offered as present to Andrew Waelkens; it was written with the special aim of solving the problem connected with the mother of Anna van Auwater ¹⁾: she wished to leave the vicar's service on account of a surplus of work caused by billeted Spanish soldiers. Auwater requests Waelkens' advice, since Elizabeth, who can neither read nor write, had sent him a letter; he is afraid that she has been deceived; all the same, he offers to pay something extra each year to make up for the cost of a help, so as to keep her where she is. He has also received a message from his son-in-law, Thierry, to whom he wishes that this present letter also should serve as a kind of reply.

S. P. Cum nuper, vir optime, tabellarius istuc iret, oblitus sum ei librum hunc *Epistolarum Hispanicarum* ad te dare : iam enim tibi destinaram : quem ut paruum munusculum accipies, non aliam ob causam magis, vt
 5 puto, placiturum, quam quod multa continent admiranda de incredibili successu Jesuitarum in propaganda religione &c. Si scirem hic aliquid præterea quippiam esse, quod tibi placere possit, libenter ad te mitterem, grati animi

193. 1 Cum nuper &c] on f 3, b

193. ¹⁾ She had married on June 13, 1566, Thierry de Goyer : cp. *Ep* 192, a.

193. 2. *Epistolarum Hispanicarum*] cp. *JesRheinA*, 767-68.

mei testimonium : aut si quid est, in quo tibi mea opera
 10 gratificari queam, nihil tibi nega^uero. Quoniam ante qua-
 dam de re scripturus eram ad generum meum Theodoricum
 Goyerum, — a quo superioribus hisce diebus literas accepi,
 et cui quo minus sæpe rescribam, occupationes meæ sunt in
 causa (id quod etiam a te cupiam illi referri, vt sciat mihi
 15 semper esse gratissimas ipsius literas, quibus cognoscam
 de familiæ eius incolumitate et fortuna eius, et amicorum et
 imprimis sororis meæ). Nunc quid illud sit de quo fuerim
 ad eum scripturus, sed prius tibi significandum putauerim,
 paucis accipe. Elisab<eth>, famula tua, mater filiæ meæ,
 20 scripsit ante paucas hebdomadas ad me, sibi esse graue
 ministerium apud te propter Hispanos quosdam hospites,
 quibus etiam serviendum sit; se ægrotasse aliquamdiu
 (de quo tamen antea nihil inaudiueram), et imbecilliorẽ
 esse, et cupere solam sibi viuere, petens ad eam epistolam
 25 a me responsum. Ego, quia scio illam nec legere, nec
 scribere pro se posse, malui ad te potius quam ad illam
 scribere, et tuum consilium audire. Velim, igitur, ne
 graveris illi meo nomine respondere, me primum scire
 velle an honestum sit, et illi commodum futurum si sola
 30 sibi viuatur, et nemini superiori subiecta sit; et qualis illa
 vita sit futura, an sat inculcata; tum an artem norit, vnde
 possit viuere (cum nondum sit annos LIII, et sit me, qui
 perpetuo laboraui tota vita et laboro, tribus annis minor),
 nam olium et ignavam vitam nemo probauerit. Si sola
 35 viuere velit, fortassis honestius erit cum Beguinis habitare
 loco relligioso, vel honestæ viduæ seni seruire. Sed si
 seruiendum sit, non potest honestius quam tibi ministrare,
 quamdiu per ætatem licet. Quod si hoc tempore fuerit ei
 paullo laboriosius, poterit interdum adhibere pauperculæ
 40 alicuius puellæ operam, ad discurrendum, et ad alia
 quædam e longinquo loco celeriter petenda, vel negocia
 exequenda, et ad eam rem libenter subveniam, &c. Quod

10 ante] MS. a. 11 meum &c] on f 4, a 21 apud] MS. ap: 35 velit &c] f 4, b

12 Goyerum] brewer, and mayor
 of Utrecht, who recently married
 his daughter Anna : cp. *Ep* 192,
 a ; *Intr.*, w ; Kuiper, 153.

17. sororis meæ] Stephana, then
 widow of John Philips de Maete :
 cp. *Will*, 2.

19. Elisabeth &c] Kuiper, 151-52.

si videbitur, poteris totam rem indicare filiæ meæ et
 genero, quid suadeant; sed tuum consilium præcipue
 45 sequar : et hoc vnum referas Elisabethæ, ne quid faciat
 sine tuò consilio; quam, oro te, vt a me habeas quam
 commendatissimam : et vicissim a me petas si quid erit in
 quo gratum tibi facere possim. Salutem dici velim omni-
 bus nostris, et genero meo dici, me nunc vna epistola et
 50 tibi & illi satisfactum cupere, ut ille sæpe scribat : tantum
 vt sciam vt nostri valeant, an omnia salua sint. Bene vale.

Louanij 14 cal. decemb. 1569.

Tuus ex animo Cornelius Valerius.

194. TO WILLIAM CANTER

Tabul. Dialect., 3-6

Louvain,
 March 5, 1570

a By this letter Auwater dedicated to William Canter a somewhat
 conciser edition of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*. It had been issued first
 at Utrecht, being printed by Harman Borculous, with a preface
 of May 23, 1545 ¹⁾, and a dedication to Louis of Flanders, Baron of
 Praet, Governor of Holland ²⁾. That treatise was most successful,
 not only at Utrecht, but, later on, from the end of 1546, in Louvain,
 where his lessons to his pupils attracted even some erudites and
 'doctores' ³⁾. The use he made of it when teaching, highly improved
 its value; for already by December 1546 he contemplated a new
 edition in the form of a booklet, as he announced to his friends
 William van Diemen and John van Lent ⁴⁾; he had then advised
 Borculo of it, who, however, did not encourage the scheme ⁵⁾. When
 in the autumn of 1547, Auwater went to France with his pupils, he
 asked John van Cuyck's advice about having it edited in Paris, and
 on his approval ⁶⁾, entrusted the manuscript on the last days of 1547
 to Michael de Vascosan. The latter printed it in the next month,
 January, and even arranged some lectures in the University to be
 given by the author about it, which were made impossible by the
 rumour of the war with the Emperor ⁷⁾: with his four pupils Auwater

193. 43. filiæ ... genero] Anna and before, ll 12, sq, and pp 21 &
 Thierry de Goyer, as mentioned 372 : cp. Kuiper, 39, 154.

194. ¹⁾ Cp. before, p 14; Kuiper, 47-50, 351.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 66, 69, 70, sq.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 45, 59, sq; Kuiper, 55, 47-50.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 44, 45 and 46.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 46.

⁶⁾ Cp. *Epp* 16 and 17.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, *Epp* 16-19, pp 17, 76-79, &c.

hastened to Tournai : he had, however, had the time to prepare for the printer a summary, or, as they then called it, an *anacephalæosis* of his *Tabulæ* ¹⁾.

- b The manual met with an extraordinary success, which explains that it was reprinted by Birckman in Louvain in 1549 ²⁾ before a second and revised edition was brought out by Vascosan in the late spring of 1550 ³⁾ : it had several additions and changes, which were even more numerous in the issue of 1560, Louvain ⁴⁾, and were constantly enlarged, in so far that it almost seemed destined to the masters rather than to the pupils ⁵⁾. Changes were made in the editions by Plantin from 1567 ⁶⁾, until, by 1570, Auwater prepared a somewhat more succinct reprint, carefully corrected and revised for wording and arrangement in order to make the handbook more useful and instructive ⁷⁾. Even the preface and dedication were changed : it was inscribed to William Canter, so as to execute a promise made to one of the most glorious of his disciples.
- c Referring to the difficulties inherent to the matter, Auwater frankly expresses his opinion that the great Master Aristotle is not always very lucid in his explanations. He quotes the judgment of Vives on that head : in the second chapter of the third book of his *De Causis Corruptarum Artium*, the acute Spaniard shows to all evidence that the great Greek Philosopher, far from making the subject easier, renders it complex and intricate : — quod liceat cum bona venia dicere, præterquam quod more suo, obscure et prolixè, etiam parum apte ad usum vel inveniendi argumenta, vel judicandi argumentationes; nemo est enim, qui, quantumlibet diligenter lecta, et excussa universa Aristotelis Logica, sentiat se instrumentum habere, quo in aliqua ad disserendum materia argumenta in promptu excogitet ⁸⁾. In his first book of the same treatise ⁹⁾, Vives describes at length that ‘obscuritas veterum’, and especially ‘Aristotelis obscuritas’.

DOCTISSIMO VIRO GVLIELMO CANTERO VLTRAIECTINO
CORNELIVS VALERIVS VLTRAIECTINVS S.D.

QVAM difficile sit artium præcepta compendio tradere volentibus, ita scribere, vt ea nec breuiora esse, nec longiora, quam discentium studia requirant, videantur; vel ex eo satis intelligi potest, quod cum

¹⁾ He refers to it as about nine years old in the preface to his *In Universam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula*, September, 1556 : Kuiper, 56-57, 107. ²⁾ Cp. before, pp 195, 219. ³⁾ Cp. before, pp 213, 219, 223.

⁴⁾ Printed ‘Typis Viduæ Seruatij Sasseni, impensis hæredum Arnoldi Birckmanni’ : Kuiper, 104. ⁵⁾ Kuiper, 104-105.

⁶⁾ Kuiper, 106.

⁷⁾ Cp. II 19-26 ; Kuiper, 106, sq.

⁸⁾ VOO, VI, 114.

⁹⁾ Bk I, ch IV : VOO, VI, 30-33.

5 primum Tabulis Dialecticis libri formam dedissem ;
 quidam serio mecum de eius breuitate conquerebantur :
 nunc rursus cum idem liber aliquoties nouis quibusdam
 accessionibus paulatim locupletatus nonnihil creuerit ;
 multi longiorem esse putant, quam vt pueris & adolescen-
 10 tulis, quorum vtilitati semper studui, conueniat : ac
 fuerunt ex iuuentutis moderatoribus nonnulli, a quibus
 iam olim sum rogatus, vt aliquid posthac demere potius
 quam addere velim, si quid mihi sine detrimento præter-
 mitti posse videatur.
 15 Quamobrem ne quid a me frustra iam diu flagitatum
 sit, quod ad studiosorum commodum attinet ; suscipien-
 dum mihi esse hunc laborem putauit ; & quod diutius,
 quam velim, intermissum est, perficere sum conatus : ac
 primum quantum fieri commode potuit, nonnulla contraxi,
 20 quæ paucioribus explicata verbis, attento lectori satis
 perspicua fore iudicabam : non pauca omisi, quæ cum
 difficilia sint, non admodum tamen necessarium vsum
 habitura videbantur : qualia passim multa in Dialectico-
 rum libris leguntur, quibus ars maxime necessaria, &
 25 quam oportebat esse facillimam & expeditissimam, reddita
 est difficilior, & ad vsum bene disserendi minus apta : vt
 non iniuria Ludouicus Viues, homo prudens & eruditus,
 libro tertio De causis corruptarum artium, de Modalium
 consequentiis loquens, his verbis vtatur, quæ omnia
 30 tanta subtilitate dissecat (Aristoteles) vt laboriosius sit
 instrumentum intelligere, quam vsum. Nec vero ita,
 brevis vt essem, laboraui, vt necessaria sustulerim ; sed
 cum latius quædam essent explicata, quæ breuius, nec
 minus tamen perspicue dici poterant, ea nonnihil mutaui,
 35 potissimum in priori opusculi parte, vbi Categorumena &
 Categoriæ tractantur. Nam in reliqua pauciora detraxi,
 quod non sine detrimento plura demi posse videbantur.

16 -dum attinet &c] f A 2, v

37 plura &c] f A 3, r

-
- | | |
|--|---|
| 5. libri formam] in the edition
of Vascosan, January-February
1548.
8. accessionibus] especially since
1560. | 12. demere] it had been started in
the 1567 edition printed by
Plantin.
27. Viues] cp. <i>pr.</i> , c. |
|--|---|

Quod si quis hac breuitate non contentus, quædam fortassis omissa desideret, is ex postrema editione
 40 Plantiniana requirat; mihi satis hic fuit ea retinere, quibus artis disserendi studiosi carere non possunt : quæ nunc omnia diligentius, quam antea recognita, vel eo nomine magis placitura spero, quod breuiora sint, atque ob eam causam adolescentulis aptiora.

45 Tibi vero mi Cantere suauissime, quo nemo vnquam mihi carior fuit, hic libellus iam tum destinatus fuit, cum & Latine & Græce scribendi facultate, & non solum hisce breuib. Dialecticorum & Rhetorum præceptis, verum etiam eorum vsu & exercitatione & totius Philosophiæ
 50 rudimentis non male instructus a nobis Lutetiam te conferres, quindecim, vt opinor, natus annos : cum iam in omni fere scriptionis genere versatus esses, & modo Latinas & Græcas epistolas singulis hebdomadibus non infeliciter scripsisses, modo Græcos scriptores interpreta-
 55 tus, poëtas carmine, oratores & historicos oratione soluta reddidisses, interdum etiam comœdias non omnino contemnendas composuisses, quas ego recognoscens, admirabar ingenij ad quiduis apti felicitatem, & in scribendo industriam. Quantum interea in studiis humani-
 60 tatis ac latissime patentis philologiæ profeceris, quamuis ex iis quæ breui tempore satis multa a te sunt edita, facile intelligi possit : ea tamen quæ nondum edidisti, & quorum nonnulla vidi, magis id etiam declarabunt. Hoc igitur opusculum, mi Cantere amicissime, iam diu tibi
 65 promissum, & diutius fortasse quam par est, a me neglectum, ita accipias velim, vt sit perpetuum mei in te studij & amoris, quo te semper a puero sum complexus, qualecunque monumentum. Vale.

Louanij III. Nonas Martij, Anno a salute generi humano
 70 data M. D. LXX.

59 Quantum &c] f A 3, v

39. editione Plantiniana] viz., that of 1567, or its reprint of 1569 : Kuiper, 104, 105, 106, 351.

45. Tibi vero &c] cp. before, p 54.

50. Lutetiam] it thus seems as if William went to Paris in the

latter half of 1557, and had been Auwater's pupil since 1553 : cp. pp 53-54.

59. Quantum &c] cp. before pp 55-58, and references quoted ; also *Batavia*, 400.

194^{B/C}. TO & FROM MARK ANTONY MURET

- a When, in the late sixties, Justus Lips went to Rome, Auwater wrote a recommendation for him to the great erudite Mark Antony MURET. That Scholar had taken his name from the place near Limoges, where he was born in 1526. He soon started teaching, even in Paris, where he took as subject Cicero, and also Aristotle, on whose *Ethics* he published notes in 1553. Mysterious charges brought him in danger of being burned, which fate he just escaped thanks to a slip of paper handed to him in time with the Virgilian phrase, *Heu fuge crudeles terras* ¹⁾. He resorted to Italy, where, protected by the Cardinal d'Este, he studied and taught, and was professor in Rome from 1563 to 1584. He there completed his fine series of *Variae Lectiones*, 1559-1585, and was ordained priest in 1576. He died in 1585 ²⁾.
- b The fame of the erudite, who after a period of friendship had even quarrelled in 1559, and completely broken, with the great Denis Lambin in 1561 ³⁾, evidently must have attracted Lips; in fact he spent some happy months in 1568 with Muret, who had known in Paris his friend William Canter ⁴⁾, and now became interested in his fellow-students Carrio and Ghisselinck ⁵⁾. In 1569, when Muret resided with his master at Tivoli, a regular correspondence started ⁶⁾; it fully explains how the older erudite influenced the younger, and even turned him into an anti-Ciceronian ⁷⁾; yet, after all, Muret was unwilling to help his friend by any documents, or even by his experience ⁸⁾. A few years later, at the false rumour of his untimely death, he even claimed some of Lips' knowledge about Tacitus, which produced a temporary breach; it was made up, at least for a time ⁹⁾, by the publishing of the *Epistolæ* of 1580 with the enthusiastic missives of 1569-70, as well as these two letters, and even some verses by Auwater ¹⁰⁾.
- c The original documents are out of reach under the circumstances; so the following lines reproduce, and, in part, translate the description of the letter by which Auwater introduced his hearer to Muret, and the latter's reply, which was entrusted to Lips at his leave, as related in *LipsRom.*, 163-64, 167 ¹¹⁾.

¹⁾ *Æneis*, III, 44.

²⁾ Cp. Sandys, II, 148-52, 114, 191, 196, sq, 201, 204, 301, 460; *SaxOnom.*, 367-69, 449, 660.

³⁾ Cp. *LipsRom.*, 151, sq; Sandys, II, 191; *SaxOnom.*, 398.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 54; *LipsRom.*, 168, 173, sq.

⁵⁾ *LipsRom.*, 168, 173-74.

⁶⁾ *LipsRom.*, 151-52.

⁷⁾ *LipsRom.*, 153, sq.

⁸⁾ *LipsRom.*, 154.

⁹⁾ *LipsRom.*, 155-162.

¹⁰⁾ Paris, Michael Clopeiau, 1580; cp. *LipsRom.*, 160.

¹¹⁾ Cp. J. Ruysschaert, *Juste Lipse et les Annales de Tacite* (*Human. Lovan.*, 8) : 4, 90-91, 154-166.

LipsRom., 164 ¹⁾*Ep* 194^BLouvain,
August 19, <1568>

CORNELIUS VALERIUS M. ANTONIO MURETO S.

Vide quanta in te &c.

<Although he may not be known by Muret, Auwater recommends Lips to the benevolence of his Roman colleague in compliance with his insisting requests, relying on the well-known amiability of his correspondent and the similarity of their functions. Lips is endowed with moral and intellectual qualities which are exceptional for his age, as Muret will soon notice. Auwater further makes free to ask him to facilitate materially the stay of his disciple in Rome, for, though of a good family, he is not favoured with a large fortune. In return Auwater is ready to render, if required, the same service to a student whom Muret would send to him.>

Louanio, ante diem xiv Kal. Septembrium.

Singulari eruditione, humanitate, ingenio viro D. M. Antonio Mureto. Romam.

LipsRom., 167 ²⁾*Ep* 194^CRome,
April 3, 1570

M. ANTONIUS MURETUS S. D. CORNELIO VALERIO

Redit ad te Lipsius tuus, & redit magno meo dolore. Ita enim me deuinxit sibi, præstantia ingenij & doctrinæ, integritate morum, suauitate sermonis et consuetudinis suæ, vt, eo discedente, a memetipso mihi auelli viderer.

<Muret congratulates Auwater on his clever disciple; the esteem he already felt for a colleague who had so favourably welcomed his edition of Terence ³⁾, is thus greatly enhanced; rendering a similar service will always bring him happiness.>

Romæ, iii Non. April. M. D. LXX.

¹⁾ As authority is quoted *Vat. lat.* 11590, f 344, r, v, and *Mureti Epistolæ* (Paris, 1580), G 7, v-G 8, v.

²⁾ As authority is quoted *Mureti Epistolæ* (Paris, 1580), H 1, r, v.

³⁾ Cp. *LipsRom.*, 155-56; for *Terentius a M. Ant. Mureto emendatus*: Antwerp, Chr. Plantin, 1565, see before, p 367.

195. TO ANDREW WAELEKENS

Utrecht MS. 983, 10 r, v

Louvain,
November 30, 1570

a This letter, preserved in a contemporary copy from the original, has, like *Epp* 191 and 193, the superscription 'Ad Andr. Waelkis' as well as 'ex Autographo'. The contents evidently refer to *Ep* 193, of November 18, 1569, and to the promise Auwater then made to add a few florins to provide some help to Elizabeth Walteri, who served the *vicarius* as housekeeper. It further appears that Auwater was still taking care of some young men of Utrecht: he then certainly looked after Frederic van Rhede, who, no doubt, was a relative of the Bitter van Rhede, who was entrusted to him in June 1551.

S. P. Quod anno superiore hoc ipso mense pollicitus sum, confrater amicissime, me quotannis circiter .x. flor. ad vtilitatem Elisabethæ nostræ missurum, vt quoniam paulatim senescit, adiungatur ei aliqua puella, quæ
 5 partem laboris domesticj ferat: id nunc mihi præstandum esse duxi, ne vanum promissum fuisse videatur, quod a meis moribus est alienum. Accedes igitur Dominam a Nyenrode, quæ habitat ad pontem Albarum Virginum, in domo vicina curiæ Regiæ, et ab ea decem florenos data
 10 apocha accipies, quos hic ad vtilitatem nepotis illius D. Fred. Redij canonici expendi. Velim ut testimonium

11 Vellm ut] *prob. mittas was left out when copied*

1. hoc ... mense] viz., *Ep* 193, of November 18, 1569.

2. confrater] evidently, in priesthood.

3. Elisabethæ] viz., of Honthorst, mother of Auwater's daughter.

7-11. Dominam a Nyenrode ... nepotis illius Fred. Redij] Frederic de Rhede, Auwater's pupil, who was already invested with a canonry, may have been related with the Bitter de Rhede, who was entrusted to the Louvain teacher's care in June 1551: *Epp* 169, a, b, 172. His connection with the Lady de Nyenrode may be explained by the fact

that, by the middle of the xvth century, Goert de Rede, Reede, Lord of Saasvelt, Amerongen, Nederhorst, &c, chief bailiff of Utrecht, had married Gertrude van Nyenrode, daughter of Ernest van Nyenrode, Lord of Zuylenstein, and Margaret de Renesse: *Brug&Fr.*, vi, 71-72. As they had died, their son Frederic may have been taken care of by his aunt, Lady de Nyenrode.

11. testimonium vitæ] in order to be paid the yearly income of a liferent: cp. *Epp* 108, 11, 118, 2, 144, 19, 158, 6, 175, 12, 191, 25.

vitæ neptis meæ ex filia (*van Aeltge Goyers*). Emi enim
 .vi. florenos annuos ad eius vitam. Ceterum quod nunc a
 me donatur ad subueniendum Elisabethæ, id singulis
 15 annis augebo. Doleo, mi confrater, te tam diu vexari
 importunitate Hispanorum militum, cum præsertim
 audiam quosdam canonicos et diuites hoc sumptu &
 molestia carere, quod mihi periniquum videtur : sed
 quando aliter fieri non potest, quicquid erit (vt poeta ait)
 20 superanda omnis fortuna ferendo est. Dabit Deus his
 quoque finem. Quæso vt Theodorico Goyero genero meo
 dicas cum sit filia mea vicina partui, me perlibenter
 infantem (si cupiat) tua opera, quam, vt spero, nobis non
 negabis, de sacro fonte leuaturum, et Cornelio vel Cornelizæ
 25 nomen daturum. Id si placeat, parabitur munus, quale nu-
 per primæ infanti datum est, vel si tum ita parentes malent,
 pecunia mittetur, et interea commodatum alicubi argen-
 teum poculum ad sacrum fontem adhibeatur. Bene vale.
 Louanij prid. Cal. Decemb. a° xv^c lxx.
 30 Tui studiosissimus confrater Cornelius Valerius.

196. FROM JUSTUS LIPS

Epist. Quæst., III, xvi.<Jena,
1572-75>

a With William Canter Justus Lips was, for certain, the greatest
 amongst the many eminent disciples of Auwater. Born at Isque on

195. 22 cum sit &c] on f 10, v

195. 12. Aeltge Goyers] evidently
 the first child of Thierry de
 Goyer and Anna van Auwater,
 namely Aeltje, Aleydis, Alida.
 She must have died before May
 22, 1610, since she is not men-
 tioned in the deed of that date,
 by which Anna and her children
 made a gift to the University of
 Louvain of several rents and
 properties.

16. Hispanorum &c] cp. *Ep* 193, 21, sq.

24. Cornelio] in fact the child was
 a boy called Cornelius, as he is
 mentioned in the deed of May
 22, 1610.

27. argenteum poculum] it was
 the fashion that, at the baptism,
 the godfather made a present to
 his godchild of a silver cup, on
 which names and date were
 carved; here Auwater says that
 if they prefer the money to the
 cup, he will send the value,
 and as the 'baptism cup' was,
 according to custom, used
 during the ceremony to pour
 the water over the child's head,
 another cup, even a borrowed
 one, might be employed for the
 occasion.

October 18, 1547, as the son of Giles, and Isabel Petitrive, and grand-nephew of the humanist Martin Lips, Erasmus' friend ¹⁾, he was trained at Ath, and then at Cologne, where he entered the Jesuit Order as a novice. Being called back by his parents as minor, he was sent to Louvain, where he matriculated on August 14, 1564, as 'Judocus Lypsius Bruxellensis' ²⁾; he studied laws by his father's request, but applied chiefly to Latin literature as a devoted pupil of Auwater, who taught him textual criticism, which led to his first — and best written — work, *Variarum Lectionum Libri III*. He worked one year in Rome in Cardinal Granvelle's *familia*, and hoped to find a situation in Vienna. Disappointed in his expectation, he accepted the place of professor of history at Jena, where he gained a popularity amongst the students that made his colleagues render life impossible to him at the death of his protector Duke John-William of Saxony-Weimar. He came back to Brabant, and, on account of the hostilities, he took refuge in Plantin's house, and followed him to Leyden, where he taught from 1579 to 1591, when he managed to return to Louvain ³⁾; there, from 1592, he was professor of History and the successor of his master Auwater for Latin, until his decease on March 23, 1606 ⁴⁾.

- b) During the time that he worked as professor in Jena University ⁵⁾, Lips wrote letters addressed to several friends, chiefly to note down and announce finds or corrections in his texts or studies. When, on his return to the Netherlands, he stayed several months in Cologne, he continued the collection, which grew into the *Epistolicarum Quæstionum Libri V*, which Plantin printed in 1577 ⁶⁾: they were dedicated on August 18, 1576 to John Scheyfve, Brabant Chancellor.

I. LIPSIUS CORNELIO VALERIO

Habes Antiquas meas, Valeri, & de stilo, mutasse me &c.

<Referring to his *Antiquarum Lectionum Commenta-*

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 71-75, and 353.

²⁾ *LibIntIV*, 405, v.

³⁾ Cp., for his creed, Hessels, I, 525 : viz., the testimony of Ortelius, who knew his life and thoughts in Leyden : also before, p 86.

⁴⁾ Cp. *VAnd.*, 280-81 ; *BibBelg.*, 599, sq ; *Vern.*, 311-12 ; *Miræus* 175 ; *SaxOnom.*, 479-82, 636 ; *Sandys*, II, 301-5 ; *NèveMém.*, 166-72 ; *PlantE*, VIII, 281, 283 ; Hessels, I, 555 ; *JesRheinA*, 382, 438, 451-53, 781.

⁵⁾ He taught there from September 1572 until March 1574, when he resorted to Cologne ; on a preceding visit, in September 1573, he married there Anna van den Calstere, a refugee from Louvain ; he stayed nine monts there in 1574 for fear of the trouble which he might have to suffer from the Spaniards for having been at work in a Protestant university ; he only returned to Louvain in the beginning of 1575 : *BB*, L, 527, iii-vii.

⁶⁾ *BB*, L, 489 ; they were reprinted by Plantin in 1585, and by Fr. Raphelengien, in Leyden, in 1590 and '91 ; by J. Wechel and P. Fischer, at Frankfort, in 1591 : *BB*, L, 490-93.

rius ¹⁾, Lips expects Auwater to find that he has changed many details of the *Variarum Lectionum Libri IIII* ²⁾. He hears quite well that his late master wants him to work on Plautus : yet he does not listen, as that author is being studied by Scaliger ³⁾, whereas he himself is taken up by Livius, of whose text he has corrected two places ⁴⁾, wronged in the manuscripts, and restored them to *elegans genus dicendi*.>

196^B. FROM JUSTUS LIPS

Epistol. Quæst., V, xvii

<Jena, Cologne,
1574-75>

I. LIPSIVS CORNELIO VALERIO

Postremum Ciceronem Lambini vidi &c.

<In this *Quæstio*, Lips announces to his late Master that he has seen the entire edition of Cicero by Denis Lambin ⁵⁾, which had appeared already in 1566 ; he does not accept all the changes it brings, and he, moreover, disapproves of the way in which is treated the most deserving Turnebus ⁶⁾, whom Lips considers the 'optimus vnus omnium quos Sol vidit' ; because he had anticipated some of his corrections, Lambin called him a plagiarist, and yet he himself could be threatened with the *Lex Memmia*. Lips evidently wishes that Lambin should rather abstain from such remarks, and be more careful in some of his affirmations ; he, moreover, points out four places which want correcting, and had escaped him : one in the *Lib. IV Academicorum*, and three in the two first books of *De Oratore*, for one of which he points out a similar place to be rectified in Livius' *Lib. xxxv*.>

¹⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1575 : *BB*, I, 348.

²⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1569 : *BB*, I, 350.

³⁾ Joseph Justus Scaliger (1540-1609) : Sandys, II, 199, 204.

⁴⁾ In *Lib. xxiv*, and *xxvi*.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Ep* 12, f.

⁶⁾ Cp. Sandys, II, 185, *sq*, 189, *sq* ; Adrian Turnèbe, Tournèbou (1512-1565) : Lefranc, 205, 381, &c.

197. TO JOHN MORETUS AND FRANCIS RAPHELENGIEN
sons-in-law of Plantin

PlantE, iv, 300-303

• Louvain,
July 17, 1575

Doctissimis viris generis ornatissimi viri
Christophori PLANTINI ¹⁾,
Architypographi Regij, Antverpiæ ad Circinum Aureum.

S. P. Accepi litteras vestras, humanissimi viri, &c.

⟨Their letter has arrived, as well as the reprint of *Ethica*, 1575, to which Auwater would like to add an *anacephaleosis*, as was done to his *Dialectica* ²⁾⟩. He wishes for a copy of the comments on Virgil by Germanus Valens Guellius, Pimpontius ³⁾, if that work is out, since he intends explaining the fifth book of the *Æneis*. He expects that Theodore Canter ⁴⁾ will arrive, and unlock the store room of his late brother's books; in that case Auwater will take possession for Plantin of the Greek manuscripts of St. Basil, St. Chrysostom, Theophrastus, and others, unless Plantin should wish them to be entrusted to John Livineius ⁵⁾ for a translation into Latin, as he thus seemed intended : he will therefore look forward to their decision.

¹⁾ At the time Plantin was in Paris.

²⁾ The *Tabulæ Dialectices* was reprinted in 1575 by Plantin, who had issued the corrected editions of 1567 and 1569, as well as the shortened ones of 1570 (cp. *Ep* 194) and 1573 : Kuiper, 351-52. For certain Plantin had also printed an *anacephaleosis* of those *Tabulæ* in 1568, which may have been added to the text of the 1569 issue : at any rate a separate copy is preserved in the Plantin Museum (A 1780) ; cp. before, p 387.

³⁾ Germain Vaillant de Gueslis (Guellis), an erudite philologue, was abbot of Paimpont, *Pimpontius*, and afterwards Bishop of his native town Orleans : he had been protected by Francis I ; besides some poems, he wrote the *In Virgilium Commentationes & Paralipomena*, printed in 1575 by Plantin. He died at Meung-sur-Loire in 1587 : *SaxOnom.*, 486.

⁴⁾ Theodore Canter had inherited the books and papers of his brother William : cp. *Ep* 12, j.

⁵⁾ John Livineius, Lievens (1547-1599), of Termonde, was a nephew of Lævinus Torrentius ; he studied at the *Trilingue*, and became canon at Antwerp. He was an excellent philologue and collaborated at the *Biblia Regia* of Chr. Plantin and at other learned undertakings : cp. before, p 57 ; *HTL*, iv, 165, 181, 446, 526, and sources quoted ; *AntoCan.*, 81-83 ; *BibBelg.*, 527-28 ; Miræus, 159-60 ; Paquot, iv, 71-75, xiii, 144.

Auwater announces that he is collecting a list of barbarisms : 'Totus jam sum in colligendis vocabulis barbaris in linguam Latinam invectis, quorum jam fere septingenta Latine reddidi ¹⁾. Nam de locutionibus barbaris et longo usu tritis infinitus erit labor, qui paullo post succedet, quarum in una novi testamenti versione Erasmi-ana, quæ Latina dicitur, centurias aliquod offendi ²⁾. Sed dum voces barbaras colligo', — he goes on, — he finds that he himself introduced two such suspicious terms in his *Physica*, 1574 ³⁾, namely *aqueus* and *terreus*, for which he indicates a better substitute for the case that they might be altered yet. He also indicates a few words to be changed in his *Rhetorica* ⁴⁾, and requests that the works in hand ⁵⁾ should be brought as soon as possible to a finish. The letter closes with greetings to themselves and their *socer*.>

Lovanii xvi Kal. Aug. an. Lxxv.

Vestri studiosissimus Cornelius Valerius.

198. TO FRANCIS RAPHELENGIEN AND JOHN MORETUS

Bibl. Harl. 7011, f 139

Louvain,
July 24, 1575

a This letter, which answers the reply which Raphelengien and Moretus sent to that of July 17 : *Ep* 197, is copied from the original, entirely in Auwater's hand, preserved as fol 139, r, v, of the *Epistolæ Eruditorum* 1538-1674, forming 'Bibl. Harl. 7011 : *Plut.* XLVIII. 1',

197. ¹⁾ As mentioned before, p 2, the 'Voces et Locutiones aliquot Barbaræ, Latine redditæ' have been preserved : the list takes up pp 133-150 of *Auwa*.

²⁾ Cp. *Intr.* B. — Erasmus was led in his choice of words far less by purism than by a sound common sense, welcoming, for ideas and things introduced by Christianity, by history or by progress, the terms that had been in use since long, accepting, e. g., rather *abbas* than the neo-græcism *cenobiarcha*, as Auwater advises.

³⁾ It was printed by Plantin in 1572, 1573, 1574 and in 1575 : Kuiper, 357.

⁴⁾ Viz., *In universam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula*, issued by Plantin in 1568, 1569, 1571, 1573 and 1575 : Kuiper, 354-55.

⁵⁾ Viz., besides those mentioned in this letter, *De Sphæra*, *Physicæ Institutio*, *Ethica*, *Tabulæ Dialecticæ* and *Grammaticæ Institutiones* : Kuiper, 352-53, 356-58.

belonging to the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, London. The obverse side has the letter, the reverse, the address.

S. P.

Accepi literas vestras, humanissimi viri, et Commentaria Germani Valentis Pimpontij in Virgilium, quibus nihil hoc quidem tempore mihi gratius contingere possit, cum presertim initio mensis Augusti redeundum mihi sit ad
 5 prelectionem Virgilianam. Hisce commentarijs insertas quaterniones aliquot opusculorum nostrorum inueni, quæ pergite, quæso, continenti progressu proseguere, et uti promittitis, date operam ut Tabellam Ethices recentem, et magna accessione auctam Anacæphaleosim accurate
 10 excusas cum reliquis propediem accipiam, facturi mihi gratissimum, tui soceri eiusque familiæ ac vestri studiosissimo et beneficiorum memori semper futuro. Litteras etiam vestras, statim ut hodie accepi, ad Iustum Lipsium datas, ad eum Oueryschiam perferendas curauimus. Precor
 15 optimo viro et precipuo amico nostro C. Plantino felicem ad vos cum sua familia reditum, et vobis, optimi viri, prosperos typographiæ artis et rei librariæ successus nouis sumptibus augendos. Bene valete, vobisque persuadeam me vobis maxime cupere.

20 Louanij, ix Calendas Augustas anno LXXV.

Vestri studiosissimus,

Cornelius Valerius.

Doctissimis viris Francisco Raphelengio et Ioanni

Moreto generis ornatissimi viri Christophori Plantini,

25 Architypographi Regii, amicis præcipuis.

Antuerpiæ, sub Circino Aureo.

8 recentem] poss ræc-

23 Doctissimis &c] on verso

2. Pimpontij] cp. *Ep* 197.

6. opusculorum] cp. pp 396-97.

8. Ethices] *Ep* 197.

13. Lipsium] soon after his return to Louvain from Germany, in

the first weeks of 1575 Lips resorted for a calm work and rest to his native village Isque (in Flemish *Over-Yssche*) : cp. *Epp* 196, 199, 2.

199. FROM JUSTUS LIPS

Lips *EpMisc.*, 1, iOver-Yssche
November 20, 1575

a When Lips returned from Germany to Louvain in the beginning of 1575 ¹⁾, he decided on going to work in peace at Over-Yssche, his native village; his Master Auwater approved of his plan, and insisted on his starting his projected commentary on Tacitus. As hostile incursions and wild depredations of the armies caused unrest in his peaceful corner of Brabant, as, for that matter, also throughout the province, he decided resorting to fortified Louvain in November 1575, especially attracted as he was by the presence there of his Master and of one of his most famous fellow-students, William Canter. Though he knew that the latter was ailing, he had not heard at Over-Yssche that he had died on May 18 before ²⁾. He wrote in his letter a few lines of enthusiastic praise of the wonderful zeal and the restless study of that erudite ³⁾, compared with whom he considered himself as little more than an idler. He closes his letter with a few words of deep gratitude and of affectionate appreciation of Auwater's influence on his formation and on his work. It is, most probably, not the effect of a mere accident that this missive is the first, not only of the *Epistolarum Selectarum Centuria Prima Miscellanea*, but of the immense number of Lips' epistles.

CORNELIO VALERIO S. D.

Vitæ genus, quod a reditu elegeram & indicaui præsens tibi, mi Valeri, & probaui : quietum istud, modestum, latens, remotum ab ambitu & a curis. Et iam ingressus serio eram : cum (ecce subitam vim fati) vereor vt subito
 5 id mutem. Nam tempora quæ impendeant, vides ; & quæ tela improuiso exorsa ciuiliū bellorum ; quæ si pertexitur, & nisi stamen eius ac subtemen pax aliqua abrumpat, stare mihi diutius non licitum in hoc loco. Quomodo enim ? exposito cottidie non rapinis solum militum, sed
 10 iniuriis : quorum quam libera licentia sit, nosti. Heu vitæ legem ! cui annexum, angere & dolere in omni sorte. Itaque agellos istos mente iam desero, & specto Grudios vestros ;

¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 196, a, b. ²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 12, d-g. ³⁾ Cp. *Ep* 12, g-k.

1. a reditu] from Jena and Cologne : cp. p 394.
 2. quietum &c] at Over-Yssche, on the Yssche, affluent of the Dyle, 15 kms S. W. of Louvain, in the

midst of a fertile, yet picturesque country : A. Cosyn, *Le Brabant Inconnu* : Brussels, 1911 : 302-05.

non plane inuitus, fateor, cum te cogito & Canterum nostrum : quem tamen audio & doleo in lento esse morbo.
 15 Quid autem tabes ea est & marcor? an quis alius languor? De illa, visus mihi dicere medicus Gemma : quod Musæ tamen prohibeant, & diurnare paullo magis in terris velint Parnassium hunc alumnum. Sed caussa morbi quæ? studia, an curæ?

20 Τίχτουςι γὰρ τοι καὶ νόσους δυσθυμίαι :

ait Tragicus. De studijs tamen magis credo : quæ calide ille nimis habuit & intente. Numquam vidi tam indefessum ingenium, & laboris huius Musici aut appetens magis, aut ferens. Semper ille in libris, chartis; noctu,
 25 diu; assiduus, accubus : nec dies solum omnes appensi & numerati ad hanc curam, sed horæ; quas singulas ad clepsydrum diuidere, & attribuere ille solitus huic lectioni, aut huic scriptioni. De Plinio suo scribit & iactat alter Plinius? atqui torpor ille hominis & desidia mera, si cum
 30 hac assiduitate comparetur. Nos, mi Valeri, remissiores : & si per hanc viam mors, sum immortalis. Vis scire, quam ignauiter cessem? Tot protela admonitionum tuarum nondum effecere, vt vel manum admouerem Commentario Corneliano; ita subiit me ignauiae huius dulcedo : &, quod
 35 ille ipse Cornelius ait, *inuisam primo desidiam, coepi amare*. Mutabo fortasse, cum loco. Tuus certe non sermo solum excitabit me, sed vultus; quem iure vereor & veneror, ductorem doctoremque meum in meliore hoc animi cultu. Vale.

40 In Iscano meo, a. d. XII. Kal. Decemb. ∞. Id. LXXV.

13. Canterum] cp. *Ep* 12, *g* : he had been ailing since some months.

16. Gemma] Professor Cornelius Gemma had expressed his concern about Canter's health to Ortelius on April 2, 1575 : Hessels, I, 128-30; PlantE, IV, 289.

21. Tragicus] Sophocles, in his *Fragments*, 584; also Euripides, in *Supplices Mulieres*, 696.

28. De Plinio &c] in *Epist.*, III, v, Pliny the younger praises the wonderful activity of his uncle at studies : 'perire omne tempus arbitrabatur quod studiis non impenderetur' (16), he wrote of him, and adds : 'soleo ridere, cum me quidam studiosum vocant, qui, si comparer illi, sum desidiosissimus. &c (19).

34. Corneliano] viz., of Cornelius Tacitus.

199^B. FROM JOHN MORETUS

PlantE, vi, 127

Antwerp,
<beginning of 1578>

S. P. Grammatica tua, Vir Doctissime, jam denuo impressa prodijisset &c.

<Moretus sends to the author, — probably in January 1578, — his apologies for the delay in bringing out the reprint of the grammar : times are most difficult, and there are still several copies left of the preceding edition ¹⁾; he asks what could be done with them if a more recent and more accurate issue should come out ²⁾. Still his father-in-law is always ready to print at once new books, like *De Tropis*, or any other ³⁾; both he and his son-in-law send greetings to the 'Vir Doctissimus'>.

200. ANDREW SCHOTT TO CHRISTOPHER PLANTIN

Schott, *Melæ de Situ Orbis* (1582), 7

<Toledo,>

PlantE, vi, 260-65.

May 5, 1581

a To those letters should be added at least part of the missive to Plantin from Andrew Schott, Toledo, May 5, 1581, used as dedicatory epistle to *Pomponii Melæ de Situ Orbis Libri Tres* (Antwerp, 1582). The Antwerp erudite expresses in it the sadness which he felt at the news of the decease of Auwater, August 11, 1578, of Thierry de Langhe, June 10, 1578 and of Theodore Poelman, in the first months of 1581. He dwells especially on the great aptitude of Auwater as erudite and professor, and on the beneficent influence he had on his pupils, who, continuing their studies in the various Faculties, brought an inestimable benefit to the University and to the *Trilingue*, by which the modern method of study had been inaugurated. That undubitable praise of the great artisan of Louvain's glory in the second half of the xvith century in an edition of 1582, was pointed out and reprinted in the *Annuaire de l'Université* for 1847 : pp 235-241. — As to the long list of great men quoted by Schott, it has to be borne in mind that, with very few exceptions — such as, e. g., James Latomus, the divine, — all the celebrities mentioned were formed at the *Trilingue*, whereas a large amount of the University's glories of those days, who owed their formation

199^B. ¹⁾ Probably that of 1575 : PlantE, iv, 209, 303 ; Kuiper, 353.

²⁾ Auwater's handbook was reprinted by Plantin in 1578 and 1581, further in 1583, 1584, 1585, 1586, 1589, and 1596 : Kuiper, 354.

³⁾ The *libellus de tropis* can hardly be the *In bene dicendi Rationem Tabula*, which Plantin had printed in 1568 and 1569, in 1571, 1573, 1575 and 1578, and issued again in 1580 and 1585 : Kuiper, 354-55.

to the grand Institute, — like Viglius ¹⁾ and Mudæus ²⁾, de Schep-
per ³⁾ and Busbeek ⁴⁾, Vesalius ⁵⁾ and Mercator ⁶⁾, — are not even
mentioned.

- b Theodoric de LANGHE, *Langius*, a native of Enkhuizen, was
trained at the *Trilingue*, especially in Greek. For a time he taught
at Alkmaar under Nannius ⁷⁾, until he was engaged by John de
Tartas in the first weeks of 1533 as his professor of Greek in the
Collège de Guyenne, at Bordeaux, where he worked for several
years under Andrew de Gouvea, his successor: *PortHum.*, 109, sq. By
1550 he had returned to Louvain and gave private lessons; he
occasionally replaced professor Amerot in the *Trilingue*; so he did
when Roger Ascham visited that College on October 6, 1550: he
attended Langius' lecture, whom the audience, which he estimated
at about eighty, most heartily applauded ⁸⁾. Judging from Suffridus
Petri's report of Louvain University to that of Erfurt, he must have
often taught in the *Trilingue* before he succeeded Amerot at his
death, on January 14, 1560 ⁹⁾. He was most successful, and Schott
enjoyed his lessons for two years. Unfortunately old age soon
made work very hard, as by 1574 he was *cæcutiens* besides 'utens
scipione'. He died on June 10, 1578, bequeathing his well stocked
book collection to the *Trilingue*; even amongst the papers which
provided the matter for this book, there are several stray notes on
Greek prosody and tragedy, entitled '*Theodori Langii Schedia*' ¹⁰⁾.
- c Theodore POELMAN, *Pulmannus*, born at Cranenburg in 1511,
worked at Antwerp whilst studying Latin grammar and literature,
which he did with so much success that he became one of Plantin's
ablest correctors, and rendered to him, for sixteen years, great
services indeed, by his emendations of the texts of Suetonius,
Prudentius and many other authors. It secured him the esteem and
friendship of several outstanding men, like Andrew Schott. He
trained his son to become bookseller at Salamanca, and he himself
was appointed excise officer, of which employ he performed the
duties until his decease in the first months of 1581 ¹¹⁾.
- d Andrew SCHOTT, born at Antwerp on September 12, 1552, studied at
the Castle in Louvain, and was a zealous disciple of Auwater and
Langius at the *Trilingue*, where he started a lifelong friendship

¹⁾ *HTL*, II, 98, 115, 145-50, 153, 157, 433-35, 499, sq, III, 348, sq, 464-67,
558, sq, 609, IV, 277.

²⁾ *HTL*, II, 209-18, 418, III, 517-20, IV, 318, sq, 338, 343, 348-50.

³⁾ *HTL*, II, 166-71, 385, 609, sq, III, 15, sq, 557; *OlaO*, 28; *Opmeer*, I, 481, a.

⁴⁾ *HTL*, III, 492-504, 508; &c. ⁵⁾ *HTL*, III, 323-33, &c, IV, 452-53.

⁶⁾ *HTL*, II, 565-69, &c.

⁷⁾ *Cp. Gelder*, 116; *Polet*, 8.

⁸⁾ *Cp. HTL*, IV, 265, 285-86.

⁹⁾ *ULAnn.*, 1848, 203.

¹⁰⁾ *Auwc*: cp. bef. pp 2, 74, and further, 413; *HTL*, IV, 265-68, 455, I,
255, 371, III, 216, 249, 367, 593, and sources quoted; *NèveMém.*, 98, 210-12.

¹¹⁾ *Cp. before*, p 368, 3, and authorities quoted there and on *HTL*, IV,
403; also *Lips, Epist. Quæst.*, II, 9; *Hessels*, I, 121, 172, 247, 269-73, &c.

with Lips and with the other great men that were then being formed at that very famous Institute; there he began his study on Seneca the Rhetor. He spent some time in Douai, in Paris and in several other universities of Western Europe, and made the acquaintance of many remarkable men, such as Ogier de Busbeek, who entrusted to him his copy of the inscription on the *Ancyranum Monumentum* (HTL, III, 501), which he edited in 1579 in his *Historia Augusta* (PlantE, VI, 115, 213). He studied and worked for a long while in several intellectual centres of Spain, and entered there the Society of the Jesuits on Easterday, April 6, 1586. He published many books, and ended his busy life in his native town on January 24, 1629 ¹).

AND. SCHOTTUS CHRISTOPH. PLANTINO

omni bono de R. P. merito, εὔ πράττειν.

Ain' vero, Plantine, Corn. Valerium, & Theod. Langium fuisse ²)? Nuper etiam Theod. Pulmannum ³)? O tristem nuncium! quo ita percussus sum, vix ut apud me sim. Illis enim Lovanij Grudiorum in Græcis Latinisque totum
⁵ biennium publice privatimque operam dedi : hoc vero Antverpiæ meæ iucundissime sum usus, homine in illustrandis, & ad vetera exemplaria comparandis poetis antiquis diu multumque versato. Quantum enim otij ab aliis rei domesticæ negotiis suppeditare poterat, omne id
¹⁰ ad vitam legendo, scribendoque ex Varronis præcepto, procudendam conferebat.

Langius omnem in Græcis litteris ætatem consumpserat, quas Burdigalæ apud Gallos, annos fere decem professus est ⁴); reliquo tempore in Gymnasio trilingui
¹⁵ Busleidiano, collega Pe., Nannij ⁵), viri doctiss. qui Latinæ Eloquentiæ & Philosophiæ doctor erat. Huic Corn. Valerius succenturiatus, ita fideliter provinciam subivit, nihil ut purius aut tersius dici, quam ab illo, posse videretur. Disciplinarum eum orbem, quem Græci ἐγκυκλοπαιδείαν

¹) Cp. HTL, III, 278-79, IV, 268, &c; Vern., 17; VAnd., 404; BibBelg., 53-56; SchottE; Paquot, *passim*; GandErVir., 114; FlandScript., 135; SaxOnom., 499; Gabbema, 719; Orbaan, 31, 106, 323; BrabNobl., 594-608 (Douglas de Schott), 600, sq; Sandys, II, 305; SchelAL, III, 258; CrenFasc., III, 413-768; &c. Cp., for his letters, Hessels, I; also Lips' collections, and CasaubE, 283, 305, 352, 373, 629, 634, 667, 834, 963.

²) Cp. *pr.*, b. ³) Cp. *pr.*, c. ⁴) Cp. HTL, IV, 266, sq; Polet, 240-42.

⁵) Langius was only Nannius' 'collega' in the *Trilingue* for as far as he occasionally replaced Amerot.

20 vocant, Latinis litteris conscripsit : quo nihil sane in eo genere hactenus prodiit accuratius, nec aliud puerorum manibus teritur, apud omnes fere nationes, aut frequentius, aut utilius. Iam Comment. linguæ Latinæ in manibus habebat affectos, & inibi ut abs te, qui reliqua elegantiss.
 25 typis sæpenumero besti, excuderentur. Sed hinc scena rerum inversa ; factiones, secessionisque exortæ : hinc finitimarum urbium odia, strages, direptiones, vastitas agrorum, belli calamitas nata, quæ, vt ille ait,

Postquam pluris annos arva calvitur ;

30 ingens fames & inedia subsecuta : ex qua, ut fieri amat, pestilitas, interneciones, cædes : doctorum hominum, quorum semper Lovanij frequens concursus erat, fuga. Quæ quidem senem quotidie spectantem mirifice angebant, ut iam ad cœlestem patriam commigrare serio optaret,
 35 ubi beati sempiterno æuo fruantur.

Videbat enim R. P. faciem commutatam ; Galliæ Belgicæ (quod Deus ne siverit) ruinam animo præceperat : studiorumque exsilium impendere, quod omen & Deus avertat, divina mente cygneaque cautione præsagiebat.
 40 Quod omnium totius orbis Academiæ amœnissimum Musarum fuerat domicilium, nunc militibus refertum, nihil præter tympana & tubas sonare ex animo dolebat. Equidem de me affirmare hoc possum, non mediocriter affici me (ἄθροπος γὰρ εἰμι) cum illorum obitu, tum loci
 45 illius interitu ; quibus quantum id est, quod discendo, docendoque sumus consecuti, acceptum referimus. Nec interim iniucunda recordatio Genij illius soli, cœlique Lovaniensis : ut facile augurer fore, ut nusquam gentium studiis aptiorem locum videam ; quod & exteri ipsi non
 50 invite agnoscunt : ij præsertim, qui Galliæ, Italiæ, Hispaniæ, Germaniæ, & Britannici Academiæ lustrarunt, verum id esse vi veritatis ingenue confitentur. Alibi quidem collegiis opes affluentiores ; alibi fortasse studiosorum frequentior numerus, sed otiosorum. Est ubi singulæ
 55 disciplinæ uberius doceantur ; at nusquam, credo, gentis humanitas maior, vel civium in litteratos vehementior affectus.

Nusquam cœli clementia salubrior : nusquam omnes simul disciplinæ tanta diligentia fideque, reiectis quæ ad

⁶⁰ inanem ostentationem & Sophisticen pertinent, docentur, quam Lovanij. Jam vero moestus recolo illas non de vulgo animas, vita, doctrinaque Theologos, Latomum, Dorpium, Tapperum, Driedonem, Hesselium, Alardum, mitraque insignes, Sonnum, Iansenium, Lindanum, Curtium : & e
⁶⁵ familia DD. Francisci & Dominici, Sasboudum, Titelmanum, & Backerium ; quosque ipse audiui, Bayum, Hunnæum, Molanum, Baliolanum, & Gravium. Recordor Iuris legumque peritos, Damhouderios, Vanderanos, Molinæos, Leoninos, Wamesios, Ramos, Zuerios : Mathematicorum

61. Lovanij] In PlantE, vi, 265, *n*3, the value of this praise is heightened by the reference to various universities in Western Europe where Schott had resided and studied.
62. Theologos] cp. for James Latomus : *HTL*, i, 324-34, &c ; — for Martin van Dorp, *HTL*, i, 215-22, &c, ii, 502-5 ; — for Ruard Tapper, cp. before, p 354, *n*14 ; — for John Driedo, *HTL*, ii, 505-7, 543, iii, 164, 372, iv, 452 ; — for John Hessels, *HTL*, iv, 158-61, 398, sq ; — for Alard of Amsterdam, *HTL*, i, 316-20, 490-93.
63. mitraque insignes] cp. for Francis van den Velde, of Son, Sonnius, *HTL*, ii, 510, sq ; — for Cornelius Jansen, of Hulst, *HTL*, ii, 512-14, iv, 395, sq ; — for William van der Lindt, Lindanus, *HTL*, iv, 305-6, 335-36, 378-98 ; TorrE, 332 ; SchelAH, i, 388, sq ; — for Peter de Corte, Curtius, *HTL*, iii, 132-35, 574-75, ii, 83, sq, 256, iv, 74, 252, 485.
64. e familia &c] cp. for Adam Sasbout, *HTL*, ii, 219-20, iii, 509-12 ; for Francis Titelmans, *HTL*, i, 326, iii, 145-53 ; — for Peter Bacherius, VAnd., 119.
66. quosque ... audiui] cp. for Michael de Bay, *HTL*, iv, 264, &c ; — for August. Hunnæus, *HTL*, iv, 152-57 ; — for John Molanus, *HTL*, iv, 6, sq ; — for John de Lens, Lensæus, of Bailleul, VAnd., 121 ; — for Cornelius Gravius, *HTL*, iv, 153.
67. Iuris ... peritos] cp. for Josse de Damhouder, *HTL*, ii, 427-30 ; — for Peter van der Aa, *HTL*, iv, 344-47 ; — for John van der Meulene, Molinæus, *HTL*, iii, 298, 352, iv, 346-48 ; — for Elbertus de Leeuw, Leoninus, *HTL*, iv, 360 ; — for John Waemis, Wamesius, *HTL*, iv, 248, 320-24 ; — for John Tack, Ramus, *HTL*, iv, 343-45 ; — for Philip Zuerius, *HTL*, iv, 445.
69. Mathematicorum &c] cp. for Gemma Phrysius, *HTL*, ii, 542-65 ; — for Peter Beausart, *HTL*, ii, 562 sq, iv, 445 ; — Zeelstius : his name is mentioned by Molanus : 'Adrianus Zeelst' amongst the *mathematici*, with Gemma and Beausart, but without any detail : Mol., 579. Adrian (van) Zeelst, a pupil of Gemma Phrysius, who collaborated with Gerard Stempelius, of Gouda, Cologne canon, for the *Vtriusque Astrolabii ... Fabrica et Vsus* : Liège, 1602, provided engravings for astronomical books

⁷⁰ memini : Gemmæ, Beausardi & Zeelstij. Occurrunt medici, Gemma filius, Tremelius, Biesius, Dodonæus, Pantinus, Bruhelius : Philosophi vero acutissimi, Beveri, Crocardi, Othones, Lyrani. Observantur & Eloquentiæ professores, linguarumque And. Balenus, Goclenius, Nannius, Barlandus, Ceratinus, Paludanus, Leopardus, Olivarius, cæteri :
⁷⁵ nam hi fere libris editis, in vulgus noti sunt. Omitto præstantissima ingenia eorum, qui e Grudiis, ut olim ex equo Troiano meri heroes, doctissimi prodierunt : Lipsium,

from 1550, and constructed instruments like the astrolabe of 1569, which is one of the glories of the Madrid Museum : *GemFrisius*, 78, *sq*, 169, 361.

70. medici] cp. Gemma, filius, Cornelius, *HTL*, II, 564; — of Tremelius, I have no knowledge : it is perhaps meant for Triverus, Jeremy Thriverus, de Drivere, *HTL*, II, 532-42; — for Nicolas Biesius, *HTL*, III, 341; — for Dodonæus, Rembert Dodoens, *HTL*, III, 337-45, &c; — for Pantinus, William Pantin, *HTL*, III, 333-34; — for Bruhelius, Peter Bruegelius, founder of a College for physicians, *VAnd.*, 234, *sq*, 316; *Vern.*, 216, *ULDoc.*, III, 324, *sq*.

72. Philosophi ... Lyrani] this sentence was repeated in *Vern.*, 140, with an adaptation to the praise of the *Artes*, and the adding of : ' & alios'. — Cp. for Beveri : John Siriacobs : *VAnd.*, 244-45; *HTL*, III, 212; — for Henri Crockaert : *VAnd.*, 123-24, 244; — for Conrad Otthonis, Lic. S. Th. : *VAnd.*, 294, 308; — for John West de Lyra : *VAnd.*, 258, 271, 301.

73. professores &c] cp. for And. Balenus, Andrew van Gennep, *HTL*, III, 208-19, &c, IV, 298-307; — for Goclenius, before *pp* 4-5 ;

— for Nannius, *Ep* 22, *b*; — for Barlandus, Adrian, *HTL*, I, 226-31, &c, III, 530-33, &c; — for Ceratinus, James Teyng, of Hoorn, *HTL*, I, 281, *sq*, II, 323-30; — for Paludamus, John des Marais, *HTL*, I, 184-90, &c; — for Leopardus, Paul Liebaert, *HTL*, III, 247-50, 444; — for Olivarius, Peter John, *HTL*, II, 198-99.

78. equo Troiano] cp. *HTL*, II, 247, III, 280, 412-13, 453; Allen, VI, 1554, 14.

78. doctissimi &c] cp. for Lipsium, *HTL*, III, 279, &c, IV, 171-83, 205, 374; — for Carrion, Louis, *HTL*, 278, *sq*; — for Canteros, William & Theodore, *HTL*, III, 278; *Ep* 12, *b-k*, &c; — for Giselinum, Victor Ghisselinck, *HTL*, III, 278, IV, 403; — for Fruterium, Lucas Fruytiers, *HTL*, IV, 446, and before, *pp* 54-55; — for Gifanium, Hubert, or Obert, van Giffen, *HTL*, III, 278, IV, 350-51; — for Duzam, Janus Dousa, *HTL*, IV, 446, *sq*, 207, *sq*; — for Torrentium, *HTL*, IV, 165-85; *Sax-Onom.*, 506-8; *AntvEpisc.*, 65-69; — for Levineium, John Lievens, *HTL*, IV, 165, 181, 446; — for Papium, Andrew de Paep, *HTL*, IV, 165, 181, 446; — for Modium, Francis van der Mauden, *HTL*, III, 278, IV, 203.

Carrionem, Canteros, Giselinum, Fruterium. Gifanium,
80 Duzam, Torrentium, Levineium, Papium, Modium,
cæteros : qui rem litterariam mirifice exornant, & Belgij
decus gnaviter tuentur, nec, ut spero, intermori sinent,
quin potius alio migrantes Musas, tamquam e fuga,
obtorto collo retrahent. Aliorum igitur interitum eo fero
85 constantius : cum,

Quod sciam nihil in vita proprium mortali datum,
ut ait Lucilius : eaque nobis lege vitæ usuram datam, non
mancupi ; sed vt depositum nihil cunctando reddamus :
tum quod illorum laudibus hi succrescant ; qui si Reip.
90 tranquillitas & secunda aura afflabit, nomen illorum facile
obscurabunt...

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, 1, 480, a, 11, 38, b)	<i>facing title</i>
Picture of Adrian VI, by John SCOREL, in Louvain University . .	p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, <i>Ep</i> 52. . .	p 140
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 36, r : <i>Epp</i> 92 & 103 . . .	p 204
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 46, r : <i>Epp</i> 162, 163 and 165. .	p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, <i>Ep</i> 8, title, <i>instead of</i>	JOHN	<i>read</i>	JEROME
p 161, n 8, l 5	Chotinus		Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2	xlviij, s		xlviij s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and {	<i>Ep</i> 3		<i>Ep</i> 5
p 227, n 24, l 2			
p 436, n 16, l 4	1577		1578
p 460, <i>Carm.</i> 50 : title	<i>Joannem</i>		<i>Jacobum</i>
p 488, n 1, l 3	Janus		James
p 537, § e : title	Dissarray		Disarray
p 545, <i>last line but</i> 4	1447		1441
p 554, l 28	<i>add</i>	pp (parish priest)	

II. THE VERSES

THE DOCUMENTS

The documents of the xvith century concerning Cornelius Valerius van Auwater, of which the story has been related before ¹⁾, comprised, besides letters and erudite notes, a considerable amount of verses scattered all through the bundle. The larger part are separate slips of paper, and there are only two series of paginated quires which seem to have been appropriated to receive the text of poems. One is of an oblong size, and contains chiefly copies of verses by other literators : such as the *OYTIE Nemo*, by Ulrich von Hutten ²⁾; various *Epithalamia* ; further, poems by Ursinus Velius ³⁾, besides quotations from Ovidius, Manilius and other Latin authors. Those pages have been as the leading matter of the second volume of Auwater's papers, *AuωB*, and to them have been joined various leaves with verses, chiefly copied from other poets, as well as some rules, with notes, about metrics, and a set of very narrow quires with variants and emendations on the text of Cicero's Epistles and on several other works of the Roman Orator.

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 1-4.

²⁾ HutO, III, 107-118; cp. also there I, 175-84, *Introductio to Crotus Rubeanus*, John Jaeger : HutOS, II, 353, sq.

³⁾ Caspar Bernhardi Ursinus, called Velius, after the *Velia*, a district in Rome, as it is supposed, where he often resided, was born about 1493 at Schweidnitz, near Breslau; he studied in Cracow, Leipzig and Italy. For a time he served Matthew Lang, Bishop of Gurk; also taught in Vienna, until Ferdinand of Austria appointed him as tutor of his children. He was a friend of Erasmus, and famous as poet and erudite. He left his house early on March 5, 1539, and was never seen again : Adrian Marius wrote an epigram *in mortem Ursini Velii* (*DelPoBel.*, III, 450). Cp. HutOS, II, 491-93; CeltE, 51, 80; RhenE, 282, 296, 308, 407, 630; OlaE, 48, 70, 152, 168, 182, 205, 302; Hoyneck, II, I, 59-63, 128; FG, 436; OlaCar., 24-25; HTL, II, 14, 36, III, 21, 42; Busl., 397; Allen, II, 548, 4; DantCar., 73; &c.

The second series of verses begins with two paginated quires of a smaller size, — apparently quarto leaves folded up into octavos. They contain the various compositions made at the solemn entrance of Charles V in Utrecht in August 1540, of which several were by Cornelius van Auwater. As they were hurriedly issued by the printer Harman of Borculo, even before the festivities were over, Auwater resolved to compose a more careful report of the feast and of the decoration of streets, buildings and bridges : that *Brevis Narratio* of the Entrance of 1540 was ready by 1543 ¹⁾; to it was added, a few months later, the description of the *Ingressio Caroli V in Vltraiectum*, on January 2, 1546 ²⁾. Those two accounts take up 32 of the 40 pages of two quires : the eight left blank have been used for small bits of paper with verses, which the present editor attached or properly stuck to them ; and with the help of interleaves, he added to the two initial octavo quires all the manuscripts of poems or even of stray sets of verses, either in Auwater's writing, or addressed to him, that have been found in the bundle, so as to form a small volume ³⁾, the *Auwater Carmina*, indicated as *Auwater*.

The original *Carmina* added to the initial two quires, have been fastened with guards to the interleaves, or were simply pasted on them. They are only exceptionally in fine handwriting ⁴⁾; usually they are penned down on the spur of the moment, and their deciphering, which is as difficult as that of the letters, is often baffled by alterations and corrections of passages heaped one on another without any crossing off, probably leaving the choice of the final text to the very last. Even the paper used for these rough draughts suggests the contingency of inspiration : the verses are often found on the blank reverse of leaves, of which the obverse

¹⁾ *Brevis narratio eorum quæ nuper in aduentu Caroli V... apparata sunt anno... 1540* : *Auwater*, 7, sq.

²⁾ *Gratulatio de nouo Cæsaris aduentu... anno 1546* : *Auwater*, 23, sq.

³⁾ That volume, bound up with a manuscript list and an index of the names, counts, besides, 113 leaves — some being smaller, some wider than the regular interleaves ; ninety-nine pages of them have the original writing of Auwater or his friends : references are to those pages.

⁴⁾ Such are *Carm.* 8, 10, 12, 13 and 19.

has quite different (manuscript) matter : such as a preface 'in Librum de Superstitione Antiquorum' ¹⁾, or an explanation on Cicero's *Rhetorica* ²⁾, or notes on the *Astrolabus* ³⁾; other verses are penned down on the back of the beginning of a missive ⁴⁾ or of the rough draft of a pledge for a friend ⁵⁾; one invitation to a festive meal, in verse, is even answered, also in verse, on the space of the letter that is left free ⁶⁾.

In a few cases even the stray scraps of paper used for those metrical compositions bring most interesting information. The corrected title of the description of the Imperial visits to Utrecht in 1540 and on the first days of 1546 ⁷⁾, is written on the blank reverse of part of an uncorrected ⁸⁾, proofsheets of the *Tabulae Dialectices* : it evidently belongs to 1545, when Borculous printed that handbook in the form of proper *Tabulae*, in folio size ⁹⁾, whereas the issue by Michael de Vascosan, of the first weeks of 1548, was in the form of an octavo book : it evidently suggests that the correcting of the narratives of the Imperial visits dates from the time that Auwater was still at work at Utrecht ¹⁰⁾.

Quite different is the leaflet *Auwater*, 85-86, which has on one side manuscript notes on Cicero's *Rhetorica* (p 85) and on the other, p 86, a line printed in larger and fine italics : *Prostant hæc tabulae una cum epitome totius artis differendi, apud Vascofanu* [: most of the final *m* is cut away. As that line only occupies part of the small page, the rest is taken up by a poem which Auwater sent to his friend Lambert Hortensius, schoolmaster of Naarden, along with a copy of Harman Schinckel's *libelli* on music ¹¹⁾. From the presence of that printed line on the leaflet with the verses to Hortensius, it seems natural to date the latter after the first

¹⁾ Cp. p 52 : it has a reference to Cunerus Petri.

²⁾ Cp. p 85.

³⁾ Cp. p 74.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 49 : it has the address to Dean de Renesse.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 79.

⁶⁾ Cp. p 98.

⁷⁾ *Auwater*, 7, correcting the text as it was first conceived, and then altered on *Auwater*, 8.

⁸⁾ There is, e.g., in many words an *n* for a *u* (ll 3, 11); an *r* wanting in *scribere* (l 13); &c.

⁹⁾ In that leaflet, the watermark and the chain-lines are at right angles with the text, which, although cut into at both sides, still measures 148 mms — which facts indicate that it was a folio print.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. before, pp 12-15.

¹¹⁾ *Carm.*, 30; *Auwater*, 50, 86.

weeks in 1548, since the *Tabulæ Dialectices* was printed and edited then in the form of a book by Michael de Vascosan in Paris ¹⁾. The line on p 86 was not part of the book, for as the announcement is at right angles with the wire-lines, the size could neither be folio nor octavo ; as to quarto, its width, 128 to 130 *mms*, is certainly 30 *mms* wider than any line in the ordinary book of that format in those days ²⁾. It follows that this leaflet was part of an announcement of the printer for the handy manual he had just made ready ; he must have considered it very excellent, for he actually obtained from the University that Auwater should give some public lectures on the matter : they were prevented by the danger of the coming hostilities ³⁾. In what shape that announcement was conceived, is left to guess : at 8 *mms* over it, beginning over the middle of the word *totius*, there is a word, or rather two, of which all except just the little points of the bases are cut off : it begins with a capital C, of which the lower part comes under the line ; the word, or words, added seem to be 25 *mms* long. Moreover, that apparent meaningless and quite fortuitous advertisement of the new edition of the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, brings an apodictic proof that, beside the manual, there had been made ready an *epitome* or, what they then called, an *anacephaleosis* ; in the dedicatory letter of his *De Bene Dicendi Tabula* (Louvain, 1556), Auwater adds an 'anacephaleosin... qualem nouem fere ab hinc annis dialecticis adiecimus' ⁴⁾. That summary which, no doubt, was made in Louvain in 1547, was taken by Auwater to Paris, where he submitted it with the *Tabulæ Dialectices* to Vascosan on the very last days of December. Here thus is produced the proof that the *epitome*, of which only are known the reprints, that of 1560 being the oldest ⁵⁾, was already printed and being sold in Paris in the first weeks of 1548.

A third leaflet proves that the zealous teacher of Latin and Dialectics availed himself of every opportunity to enrich the knowledge of his hearers ⁶⁾. In the last months of his

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 66, 68, 70, *sq.* &c.

²⁾ McKerrow, 166-69.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 76, *sq.*

⁴⁾ Kuiper, 57 ; cp. before, pp 387, 396.

⁵⁾ Printed by (the widow of) Servatius Sassenus in Louvain in 1560 : Kuiper, 56.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 112.

teaching at Utrecht, there happened a sun eclipse, and he had a diagram printed, of which at least part is preserved by the leaflet 5-6. The chief sketch, with the title *Solis deliquium 1545*, shows the sun's disk, with a horizontal diameter, divided into 31 sections, of which 12 are obscured by the intervening moon; it has the inscription: *Diameter, 31 m̃ — 12 puncta siue digiti* ¹⁾. To the left of that diagram there is another, showing that the same sun is seen differently from various angles; there is a third, of which only part remains, as the leaflet was cut into the octavo format. Those practical means to make his pupils take an actual interest in all astronomical events, led Auwater, later on, to have an explanation of Greek Chronology by Rembert Dodoens Dodonæus ²⁾, of October 1, 1550, printed so that it might be distributed to his pupils ³⁾: a copy — the only known — was found amongst Auwater's papers ⁴⁾. In the present instance this leaflet evidently shows that a few verses about Utrecht and the Spring were written by Auwater in his native town, probably in that same year 1545 ⁵⁾.

By adding all the leaflets and small bits of paper to the two initial quires containing the descriptions of Charles V's receptions at Utrecht in 1540 and 1546 ⁶⁾, has been formed the little volume of *Auwater Carmina*. Evidently the greater part follows the quires ⁷⁾; exception has been made for the verses on Utrecht town and surroundings, written on the back of the leaflet with the diagram of the solar eclipse of 1545: they have been placed before ⁸⁾, and so has the poem in hexameters *De Venerabili Corporis et Sanguinis Dni nostri Jesu Christi Sacramento Cornelij Valerij Carmen* ⁹⁾,

¹⁾ That eclipse happened before the series of the preceding letters started properly. In 1547, they mention the strange form of the sun (cp. p 73), which Cornelius Gemma also records in his *De Naturæ Divinis Characterismis* (Antwerp, 1575): I, 216; he does not refer to the eclipse of 1545.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 337, sq.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 344, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 343.

⁵⁾ Cp. *Carm.* 57.

⁶⁾ *Auwater Carmina*, 7-32; *Carm.*, 5-7, 10, 15.

⁷⁾ *Auwater Carmina*, 33-99.

⁸⁾ *Auwater Carmina*, 5-6; *Carm.*, 57.

⁹⁾ *Auwater Carmina*, 2-4; *Carm.*, 41.

and, as title, is placed a leaflet on which a successor probably wrote in a broad strong hand ¹⁾ :

Cornij Valerij Carmina

* * *

The text of Auwater's verses is offered here, transcribed from the copies and the rough drafts, with all the care and exactitude that his quaint, smallish, often hasty, writing allows of. Although they do not treat grand themes and out-of-the-way subjects, and rather seem suggested by ordinary circumstances, they are most interesting revelations and attestations of the thoughts and feelings of the great Professor, the Master of Lips and of the Pleiad of equally famous fellow-students, showing him with his most intimate reflections and aspirations.

It was hardly possible to quote those *Carmina* as they are in the volume that now keeps them, for they were placed haphazard in that collection which grew as the documents of the confused bundle were being thoroughly examined and sorted out. In the absence of a clear, well defined and complete biography, it has been considered useful to place them according to a directive principle, the matter treated. Thus a first, but small, group of verses are particularly taken up with Auwater himself and form the *Carmina Personalia* ²⁾. A second gathers those that are associated with events or facts of which the dates are known, the *Historica* ³⁾. Some are concerned with friends, and form the *Amicalia* ⁴⁾; others are the expression of Auwater's devotion, and are called *Religiosa* ⁵⁾; or connected with studies, with literature and other intellectual interests, the *Literaria* ⁶⁾; whereas a closing series is formed of all verses on various, and comparatively minor, subjects, the *Miscellanea* ⁷⁾.

¹⁾ The same hand wrote on some leaves devoted to Greek metrics and literature in this same bundle : *Theodori Langii Schedia* : they are now in AuwC, f 1, sq.

²⁾ *Carm.*, 1-4.

³⁾ *Carm.*, 5-28.

⁴⁾ *Carm.*, 29-40.

⁵⁾ *Carm.*, 41-46.

⁶⁾ *Carm.*, 47-56.

⁷⁾ *Carm.*, 57-64.

THE CARMINA

A. — PERSONALIA

1. *In Picturam Poetæ**AuωCar.*, 72

<about 1540>

Hæc oris mihi forma fuit florente iuuenta
 Cum sex nondum essent lustra peracta mihi.

2. sex nondum] cf iam quinque

2. *In Poetæ Nomen*

A

AuωCar., 56

Cornelius Veteraquarius
 A patrio sortitus nomine nomen ductum,
 A ueteri cognomen aqua defluxit auitum.
 Ille ego tibi ueteres Cornelius inter amicos
 Non (puto) postremus.

B

AuωCar., 69

Censendus ueteres Cornelius inter amicos,
 A ueteri cui nomen aqua defluxit auitum :
 Hanc tibi de Bataua mittit regione salutem.

3. *Poetæ Effata*

A

AuωCar., 36

Indignus Christo est, qui nescit dogmata Christi :
 Qui Christum ignorat, didicit miser omnia frustra.

B

AuωEp., 54, v (verso of *Ep* 186)

Audi, tace, caue :
 Audi, cognosce, perpende ;
 Tace, contine, sustine :
 Caue, obserua, prospice...
 Fugiens sodales improbos,
 Tacitus bona malaque audiens,
 Quiescat et uiuat bene.

4. *Duæ Sortes*

AuwCar., 83

A

Summa petant alij : obuenant mediocra nobis.

— Louanij per Cor. Val. in domo pauonis ¹⁾ —

B

Anna et Aluta soror ²⁾, sortem patris ære morantur.

C

Esset Ioannes mediocri sorte beatus.

B. — HISTORICA

AD INGRESSIONEM CAROLI V IN ULTRAJECTUM

AUGUST 1540

When on August 14, 1540, Charles V reached Utrecht and stayed there to August 19 ³⁾, in order to receive personally the obedience of the town and province, the old episcopal residence was splendidly adorned with flowers and foliage, with triumphal arches and statues, with flags and, most off all, with inscriptions; some of them were composed in Latin by Cornelius van Auwater. The latter's value was recognized by the printer Harman van Borculo, who greatly admired the festive garb of the town, assuring that nowhere such a feast had ever been organized outside of Italy ⁴⁾. He consequently wished to publish a report of it, and applied to Auwater, who at once wrote the *Brevis descriptio eorum, quæ in Aduentum Fœlicissimi Inuictissimique D. N. Caroli V, Rom. Imp. Aug. a S. P. Q. Traiect. apparata sunt, Veluti, Arcus Triumphal. Statuæ Colosseæ, aliaque id genus pleraque cum carminibus & inscriptionibus*. That report in prose, with the text of verses and inscriptions, was already published by Harmannus Borculous on August 15, 'xviii Cal. Septemb.' ⁵⁾. The record of that

¹⁾ Probably the name of the house where he lived with van der Haer : cp. before, pp 10, 80, sq.

²⁾ 'Aluta' is given here as the name of Anna van Auwater's younger sister Elizabeth, as, no doubt, Cornelius refers to his two daughters, 'who charm Destiny by means of their father's money', — of which he loudly complains, later on, in his letter of July 24, 1565, to Andrew Waelkens : cp. *Ep* 191, ll 16, sq, p 371. — *Aluta* is probably the humorous translation of the pet name of Elizabeth, *Elizakæ*, or, simply, 'zakæ, zakje, sachet, purse. Cp. *Carm.* 63, a.

³⁾ Cp. Gachard, 161.

⁴⁾ Introduction to his edition of the *Brevis Descriptio* to the *candido Lectori*.

⁵⁾ The booklet extended over twelve octavo leaves : NijKron., 1, 699.

entrance does not seem to have given satisfaction to the anonymous author; nor was he at all pleased with the text of some inscriptions, which had to be composed on the spur of the moment. On that account he prepared a narrative in verse, which was ready in the summer of 1543, when the Emperor was on his way from Italy to the North; it received as title : *Brevis Narratio* ¹⁾. That relation which had been considerably changed in matter and form, was not published before the sixties of that century, when William Mennentius had it printed along with the *Gratulatio*, viz., the narration of the visit of Charles V to Utrecht at the solemn meeting of the Golden Fleece in the first days of 1546 ²⁾, also by Auwater; both are added to *Adriani Scorelii Poemata* posthumously printed by Plantin in 1566, — if not already in 1564 or in 1563, when the dedicatory letter was dated : *Idibus Septemb. MDLXIII* ³⁾. Both the *Narratio* and the *Gratulatio* were reprinted comparatively recently by M. C. van Asch van Wyck ⁴⁾.

The text of those two narratives in Auwater's writing, with various alterations and corrections, takes up *pp* 6 to 22, for the entrance of 1540, and *pp* 23 to 32, for that of 1546, in Auwater's *Carmina*. Still, as a large part of them is rather inconsiderable except for Utrecht local history, and as the text has been twice published, it has not been thought necessary to reprint them here, especially since it is not quite certain that their most important parts, the verses and the inscriptions, are all his work. Only those lines or parts are reproduced which are evidently Auwater's compositions, either because he declares so himself ⁵⁾, or because their text is found on other pages of these *Carmina*, which are quite independent of those with the reports of the Imperial visits : it proves that they were originally conceived and composed by Auwater. This applies especially to the inscriptions which had to be written on a huge statue of *Invidia*, the work of the painter Canon John Scorel, which during the festivity was put fire to and burned, as a symbol of the impossibility of feeling any envy of so great and generous a monarch as Charles.

If Auwater's rough drafts provide precious information, they were not intended for a proud 'complete edition'. Some are unfinished (*Carm.*, 16B, 57); others exist in two copies (30); they are found on the back of letters (3) and documents (57), or on large paper (20, 52); several are only preserved as preliminaries of books (18, 54, 55), or as epitaphs (22, 25, 26 : copied in Sweerts' *Monumenta*).

¹⁾ Cp. further, *Carm.*, 10.

²⁾ Charles V was at Utrecht from December 30, 1545 to February 3, 1546 : Gachard, 314-330; cp. before, *pp* 12, *sq.*

³⁾ Kuiper, 44; cp. for Mennens, *BibBelg.*, 329; Paquot, xii, 444-48.

⁴⁾ *Plegtige Intrede van Ketzer Karel den Vijfden in Utrecht...* voornamelijk volgens den *Triumphus Caroli V Cæsaris* van Cornelis Valerius : Utrecht, 1838 : Kuiper, 35, 351.

⁵⁾ Cp. the notes to the following numbers 6 and 7.

5. *In Statuam Invidiæ comburendam**AuwCar.*, 20-21 (a), 96 (b)*In Statuam*

Hic statuam dextra celer, et bonus arte Scorelus ¹⁾
 Deformem Inuidiæ posuit flammaque cremandam.

Huic latera ad quatuor subieci carmina bina :

Rumpitur, aduentat magnus quia Cæsar ad arctos
 5 Liur edax miser ipse sui sæuissima pœna.

In eandem sententiam disticha sequentia 4

I

Cæsaris aduentu populus lætatur ; at artus
 Vertitur in proprios lethali vulnere liur.

II

Cæsar adest : gaudent cuncti, flet sola pudendum
 Inuidia, et mærens vrenti carpitur igne.

III

10 Liur edax, Itala redijt quia Cæsar ab ora ²⁾,
 Supplicio perit ipse suo, dum sibila tollit.

IV

Inuidia exitium miseris mortalibus atrox
 Rumpitur a foetu corroso vipera ventre.

6. *Inscriptiones in Statuas, Ædificia & Pontes**AuwCar.*, 11, 12, 17, 18, (a) 42, 59 (b)

The following inscriptions are found in the *Brevis Narratio* of 1543, and also on several pages of *AuwCar.*, on which the original text of

Textual Notes for this § 5.1. Hic ... bina (3)] a ; b Ad quatuor Inuidiæ latera posita disticha. 5. miser ... poena] a ; b mentis suppliciumque sui est. 6. artus ... liur] a ; b atra Sibilat et flammis carpitur Inuidia. 9. vrenti ... igne] a ; b carpitur igne suo. 11. Supplicio ... tollit] a ; b Sibila dum tollit viperio ore, perit. 12. miseris] a ; b dirum atrox] a ; b atra. 13. a foetu ... ventre] a ; b anguiferis morsibus ipsa suis.

¹⁾ Viz., the famous John Scorel : cp. before, pp 36-39 ; *Batavia*, 402.

²⁾ Certainly written in 1543, when Charles V moved north.

1540 is reproduced : the variants are given. Some of those inscriptions seem to have been left out of the final redaction ¹⁾).

a. In Cæsarem ²⁾

Ferrea nunc demum tristissima desijt ætas,
Aurea Cæsar agit Saturni secula prisci.
Nunc redit et virgo, quæ Cæsare læta recepto
Pressa diu, nunc phœbæo mage lumine splendet.

b. Marti Moresiano inscriptum ³⁾

Ille ego principibus charus, tutela, salusque
Discordes animos in mutua vulnera mitto,
Armipotens Mauors, quo regum sceptrâ tenentur
Et firmantur opes, animique domantur inertes.

c. Ad imaginem Alexandri Magni ⁴⁾

Numquam credideram fore, qui tam fortibus ausis
Posset Alexandri victor sibi sumere facta :
Magna quidem gessi, sed te comitatur ab Indis
Laus et honor multo gestorum, Carole, maior.

d. Ad imaginem Herculis ⁵⁾

Vltra progressus Cæsar nostrasque columnas
Longius egressus, perge age et ulterius.

vel ⁶⁾

Terminus hic alijs fuit : at tu, inuicte, columnas
Vlterius proferre paras et longius ire.

e. Ad imaginem Jasonis

Stultus ego ad Boream abij, tu tendis in Austrum,
Frustra ego, tu solus vere aurea vellera nactus ⁷⁾,

vel ⁸⁾

Vellus ego auratum retuli : tu arua per altum
Nactus es oceanum, fluuijs auroque repertis.

c. 2 victor ... facta] a ; b sumere [uel dicere] facta sibi ; ll 3 & 4 missing in b

¹⁾ Cp. verse b, and group 7.

²⁾ This inscription is only quoted by the *Brevis Narr.*, p 18 ; it is preceded by the line : ' Carmen et illud erat nostrum de Cæsare scriptum '.

³⁾ On *AuωCar.*, 42, only. Mars is only first mentioned in the *Gratulatio* : *AuωCar.*, 25. ⁴⁾ Ad pontem S. Gertrudis : *AuωCar.*, 11 & 59.

⁵⁾ *AuωCar.*, 59 : in ponte fabrorum.

⁶⁾ *AuωCar.*, 12.

⁷⁾ *AuωCar.*, 12, and 59, where is added : uel : frustra ego captaui vellera solus habes.

⁸⁾ Vellus &c] chi in *AuωCar.*, 12.

f. Ad metam in ponte Ro[mano] ¹⁾

Hunc legio sibi quinta locum Romana tenebat,
Cumque manere aquilas nostra placuisset in urbe :
Post longum Martis repetunt hyberna laborem.

g. In altero metæ latere ²⁾

Huc reduces olim post tempora longa reductum
Senserat iri aquilas legio vndeicesima, cuius
Hic ueterum manes castrorum hyberna tuentur.

h. Aquila biceps ³⁾

Armiger ille, Ioui qui tela trisulca tonanti
Sufficit, imperio cuius cœleste volucrum
Omne genus cedit, nunc ductis longius alis
Creuit in immensum, contentus simplice quondam
5 Vertice, nunc gemino liquidum rostro aera tranat,
Atque biceps magni fœlicia Cæsaris alis
In spacio explicitis præfert insignia fuluo.
Scilicet ista fuit superum manifesta uoluntas,
Cæsara quadrifidi qui orbis uoluere monarcham
10 Orbis ab eo occiduas quam longus in vndas.
Ille etiam sæuum Iouis ales ab æthere fulmen
Quum vibrare queat flammaque ferire trisulca,
Parcit, amatque bonos, mitis quia parcere Cæsar
Hunc docuit, duos tantum lacerare peritum.
15 Cæsaris ergo viget nullo delebilis æuo
Gloria, quam mitis comitem Clementia ducit.

i. Aquila in nubibus ⁴⁾

Vt Iouis armigero in uolucres sub nubibus omnes
Imperium cessit, terras ita Cæsari in omnes
Sceptra alto tribuere dei, dominiumque dederunt.

f 2 manere] a; b morari *g* 2-3 cuius ... hyberna] a; b fortes Præsidio Vetera
interea sua castra *h* 9 Cæsara] 10 eo] ms eeo *i* 2 terras] initial t ind

¹⁾ *AuωCar.*, 59 : on p 12 is added : Ad pontem præsidij quem Guerdiaë dicunt, die gaerdbrug.

²⁾ *AuωCar.*, 12, 59 : mentions that the three verses of *f* were in : parte sinistra.

³⁾ Only in *AuωCar.*, 17 ; it is preceded by : Alitum princeps ... Altius erexit uersu capita ardua nostro :

⁴⁾ These lines only occur in *Breuis Narr.*, *AuωCar.*, 17 ; they are preceded by the words : Fecerat ... Ingeniosa manus aquilam cum carmine nostro :

j. Versiculi appensi tabernæ ¹⁾

Certa salus patriæ, Batauis modo redditus oris,
 (Plaudite) Cæsar adest, diuum certissima cura.
 Lætitiæ autor adest Cæsar, depromite vina,
 Ponite crateras, vinum noua gaudia poscunt.
 Lætitiæque dator Bacchus spumare falernum,
 Et iubet in cyclum cyathos ire atque redire.

7. Vertumnus et Pomonia in ponte pistoreo

AuwCar., 58

August 1540

The festivities organized at the entering of Charles V into Utrecht comprised a dialogue between a typical native and his wife, represented as the Roman divinities, one symbolizing the transformation of buds and blossoms into fruit, the other, the produce of trees and plants. As that dialogue seems to have been most appreciated, it was extended by Auwater in the *Breuis Narratio* of 1543, so that it became as its groundwork. This text was spoken on the grand occasion.

- VERT. Rus habitare soles, coniux : ego in urbe Latina ;
 Ad Batauos gressum vertit vterque suum.
- POM. Et merito, quum nullus sub utroque repertus
 Sole mihi locus est, quo capiare magis.
- VERT. Quis neget ? et Hermes, alibi Liberque Ceresque,
 Nos Vltrajecto numina trina sumus.
 Vt merces desint aliæ, sunt poma nucesque :
 Sunt fructus, hermes quos volet esse suos.
- POM. Quin hic vicinus foelicia poma nucesque
 Ni capiat blandus nobis vnde petat :
 Vrbem hanc nos alimus : quamuis ridicula vulgus
 Numina nostra putet, res tamen ipsa docet.
- VERT. Quæ nos ni doceat, faxo mox improba turba
 Per crines fædos putrida mala volent.

8. Ad Vrbem Vltraiectinam Præsidentem excipientem

AuwCar., 43 (a), 51 (b)

<After December 27, 1540>

This poem was written to celebrate the entrance into Utrecht of Prince René of Nassau, appointed as 'Stathouder' of Holland, Zeeland, West-Friesland, Utrecht, den Briel and Voorne, by Imperial letter of

6. ¹⁾ These lines only occur in the *Breuis Narr.*, AuwCar., 18 ; they are preceded by the verse : Hos quoque versiculos feci, appendique tabernæ :

December 27, 1540 ¹⁾. He was the son of Henry of Nassau, councillor and army leader ²⁾, who had become Prince of Orange as the heir of his mother's brother Philibert of Chalons : he died on September 14, 1538. He was succeeded in the title by his son René, who took an active part as the Emperor's army leader in the struggle against France and Gelderland from 1537. This poem welcomed his appointment as *Stat-houder* ; unfortunately, he died prematurely on July 21, 1544, in the war against France ³⁾. The entrance into Utrecht must have taken place in the first months of 1541 : Auwater wrote another poem, *Carm.* 9, on that occasion ⁴⁾.

- Excipe quem toties Vltraiectina petisti
 Vrbs populi plausu, et uotis communibus virum.
 Excipe quem procerum studio, precibusque uerendi
 Sæpe magistratus orasti sedula diuos.
 5 Excipe grandæuam iuuenili in pectore mentem,
 Magnanimumque uiri formoso in corpore pectus.
 Excipe quem uirtus rara, et sollertia clarum,
 Et pietas reddunt, magni et mens ardua patris.
 Excipe, qui uotum superat, spe maior, et omni
 10 Qui melior fama, fama super æthera notus.
 Dicite io ciues, et io bis dicite ciues :
 Macte nouo præses titulo, illustrissime Princeps.
 Carmine digne nouo, Musis et Apolline multo :
 Macte noua magni uirtute, Renate, parentis.
 15 Cor. V. Veteraquarius.

9. *Ad Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patriæ*

AuwCar., 80

December 27, 1540

Reference is made to this and the preceding *Carmen* in *Ep* 3.

Salue præsidium patriæ, spes certa salusque :
 Edite cæsareo maiorum sanguine principe.

8.1 Excipe &c] *a*, clean copy : *b*, rough draught

12 Macte ... Princeps] repeated in *a* after l 15 and followed by l 14

14 magni ... Veteraquarius] *a* ; *abest* in *b*

9.2 cæsareo ... principe] *cf* cæsarea stirpe illustrissime Princeps

8. ¹⁾ *HTL*, III, 515.

²⁾ Henne, VII, 304-6.

³⁾ *Cp. Carm.*, 12 and 13.

⁴⁾ *Cp. before, pp* 12, 29, *sq.*

8.8. magni ... patris] for sound advice and successful warfare, René's father, Henry III of Nassau, was one of the chief upholders of Charles V : *cp. HTL*, III,

101 ; Henne, I-VII, *passim*.

9.1. præsidium patriæ] this poem was as a personal homage to the newly appointed Governor of Holland and Utrecht.

- Salve magnanimi proles heroica patris,
 Gloria qua redijt uirtusque renata parentis.
 5 Sis bonus, o felixque tuis, uultuque clientis,
 Suscipe deuotos hilari, multosque per annos
 Obsequio promptos clemens defende periclis.
 Sic longum patriæ incolumem te numina seruent,
 Et tua per populos uolitet per secula gratos
 10 Gloria cum mundo simul interitura cadenti.
 Cor. V. Vetera quar.

10. *In Adventum Caroli V ex Italia*
 1543

- a When, in July 1543, Charles V passed from Italy by Trent and Innsbruck into his Empire at the head of a strong army, great joy was caused in the Netherlands, where the fear of a French invasion had been constantly growing. That joy increased when he marched northward and besieged Düren from August 22 to 24, which made things take another aspect. On September 7, Duke William of Cleves and Jülich knelt before Charles at Venlo, and the dreaded Martin van Rossem made his submission before a week passed ¹). It caused Auwater to write the following lines introducing a chronogram.

Auwater., 96

<July> 1543

Lusum a me distichon, quo tempus occulto numero indicatur quo aduentaturus Cæsar diceretur ad nostras regiones ab Italia, Anno. M. D. xliij :

adUoLat hUC, aCer pedIbUS IoUIs arMIger UnCIIs,
 ad fines rhenI: obstreperæ trepIdate VoLUCres.

Ad fines Rheni] *cf* Hesperis redit

- b The conquering way in which Charles V took hold of events, most probably recalled to Auwater's mind the grand days of the Imperial Visit of August 1540. It no doubt suggested the plan to replace the rather tame report, which Borculo brought out almost before the grand festivities had well begun ²), by a more enthusiastic relation in verse. It was soon worked out, and dedicated to *Nicolas Grudius, Sacre Cesareæ Maiestatis Consiliarius, Equitumque Summi Ordinis Velleris Aurei Scriba*. It included and even enlarged the parts already quoted in preceding *Carmina* ³), and started with these lines, which sound most spirited and most seasonable :

9.3 herolca patris] *cf* generosa parentis

9.3. patris] viz., Henry III of Nassau : cp. note to *Carm.*, 8, 8.

10. ¹) Gachard, 257, sq, 259-63 ; *CMH*, II, 244. ²) Charles V entered Utrecht on August 14, and the *Brevis Descriptio* came out on August 15 : Gachard, 161 ; NijKron., I, 699. ³) *Carm.*, 5, 6 and 7.

AuωCar., 9-10

- Magnanimus tenui nuper mihi carmine dictus
 Ille potens rerum, Romani gloria Cæsar
 Imperij, nunc maiore dicendus honore
 Et meliore sono fuerat, sed pondere pressi
 5 Ferre negant humeri, nec adest mihi sæpe uocatus
 Phœbus, et Aonides sectantes otia quærunt,
 Otia Mecenas Andino qualia uati
 Fecerat et Flacco : nobis occulta negarunt
 Fata quiete frui placita, munusque docendi
 10 Iniunctum voluere mihi, quo bina libenter
 Lustra fere functus cœlestia iussa facesso,
 Immemor officij quamuis male grata iuuentus
 Non bene respondet nostro persæpe labori.
 Quæ fuerint autem perpaucis facta diebus
 15 Ante duos quatuorque annos mihi carmina læto
 Cæsaris aduentu, quæ prælo missa per urbem
 Delitiæ pueris vulgoque aliquando fuere,
 Si vacua curis libeat cognoscere mente,
 Musarum decus eximium, doctissime Grudi,
 20 Atque audire iuuat dictas de Cæsare laudes :
 Versiculis breuiter quas tunc elegeia notauit
 Impariter iunctis, æquali carmine dicam.

c Amongst the parts added to the original report of the 1540 visit, at the end of the narrative, are a few words in which the most rejoicing assurance is given that the generous Emperor, far from insisting on war in revenge, brought back peace. It inspired two chronograms: Tempora, as Auwater says, bis versu gemino... notauit :

AuωCar., 22

September 1543

diCite Io CiUes, resonante per aera CantU,
 paCiferUM aUGUstI spLendet post nUBILa sIdUs.

8 nobis ... dicam (22)] *corrected from earlier redaction*

7. Andino] i.e., Virgil, of Andes.
 10. bina ... Lustra] Auwater had started tutoring in Louvain at least from 1534 : cp. bef. p 10.
 15. ante duos quatuorque] Charles V's visit, which is meant, hap-

- pened before two full years, 1541 & 1542, as well as the latter half of 1540 and the first of 1543.
 19. Grudi] Nicolas Grudius : cp. before, pp 326-27.

also, with indication of the date 'octauo Idus septemb.', namely on September 6, when William of Cleves offered his submission¹⁾ :

NUMIna sUPpLICIBUs parCUnt: dUX Cæsara fLeXIt.
paX redIJt. LUX nona pares deIn teXUIt horas.

11. *In Galliarum Regem de Cæsaris aduentu*

M. ID. XLIV. Kalendis Avgusti

AuwCar., 22, 96, 97

To the two chronograms referring to Charles V's victory in Cleves and Jülich, Auwater added a third in the last lines of his *Brevis Narratio* : it refers to the war with Francis I, who had been the chief cause of the difficulties raised against the Emperor. After having gained an advantage on April 14, 1544, at Ceresole, the French King was defeated by the loss of Vitry on July 26, and that of St. Dizier, August 17, 1544, in so far that the Imperial army advanced almost till within the sight of Paris²⁾. In the last period of this struggle, Auwater wrote this third chronogram, on August 1.

prInCIPIs AUGUSTI pIGræ Uenere Calendæ :
gaLLe feroX, sIt tarda LICet, graUIs Ira deorUM est.

12. *In Obitum Principis Renati a Nassauwen Elegia*

AuwCar., 45, 46, 44

† July 21, 1544

a When, in July 1544, after the taking of Ligny, July 2, 1544, Vitry and St. Dizier were invested by the army of Charles V, the Prince of Orange René of Nassau, in order to prevent a sally from the besieged, had had the current of the Marne changed ; on July 17, on his way to tell the Emperor that he had succeeded, he was touched by the discharge of a culverine, and mortally wounded in his shoulder. He died on July 21, to the great regret of the Emperor and all his followers, being only thirty-two : *SweMon.*, 354-56 ; Henne, viii, 177-79. He left a natural son, Palamedes de Chalon, who, in 1566, led away, both from all friends and foes, Countess Polyxena de Mansfeld : cp. *Ep* 86, c ; Henne, viii, 178 ; *Mansfeld*, i, 125, sq, ii, 193, sq.

Abstulit atra dies atque inuida fata Renatum
Fulmineo fixum pectora pulchra globo.
Occidit, ah dolor, extinctus florente iuuenta

10. c 3 *Cæsara*]

12. 2 Fulmineo] *over it* : Tartareo *stue* crudeli

¹⁾ It was accepted solemnly on Sept. 7 : Gachard, 262 ; Henne, viii, 121-31.

²⁾ Henne, viii, 175-185 ; *CMH*, ii, 245 ; Hudson, 237.

- Annos qui Priami viuere dignus erat.
 5 Ingenio præstans, nulli virtute secundus,
 Cui nimium placuit fortiter oppetere.
 Et placuit graue Martis opus, pulchrumque putauit
 Hectora magnanimum, Scipiadasque sequi.
 Heu Martem ancipitem, quid pectora fortia bello,
 10 Heu frustra prodest hostibus obijcere ?
 Fulmen Achillæi nunc est penetrabile scuti
 Et fortem imbellis dextera sæpe ferit.
 Heu superi inmites, et ineluctabile fatum,
 Heu quod præclarum nil sinis esse diu.
 15 Præterit ignauos, fortes vitæ inuida longæ
 Dira (nefas) tempus mors rapit ante suum.
 Occidit ah uiridi Princeps clarissimus æuo,
 Belgarum luctus perpetuumque decus.
 Occidit, inuicto magnus dum Cæsar ad agros
 20 Festinat, uiolens agmine Parrhisios.
 Occidit infœlix, et funere mersus acerbo :
 Viuet at æternum gloria, fama, decus.
 Nomen, honorque solent post fata fidesque manere
 Robur, et excelsi dextera clara viri.
 25 Iuris in hæc morti nihil est : heroica virtus
 Non perit, hæc toto nobilis orbe uolat,
 Illa uirum passim laudata, per ora uagatur.
 Gloria non moritur, nec benefacta cadunt :
 Et maneant precor : at Batauis mixtisque Sicambris
 30 Exoritur gemitu luctus ubique nouo.
 Extinctum miseræ crudeli vulnere lugent :
 In quo erat vna salus profugiumque bonis :
 Lugent grandæuam iuuenili in pectore mentem :
 Lugent clementem magnanimumque ducem.
 35 Viuere si gemitu posset, lachrymisque reduci,
 Et gemitu et lachrymis Belgica plena foret.
 Nunc quum diuæ secerunt fila sorores,

8. Scipiadasque] *Scipiadæ*, viz.,
 the followers and imitators of
 Scipio : Horace, *Sat.* II, i, 72 :
 Virtus Scipiadæ.

11-12. Fulmen ... ferit] last lines
 on f 46, preceded by a sign

similar to one before *Heu*, of
 l 13, which indicates that they
 should be inserted there.

25. Iuris &c] on f 46.

35-36. Viuere ... foret] also on f 44.

Illum immortalem gloria sola facit :
 Viuere non potuit maiori plebis amore,
 40 Nec meliore loco nobiliusue mori.

13. *Epitaphium Principis Renati a NASSAUWEN*

AuwCar., 47-48.

† July 21, 1544

Mole sub hac tegitur præclara gente Renatus
 Nassaua genitus, maiorum sanguine Princeps :
 Editus Augusto, Præses, et magna Bataui
 Spesque, decusque soli. Cubat hoc sub pondere corpus,
 5 At uaga fama loco nescit retinerier vno.
 Illa uolat, ueloxque uiri per secula nomen
 Victurum profert : hinc gloria nascitur ingens,
 Principis ingenium hinc, studium uirtutis, et æqui
 Proditur, hinc pietas, et diuo nota monarchæ
 10 Rara fides bello, crudelis conscia fati.
 Flete pij extinctum sæua nece, flete clientes
 Pulchrum fulmineo transfixum vulnere pectus.

14. *Epitaphium M. Nicolai Schonouiani*

vicarij et canonici ecclesiæ Cathedra. Traiect. 1), quod uiuus ipse, humanitatis caducæ memor, sibi composuit; qui Scholæ Traiectensi præfuit annos 25... Obijt anno a Christo nato 1545.

AuwCar., 82-83

† 1545

Ad Viatorem

Qui spectas, sortemque meam casumque, uiator,
 Cognouisse uelis, accipe, siste pedem :

12. 39-40. Viuere ... mori] on f 44, corrected text : on f 46, maiori is replaced by meliore and plurium. — On f 44, are, between those distichs, the 'attempts' at some verses : Ille sui desiderium post fata aliquot ... Cuius comitas mira clementia rara ... Nunc immortalem gloria sola

facit... (l 38).

13. 5. retinerier vno] added over concludier ullo.

12. Pulchrum fulmineo] corr over Formosum inmiti. — F 48, has only the title : Carmen Cor. Valerij in mortem Principis Auragiæ ejusdemque Epitaphium.

14. 1) Nicolas Schonovius was born at Schoonhoven ; he studied jurisprudence in Louvain, and was teacher for twenty-five years of the choristers in Utrecht cathedral ; he wrote a history of the various Bishops that took care of Utrecht diocese ; still that history was never published : *UtrBisd.*, III, 383. Auwater lightly corrected this epitaph.

- Me genuit puerum nutrix Schonouia alumnum,
 Traiectum ingenuis artibus erudijt ;
 5 Donauere gradum Canones legesque perito,
 Tuta mihi ut iusta vita maneret ope.
 Prima parens duos voluit me ferre labores,
 Nec vacuum curis me sinit esse diu.
 Schonouie fuit et Traiecti cura docendi,
 10 Virtute impubes sedulus institui.
 Non mihi me frustra sensit quantum vtraque mater,
 Vtraque me monuit reddere quod dederat.
 Lector habes sortem nostram patriæque labores,
 Impensos gratos, quos fore spero deo.
 15 Noscere vis casum ? carne depastus et ossa,
 Legi naturæ dura tributa dedi.
 Hoc quod ego sum, tu fles : fuga nulla patebit.
 Virtutem moneo : dum potes, esto memor.
 Traiectum cineres tegit ; ast anima euolat alte.
 20 Dic mihi, quod tibi vis : pace quiescat humi.
 Fuge. Tace. Quiesce.

Aliud Epitaphium ¹⁾

Nicoleos cubat hic, formosis natus in hortis,
 Lætus in angustis laribus, ludoque molesto.
 Integer et sceleris purus, iucundus amicis.

15. *Congressio Equitum Ordinis Velleris Aurei Ultrajecti
 præside Cæsare a° 1546*

AuwCar., 23-32

January 2, 1546

On December 30, 1545, Charles V arrived at Utrecht, where it was decided to hold a meeting of the Golden Fleece on January 2, 1546 ¹⁾. That meeting was described in verses by Auwater, and the report of the visit of 1540 was joined to the *Gratulatio de nouo Cæsaris aduentu* ²⁾; it was dedicated to Adrian Marius Nicolai, Gelderland

14. ¹⁾ There is a rough draft on *AuwCar.*, 73 : cp. *Carm.* 63, a.

11. vtraque mater] viz., Schoonhoven and Utrecht.

15. ¹⁾ Gachard, 314-30 ; *Mameran.*, 53.

²⁾ Cp. *AuwCar.*, 7 & 8, where the title describes the two reports, which, as mentioned before, pp 12, sq, 416, were printed by William Mennentius, at Antwerp (Plantin, 1566) as *Cornelii Valerii Triumphii*, joined to *Adriani Scorelii Poemata* : cp. Kuiper, 44-47, 52-55.

Chancellor ¹⁾. It starts with the description of the excitement at Utrecht :

Quis nouus hic plausu insolito ferit æthera clamor ?

which is explained :

Sentio, Cæsar adest; comites adsunt stipantque frequentes,
 Heroes magno strepitu fuluoque nitentes
 Vellere Iasonio quondam trans æquora vecto.
 Ecce ruunt studio effusi, iuuenesque senesque.
 Compita cuncta sonant; pars scandere culmina certant.
 Hic tumulum subit et turres; ille arbore pendet,
 Auratosque duces longo ordine spectat euntes.
 Nulla fenestra vacat. Venit, o uenit, ecce monarcha,
 Ingeminant, cum voce manus ad sidera tollunt.
 Interea magnus procedit Cæsar ad ædem
 Vltraiectinam, cui præsidet inclytus armis
 Martinus... ²⁾

The procession of the Knights, in their new dresses, is described, and so is the group of gods and goddesses, which were expected to attend — or to shun — such festivities. Even the fashion of those days of dazzling ‘Landjuweelen’ was followed by the evoking of the nine Muses and the three Graces ³⁾, who each, in their turn, celebrate the Emperor and his eminent Order; and that praise Auwater pretends to have heard and just put into verse ⁴⁾ :

Hæc cecinisse deas memini, numerosque notauit
 Cœlestes...

He has not now to describe an ornamented town, but turns once more to his favourite form of praise, the chronogram ⁵⁾ :

Fecimus angusto currentes limite versus
 Occultis inclusa notis qui tempora signant,
 Pompa quibus sacram ducta est solemnitas ad ædem
 Cum processerunt procures Cæsarque secutus
 Sublimes in equis ostroque auroque corusci
 Vellere torquati fuluo, quo tempore totum
 Aspera per triduum gelido nix aere fusa est.

¹⁾ Adrian Marius Nicolai, the brother of Nicolas Grudius and Joannes Secundus, with whom he formed the famous *Tres Fratres Belgæ* : cp. before pp 326-27, 408; also *Carm.*, 47, 48; and *HTL*, II, 432-34, 452-53.

²⁾ *AuωCar.*, 23-24.

³⁾ *AuωCar.*, 27-31.

⁴⁾ *AuωCar.*, 31.

⁵⁾ *AuωCar.*, 31.

One of the chronograms ¹⁾ was probably meant to indicate the date on which the new members were chosen or indicated, December 11, 1545 :

arCitenentIs ²⁾ erat LUX VndeUIcesIMa spLendens :
VeLLera donabat herolbUs aUrea Cæsar ³⁾.

Two others ⁴⁾ describe the procession to St. Martin's, January 2, 1546 :

aLtera LUX IneUntIs erat feLICiter anni :
CæsareM et InsIgnels fULgentI ea VeLLere VidIt ⁵⁾.

one even adds the time of the day and the weather :

aLtera erat IanI LUX soLe abeUnte nIVaLIs,
CæsareM et ornatos hæC VeLLere VidIt eUntes ⁶⁾.

16. In Joachimi Hopperi Frisij Docturam ⁷⁾

Auwater., 33-36

August 27, 1553

a Joachim Hopper, of Sneek, had arrived in Louvain in 1540 ⁸⁾, and soon became one of the most brilliant disciples of Mudæus ⁹⁾, although he was equally interested in languages, probably on the

15. ¹⁾ Auwater., 31.

²⁾ Arcitenentis] the constellation of the Sagittarius : it extends from November 23 to December 22.

³⁾ Cæsar] Auwater notes in the right margin : Anno 1545 pridie Calendas Decembres, hoc est ferijs diui Andreæ — which is hardly to the point, as the *lux undevicesima* from November 23 is December 11.

⁴⁾ Two others] they were communicated on January 3 and 7, 1546 to John Scorel by Auwater : *Epp* 6 and 7.

⁵⁾ vidit] Auwater., 32, where Auwater noted in the left margin : dies quo Cæsar cum principibus equitibus primum nouo habitu conspicendus ad templum Martinianum processit versiculis duobus notatus.

⁶⁾ eunt] Auwater., 32, notes : Versus alij duo quibus non tantum annus, mensis et dies continentur, sed et diei tempestas <sub occasum solis> et aeris status <cœlo niuali>. On that same page there is a chronogram for the meeting of the Golden Fleece at Antwerp in 1555, on December 15 :

LUX erat optata et geLIdI qUIndena deCeMbrIs,
qUa rUtiLo proCeres fULserUnt VeLLere et aUro.

There must be a mistake here : for the *Comitia* of the Golden Fleece started at Antwerp on January 21, 1556 : *AntvAnn.*, II, 412, sq ; *AntvDiercx.*, IV, 153, sq ; *AntvChron.*, 51, sq.

16. ⁷⁾ Auwater, in his wish to banish from the language some terms introduced by custom, used the word *doctura* to indicate the final proofs and the collating of the title and distinctive marks on the new 'doctor' : Valerius Andreas repeats it for Hopper : *VAnd.*, 192.

⁸⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 323-30.

⁹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 209-18, IV, 318-20, &c.

very advice of his master. For that regenerator of jurisprudence had found the new way of investigating all laws, thanks to the method of study applied in the *Trilingue*. Hopper availed himself of that same training, and thus became intimately acquainted with Auwater, who, from September 1548, was working in close connection with the professors of Busleyden College. When after some time, — for Hopper went to France during his studies, and visited some Universities ¹⁾, — he prepared for the proof of the Doctorate as one of the famous *Quadrige* ²⁾, he found a great help in Auwater's genial encouragement, for he had lost both parents before he came to Louvain. In his public defence for the title, Hopper had given such fine proofs of his ability that Auwater found an ally in John van Voorthuyzen, Voerthusius ³⁾, a scholar who had spent a lifetime in study, and, consequently, had gained such renown as erudite that he was placed on a line with Antony ⁴⁾ and Maximilian Morillon ⁵⁾, as well as with Statius, as *Philosophus acutissimus* by William Zenocarus ⁷⁾. At any rate, along with Auwater, Voerthusius managed to convince the Louvain town authorities ⁸⁾, who had to appoint a professor of the Pandects, to such effect that Hopper started that lecture on the Paratitles in the University on January 10, 1564 : he innovated a method which, besides being far more effective, would easily allow finishing the study of the Digest in three, or at the most, in four years. It proved the first step of his ascent *ad altiora* ⁹⁾.

- b The following verses comprise an address, A, of 16 lines ; a series of inscriptions, B ; and, finally, an explanation of a *tabula*, C, an allegorical representation of both laws.

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 324.

²⁾ *HTL*, iv, 319-20.

³⁾ Voerthusius, a native of Zutphen, was canon of the Metropolitan Church of Utrecht, and was appointed provost of St. Lebuin's at Deventer ; he died there in 1565 : *HEpD*, 28, b. He wrote *Phœnix, seu Apotheosis Consecrationis Augustæ* (Antwerp, 1562), comparing Charles V and Charlemagne ; also *Academiæ Veteris & Novæ Legatio* (Frankfort, 1563), about Maximilian II ; he left in manuscript *De Senatu Academico*, addressed to Philip II : *BibBelg.*, 578. He is occasionally mentioned in Stephen Pighius' correspondence : in March 1558, he wished Pighius to help towards the appointment of a parish priest in Gelderland ; in June and July 1563, John Metellus sent to him, as provost of Deventer, letters to be delivered to Pighius at Kampen : *PigE*, 233, 176, 173. He was a collector of old coins : *CollTorr.*, 5.

⁴⁾ Antony Morillon] cp. *HTL*, iii, 305-12, 486.

⁵⁾ Maximilian Morillon] cp. *HTL*, iii, 345-50.

⁶⁾ Probably Achilles Statius, Portuguese erudite, quoted along with Nannius in *HarvMarg.*, 217 ; *HTL*, iv, 293.

⁷⁾ *VAnd.*, 403. ⁸⁾ Hoyneck, ii, ii, 8.

⁹⁾ Cp. *VAnd.*, 192 ; *HTL*, iv, 323-30 ; Hoyneck, ii, ii, 5-15 ; *Frisia*, 86, b, 102 ; also *RamCons.*, 64-65 ; *PigE*, 8, 25, 176.

A. <Address>

- Doctoris titulum iuris, quis iustius illo
 Accipit eximium, qui fontes iuris et æqui,
 Hactenus ignotos doctis, vanoque labore
 Tentatos, reperit, ternoque volumine pandit ?
 5 Non tantum ille sacræ iuris legumque periti,
 Sed Cyclopædiæ meritis toties honores,
 Hopperus, cui Musa dedit florentibus annis
 Noscere quæ senibus studiosis sæpe negantur.
 Præstans ingenio Hopperus, cui plurima cœlo
 10 Dona dedit Pater, ut iuuenis cognosceret illa
 Quæ vix consequitur post multos sæpe labores
 Artibus exhaustos, discedens serior ætas.
 Deliciæ Hopperus Charitumque nouemque sororum,
 Nobilis interpres Sophiæ græcæ atque latinæ,
 15 Quo Plato diuinus, quo sæpe est Tullius vsus,
 Quem sibi nunc proprium veneranda Astræa requirit.

B. <Inscriptions>

— 1 —

Rem summam Hopperus, qua nil præclarius extat,
 Præstitit interpres sophiæ legumque peritus.

— 2 —

Terra cathedram promittit, cœlum coronam.

— 3 —

Encyclopædus meritis totius honoris,
 Debita consulto iuris sacri atque prophani
 Accepit Hopperus communia præmia, nullam
 Nunc aliam spectans laudem, nihil amplius optans,
 Rerum humanarum diuinarumque peritus,
 Eximiosque inter consultos eminet omnes.

— 4 —

Ergo diua æqui custos, Astræaque Virgo
 Ad cathedram duplicem te, Joachime, trahens,

A.4. terno... volumine] Hopper had
 edited in 1553 his *De Juris Arte*
Libri III, wishing that juris-
 prudence should not be based
 on a badly understood Roman

law, but on the law of God and
 nature, interpreting justice :
HTL, iv, 327.
 A. 6. Cyclopædiæ] cp. *HTL*, iv,
 326-29.

Sanctaque de summo missa scientia cœlo
Imponit capiti laurea sertâ tuo.

— 5 —

Gratus Honos artes alit, ingeniumque fatigant
Debita virtuti et studijs data præmia doctis.

— 6 —

Prodijt ars iuris tandem quæ sæpe laborem
Doctorum insanum, frustra tentata, fefellit :
Scilicet ingenij vim doctrinamque requirit
Pene incredibilem res ista, et plurima summi
Dona Dei, quibus ornatus asseritur Hopperus.

C. Brevis explicatio tabulæ

Ne desit interpres tabellæ commodus,
Paucis, quod exprimat, accipe :
Diuinam et humanam refert prudentiam
Iuris, superne illam, hanc humi.
5 Tuentur illam cœlites, Autoritas
Bonitasque cum Scientia :
Diuæ hanc sorores præsides legum duæ,
Astræa Virgo et Aequitas.
Diuina et summa his subest scientia
10 Sceptro notata duplici,
Cathedram ad scholasticam atque iudiciariam :
Duabus his ducentibus,
Tendit sacerdos iuris, expetens magis
Promissa cœlo præmia.

16^B. *In obitum Eleanoræ Micault*

AuwCar., 34

< August 1553 >

Amongst the inscriptions celebrating Hopper's *docturam*, August 27, 1553, on p 34 (*Carm.*, 16, B, 3 & 5), Auwater started some verses 'In obitum lectissimæ fœminæ Helionoræ a Micault, uxoris Dni. Hieronymi a Seroeskercke, Equitis aurati, &c' — (cp. before, pp 16, 39-42), who apparently died about that time. She was the daughter of Charles V's receiver-general John Micault, Lord of Oistersteyn, Golden Knight, treasurer of the Golden Fleece, and of Livine Cats van Welle (*HTL*, III, 505, sq) ; her son Philibert was then Auwater's most beloved pupil. It was only natural that he wanted to comfort the disconsolate boy and the father. Unfortunately, only a few scraps of a first attempt are found in the bundle.

Helionora Micault, patris de nomine dicta,
 Matronas inter femina prima pias,
 Tristi viro desiderium gnatisque reliquit...
 Corpore deposito, sidera celsa petens...

2 Matronas ... pias] *c/f* Matronarum ingens gloria fidesque

17. In D. Petri Beausardi Docturam

AuwCar., 61-62

April 1556

Peter BEAUSARDUS, de Beusart ¹⁾, a native of Louvain, studied medicine, and, with it, also mathematics, no doubt influenced by the great Gemma Phrysius ²⁾. He promoted doctor of Medicine in April 1556, and was appointed 'dictator Universitatis' on August 31, 1557, which dignity he only kept a few months ³⁾. He taught mathematics, and, at the institution of the Royal Professorate in that branch in 1563, he was, it is said ⁴⁾, the first to fill that office : as such he has been praised by Zenocarus ⁵⁾. He took part with Cornelius Gemma in the examining of the project proposed by Aloys Lilius about the correcting of the Roman Calendar, in 1578 ; their reply was found after their decease amongst their papers, and sent to Rome ⁶⁾. He had married Jacoba van Duneburch, daughter of Francis ⁷⁾ ; he died on August 12, 1578, during an epidemy, and was buried in St. Peter's, near the altar of the Three Kings ⁸⁾. His widow survived him at least until October 1585 ⁹⁾. He had written an explanation of the use of the 'Annulus Astronomicus', and with the theories on the same matter by Gemma Phrysius, John Eichmann Dryander ¹⁰⁾, Oronce Finé ¹¹⁾, and others, his exposition was printed in Paris by Will. Cavellat, in 1557, as *Annuli Astronomici, Instrumenti cum certissimi, tum Commodissimi Vsus* ¹²⁾. By 1573 he had published an *Arithmetices Praxis* ¹³⁾.

¹⁾ Beusart is a stretch of fine country S. of Louvain between Nethen and Bossut ; the archives of charitable institutions of Louvain mention from 1570 to 1612, several benefactors of the name of Beusart : James, John, Martin : *LouvAssist.*, 214, 168, 322.

²⁾ Cp further *Carm.*, 18.

³⁾ *VAnd.*, 50.

⁴⁾ *VAnd.*, 249 ; Vern, 142-43, however, mentions him as successor to John Stadius, van Staeyen, the famous mathematician : cp. before, p 365 ; also *PigE*, 179 ; *PlantE*, I, 114.

⁵⁾ *VAnd.*, 403.

⁶⁾ *VAnd.*, 369 ; *GemFrisius*, 137-38 ; Quetelet, 89.

⁷⁾ *GemFrisius*, 33.

⁸⁾ *VAnd.*, 234, 249 ; *Mol.*, 578, 647, 690.

⁹⁾ *GemFrisius*, 33.

¹⁰⁾ *HTL*, II, 554, III, 330, 418, IV, 144 ; *GemFrisius*, 42, 65.

¹¹⁾ *Lefranc*, 177-79, 394, sq. &c ; *Murarasu*, 147 ; *SaxOnom.*, 107, 596.

¹²⁾ *GemFrisius*, 33, 172, 174.

¹³⁾ Quetelet, 90.

This scientist had been at the *Trilingue*, which explains his familiarity with Greek, as well as his sound friendship with Auwater ¹⁾.

Diua Mathematicæ Medicinam amplexa sororem
 Deducit merita cingendum tempora lauro
 Beusardum Phœbo gratum doctisque Camœnis.
 Aspice, coniunctis concordia quanta duabus
 Quantaque sit cœlo terraque potentia diuis.
 Corpore deducit morbos Medicina tenaces,
 Fata Mathematicæ prudens violenta moratur.

His et morbus iners paret mortisque potentes
 Lanigeræ penso ducentes fila sorores
 Subiectæ metuant diuarum numina Parcæ.
 Salue Musarum par nobile certa tonantis
 Progenies donata salus mortalibus ægris.
 Munere mortales euadunt numina vestro,
 Fitque homini deus alter homo vitamque tuetur.
 Pergite cultori grates persolvere dignas Diuæ,
 Artibus ornato vestris, fidoque clienti :
 Pergite phœbæo decorandum ducere serto.
 Doctrinæ hic habeatur honos mercesque laborum :
 Successus date foelices vestra arte medenti
 Et facile ægroto deducere corpore morbos
 Natura medicam non aspernante salutem :
 Sic honor et vestrum maneat per secula nomen,
 Sanctaque cultores studiosi numina grati,
 Laude ferant dulci mulcentes ætheræ cantu.

18. In Astrolabum D. Gemmæ Phrysii

De Astrolabo (1556), † 2, r

1556

Few men have bestowed as much glory on the school that trained them as Gemma Phrysius did on the *Trilingue*. The great mathematician and astronomer was born at Dokkum in 1508, and, as his father Reynier, as well as his mother, died long before their time, the boy was sent to study, as he wanted the strength to stand firm on his legs. He matriculated on February 26, 1526, as a poor student of the Lily ¹⁾, but soon developed marvellously at the *Trilingue*. He applied to

17. ¹⁾ *BibBelg.*, 723 ; *SweMon.*, 22 ; *HTL*, II, 562, 564.

18. ¹⁾ *LibIntIII*, 329, v ; he was placed the 31st at the promotion to Master of Arts on March 19, 1528 : Gemma Reyneri, *dictus* Gemma Frisius : *ULPromRs.*, 77.

arithmetic and astronomy the sound method in use there for the study of Latin and Greek. He became the inventor of the means of finding out the place on the globe by comparing the indications of a watch with the observation of the meridian, of which the practice has been improved, but not the principle ¹⁾. He provided the basic elements for the building of maps and charts, by which his friend Mercator could start modern geography ²⁾. Nor were those the only benefits which the wonderfully ingenious erudite bestowed on humanity : though he had become physician, he still continued his research work. Thus in the fifties of that century, he perfected the astrolabe, of which he wrote the description in 1554, as he refers to some movements of the *Spica* in the Virgin in that year. It was printed by J. Steels at Antwerp, 1556 : *De Astrolabo Catholico Liber quo latissime patentis Instrumenti multiplex usus explicatur, et quicquid uspiam rerum Mathematicarum tradi possit continetur* ³⁾. Auwater wrote some fine verses in the praise of the author, who, unfortunately, died before the book was out, on May 25, 1555 ⁴⁾.

*In Astrolabum Catholicum
doctissimi viri D. Gemmæ Frisii
Mathematici & Medici*

Carmen Cornelii Valerii Vltraiectini

Cuncta Mathematices nunc instrumenta quiescant,
Quot sunt, quotque fuere vnquam veterum atque recentum ;
Solertis magna ingenij monumenta virorum
Astrolabo Gemmæ cedant, consuetaque cessent
⁵ Quæ quondam in pretio fuerant vsuque recepta,
At perfecta minus cum sint, concedere par est
Perfecto Astrolabo, quo nullum plenius vnquam
Exstitit artis opus, quo nec perfectius ipse
Gemma dedit quicquam varias dum scriberet artes,
¹⁰ Gemma decus Frisiæ doctorum matris alumnus,
Gemma Academiæ decus immortale Brabantæ,
Gemma alti decus ingenij, quo clarior alter
Siue Mathematices inuenta insignia spectes,
Siue salutiferam diuini Hippocratis artem,
¹⁵ Non fuit e docto grege, sic qui excelleret vnus.

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 546.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 553.

³⁾ *GemFrisius*, 329-332, 355, sq ; *HTL*, II, 554, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. before p 234, &c ; *HTL*, II, 542-65, III, 190, 327, 345, IV, xii, 129-31, &c ; *GemFrisius*, 9-90, &c ; *SaxOnom.*, 227, 447 ; *HarvMarg.*, 212-13 ; *VAnd.*, 233, 236, 249, 403 ; *Vern.*, 142, 300 ; *BibBelg.*, 258-59 ; *MonHL*, 421, 423, 626 ; *RQScient.*, 1927 : 19-26 ; *Hessels*, I, 44, 417 ; &c.

At spes magna patris Gemmæ Cornelius, instat
Proximus ingenio docti studiisque parentis
Virtutique bonus respondet filius hæres.

19. *In Obitum Ioannis Sartorii*

AuwCar., 76

< May-June > 1557

John Snijders, Sartorius, a most meritorious ludimagister, who, besides his regular work, prepared a comparative study between proverbial Dutch sayings and Erasmus' *Adagia* ¹⁾, had enjoyed Auwater's esteem and encouragement, as also that of Cornelius Musius, especially in the difficulties on account of a heterodox namesake ²⁾. There is a letter to him in Auwater's *Epistolarium*, October 20, 1550 ³⁾, besides later references to his failing health and to several mishaps that saddened the last years of the scholar ⁴⁾, who, whatever has been said to the contrary ⁵⁾, died before the middle of 1557, as results from the fact that his daughter Joanna and her husband edited their father's life-work on proverbs, *Adagiorum Chiliades III* ⁶⁾, as a pious tribute to his memory ⁷⁾.

Quod mortale fuit, tumulo Sartorius isto

Deposuit corpus, sidera mente petens,

Victurus meliore sui per secula parte

Donec et hoc olim depositum repetat :

5 Ingenio quoque victurus, dum fixa manebunt

Astra polo, Batauæ gloria gentis erit.

Ille tibi vitam fert Amsterodama receptam

Vrbs opibus florens grataque Mercurio ;

18.16. Cornelius] Gemma's son *BibBelg.*, 149 ; *SaxOnom.*, 447,
was Doctor and Professor of 653 ; *HTL*, iv, 309, 312 ; *MonHL*,
Medicine ; he died of an epidemy 421 ; Hessels, i, 112, 114, 128,
in 1577 : cp. VAnd., 236-37, 220- sq, 132.
21, 233, 369 ; Vern., 300, sq ;

19. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, ii, 477-82 ; *BibBelg.*, 558, sq ; and before, pp 257, sq.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 258 ; *HTL*, ii, 481-82.

³⁾ Cp. before, 258-61.

⁴⁾ Sartorius had been struggling for years against a *tristis morbus*, l 20, mental trouble, caused by excess of work ; he, moreover, lost his wife long before her time : cp. before, p 259 and *HTL*, ii, 480.

⁵⁾ Cp. *BB*, E, 206, 3-12.

⁶⁾ *Adagiorum Chiliades Tres*, quæ Ioannes Sartorius in Batavicvm sermonem... conuertit... Chiliades Prima : Antwerp, John Loëus, 1561.

⁷⁾ The book, in fact, ends on two verses :

rœLIX Sartori fragILI qVI Carne soLVtVs

qVa ChrIstVs LVGe MortVVs astra petIs.

they are a chronogram for 1557 : *HTL*, ii, 479.

- Illi post patriam grates Nortvica secundas
 10 Te quoniam coluit, tu quoque grata refer :
 Tu linguam Hebræam, Græcam Latinamque docentem
 Audisti ; visit te extera turba frequens.
 Non potuisse dolent docti, quod cœperat, illum
 Perficere et summa reddere culta manu :
 15 Mors properata virum studio pietatis et omni
 Doctrina ornatum sustulit ingenua ;
 Nec grauibus passa est ærumnis longius æuum
 Ducere, sed miseris liberat illa malis :
 Defunctus tandem cura duroque labore
 20 Et tristi morbo, desijt esse miser.
 Cœlicolis nunc lætus adest, nunc denique viuit,
 Muneribus vitæ præmia digna ferens.
 Viuent ingenij monumenta hominisque diserti
 Scripta, quibus vita est : cetera mortis erunt.

20. *Epitaphium D. Petri Nannij*

AuωColl., 10

<June 21, 1557>

At the decease of the Professor of Latin, Peter Nannius, on June 21, 1557 ¹⁾, one of his hearers, a young boy, one of Cornelius van Auwater's pupils, wrote the following epitaph ; the master kept it amongst his documents, adding the subscription in his characteristic writing (l 9).

- Defunctus vita longique laboribus æuj,
 Nannius, Hollandj spesque decusque solj.
 Flectere non potuit tetricas galeata sorores
 Diua, secatrices vel cohibere manus ?
 5 Talia debuerat sancto dare præmia mystæ,
 Vertice de patrio quem salijsse fecerat ?
 Illius ad tumulum nymphæ Parnassidis vdas
 Effundant lachrymas : Pallas et ipsa gemat.
 Auditor Nannij puer, discipulus C. Valerij

21. *Epitaphium Viti Amerbachij*

ad Io. Georg. Romungium Cornelius Valerius

AuωCar., 37

September 13, 1557

Vitus Amerbachius, properly Veit Trolmann, came from a family

20. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 276-77, 297, 456, *sq* ; before, pp 83-86 ; also further, *Carm.* 43 ; and *PigE*, 192 ; *OlaCar.*, 37.

20. 3. galeata ... Diua] Athena or 3. sorores] evidently the Fates, Minerva. Clotho, Lachesis and Atropos.

originally from Amerpach, that had settled at Wemding — almost half-way between Nuremberg and Augsburg, — and had therefore been called Amerbacher, or Amerbach. Veit was born there in 1503, and had been educated at Eichstätt and Ingolstadt; in Freiburg he matriculated on July 7, 1521 ¹⁾. He finally went to Wittenberg in the summer of 1522, and was sent from there as a help, in 1526, to John Agricola, at work in the school of Eisleben ²⁾. He returned to Wittenberg to promote M. A. on August 12, 1529, and married on August 19, in Jena. Eobanus Hessus praised him to Luther on November 16, 1530, which caused him to be appointed as professor of philosophy. He soon turned famous for his erudition and his acquaintance with Greek and Latin literature, as well as for his poems ³⁾. He became interested in religion and studied patristics, with the result that, from a great friend of Melanchthon, he became one of his bitterest contradictors ⁴⁾. Although still recommended for the Saxon Consistory by Justus Jonas to Spalatin, on February 4, 1541 ⁵⁾, he left Wittenberg in 1543, and justified his becoming a Catholic in a letter to Melanchthon of February 3, 1544, especially on account of the doctrine of justification and of that about the Primacy of Rome ⁶⁾. He became professor of rhetoric in the Cathedral School of Eichstätt ⁷⁾, until, in 1545, he was appointed to the chair of Philosophy in Ingolstadt University. He gave an admirable example of calm and charitable condescension to men of relatively good faith, like Joachim Camerarius ⁸⁾, and did great honour to his profession; he proved his humanistic erudition by his learned comments on works which he edited: *In <Horatii> Artem Poeticam Commentaria* (Strassburg, 1543), J. Joviniani Pontani *De Meteoris* (Strassburg, 1545), and *Poemata Pythagoræ et Phocylidis* (Strassburg, 1545) amongst them ⁹⁾. He also gained a great renown and a genuine general esteem by his *Variorum Carmina* (Basle, 1550), by which he revealed his grand 'human' soul in the various circumstances of life. He died on September 13, 1557, leaving several children ¹⁰⁾.

For J. G. Romungium, cp. further *Carm.* 39.

Vitus Amerbachius, Musarum dulcis alumnus,
Doctrina insigni clarus et ingenio,
Hac requiescit humo, luctumque relinquit amicis,
Cuius morte artes damna tulere bonæ :

5 Felix, cui studium peperit, nomenque decusque,

3 Hac ... humo] *corr from* Hic situs est, desideriumque

¹⁾ *MatriFreib.*, 252. ²⁾ Enders, v, 363-64. ³⁾ Krafft, 69, 80.

⁴⁾ *MeIECle.*, 349, 401; *Melanch.*, 354, sq; *PastReun.*, 13.

⁵⁾ Krafft, 80. ⁶⁾ Grisar, II, 679-80. ⁷⁾ *CochlSpahn.*, 297.

⁸⁾ *PastReun.*, 13. ⁹⁾ *CatSél* 394, 498, 504.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. *BeitSchlecht*, 84-95, 168; *SaxOnom.*, 179, 618, 659; Grisar, II, 679-80; *MatriFreib.*, 252; *BeitClem.*, II, 99, 104.

Et vitam pietas sanctaque religio.
 Parce pijs lachrymis, Romungi, parce querelis :
 Non nisi morte obita vixerit vllus.

22. *Epitaphium Georgii Macropedii*

SweMon., 347

end of July 1558

When, by the end of July 1558, Auwater's great and well-beloved Master died ¹⁾, he composed the following epitaph :

Cœlo potitus post labores plurimos
 GEORGIUS MACROPEDIVS,
 Scholastici moderator optimus gregis,
 Toto orbe nobilis senex,
 Corpus reliquit hoc podagricum loco,
 Longo labore exercitum.
 Humanitas, studium iuuandi maximum,
 Benignitas amabilis,
 Candor animi, Pietas & Eruditio,
 Hunc reddidere cœlitem.

Auwater added the chronogram :

IVLIVs eXpIrans sILVædVCIs oCCVpat artVs,
 MaCroppedI tenVes spIrltVs astra tenet.

23. *Ad D. Joannem Molinæum Exhortatio*

Carmen Cornelii Valerii

AuCar., 39

<October 3, 1559>

On October 3, 1559, the title of Doctor Vtriusque Juris was granted in Louvain to John van der Meulene, Molinæus, of Ghent, to John Tack, Ramus, of Goes, and to Peter van der Aa, of Louvain ¹⁾. Auwater does not mention van der Aa ²⁾, but addressing Molinæus, he seems almost to recommend to him his countryman Ramus on account of an equal scientific and literary development. Both of them became professors of jurisprudence in Louvain University : Molinæus, moreover, was appointed as dean, first of St. James', then of St. Peter's, and was even for a time chaplain of Margaret of Parma. Unfortunately he got entangled in several difficulties, which led to his sad end ³⁾, whereas the trouble of the times compelled Ramus to accept a

22. ¹⁾ Cp. *Ep* 11, e.

23. ¹⁾ Mol., 550-51 ; VAnd., 195-96. ²⁾ *HTL*, iv, 526.

³⁾ VAnd., 195 ; Mol., 550 ; *HTL*, iv, 346-48.

professorship in Dôle : his way thereto was so crowded with misfortunes that the end of the journey became that of his life ¹⁾.

Accipe quæ doctæ debentur præmia fronti,
 Et lauro patiare sacra, Molinæe, sororum
 Cura nouem Charitumque decus tibi tempora cingi.
 Sic labor emeruit tuus, ingeniumque per artes
 Excultum humanas sanctique scientia iuris.
 Vade age : te comites deducunt ordine Diuæ :
 Delicijsque suis Ramo coniungere curant,
 Vt sit Joannes animo sociatus vterque
 Cumque sit ingenium, studium, doctrinaque præstans
 Et mores vtriusque pares ac pene gemelli,
 Quid mirum est paribus doctos a numine iungi ?
 Et merito pariter donari munere honoris ?
 Ite pares igitur : nec tu, Molinæe, recusa
 Adiungi socium, quo non præstantior alter —
 Et mage dilectus phœbe, doctisque poetis, —
 Scribere quæ Musæ et doctus miretur Apollo.

24. *On the Improvement of Teaching
 in the Louvain Pedagogies*

VAnd., 250

<1560-61>

When, by 1559, the Louvain Pedagogies felt in how far they were behindhand in the teaching of Latin and of philosophy if compared with the *Trilingue*, and in particular with Auwater, they decided on a change, and applied for help to the University and, through their protector, Abbot Strejters, of Tongerlo, to the Brabant States ¹⁾. As good result can be pointed out the beneficent Reform described in the *Exemplum reformatæ Rationis Studiorum*, sive Formula Artium tradendarum in Pædagogio Castrensi anno dno. m. lxi. typis edita. — Valerius Andreas saw it, and recorded it, quoting the praise which Cornelius van Auwater bestowed on the beginners of the improvement, or at least three lines of it ²⁾ :

Prima reformati Studij laus vestra feretur,
 Vt res cumque cadat, colitis qui castra Minervæ,
 Castrensemque Scholam regitis, pubemque docetis.

23. ¹⁾ VAnd., 195 ; Mol., 551 ; *HTL*, iv, 343-45, 347, 526.

24. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 105, sq.

²⁾ VAnd., 250 ; *HTL*, iv, 106.

25. *Epitaphium Andreæ van Gennep Baleni*

SweMon., 210-11

February 10, 1568

One of the soundest glories of the *Trilingue* in the first century of her existence, was the successor of the Hebrew professor John van Campen, Andrew van Gennep, called Balenus, after Baelen, his native village in the Campine, S. E. of Turnhout. He matriculated on May 27, 1517, when, judging from the age at his death, he had already entered the thirties. He studied Medicine, and also languages, especially Hebrew, in so far that, when John Campensis accepted to follow John Dantiscus to Poland, the authorities of the *Trilingue* appointed him as successor, thus decidedly excluding the Nicolas Beken, Clenardus, who had evidently schemed to secure that place by editing the elements of Hebrew grammar he had been taught a while before in the *Trilingue*. Balenus started his lectures on February 26, 1532, and, although he had a heavy practice as physician, produced as linguist men of outstanding value, such as Andrew Masius ¹⁾, Adam Sasbout ²⁾, Augustine Huens, Hunnæus ³⁾ and especially William Damasi van der Linden, founder of the scientific Bible interpretation ⁴⁾. One more proof of his excellence is provided by the fact that, in the sixties, the students of Theology applied to the town authorities for a daily lecture on the language which, four decads earlier, failed to gather a sufficient audience ⁵⁾. Balenus was active to his very last years; he hardly survived his wife Roberta van Duerne for two months, and died on February 10, 1568 ⁶⁾.

Doctiss. viro. M. ANDREÆ A GENNEP BALENO

*qui linguam Hebraicam in Collegio Trilingui Buslidiano XXXVI. ann.
publice professus, obiit IIII. Id. Februarij an. M.D. LXVIII.
natus ann. LXXXIII.*

*Adiunctus uxori suæ ROBERTÆ A DOERNE
quæ superioris anni XVI Kal. Jan. obierat.*

Migravit octogesimo quarto senex
Ætatis anno functus integerrime.
Sex atque triginta per annos publice
Sacras Hebræorum professus litteras,

¹⁾ Cp. *Cran.*, 277, 2; *HTL*, I, 516, III, 282-90, 427, *sq.*, 494, IV, 92, *sq.*, 117-22, 167, 304, 388; *PigE*; *ULDoc.*, IV, 248.

²⁾ Cp. *Cran.*, 113, a; *HTL*, II, 219-20, III, 509-12.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 216, IV, 152-57; *ULDoc.*, IV, 32.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 289, IV, 335, *sq.*, 378-98; *ULDoc.*, IV, 122; *PigE*, 119, 173; and before, p 57. ⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 8; *VAnd.*, 284.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 208-19, 534, IV, 100, *sq.*, 234, 298-307, 379, 384, 486; *Cran.*, lix, 258, a; *Mol.*, 606; *VAnd.*, 284-85; *ULDoc.*, IV, 527-28; and before, pp 27, 225.

Linguamque callens optime sanctissimam.
 Buslidiano gloriam collegio
 Sibique fauorem comparauit omnium :
 Dum consulens benignus ægrotantibus
 Ope Medica multis salutem contulit.
 Nunc liberatus omnibus molestijs,
 Fruitur beato cœlitum consortio,
 Nomine relicto posteris laudabili.

Cornelius Valerius carmen hoc subito fustum amico consecr.

Here should be inserted the text of a poem which Auwater wrote on Mark-Antony Muret, and which his pupil Lips took, along with a recommendation, when in the late summer of 1568 he went to Rome : cp. before, *Epp* 194^B and 194^C as well as *LipsRom.*, 160.

26. *In obitum doctissimi viri Gulielmi Canteri
 Vltraiectini*

AuwCar., 65 (a) ; *SweMon.*, 219 (b)

May 18, 1575

After a life of restless study and research, William Canter spent his last years in Louvain near his well-beloved Master and Friend Auwater ¹⁾; unfortunately they were not free from trouble : the disaster of January 8, 1573, caused great damage to his books and papers : it could be helped, however, and fully repaired ²⁾; it was not so with his poor health ; it declined and caused his untimely death on May 18, 1575 ³⁾. His mortal rests were buried in St. James's, where his disconsolate brother erected a monument, to which Auwater provided the epitaph ⁴⁾.

*Nobili variaque eruditione vtriusque linguæ monumentis
 claro viro GVLIELMO CANTERO Vltraiectino*

*qui XXXIII. ann. natus minus LXVI diebus
 obiit XV. Kal. Iunij, an. M. D. LXXV
 fratri suo chariss. Theodorus Canterus pos.*

Mortuus ante diem, longo dignissimus æuo,
 Gulielmus heu ! Canterus, heu ! meus occidit,

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 53-58.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 56.

³⁾ Cp. the references quoted on p 56, n 7 ; cp. also Hessels, 1, 129 ; Duhr, 1, 769 ; Bonilla, 662.

⁴⁾ The inscription and Auwater's epitaph are reproduced in *SweMon.*, 219, not, however, without mistakes ; moreover, the two last verses are missing.

- Quo mihi discipulo iuuenis non carior alter,
 Quo iam viro coniunctior nemo fuit.
- 5 Haic studium a puero, coniungere Græca Latinis,
 Sermone linguam excolere, pectus artibus,
 Exercere stylum, doctorum voluere scripta,
 Notare, et obseruare passim plurima.
 Ardua dehinc adiit mysteria fontis Hebræi,
- 10 Lingua expolitus omnium sanctissima.
 Heu mihi, quantus erat grauiore ætate futurus,
 Qui lustra sex annosque tres modo vixerit.
 Occidit ille quidem ante diem, sed docta manebunt
 Monumenta multis comparata laboribus.
- 15 Occiderit corpus fragile, haud tamen occidet vnquam
 Humanitas, pietas, et eruditio.

Cor. Valer. Vltraiect.

15-17 Occiderit ... Vltraiect] *SweMon.*, 219, has, for these three lines : Corn. Valerius
 discipulo cariss. scripsit. 6 excolere] *MS* excolerere 7 Exercere] a ; b Exarare

27. *Ratalleri Epitaphium in Canterum*

AuwCar., 77

May 18, 1575

One of William Canter's most distinguished fellow-students and friends was George Rataller, or Rotaller, his townsman ¹⁾; he shared his enthusiastic love of learning and his deep friendship for their common Master Auwater. He was at the time President of Utrecht Council ²⁾. He had made Stephen Pighius' acquaintance — possibly in Rome ; at any rate the latter had recommended his friend Doctor John Metellus, when residing in the Netherlands, to go and obtain the help and advice of Rataller, then member of the Great Council at Mechlin, whose knowledge and aptitude he highly praises ³⁾. He wrote this epitaph at William Canter's decease.

Canterus iacet hic tenui Gulielmus vrna,
 Mortuus ætatis flore virente suæ ;
 Qui, nisi præcipites secuissent pensa sorores,
 Esse æui poterat gloria prima sui.
 Vita obijt, corpusque simul mortale reliquit,
 Spiritus angelicis vectus in alta choris.
 Illustris totum doctrinæ fama per orbem
 Funditur : iniecta hic corpus arena tegit,

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 363-66 ; and before, pp 62-63.

²⁾ He had been appointed to that presidency in 1569.

³⁾ Cp. *PigE*, 173, 176 : June 13 and July 28, 1563.

Vnde etiam æthereas rediuium surget in auras
Vltima cœlestis cum tuba signa dabit.

28. *Epigramma Discipuli*

AuwCar., 89

November 8, 1575

The epigram is not written in Auwater's hand, nor is even the name 'Scipionis Crummingae' added at foot. The meaning of the verses does not provide much information about the author, whose name Scipio Crumminga is repeated on the back. It probably belonged to one of Auwater's pupils, or late pupils. He wrote an epigram to praise the translation which Peter Pantin, dean of Brussels, published in 1608 of St. Basil's *De Vita ac Miraculis D. Theclæ, Virginis, Martyris* & Simeon Metaphrasta's *Logothetæ de eadem Martyre* : Antwerp, J. Moretus, 1608, which edition offers the original texts as well as the rendering ¹).

6° Jdus Nouemb. a° 75.

Vilis et arida sacra laborans gutture Musa,
Diliacum nunc sola cicadæ pabula rorem
Lambit, dum sociæ græcantur suaue sorores
Alternis aures mulcentes atque palata :
Eunius ipse pater, vix hæc, simul incipit illa
Ictubus ingeminans οἶνον μέγαν ἔππον ἀόδοις,
Nulla Palestinæ hic vox aut locus vt Megarensis,
Sic manes et fata iubent interprete Phœbo,
Qui solet ambiguis oracula reddere verbis.
Scipionis Crummingae

C. — AMICALIA

29. *In Præsidis Viglii Insignia*

AuwCar., 53

a Viglius' escutcheon, as found over the entrance gate of his College in Louvain, represented an armful of corn-stalks in gold on a field of

¹) Paquot, xvii, 211.

2. Diliacum ... rorem] evidently an allusion to the river Dyle, passing through Louvain.
6. οἶνον ... ἀόδοις] these words are quoted in Athenæus' *Deipnosophists*, ii, 9, from an Epigram written about the Cratinus,

who in Greek comedies is often represented as *vinosus* ; cp. Horace's *Fœcundi calices quem non fecere disertum* : *Epist.* i, v, 19 ; *ErAdag.*, 584, c : *Aquam bibens nihil boni parias*.

azure, — which gave it the name of *Corn Sheaf College*; he had as devise : *Vita Mortalium Vigilia* : cp. *ULDoc.*, III, 289, 293, 289-97; *Hoynck*, I, 1-194; and before, pp 358-60; *HTL*, II, 98, 145-50, 153, 160, 378, 433, sq, 449, sq, III, 348, sq, 464-67, 558, sq, 609, IV, 277, &c.

Felix illa seges, quam non iniuria cœli,
 Non grauis oppressit Mars hominumque furor :
 Quæ viridis quondam et iucunda messis in herba,
 Flauescens hominum vota fouere solet.
 5 Legiferæ donum Cereris, quæ legibus vrbes,
 Munere quæ firmat corpora triticeo :
 Viglius, accepto Cerealis mergite culmi,
 Legiferæ ornauit dona benigna Deæ.

30. *Ad eruditissimum Virum D. Lambertum Hortensium
 de Harmanni Schinckelij Musicæ Practicæ libellis
 Carmen Cornelii Valerij*

AuwCar., 86 (a), 50 (b : Schinkelus)

a Lambert van den Hove, Hortensius, Hofmans, was born at Montfoort in 1500. He was trained at Utrecht along with John Winter, of Andernach, and then in Louvain, by 1523, under Vives and at the *Trilingue*. He became famous as schoolmaster of Naarden, where he died in 1573. He made a name as *Poeta Satiricus* (Opmeer, I, 481, a), but more so as historian, being one of the first to apply the *Trilingue* method to that branch ¹⁾. Cp. *HTL*, II, 570-72; and before, p 47. He wrote an '*Epigramma in topographiam Hierosolime*', added to the drawing of *Civitas Hierusalem*, printed by Harm. Borculous, at Utrecht, in 1538 : *NijKron.*, II, 2672; *Batavia*, 401.

5. Legiferæ] the Greeks ascribed to Demeter, as they call the Latin Ceres, the introduction of laws and the regulations of civilized life, since agriculture	is as the basis of civilization; that benefit was commemorated by the Thesmophoria and Eleusinia festivals.
--	---

¹⁾ In Opmeer, I, 481, a, is related the fact that when describing the siege of Tiel by Maximilian, Count of Buren, Hortensius had mentioned that thus Tiel was besieged by Tiel : 'eo quod Florentius eius pater exercitus Dux illo dicterio fuisset segnitiei infidæ notatus' : the historian thus exposed himself to the discontent and the threats of Maximilian. Opmeer then records that Cornelius de Schepper, having edited a work by Christian Massæus, which displeased the French King, was severely reprehended by Charles V, for sowing trouble between nations, and for not waiting to judge sovereigns until they are dead and gone.

- Artifices vsu fierent, an ab arte magistra,
 Quæritur, Hortensi doctissime ; causa videtur
 In promptu, mihi si liceat decernere litem.
 Certior ars est illa quidem, præceptaque prosunt,
 5 Si natura iuuat, si mox accesserit vsus,
 Isque frequens, sine quo si musicus esse laboret,
 Si quis amabiliter non aspirante Minerua
 Se canere et laudem nomenque parare canendo
 Posse aliquod sperat, longe hic errare videtur.
 10 Ergo sit natura prior ; præcepta sequantur,
 Sed breuia, et longo bene confirmentur ab vsu :
 Qualia Schinckelus, Musarum gratus alumnus,
 Tradidit et, breuibus complexus multa libellis,
 Arte regi docuit cantum, variosque modorum
 15 Flexus, difficiles etiam cantoribus ante
 Nec bene perspectos tabula illustrauit aperta.

31. *In Obitum pueri studiosissimi et generosissimi*

AuωCar., 53

O mihi care puer quondam dum vita manebat,
 Hoc tibi perpetuum orationem funebrem habe :
 O salue, æternumque vale, puer addite cœlo
 Aetatis teneræ.

32. *Epitaphion Joannis WEE Vltraiectini*

AuωCar., 64

- Quem premat hoc parui tellus sub pondere saxi,
 Certior his, Lector, versibus esse potes.
 Patris Joannes fuerat prænomen, et idem
 Sorte datum mihi, Weê nomen vtrique fuit.
 5 Vltraiectum, tenui quod gurgite Rhenus
 Alluit, excepit patria chara suum.

Forte et scire velis, quæ me iuuenilibus annis
 Sors tulerit, breuiter disticha terna dabunt :

30. 2 causa] a ; b caussa

31. 2 orationem funebrem] *cf* pignus amoris

12. Schinckelus] prob. the author teaching of music by repeated
 of booklets for the practical excercises.

- Bruma erat, et Phœbum tergebat Aquarius vrna :
 10 Nox primam accendi iusserat atra facem.
 Ibam forte domum, quum me furibundus inermem
 Nescio quis stricto barbarus esse petit.
 Nec mora transadigens letali vulnere ferrum,
 Immeritum leto me dedit ante diem.
 15 At tibi ne graue sit, lector, mihi læta precari :
 Sic te eadem numquam sors ferat ante diem.

33. *In Obitum probi ac studiosi Adolescentis
 Alberti Georgij Amsterodami*

AuwCar., 60

Probitate carus optimo gnatus patri
 Georgio Albertus fidelem dum studet
 Pietati et artibus optimis operam dare,
 Reuerens Dei, patrisque cari filius.
 Vita pie defunctus et laboribus,
 Subnixus in Christum fide, vitam breuem,
 Annis peractam bis nouem, haud ulli grauem,
 Feliciter mutauit æternis bonis.

Alberto Georgio Amsterodamo,
 virtutis ac pietatis, et optimarum artium
 studioso adolescenti, vitæ probitate omnibus
 caro, qui corpore quidem procero, sed decem et
 octo tantum annos natus, e medio studiorum cursu
 ereptus, vitæque pie defunctus ad æternam vitam
 migravit, optimo, ac per
 omnem vitam obsequentissimo, et vnice dilecto filio
 mœstus pater posuit.

34. *Pro Orphano ad Episcopum Traiectensem*

AuwCar., 41

Pontifici eximia claro pietate, salutem
 Infelix optat puer, orbus vtroque parente.
 Te, precor, ingenium spectes et clara benigne
 Semina naturæ spem promittentia certam ;

32. 9 tergebat] t- ind

12 esse] prob r ense

32.14. ante diem] a note in the
 right margin : — a° (ut opinor)

36. — seems to indicate the age.

Et que nunc tenera uernat mihi messis in secla,
 Quam tua si pietas iubeat, succrescere felix
 Irriget infusæ a superis mihi semina mentis
 Temporibusque suis fructum decerpit adultum.
 Eloquium forsan præcox mirabere nostrum :
 Munifice Antistes, mirari desine : iam nunc
 Ingenij specimen certis tibi præbeo signis,
 Tu modo ne misero, charisque parentibus orbo
 Patronus desis, desolatumque relinquo.
 Nunc opus est mihi præsidio, nunc, optime præsul,
 Exerce dextra pientatem quæso benigna. —
 Cumque parens mihi sit nullus, patrisque vocari
 Nomine tu sacro soleas, cura esse quod audis, —
 Oro, patrem mihi te liceat dominumque vocare,
 Gratius hoc nihil esse celesti munere patri
 Qui tibi cum pater esse velit, tu filius illi ;
 Tu quum mihi pater esse velis et pascere gnatum,
 Sic te felicem cœlestia numina seruent,
 Incolumemque diu donent tibi ducere vitam.

35. In Picturam Augustini Hunnæi

AuwCar., 40

- a* Augustine Huens, Hunnæus, born at Mechlin on July 27, 1522, received his first instruction at Boneffe, where his uncle was abbot ; he then went to Louvain, where he promoted M. A. in 1540, and started studying divinity, whilst attending most zealously the lectures of the *Trilingue*. He became doctor of theology on June 20, 1558, and taught Scholastic Theology, editing the *Summa* of St. Thomas. He was appointed president of the larger Holy Ghost College in 1572, and resigned that dignity in the beginning of 1577 : *ULDoc.*, III, 20. He died on September 7, 1578 : cp. Paquot, XI, 271-83 ; *HTL*, III, 214-17, IV, 152-57, and sources quoted ; *BibBelg.*, 94.
- b* Hunnæus made full use of his linguistic knowledge, and as the President of the *Trilingue*, Melchior Ryckenroy, was a relation, he gladly accepted to replace Balenus as professor of Hebrew for nearly one year in 1562 ; afterwards, he taught Greek for several years during Thierry Langius' last illness. On that account his portrait was offered to him in return : it was made in May 1577, when he was fifty-five. That portrait was given to the *Trilingue* after his death, which is mentioned on it, as well as his age : two centuries later, Paquot saw it there, and recorded it : Paquot, XI, 282 ; *HTL*, III, 216-17.

Hunnæi faciem tabula exprimit Augusti[ni :]

Ingenij dotes edita scripta probant.

36. *In Ioannis 'de Vischere' Picturam'**AuwCar.*, 83

This inscription was designed for a picture of John de Vischere, of Antwerp, who later on is mentioned as cousin, 'Neue', in Auwater's will, which bequeathed him a portrait of Erasmus and a picture of St. John in the desert : *Will*, 3. He may have been a son of the family in which Anna van Auwater served for a time as shop-girl, and who married a daughter of Arnold van Honthorst and Elizabeth van Zyl : cp. before, p 371.

Natus Joannes bis septem, haud amplius, annos
Viscerius, forma et corpore talis erat.

37. *In vitrum M de Weze**AuwCar.*, 73

Below this distich there are several verses on this page about Venus and Amor, and even a description of pictures of Cupid and his mother : they, too, may have served as ornaments to stained glass windows, like the one made for M. de Weze. Still as the singular *vitrum* excludes the verses on Venus and her son, they have been reproduced amongst the *Miscellanea*, *Carm.* 63.

Liberat insontem Daniel a morte susannam
Nequitiamque senum prodit, agitique reos.

38. *Epitaphium Ernesti a Gwulven a Wiltenburg**AuwCar.*, 87

The following epitaph and inscription was made by Auwater to replace older ones in the Church of the Dominicans at Utrecht. They refer to a member of the family that owned the castle of Wulven, situated near Houten, S. of Utrecht, renowned for an old statue of Our Lady. They bore in their escutcheon eight waves, called *wulven* in the old language : cp. *HEpU*, 184, a ; *UtrBisd.*, II, 195-96.

*Monumentum cum inscriptione et carminibus
in cœnobio Dominicanorum nuper
erectum*

Insignia primariæ nobilitatis a Gwluen
Nomen ab undosis insignia nacta procellis,
Nobilis Ernesti parta Baronis ope.
E regione iacet saxo corrupta uetusto
Illius ad hastam tristis imago suam.

Nos hoc modo restituimus :

Insignia primariæ nobilitatis a Gwuluen usque ab ipsis
Wiltenburgicis heroibus oriundæ.

Ad uiatorem

Ernestus, tumidis insignia nactus ab undis,
Antiquo tegitur saxo, quod calce, uiator,
Aut premis, aut pressisse retro uestigia torquens
Noueris ; hic Wiltenburgis heroibus ortus,
A quo nobilitas claro iam nomine Wuluen
Deducta obtinuit per longum insignia tempus.
Vexillum generis retinens insculpta uetusto
Addita sarcophago stat fortis imago Baronis.

Hic Wiltenburgis jacet heroibus ortus Ernestus, qui a castro et dominio de Wuluen, castro de Wiltenborch vicino, cognomen mutauit, reseruatis eisdem figura et coloribus insignijs, uidelicet quatuor fluctibus aureis, et alijs quatuor rubeis, quod omnes veteres insignium et nobilitatum censores et libri testantur.

39. *Ad Cœnam Inuitatio et Responsio*

AuwCar., 98-99

These verses were actually sent to Auwater by John George Romungius, — probably a student and friend, who has already been mentioned before in these poems (*p* 439); they invited the professor to a supper, which he accepted, writing the rough draft of the reply on the invitation itself. He mentions as guest whom he probably would meet, the eloquent 'Malineus'. He was, no doubt, the William Malinæus, who was born at Bruges of a noble family : who entered the service of the Archduke, and became Charles V's *a cubiculis*. He followed him on his various travels and he wrote to men like Paolo Giovio about the Siege of Tunis ; also, in the first fifties, to Louis of Flanders, Lord of Praet, referring to various public events. He translated into Latin, Louis ab Avila's *Commentariorum de Bello Germanico a Carolo V. Cæs. gesto Libri II* ¹⁾). The style of his letters was praised by Justus Lips ²⁾, and it is easy to understand that Auwater looked forward to listen to a man who had had the extraordinary experience of being near the great Emperor in so many eventful years. He died in Brussels on January 1, 1560, and was laid to rest in St. Gudula's : his widow Hyppolita

¹⁾ Antwerp, J. Steels, 1550.

²⁾ In a letter to Lambert van der Burch, 1583, referred to in *BibBelg.*, 328 ; cp. *HEpU*, 126, b.

Reynen, who had borne him a son, lived until October 1, 1576, and was buried next to him ¹⁾).

*Ioannes Georgius Romungius ad Cornelium Valerium,
vt cras ad cœnam veniat*

Ad cœnam, rogo te, vt venias, doctissime vatum
Corneli, splendor Pieridumque chori,
Quo mihi sub tenui liceat potuque, ciboque
Tecum gannire, et flectere dura iocis.
5 Non equidem statuo quicquam hoc aut posse videri
Gratius, aut vnquam dulcius esse mihi.
Ergo etiam socio tali ratione molestum
Præstare hoc ne sit, dulcis amice, precor.
Post ego, si potero, semper me ostendere gratum
10 Nitar, vt agnoscas me bene velle tibi.

Docto viro, Domino Corne / lio Valerio, professori
La / tino, amico suo (vt sperat) integerrimo / Louanij

Cornelius Valerius ad Ioan. Georgium Romungium

Carminibus vis dulcis inest, cogitque libentes
Vatibus ut quicquam nemo negare velit.
Tu me versiculis certe huc accedere cogis,
Romungi, doctis annumerande viris :
Nil epulas potusque moror, mihi grata voluptas
Doctorum aspectu colloquioque frui.
Si Malineus adesset, quo non facundior alter
Inter ijs iuris doctus et ingenuus :
Hunc audire velim coramque videre valentem,
Coniunctas dextras et dare et accipere.

40. *Andreas Schottus ad Albertum Leoninum*

AuwCar., 94-95

By this epigram, Auwater's pupil Andrew Schott, of Antwerp ²⁾), praises and encourages in his literary and historical work Albert Leoninus, van Leeuwen, or van Groenewoude. He was born of a noble

¹¹ Docto &c] on f 99

¹⁾ Cp. *BibBelg.*, 327-28 ; *Cran.*, 161, 31 ; *BasBrux.*, 1, 134 ; *BrugErVir.*, 36 ; *FlandOHR*, 1, 303-4 ; *FlandIll.*, 11, 162, b.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 402-3, and the authorities quoted.

family at Utrecht, and was probably a grandson of Albert van Leeuwen, Knight, who, having had twelve sons and twelve daughters, died at Utrecht in 1538, and was buried there in St. Mary's parish church, the Buurkerk ¹⁾; his widow followed him after two years ²⁾. The Albert mentioned here had become Doctor of Laws, and was well versed in Mathematics. He wrote works about the *annus Tropicus*, about Equinoxes and the obliquity of the Zodiac; also about the way of reestablishing the civil year, dedicated to Gregory XIII ³⁾, and even against the horoscopes ⁴⁾. By 1588, he issued his *Rhetorica, sive de Arte Dicendi Libri Duo* ⁵⁾, and in 1589, a *Comedia moralis De Reducenda Pace* ⁶⁾. He died at Utrecht on May 30, 1614 and was buried in the 'Buurkerk', St. Mary's ⁷⁾. On the back of the leaflet with his poem (*f* 95) is written : Epigramma mense Aprili vna cum dedicatoria Antuerpiam transmissum.

*Ad Generosum Dominum Albertum Leoninum
ab Vltraiecto*

And. Schotti Antuerp.

παραίνετικόν

Vulgus vt indoctum defigit lumina terræ,
Scrutaturque auri viscera auaritia :
Sic calidus contra circum præcordia sanguis
Cui sedet, ætherias suspicit vsque domos ;
Nobilibus res digna viris, quos viuida virtus
Surgere humo iube, & tollere ad astra caput :
Talis es, & magnos superas Alberte triumphos
Ingenio, & claris stemmata imaginibus.
Ergo age, sublimi fac sidera vertice tangas :
I felix, studio nobilitere tuo.

De eodem

Alcides fesso quondam successit Atlanti :
Fortior ast illis hic Leo Νιχολέω.

And. Schottus, Antuerp.

Zoile rode alibi &c.

12 Νιχολέω]

¹⁾ *UtrBisd.*, I, 282, sq.

²⁾ It is recorded that with their children and their families they were 284 at table : *UtrBisd.*, I, 299.

³⁾ Cologne, 1578.

⁴⁾ *Contra Genethliacos* : Antwerp, Plantin.

⁵⁾ Spires, Ber. Albinus, 1588.

⁶⁾ Basle, 1589.

⁷⁾ *BibBelg.*, 37-38 ; *SaxOnom.*, 395.

D. RELIGIOSA

41. *In uenerabile Corporis et Sanguinis Jesu Christi
Sacramentum**Carmen hexametrum**AuωCar.*, 2-4

This poem now occupies ff 2 and 4; f 3 has at the top the title *De uenerabili corporis et sanguinis Dñi / nñi Jesu Christi Scmto / Corneliij Valerij Carmen* /, which is not in his writing, whereas the poem itself is. Between l 24 and l 25 is a considerable space.

- Corporis, et sacri signum immortale cruoris
 Dicere diua iubet, reserat quæ regna tonantis,
 Sacra Fides, Christique beatæ conscia mortis.
 Corpus inest panis specie (mirabile dictu)
- 5 Et sacer in uino cruor immortalis Iesu.
 Lumina falluntur mortalia ; sola beatis
 Indubitata fides oculis hominemque deumque
 Accipit, et sanctæ agnoscit mysteria cœnæ.
 Luminibus panis patet, at corpusque cruorque
- 10 Vera patent fidei, certo quæ credit inesse
 Præsentem te, Christe, deum sub imagine panis,
 Christe, patris magni, penes est quem summa potestas,
 Vera dei soboles, et inenarrabile uerbum.
 Pasce precor mentem, et dapibus cœlestibus exple,
- 15 Pane salutari totum te in uiscera conde
 Delicias animi summas, vitamque fidelis.
 Sit tua nostra caro, capiti sint addita membra.
 Sit precor vnanimi concors Ecclesia sensu
 Nixa tibi auctori (pariet consensus amorem)
- 20 Pace fruens placida tibi dilectissima sponsa,
 Quam pascit sacer ille cibus, qui teque tuumque
 Præsens Christe refert corpus, uerique liquorem
 Sanguinis, ætheream miseris mortalibus escam,
 Cœlesti ambrosia uegetans et nectare mentes.
-
- 25 Iudicium humanum fidei vincite catenis,
 Ne panem vinumue putes, sed sanguinem in ista
 Et corpus forma Christi immortale subesse.

42. *In Sanctam Virginem & Martyrem* ¹⁾*AuwCar.*, 54

Orthodoxæ fidei ob Idolatriam conculcatam,
 Sanctæ Pudicitæ ob libidinem iugulatam,
 Forti patientiæ ob iram sine pugna deuictam,
 Modestæ humilitati ob superbiam cæsam,
 5 Frugali sobrietati ob luxuriam proditam,
 Largæ liberalitati ob auaritiam strangulatam,
 Augustæ Concordiæ ob discordiam prostratam...

Ingenuæ picturæ Naturæ omnipotentis filiæ Venus-tissimæ.

43. *De Translatione Psalmorum**AuwCar.*, 84

a In his last years, when the fatal illness had already started its relentless havoc, Nannius had begun, working in his quiet little garden, translating, and paraphrasing David's Psalms, as Peter Opmeer afterwards recounted, when recording the lessons which he had enjoyed, along with his fellow-student and countryman Eylard Waterland, who, in 1573, was martyred in Nannius' birth-place Alkmaar ²⁾. Nannius thus versified fourteen psalms ³⁾ and gained as collaborator James Latomus, the nephew and namesake of the professor of divinity who died in 1544 ⁴⁾; having been trained himself as theologian, he edited his uncle's works, and became canon of St. Peter's in 1562 ⁵⁾. Auwater's encouragement to continue the paraphrasing of David's Psalms was in so far successful that Latomus published, with these verses, a continually enlarged series of renderings in 1562, 1572 and 1587. These 25 lines evidently are addressed to James Latomus, as well as further *Carm.* 50.

Lecta mihi nuper dum viueret ipse, relegi,
 Præcipuos numerande mihi, Latome, inter amicos,
 Pangere quæ, fracto iam corpore, carmina cœpit
 Nannius, ingenio præstans et amicus vtrique,
 Oblectans hymnis animum, dulcique labore
 Daudem tenui referens modulamine magnum,

42.1. Idolatriam] r Idololatriam conculcatam] chi profligatam

¹⁾ The verses have no title in the MS.

²⁾ OpMBoek, 198, sq, 208.

³⁾ Polet, 86-90.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 239, 242.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 242.

Propter aquæ riuum recubans paruo abditus horto.
 Quæ fortasse diu, sublato autore, iacerent,
 Versiculis nisi mista tuis nonnulla dedisses
 Lectori noscenda aliquot : quæ forsitan aures
 Multorum vario sic delectantia cantu
 Afficient, ut quæ nondum patientia lucem
 Pressa latent, olim cupiant exire tenebris
 Atque suum repetant, cui missa fuere, patronum.

Grata placet cunctis pietas tua : perfice porro
 Ne pereat si quid nostri modo restet amici.
 Interea tu perge sacro indulgere labori :
 Absolve inceptum, foelicibus vttere Musis,
 Quas tibi sensisti faciles, semperque benignas.
 Atque vtinam mihi, quæ quondam florente iuuenta
 Percharæ fuerant, primaque ætate virili,
 Nunc aspirarent : ego vestris tertius essem
 Versibus immistus, cythara modulaturus eadem
 Carmina quæ vates olim cantabat Iesse,
 Chara Deo proles demulcens æthera psalmis.

44. *Symbolum Apostolorum*

carmine meo redditum

AuwCar., 70-71

Credo deum in patrem, uel uerbo cuncta potentem,
 Qui mare, qui terras, qui fulgida condidit astra.
 Mente pari credo in gnatum omnipotentis Jesum
 Qui Christus nobis dominusque pio ore vocatur.
 Quem Maria, eximij decus immortale pudoris,
 Numine conceptum peperit castissima uirgo.
 Ille cruci causa nostri est affixus, iniquo
 Iudice Pilato, mortem perpessus acerbam ;
 Et tumultus humo infernas penetrauit ad umbras.
 Tertia sed postquam lux exoptata refulsit,
 Prodiit e tumultu deuicta morte sub auras :
 Mox petit ille palam fulgentis sidera cœli,
 Atque patris summi lateri iam dexter adhæret,
 Vnde olim iudex rediturus in aere summo
 Iudicet ut uiuos omnes pariterque sepultos.
 Credo quoque afflatum in sacrum spirabile numen

Et te, Christigenum cunctorum ecclesia sancta,
 Te quoque, sanctorum vnanimis communio, credo ;
 Credoque in hoc cœto sancto peccata remitti,
 Mortuaque in uitam reditura cadauera rursus,
 Et fore tum uitam, credo, sine fine perennem.

Alia redditio ¹⁾

Donauit istud carmen M^o Iacobo Bemmeli ²⁾

Credo deum in patrem qui pontum, sidera, terram
 Condidit omnipotens, eiusque in filium Iesum
 Numine conceptum, et Maria de Virgine natum,
 Affixumque cruci Pilato iudice, mortem
 Perpassum, tumulto : hunc lux tertia reddidit orbi ;
 Inde polum repetens patri iam dexter adhæret :
 Hic iudex olim est rediturus ab æthere summo.
 Credo in pneuma sacrum, te sanctam ecclesiam credo,
 Te quoque, sancta cohors, in ea peccata remitti,
 Atque reuicturam carnem, uitamque perennem.

45. *In Dicta Apostolorum*

AuwCar., 67-68

The following are counsels or wise advice given by the Apostles and versified by Auwater ; for a very few, the chapter is added in the *MS* : it has been left out of the text since it is given in the notes.

Tu quod venit ede, at ducat, caue, scandalo esus :
 Laudi, quicquid ages, cedat vbique dei ³⁾

Litera pernitiem, sed vitam spiritus affert ⁴⁾ :
 In saxis lex est sculpta, sed ille animo.
 Lux euangelij est quam mosis gloria maior ⁵⁾.
 Lex perit, at Christi gloria perpetua est ⁶⁾.

¹⁾ On *f* 71 : it is preceded by : iam uero indicatur, quo aduentasse Cæsarem Augustum.

²⁾ This friend, — named after the village Bommel, in the north of the Betuwe, which was granted to Utrecht church in 850 (*HEpU*, 284, *b* ; *UtrBisd.*, III, 281-82), — is not known to me.

³⁾ *Acta Apost.*, x, 14-15.

⁴⁾ *II Ep. ad Corinth.*, III, 6.

⁵⁾ *Ep. ad Hebr.*, VII, 19.

⁶⁾ *Ep. ad Hebr.*, VII, 21, 22, *sq.*

Vt satio fuerit, sic parca aut prodiga mensis :
 Fronte hilari qui dat, gratior ille deo est ¹⁾).

Nil deest, si adsit amor, lex tota recumbit in isto :
 Si fuerit frater carus, ut ipse tibi es ²⁾).

Perfecit legem, fratrem qui diligit ut se ³⁾).

Vt multa liceant, tamen offendicula fratri
 Ne dederis esu, quamlibet ipse scias ⁴⁾).

Fur, pedico, tenax, mollis, scortator, adulter,
 Ebrius... his cæli non aperitur iter ⁵⁾).

pedico] *Thesaur.* : 'pædico : To commit buggerie'.

Peccatum omne quidem corpus committitur extra ; at
 Scortator peccat corpus in ipse suum ⁶⁾).

Duxisti uxorem ? recte est : diuortia vita.
 Liber ab uxore es, ne petito quod abest ⁷⁾).

Grata est virginitas : precibus est aptior illa ⁸⁾ ;
 Attamen haud peccat virgo iugata viro ⁹⁾).

Corporis uxoris vir ius habet, illa mariti ;
 Sed nec habet proprium corpus vterque tamen ¹⁰⁾).

46. *Doxologia*

AuwCar., 58

The four verses of this *Doxologia* are ascribed by Auwater to 'Petr. Lorich. Secundus' : the Christian name and the addition imply that he mistook *t* for *r*. At the time there was a Judocus Lorichius, a Freiburg divine, a friend of William Lindanus ¹⁾, and a few decads earlier several brothers Lorichius Hadamar are recorded as students in Marburg where a Reinhard L. was professor of eloquence ²⁾. Still it is more likely that he is the Peter Lotichius (1528-1560), viz., the tutor mentioned, in April 1551, as accompanying with Martin Gerardi de Visscher, the

45. ¹⁾ *II Ep. ad Corinth.*, ix, 6, 7 ; *Eccli.*, xxxv, 11.

²⁾ *Ep. ad Roman.*, xiii, 10.

³⁾ *Ep. ad Roman.*, xiii, 8.

⁴⁾ *Ep. ad Rom.*, xiv, 13, 15 ; *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, viii, 11.

⁵⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vi, 10.

⁶⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vi, 18.

⁷⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vii, 27.

⁸⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vii, 34.

⁹⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vii, 36, 38.

¹⁰⁾ *I Ep. ad Corinth.*, vii, 4.

46. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 394.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 418.

three nephews of Daniel Stiebar, of Rabeneck ¹⁾, in France ; who, later on, became professor of medicine in Heidelberg in 1557, and who was called *Secundus* to be differentiated from his uncle of the same name, who, for years, was the abbot of Schlüchtern ²⁾; Peter Lotichius *Secundus*, moreover, has secured a glorious fame as poet ³⁾.

Summe pater, sobolesque patris, consors duorum
Spiritus, in trino numine numen idem,
Omnipotens, cuius diuina potentia finem
Non habet, æternum laus sit honorque tibi.

E. — LITERARIA

47. *Ad Adrianum Marium Petitio*

AuwCar., 56

a This poem was addressed to one of the *Tres Fratres Belgæ*, Adrian Marius, son of Nicolas Everts, Everardi, President of the Great Council of Mechlin, born on September 8, and called, after the Saints honoured that day, Marius and Adrian ¹⁾. He studied in Louvain, and, introduced by his father to juridical practice, he was appointed as member of the Great Council in Mechlin, June 22, 1541, and promoted as Chancellor of Gelderland and Zutphen in 1547. He had married Elizabeth Blocx van Duvenede, and died in Brussels on March 21, 1568. Like John and Nicolas, the other *Fratres Belgæ*, he wrote several *Elegiæ*, *Epistolæ*, *Epigrammata* and a *Satyra* ²⁾. This poem expresses the wish to have the poems by his brother 'Janus Secundus' edited. There had been already an issue of *Nænia in Mortem... Thomæ Mori... falso antehac D. Erasmo Rot. adscripta, ac deprauatissime edita* ³⁾, and in 1541 Harman Borculous, Utrecht, brought out *Joannis Secundi Hagiensis Opera. Nunc primum in lucem edita*; unfortunately John's brothers, who most probably took care of that edition, had to add to the 'Catalogus' on p A 1, v : 'Scripsit & alia nonnulla quæ sunt a nobis heic ommissa, quod in principes quosdam acerbius dicta viderentur'. It is quite natural that a few years later Auwater, and many others, would have liked a more complete collection, — for which they had to wait until a

46. ¹⁾ Cp. before p 306, and *HTL*, iv, 370.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 370 : he was a friend of Charles de l'Escluse, Clusius, the botanist.

³⁾ *Lotichius* ; *Schroeter*, 36-128 ; *EllLyr.*, xxxii, xxxvii, 12-21.

47. ¹⁾ *HTL*, ii, 431, sq.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, ii, 452, sq, and authorities quoted ; also *Crane*, 10, 12, 14, &c ; and before, pp 13, 197, 326, sq, 408.

³⁾ Louvain, S. Zassenus, December 1536 : *ActaMori*, 196-202.

good way in the xviith century ¹⁾, since the *Joannis Secundi Hagien-
sis... Opera, nunc secundum in lucem edita* : Paris, (J. Dupuis,) A.
Wechel, 1561, lacks even several poems of the issue of 1541.

I pede festino, festium vise poetam
Et solito de more iube non rustice saluum...

I Macliniam celeri, Mariumque poetam
Esse meo saluum nomine, Musa, iube :
5 Rustica ne fueris doctum cum uisis amicum.

Edere si propria fratris monumenta velitis
Vt uiuat toto nomine in orbe poetæ,
Iuueni qua præuius ratione character prorsus
Mutatus, paulo purior eniteat...

48. *Aliud ad Adrianum Marium Mandatum*

AuwCar., 69

a These lines bring another greeting to Adrian Marius, Auwater's
friend : cp. *Carm.*, 47.

Musa, refer Mario, quamuis male culta, salutem :
Tu modo ne nimium rustica limen adi.
Ille nihil fucos, nihil ornamenta moratur :
Simplex grata magis rectaque mundicies.
Si quid agam, quæret : tum respondere memento.

49. *Prologus in Comœdiam Terentii*

AuwCar., 72

a The following verses were probably recited before the beginning
of a play by Terence, produced by Auwater's pupils, evidently after
having had the text explained in the lectures. This prologue proves
that the tradition begun by Martin van Dorp ¹⁾ and Adrian Barlan-
dus ²⁾, was still actively alive in Louvain; probably under Auwater's
direction, several comedies by Terence were produced, since this
text can be used for any of his plays.

47. 6 propria] *ind*

8 Iuueni ... Mutatus (9)] *very ind*

47. ¹⁾ John the Second's poems were printed in Leyden in 1619,
those of his two brothers, also in Leyden, in 1609 and 1611.

49. ¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, I, 187, *sq*; *MonHL.*, 128, *sq*, 308, 326-35, 366.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, I, 217, *sq*; *Daxhelet*, 207-20.

Trimeter Jambicus

- Saluete quotquot huc adestis candidi :
 Apporto festiuissimam Terentij
 Leporibus plenam et iocis comediam :
 Comediam quid nomine fors quæritis ;
 5 Eam uoco : mortalium speculum vitæ,
 Qua scena rerum continetur omnium,
 Spectaculumque ætatis omnis lucidum ;
 Tabula exhibetur intuendum, quid malum
 Bonumue ; quid deceat, quid indecore feceris :
 10 Quo perditorum dissolutos corrigant
 Mores parentes liberorum, et callidas
 Cauere technas seruulorum possient.
 Adeste læti, precor, animis lubentibus ;
 Præbete solitum fabulæ silentium.

50. *Ad Joannem Latomum Canonicum**AuwCar.*, 40

- a Under the preceding number 43 ¹⁾, are quoted the verses by which Auwater praises Nannius' design of providing a metrical rendering of the Psalms, to which plan he strongly encouraged James Latomus, from 1562 canon of St. Peter's ²⁾, nephew of the professor of divinity of the same name; he now is already highly praised for carrying out ³⁾ at least part of it.

- Reddita cum nuper versu diuina Latino
 Carmina Daudis legerem, et te pergere vellem
 Cetera quæ deerant absoluere Vatis Hebræi,
 Currentem hortatus videor te, Latome amice.
 5 Nam citius quam credideram perfecta dedisti.
 Iamque opus exactum vidi, studiumque probaui,
 Difficilemque operam quam qui experietur eamdem,
 Hic sudet multum, frustra hic sæpe laboret.

49. 10 corrigant] *ind*50. ¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 454, sq.²⁾ Cp. before, p 242.³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 277.50. 4. Currentem hortatus] cp.
ErAdag., 88, D, 89, B, 913, A.6. exactum] cp. list of editions on
p 454.

51. *Epigramma Mamerani Carmini additum**AuwCar.*, 38

- a Nicolas of Mamer, near Luxemburg, *Mameranus*, was born there in 1500; he studied in Cologne and Louvain, and became connected with the Court through his friends, the imperial secretary, Matthias von Held ¹⁾, and his successor, John von Naves ²⁾. He described the life and movements of Emperor Charles, and, at his visit to Louvain in 1549, saw Rescius' widow, Anna Moons ³⁾, and her husband John Wamesius ⁴⁾. Through them he became acquainted with the letters of Nicolas Clenard and his pedagogical theories, to which he amply referred in his own writings ⁵⁾. He seems to have been haunted by a want to criticize whatever he found fault with: thus not only the frequent excess of strong drinks in England, but also the want of small currency in that country; and, in Louvain, the custom of using notes for memory's sake during speeches at University disputations, as well as the talking and walking about in churches during divine services. It occasioned libels and '*Mameranomastix*' verses, stuck up at the church doors in December 1560. Those verses seem also to have been a correction of the ideas extolled by the restless recorder, whose activity was put an end to by his *dementia* and his death, about the end of 1566 or in the beginning of 1567 ⁶⁾. He may have risked a rather senseless solution to the ever threatening danger of incontinence, — as far as can be deduced from the following lines.

Qui fuerat gallus, nunc est capus : attamen idem
 Quod fuerat, rursus posse manere velit.

Huic ergo consilium inueni quo gallus et idem
 Esse capus, vates possit et esse pius.

- 5 Sit matri diuum sacer addictusque minister
 Et casto peragat corpore sacra Deæ.
 Atque ita gallus erit : tamen instabilis ut sit,
 Nec testamentum condere iure queat ;
 Nec vero sperare sacram triplicemque tiaram
 10 Audeat : ignavis non datur illa capis.

52. *In Hutteni Poema 'de Nemine'**AuwB.*, 2, v-6, r

- a Ulrich von Hutten (April 21, 1488 — August-September 1523) was

¹⁾ *HTL*, III, 467, sq.²⁾ *HTL*, III, 467-69.³⁾ *HTL*, IV, 226, sq, 247-50, 320.⁴⁾ *HTL*, IV, 248, 320-24.⁵⁾ *HTL*, III, 472-73, and authorities quoted.⁶⁾ Cp. *Mameran*; *HTL*, III, 466-80; IV, xii, 320, 321, &c; *BibBeig.*, 691-92; *Mansfeld*, I, 13, sq; *Keussen*, 569, 5; *Hurter*, IV, 1226-27; *SaxOnom.*, 263.

sent by his father to the Benedictine Monastery of Fulda in 1499; he left it in 1505, and studied in Germany and Italy. By 1514, he occasionally served the Archbishop of Mayence, Albert of Brandenburg, and with the help of Franz von Sickingen, he wished to create a strong and united Germany. He had been adhering to Erasmus, but as the latter refused to have anything to do with Luther, quarrels ensued and the old friendship ended; the impetuous Hutten died a discredited fugitive ¹).

- b Hutten had written some very fine poems, which in the summer of 1517, caused him to be crowned as poet in Mayence by the Emperor Maximilian ²). Amongst them the famous ΟΥΤΙΣ, *Nemo*, takes a prominent place on account of its brilliant play of wit, which, for a large part, is used to insist on the sad decay of juridical and theological studies ³) That poem, dedicated in 1518 to Crotus Rubeanus, namely John Jäger, or Jaeger ⁴), seems to have pleased Auwater in so far that he copied it ⁵); he also added four lines before that transcript, and, with as title : *Meum*, four at the end.

AuωB., 2, v

Quis nouus hic nostris successessit sedibus hospes ?

Οὐτίς πουλύτροπος dicor Homere tibi ;

Sum vafer, et Proteus ; struo, destruo ; texo, retexo ;

Cyclica quadratis, candida muto nigris.

AuωB., 6, v

Meum :

- 5 Esse magisterij notum uel nomine tantum,

Est aliquid ; doctus si quis erit, Nihil est,

Virtuti proprium, Nihil est. Aut dixeris ergo

Si sapias Nihil, aut dicere Nemo uelit.

53. In Dialecticam Dni Valerij

AuωCar., 63

These verses were addressed to Auwater in hearty praise of his *Tabulæ Dialectices*, probably after they had been reprinted in 1548 : cp. before, pp 76, 78, &c.

Hactenus haud paucis poteras cognoscere libris

Quid Dialectica sit, quodue laboris opus.

52. 1-4 precedes Nemo

1 successessit|

5-8 follows Nemo

¹) Cp. HTL, I, 493 ; Allen, II, 365, pr ; &c.

²) Hutten, 191, sq : Constance Peutinger plaited his laurel crown.

³) Hutten, 27, 74, 105-09, 188, 213 ; HutO, III, 107-18.

⁴) HutO, I, 175-84 ; HutOS, II, 353, sq ; Hutten, 105, 107-09.

⁵) AuωB., 2, v, to 6, v.

Nunc tibi succincte, studio pergrata Juuentæ
 Valerius multa commoditate tradit.
 Rumpe moras agedum, quicumque suauibus herbis,
 Atqui redolentis gaudes odore rosæ :
 Carpe florem, varijs tinctum coloribus, illum
 Quem tibi nunc prebet dextera Musa Viri.
 C. B.

54^A. *Cor. Valerius ad puerum Grammaticæ studiosum*

Gramm. Instit. (1562), f A 7, v

- a The following verses by Auwater were printed for the first time in the Louvain edition of the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* by the widow of Servatius Zassenus, in 1560 ; they were inserted in the reissue of that same book by Christ. Plantin, Antwerp, 1562, f A 7, v, from which they were reproduced here. They are also inserted on p 10 of the edition of that same handbook by Plantin in 1573, without hardly any difference, — except a comma added to ‘turbet’ of l 1, in the later edition.

Ne concisa nimis breuitas compendia turbet,
 Neue tuum præcepta puer prælonga morentur
 Progressum, & teneram subeant fastidia mentem :
 Inuenta est quæsita diu facili orbita cliuo,
 5 Nondum trita satis, quæ te non tempore longo
 Castaliæ summo properantem in vertice sistet.
 Tu modo perge via molli, nostrumque secutus
 Consilium, supera paruo iuga celsa labore.

54^B. *Ad Cornelium Valerium Jacobus Marchantius*

Gramm. Instit. (1562), f A 7, v-A 8, r

- a The new edition of the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, printed in Louvain by the widow of Servatius Zassenus, in 1560, was dedicated to the four brothers Charles of Melun, Peter of Werchin, Robert and James of Melun ¹⁾, who were attending most regularly and advantageously the lectures of Auwater, along with their own tutor James Marchant. The latter, who was a student of languages and history ²⁾, composed some laudatory verses in praise of the *Institutiones*, which were also inserted in the edition of 1562 by Chr. Plantin from which they were reproduced here.

54a. 4 cliuo] in 1573 reprinted mistakenly cliuo

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 373, 375-80.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 374 ; cp. Kuiper, 71, 114.

*Ad Cornelium Valerium, publicum linguæ Latinæ
in collegio trilingui Bus<l>idiano
Professorem doctissimum
Iacobus Marchantius.*

Sic promouentem publica commoda
Te, grata doctis, Musa vetat mori,
Orbi vtilem, cognominesque
Publicolas Valeri æmulantem.

5 Communicatam nulla scientiam
Obliuioni posteritas dabit.
Sic promerentem omnis iuuentus
Canaque te celebrabit ætas.

Nunc puriori Grammaticæ nitet

10 Ornata cultu : nunc docilis puer
Adiutatus his a te libellis
Perfacilem experietur artem.

Quin & Latine disputat ars grauis
Veri atque falsi : Rhetorices quoque

15 Præcepta paruo clausa libro
Commodiore via docentur.

55. WILLIAM CANTER
on AUWATER's Grammaticæ Institutiones

Gramm. Instit. (1573), 10

Auwater's great and grateful disciple, William Canter ¹⁾, expressed his admiration for the *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, which had already been rendering inappreciable services towards the teaching and the knowledge of Latin language and literature. That praise was inserted from 1573 in Plantin's editions, although, from ll 17-18, it seems to have been composed before 1567, when Plantin printed the first editions — still represented here as ardently desired — of the *Physica* and of the *Ethica* from the author's manuscript ²⁾.

*Ad humanissimum ac doctissimum virum
D. Cornelium Valerium,
publicum linguæ Latinæ in Collegio trilingui Buslidiano
professorem ;
præceptorem bene meritum,
Gulielmus Canterus Vltraiectinus.*

54b. T. Bussidiano]

9 Nunc &c] on f A 8, r

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 53-58, 386-89, &c.

²⁾ Kuiper, 353, 356, 357

- Præcepta Grammatices tribus potissimum
 Laudarier cognouimus,
 Si breuia, si perspicua sint, & ordine
 Si congruente tradita :
- 5 Hæc si quis vnquam præstitit, quod hactenus
 Fecisse vidi neminem,
 Te præstitisse, docte Valeri, iudico :
 Nec illa modo quæ maxima,
 Sed hæc quoque vt Latina, & audientium
- 10 Studiis vt apta sint facis.
 Hucusque tractasti philosophiæ tria
 Totius instrumenta, quæ
 Nunc explicata sunt & elegantius
 Multo & breuius & apertius,
- 15 Quam superiore factitatum sæculo,
 Nostroue quisquam nouerit.
 Hac perge totam de hinc Philosophiam via
 Tractare Physicam & Ethicam,
 Magnisque studiosos laboribus leuans,
- 20 Opera inchoata perfice.

56. *Furius*

AuwCar., 88

- a In these verses Auwater, — or one of his pupils, for they are not in his ordinary writing, — celebrates and describes what seems to have been a mere abstract ideal of manly uprightness, considered and referred to as a fictitious character in the study of philosophy and ethics of those days. Most probably the name was suggested at that time of the reviving interest in whatever Roman history could offer for admiration or imitation, probably by that of M. Furius Camillus. He was censor in 403 B.C., and in his first dictatorship, 396, gained a glorious victory over the Faliscans and the Fidinales taking their town Veii, of which, five years later, 391, he was accused of having distributed the booty unfairly. So he went into a voluntary exile at Ardea. When, however, in 390 the Gauls, under the fierce Brennus, took Rome, his fellow-citizens recalled Furius, and appointed him dictator in his absence. Hastily collecting an army, the great Roman attacked the Gauls, and defeated them so completely that his fellow-townsmen saluted him as the 'Second Romulus'. In the last quarter of the xvth century, the name Furius is frequently mentioned by Harvey in his notes, and the name

Angelus is added to that of the fictitious personage ¹⁾ : he is repeatedly praised both for his eloquence and his industry, for his excellence in speech and advice, as well as in actions and affairs ; a 'Furius in execution, an Angel in conversation', he is worth many *Cæsares* ; still, he is considered as an abstract conception : *Harv-Marg.*, 108, 148, 155, 156, 199, 237, 293, and, on p 88 :

Angelus en furius, quo non instructor alter,
Sive Arte Artifices, seu numine vincere numen.
Angelus en furius, quo non resolutior alter,
Et fraudare homines, et fallere numina mundi.

Furius est captus ? non. Cur non, obsecro ? dicam :
Vincula sunt carni, Furius est animus.
Est igitur captum corpus ? sic dicitur. Unde id ?
Quod mala non possunt tempora ferre bonos.
Criminis est aliquid ? non vnum : crimina sunt hæc,
Doctrina, ingenio, quod pietate valet.
Quis potuit capere ? invidia. Et quibus artibus ? omni,
Quos potuit secum ducere, fraude, dolo.
Quos habet in caussam fautores Furius ? ipsam
Justitiam, & celsi numina summa poli.
Auxilio tali, cingamus tempora lauro :
Furius & fraudes vicit, & invidiam.

F. — MISCELLANEA

57. *Ad Traiectum*

AuwCar., 5

- a* These verses, mere beginnings of poems, are most indistinctly written on the back of the leaflet with the sketch of the solar eclipse of 1545, referred to before (pp 411-12). The two first lines seem to introduce a prayer for the continuance of peace. The three following describe spring ; the three last might be the *incipit* of a poem on the Meeting of the Golden Fleece, January 2, 1546.

Vos oro, superos, [sacro date] longa potenti
Tempora, quo nostra est secunda Batavia, salvo...

¹⁾ An 'Angelus, Angelo' is recorded as Italian jurisconsult, professor of Padua ; he died at the end of the xvth century : Franklin, 24 ; an 'Angelus Fortius', an Italian physician and astrologer, established at Venice, died about the middle of the xvith century : Franklin, 248.

Frigora iam Zephyris et adulto vere soluta,
 Cessit hyems : vario pubescunt prata colore :
 Ire foras pueri properant, hilaresque puellæ...

Innumeri coiere duces procerumque caterua :
 Ingenti strepitu magnam procedit ad ædem,
 Hospitibusque locum vix urbs habet ampla receptis...

58. *In Opercula ornata pyxidum*

AuωCar., 55

The following two inscriptions explain two designs : one of a flat, round box with a column, and a rather mysterious horned animal on the cover ; the other, showing an undefined figure on the vaulted lid of a high square box.

Nudus essem, Bestia ni me texisset ; quære, et inuenies : me
 sinito.

Quisquis es, quantumcumque libuerit huius thesauri sume ;
 at moneo, caput aufer, corpus ne tangito.

59. *Thomæ Mori de Puella quæ raptum finxit*

AuωCar., 78 (a) ; *MoreLuc.*, 231 (b)

- a A copy of More's poem, together with *Carm.*, 60, is found on one and the same leaflet, on the back of which appears what seems part of a letter about a pledge for a friend : cp. before, p 410. There is only one variant reading in this poem.

Conspiceret solam iuuenis cum forte puellam,
 Et sibi oportunum crederet esse locum.
 Improbus inuitam cupidis amplectitur ulnis,
 Basiaque et plus quam basia ferre parat.
 5 Illa reluctata est, legemque irata minatur,
 Qua miser, effuso sanguine, raptor obit.
 Instetit ille tamen iuuenili ardore proteruus,
 Nunc precibus satagit, nunc superare metu.
 Non precibus, non illa metu superata, reclamatur,
 10 Calce petit, mordet dente, manuque ferit.
 Ira subit iuuenem iam pene libidine maior,
 Et ferus, ô demens siccine pergis ? ait.
 Per tibi ego hunc ensem iuro, simul extulit ensem,

Commoda ni iaceas, ac taceas, abeo.

15 Ilico succubuit tam tristi territa uerbo :

Atque age, sed quod agis, ui tamen, inquit, agis.

60. *Thomæ Mori de Phyllide et Prisco impariter amantibus*

AuwCar., 78 (a) ; *MoreLuc.*, 258 (b) ; *MoreO*, 30, v, b (c)

a The text of this poem is found with only two variants : as to the first of them (Clam-Tam), this copy has the probably wrong reading of *MoreO*, in which edition I have not found the text of *Carm.*, 59.

Clam Phyllis cupido bene nubet candida Prisco,

Quam bene spumanti vitrea lympa mero.

Phyllida Priscus amat calido feruentius igne,

Frigidius gelida Priscus amatur aqua.

5 Jungentur tuto, nam si simul ardeat illa,

Sustineat flammæ quæ domus vna duas ?

61. *Scelera & Pœnæ*

AuwCar., 91

a These verses about the Anabaptist sacrilegious thief and cattle robber, and his posthumous fate, are not in Auwater's writing.

Fur, Anabaptistes, Abigeus Sacrilegusque, et

Carceris effractor, pensilis hic perij.

At scelerum et sectæ socij clam nocte cadauer

Vicina ablatum condiderant fouea :

5 Præcisum secum caput et cor pectore uulsum

Portantes, sociæ pignora nequitiae.

Inuentus posthæc inuersus pendeo, sic iam

Pœnarum par est & scelerum ratio ;

Cor uulsum, caput abscissum, laquei duo, & unda :

10 Baptismus, carcer, sacra, profana, boues.

62. *Plectrum Lyrae*

AuwCar., 93

a These verses were not written, apparently, by Auwater ; they seem to have been, at the least, copied by the same hand as *Carm.*, 61.

Plectra Lyrae digiti, plectrum est tibi lumen amoris,

Chordas lux digitis, lumine corda quatis.

60. 1 Clam] a, c ; b Tam

5 Jungentur] a ; b c Iungetur

- Atque uti, seu rides, seu chordam tangis acutam,
 Lætitia circum delitiæque sonant :
 5 Sic quoque seu densam tangis, seu cernis amarum,
 Mœsta silentia mox et gemitus subeunt.

63. *Venus & Cupido-Amor*

AuwCar., 73

a This praise of Cupido-Amor and of his mother comprises 5 lines describing the two deities, and several verses about them spoken by Venus. At the foot of the page on which is written this almost undecipherable text, have been added some disjointed words on the subject, quoted from Ausonius, as well as two funeral inscriptions, which seem quite impertinent. One is of a very young child, probably the daughter of a brother or sister of Auwater, a 'dulcis Aluta ¹⁾ Cornelia', 'quæ vitam reddidit, expletus cui nondum tertius annus'. The other is the ultimate praise of a 'Nicolæos... natus in hortis formosis', — no doubt Schoonhoven, — who is laid to rest 'in angustis laribus', — probably Enkhuizen, — a kind and upright man, and a good friend, who was even pleased in a troublesome school, 'ludo molesto'. The three lines of that poem are no doubt the rough draft of what is nicely added to the *Epitaphium M. Nicolai Schonoviani*, who was canon and scholaster of St. Martin's, Utrecht, and had composed his own funeral inscription. Auwater no doubt corrected it, and added to it this *Aliud Epitaphium* ²⁾. The adding of the rough draft of those funeral poems is a certain proof that the verses about Venus and Cupido actually belong to 1545, the period in which the 'liaison' happened that had such influence on the rest of Auwater's life : cp. before, p 15.

Cupido, puer nudus, cæcus, alatus, pharetratus, pharetra plena spiculis eminentibus a tergo dependens per transversum mediæ ³⁾. Venus, nuda, pulcherrima; quam passercoli circumvolitant lasciuientes. Et iuxta columbæ duæ ad viuum expressæ, ore coeuntes ac lusitantes.

Venus

Aliger hic gnatus meus est ; ego mater amorum :
 Omnia vincit Amor, dulcis mortalibus ignis.

¹⁾ The name *Aluta* is probably once again the familiar deformation of Elisabeth, as suggested for *Carm.*, 4, B (cp. before, p 415); it may have been used by the erudite in connection with the title, at least, of the play by his well-beloved Master Macropedius, *Aluta*, of 1535 : cp. before, p 50 ; Bahlmann, II, 54 ; Bolte, xvi-xxv, 67-104.

²⁾ *Carm.*, 14, p 427.

³⁾ Space for a word is left.

Fœcundo veniunt sidere cuncta meo.

Me puerumque meum diuos fecere priores :
 5 Omnia vincit amor, gnatus meus ; omnia nostro
 Sidere proueniunt, grato mortalibus igne.

Imperat et superis Amor, et mortalibus idem.

Præstat Amor cunctis, Mauorte potentior ipso ;
 Vincere quis tenerum credat puerum omnino posse ?
 10 Me petere audet, ei concedit Juppiter vni,
 Cui superum principium.

Gnatus Amor meus est dulcis mortalibus ignis,
 Delitiæque deum ; proles ego chara Tonantis,
 Alma Venus, [nemini secunda] super terras.

64. *Pasquillus ad Paulum*

AuwCar., 92

a The following two *pasquinates* about the trade in alum from the factory at Tolfa, one of the resources of the Papal States, have been noted down evidently about Paul III, — though the criticism seems to have been more acute under his predecessors.

E Roma :

Credo equidem multum te semper, Paule, sitire :
 Nam tibi cura salis, nec nisi salsa placent.

Cantores ad Paulum :

Nos sol, sol, canimus ; tibi sal, sal, semper in ore :
 Ergo nobiscum non bene, Paule, sonas.

63. 2 dulcis ... ignis] *cht* gratus ... error

11 principium] *ind*

14 nemini ... terras] *ind*, *cf* nostro uenerata a sidere cuncto (*cp. ll* 5-6)

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, 1, 480, a, 11, 38, b)	<i>facing title</i>
Picture of Adrian VI, by John SCOREL, in Louvain University . .	p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, <i>Ep</i> 52. . .	p 140
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 36, r : <i>Epp</i> 92 & 103 . . .	p 204
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 46, r : <i>Epp</i> 162, 163 and 165. .	p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, <i>Ep</i> 8, title, <i>instead of</i>	JOHN	<i>read</i>	JEROME
p 161, n 8, l 5	Chotinus		Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2	xlviij, s		xlviij s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and {	<i>Ep</i> 3		<i>Ep</i> 5
p 227, n 24, l 2			
p 436, n 16, l 4	1577		1578
p 460, <i>Carm.</i> 50 : title	<i>Joannem</i>		<i>Jacobum</i>
p 488, n 1, l 3	Janus		James
p 537, § e : title	Dissarray		Disarray
p 545, <i>last line but</i> 4	1447		1441
p 554, l 28	<i>add</i>	pp (parish priest)	

III. CHARACTER AND WORKS

A. AUWATER'S STUDIES

a. Formation

Having lost his parents when only a mere child, Auwater had been generously taken up with his sister by an aunt ¹⁾, to whom he remained affectionately grateful ; it is only natural that his first education was not very efficient : he preferred playing to learning, and, as he owned afterwards, he got more undeserved chastisement than knowledge from a morose and far too brutal Orbilius ²⁾. Fortunately he was accepted as choir-boy in St. Martin's ; when he was seventeen, probably since his voice broke, he was entrusted to Macropepius, who, by that time, 1529, had taken the lead of St. Jerome's School ³⁾. The youth availed himself so well of the great Master's training that, in 1532, he was sent to Louvain. He highly appreciated all the good he had received from the man who had actually started his instruction, and who, a few years later, guided him in his teaching ⁴⁾ : his letters and verses attest that lifelong gratitude ⁵⁾.

In Louvain Auwater attended the lectures and obtained the title of *Magister Artium* in one of the Pedagogies, of which he could compare the spirit and the method with those of the *Trilingue*, where he especially enjoyed the influence of Goclenius ⁶⁾. It was as a revelation for him. He not only acquired an admirable acquaintance with the language of Cicero, but he fully understood the necessity of basing human knowledge and erudite science on the intimate study of the object, excluding tradition and secular credulity. Not only did he feel the fundamental difference between the rather corrupt language then in use in schools, and even in

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 6.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 301, 30.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 47-48.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 47.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 45, 48, 439, &c.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 540, 572.

the lectures of philosophy, and that based on the thorough study of the first-rate authors of the Roman Golden Century, with the help of all the means offered by history, policy and by a continually extending knowledge of the social and intellectual principles, of the uses and of the customs of the country and of the nation to which all literary documents necessarily refer. He must have revelled in the fine result to which that method had led a Mudæus, so as to move aside the up to then venerated authority of Baldus and Bartholus ¹⁾; or a Dodoens ²⁾, to clear up chronologic mysteries ³⁾; and a Mercator ⁴⁾, to replace the time-worn maps of Ptolemy, thanks to what the newly invented method had revealed to his fellow-student Gemma Frisius ⁵⁾.

b. Private Tutor

The seed thrown about in profusion at the *Trilingue*, fell into a generous soil. When Auwater had got his title, the small amount of money inherited from his father had been absorbed, notwithstanding all the help he may have received from men like Dean de Renesse. He therefore resolved to build up again his small fortune by offering assistance to fellow-students in mastering the matter prescribed for the tests. He took a room in the house of his townsman Lambert van der Haer ⁶⁾, Doctor of Laws ⁷⁾, who may have lived, in the beginning, in the *domus Pavonis* referred to in a verse ⁸⁾, unless it be identical with the large mansion in Cow Street,

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 209-18, 418.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 337-45.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 112, 119-20, III, 343-45, IV, 456; and before, pp 406, 412.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 565-69; before, p 234.

⁵⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 537, 542-65, III, 190, 327, 345, IV, 456; and before, pp 234, 434-35; *GemFrisius*, 40, &c.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 80-82, 285.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, p 80. Like for some other details, I had to rely, in my notices about v. d. Haer for my *History of the Trilingue* (1951-55), on the testimony of Valerius Andreas, who calls him Doctor of Medicine : *BibBelg.*, 217; cp. before, p 80; I then had not found yet the means of rectifying that and other mistakes, — such as the period at which Auwater became a priest. It was only the thorough study of these almost unreadable letters and poems, that allowed me to correct those usually accepted wrong dates, for which I humbly apologize.

⁸⁾ Cp. p 415.

which afterwards was used, at least in part, for a University College ¹). He there explained the philosophical branches to young noblemen : and read to William van Heteren and to his friends, the treatise *De Sphæra* and the rudiments of Astronomy ²). He trained others for different matters, and he was so prosperous that he soon regained his heirloom, in so far that people considered him as rich ³). His success was no doubt due to the *Trilingue* method, which he applied in his lessons : by studying the substance in the new light, he soon noticed that, besides elements proper and indispensable, the old-fashioned manuals, and even the lessons of the masters, contained things which were superfluous and irrelevant ; indeed, teaching in the Pedagogies was then not intended merely to provide indispensable notions about some subject, but had also to supply the material for debates and discussions, which, since centuries, were considered as the principal academic activity. Yet those academic exercises were actually completely useless to the intellectual development of the students, as they did not direct the attention to the object itself, but merely to the various tricks and manners to get the last word in those so called 'learned encounters', irrespective even of all right and reason. Leaving unnoticed those completely useless and perplexing ingredients, the student's mind should, according to the new *Trilingue* method, apply itself entirely to the object, deepening and widening the observation of the actually existing elements, so as to reach real and beneficent conclusions, besides discovering undreamed of realms of further research ⁴). That way Auwater's training provided a sounder and more effective knowledge in a much shorter time than was done in the Pedagogies, where hardly any improvement or change had been made since years. For as the *Trilingue* had had no end of difficulties in the days when it was schemed and organized, no notice seems to have been taken of the retrograde Pedagogies, where the larger and more influential part of the adversaries resided, and it was considered advisable not to provoke them. It thus happened that the new

¹) Cp. pp 81-82.

²) Cp. before, pp 10, 361, sq.

³) Cp. before, pp 168, 169, sq.

⁴) Cp. before, p 11.

College was founded, and even soon prospered, and that no criticism had been uttered about the pitiful methods which the Faculty still used in the teaching of the Seven Arts and of Cicero's language. Auwater was the first to signify openly his displeasure, not by any censuring remark, and certainly not by an open attack, but by the undeniable excellence of his teaching. He did not do so after a long space of practice and trial, but almost at once, after having passed the two or three years of study in a pedagogy for his mastership, as is clearly shown by his reference to it in his *De Sphæra*, on February 13, 1561, as to a matter, which he had taught as early as 1536, or 1537, 'ante quattuor & viginti annos' ¹). Yet, meanwhile, the correcting had produced a most salutary effect, since as reason of the editing of that handbook, was given the intelligence which had reached the author, that his work was printed surreptitiously in Germany ²).

c. Dialectics

The success which Auwater reaped by those lessons on the philosophical branches to future Masters of Arts, soon reached Utrecht, whereto some of his auditors belonged ³). No wonder that Macropedius secured the promising youth as collaborator in St. Jerome's, where, ten years before, he had started his regular instruction ⁴). Although, in 1540, and again in 1543, the new underteacher found an occasion to show his thorough knowledge of Latin to his townsmen at the two visits of the Emperor Charles ⁵), the School authorities soon discovered his special merit, and, instead of allowing him to follow the routine in one of the lower classes, they entrusted him with the teaching of dialectics in the final division. It was for that class that, by 1545, he had the *Tabulæ Dialectices* printed, a systematic *compendium*, which he had already communicated to the pupils by dictating it, or by having it transcribed. That tabular syllabus of one of the chief parts of philosophy, arranged on folio sheets, was once more a great success. It was again a practical

¹) Cp. before, p 361, 3, sq.

²) Cp. before, p 363.

³) E.g. William van Heteren, and probably others boarding in the house of a townsman, Lambert van der Haer.

⁴) Cp. p 9.

⁵) Cp. pp 11, 415, sq.

adapting of the *Trilingue* principle, by which that particular branch was liberated from all superfluous 'padding', and certainly from all matter for further debates. The way of representing it, greatly helped to make it serviceable, and the putting into his auditors' hands the clear and complete summary, points out the clever ability of the teacher. That he tried to make his lessons as effective as possible, is also shown by the diagram of the solar eclipse of 1545 ¹⁾, and by the explanation of the Greek calendar ²⁾, later on, to clear up the intricacy of the matters taught or even mentioned.

In 1546, Auwater left St. Jerome's, and was, for a few months, active in Zierikzee Grammar School. There the Governor of West Zeeland, Jerome of 'tSerooskercke, found him, and entrusted him with the training of his son Philibert in Louvain. The renown of his excellence caused at once three boys of leading Utrecht families to be sent to him : they boarded with him in the house of his former host van der Haer. To them, and to other youths, who attended his lectures, he explained, amongst other things, the *Tabulæ Dialectices*, which he constantly corrected, and which he wished to issue in the form of a quarto volume ³⁾. Since Borculous, who had printed the first edition, did not seem willing to make the trial ⁴⁾, Auwater took the manual with him to Paris, where he went with four pupils in the autumn of 1547 to learn French ; the impression it produced on the printer Vascosan, was such that the author was requested by the University authorities, advised of the matter, to deliver a series of lectures to explain his *Tabulæ* ⁵⁾.

Political events prevented those lectures ⁶⁾ ; still the handbook and its summary, made ready in the first weeks of 1548, were so well appreciated that a new issue was required before one year had elapsed ⁷⁾, and that even a Louvain printer produced it in the mean time. It became known over a wide area, and was often reprinted to serve in various countries ; in order to answer the use that was to be made of it, editors added details, and even longer matters, as, in

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 412.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 112, 119, III, 343, *sq.*

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 44, 45, 59, 60.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 44, 66, 68.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 17, 70, 76, &c and 411.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 18, 76, 6-20.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 71, 76, 78, and 206, 9-11.

those days no law of copyright existed ; it went so far that the book, by 1567, seemed rather a master's, than a pupil's manual, and that the author decided on publishing in 1570 an edition reduced to its primitive extent ¹⁾.

d. Latin Grammar

When, in the course of 1546, Auwater left Utrecht, and accepted teaching at Zierikzee, he was entrusted with the lectures of Latin, and thus felt the sad lack of a grammar for the boys. He, once more, applied the principle which he had learned at the *Trilingue* ²⁾ : he did not resort either to the *Doctrinale*, in which as much attention is bestowed on a most rare exception as on the commonest rule ³⁾ ; or to the laborious corrections by John de Spouter : they were hardly based on a thorough knowledge of Latin as it was spoken by the choice linguists at the period of its highest and most genuine development ⁴⁾. In the fourth century, when Latin was decidedly on the decline, Ælius Donatus had composed both a shorter and a longer handbook, which became as the groundwork of all subsequent treatises ⁵⁾, such as those by Servius ⁶⁾, Diomedes ⁷⁾, and, especially, by Priscian, the *Romanæ Lumen Facundiæ*, whose grammar, completed by a disciple in 526 or 527 ⁸⁾, was used by Alcuin, Rabanus Maurus and Roger Bacon ⁹⁾. After several centuries Priscian was abandoned for Alexander de Villedieu's *Doctrinale* ¹⁰⁾, which soon became as an arsenal for academical debates, rather than an instructor for fine language and faultless literature ¹¹⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. before pp 59, 12-19, 60, 35-39, and 386-89 ; Kuiper, 47-50, 104-09.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 15, 17, 94-96. ³⁾ Cp. *ErAge*, 36-65 ; Zarncke, 346-52.

⁴⁾ Cp. Sandys, I, 554, 607, 667, *sq.*, 675, 677 ; Warton, III, 5 ; *HTL*, I, 80, *sq.*, 96, 192, 206, *sq.*, 212, 214, 598, II, 188, III, 4, 273, IV, 254, 451.

⁵⁾ In French and English of before 1600, *Donat* or *Donet* was a synonym of Grammar : *NED* ; Warton, I, cxxi, II, 117, 327.

⁶⁾ Born about 355 : cp. Sandys, I, 231, 238, *sq.*

⁷⁾ Cp. before, p 246 ; Sandys, I, 231, &c.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, p 246 ; Sandys, I, 272-74, 672 : in Chartres Cathedral Grammar is represented as an angel over Priscian's statue.

⁹⁾ Cp. Sandys, I, 274, 474, 483, 597.

¹⁰⁾ He died about 1240 : cp. Sandys, I, 667, *sq.*

¹¹⁾ Cp. Sandys, I, 665-66, 670, *sq.*

In a way, the Italian Renaissance stemmed that evident decline, and Lorenzo Valla rendered to Priscian his former authority ¹⁾, after some corrections, where that 'Sun of Grammar' at times suffers eclipse. When, in his first youth, Erasmus learned Latin, or wanted to teach it, he made use of a summary or a paraphrase of Valla's *Elegantiae*, and as, in later years, that paraphrase was edited a few times without his knowledge or consent, he had it published in 1531 : before 1566, it was reprinted as many as 46 times ²⁾. Still the glory, inherent to the names of Valla or Erasmus, does not seem to have had any particular influence on Auwater, who had been trained to distrust as much the unwarranted assertion of the so-called great authorities, as any secular tradition.

He therefore set to study the works of the chief authors themselves, rather than repeating what had been said either by Valla, Erasmus, or Priscian. Already at Zierikzee, he started building up a grammar, of which he dictated parts to his pupils ³⁾. It was the result of endless studies of the writings of the great literators of the Golden Era, especially of Cicero and Quintilian ⁴⁾. He worked at it relentlessly from 1546, in Louvain, and thus he familiarized himself with the language as well as with the 'realia', and with the right sense to be given to doubtful passages. It explains how he could acquaint his own students, later on, with the several authors of the glorious century, from Cicero to Tacitus, and introduce them to the criticism of the texts ; for, no doubt it was he who taught them, although it is regrettable that he himself never published any of his own precious lectures of inestimable wisdom, that were as the examples to a Lips and to a Modius ; in his devotedness to his hearers, he offered to them his own finds, that they might amplify and extend them, imitating his sound judgment and his rich

¹⁾ Sandys, II, 66-70.

²⁾ Cp. Allen, I, 17, 23, 106, 182, VIII, 2260, 63-112, IX, 2412, 2416 ; *Era-Bib.*, I, 152-53.

³⁾ When, in August 1549, it had come out, he sent some copies to the Zierikzee Ludimagister Paschasius Oom : cp. pp 166-67.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 246, 25, 308, 24, sq.

experience : that is the ready explanation of the high value of the famous pleiad of disciples that he formed.

Nor was Auwater long in noticing that several linguistic facts had been wrongly appreciated, and consequently inexactly described, not only by Diomedes and Priscianus, but even by the arrogant Valla, who considered himself as *the* authority on the matter. On September 9, 1550, the Louvain tutor, who was then working most zealously at the subject, announced to Dean de Renesse that he found convincing arguments against those grammarians, in the writings of the 'veteres', as he called the authors of the Golden Era, to whom Valla, however, incessantly appealed, maybe on the strength of his inspirer Priscian ¹⁾. Yet Auwater wisely abstained from naming those whose assertions he contradicted ²⁾, — possibly on account of the *ærumnæ* which he mentions almost in the same breath, meaning, no doubt, the effects of the animosity of the teachers of the Louvain Pedagogies, who naturally envied him his growing success ³⁾.

The composition of the grammar, which he had begun at Zierikzee, in the summer of 1546 ⁴⁾, had been continued most zealously in Louvain, and when Auwater was in Paris, in the last days of 1547 and the first of 1548, he could show at least part of the execution of the scheme to Vascosan ⁵⁾. The work advanced steadily during his stay at Tournai, and by the end of September 1548, he wrote to the printer that, although at first he had thought only of the necessities of his own pupils, he fully realized the absolute want of a useful and complete treatise ; I desired, he wrote, '*ut latine, et perspicue, breuiterque, et tamen sufficienter, ea colligerem præcepta, quæ et facile pueri capere, et præceptores... sine magna molestia possint tradere*'. He added that, having shown his work to learned men, they declared on inspection that never '*quicquam absolutius, breuius ac pueritiæ vtilius*' had existed, and that they insisted on having it published ⁶⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 244-46.

²⁾ Cp. p 246, 23-25.

³⁾ Cp. p 246, 26, sq : he declares to Renesse that those *ærumnæ* are too long to relate or to listen to.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 94-95.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 95-96 : 54, 88, 90, 92, 94.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 95, 1-96, 26, quoting ll 22-26 and 27-28.

When finally the *Grammaticæ Institutiones* appeared — a copy was sent to Pascasius Oom on August 19, 1549 ¹⁾, — it justified fully the general expectation; after a few months, in the spring of 1550, it was reprinted, and in the following September, Auwater could announce that his *Institutiones* ‘*iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur*’; that they not only please boys and youths, but their masters and teachers, of whom he receives thanks every day ²⁾. His treatise actually was adapted to the use of the young pupils, and as such, it was the very first ³⁾. It certainly rendered an inestimable service, for, as it had been freed from all dubious and superfluous matter, from all errors and nonsensical trifles, it made the learning of Latin much easier, much shorter and much more efficient; it might have offered more matters, but those ‘more matters’ were far from being necessary; no doubt, it provided the very stuff to the growing youths that could be sure to prove most beneficent to them throughout their lives: for certain, not any complete grammar had existed before, worthy of being put into the hands of the pupils ⁴⁾.

e. Encyclopædia

The fortunate accident that caused Auwater to be sent to Louvain as tutor of Philibert of 'tSerooskercke, not only allowed him to realize the plan of construing a Latin Grammar, but led him quite naturally to extend a profitable influence on the teaching of the ‘Seven Arts’, in which his pupils, and those who soon joined them, were to be trained. He had already done fine and useful work at Utrecht by his *Tabulæ Dialectices*; that tabular summary was explained and commented upon in his Louvain lessons, by which he was admirably helped to correct and complete them ⁵⁾. The method had to be extended to the other branches of philosophy, the more so, since many students found it to their

¹⁾ Cp. pp 166-67.

²⁾ Cp. p 247, 21-26.

³⁾ On July 14, 1550, Auwater affirmed that he had examined all Latin grammars then in use, but did not find any answering the proper aim: cp. before, p 223, 16-21.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 220, 50-56.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 348, 7-8.

advantage to be trained in van der Haer's house by attending his most interesting and useful lectures.

Whilst adorning those hearers with good morals, — *bonis moribus excultus*, — Auwater wanted to lead them to a specified degree of erudition — *ad optatam studiorum metam*, — by a brief way, — *compendiaria via* ¹⁾. That *via compendiaria* caused him to banish from his teaching and his treatises whatever is unnecessary or impertinent, and, before all, whatever is not absolutely true, nor strictly deduced from the object under consideration. The sound and true matter that was proposed, was imparted in a clear and unobjectionable language, — *perspicue et latine*, — as well as briefly, — *Laconismo*, — in opposition with the manuals up to then in use, which Auwater describes as *vasti barbarorum et portentosi et molesti libri* ²⁾. The intense consideration of the various subjects in their essence, their potentiality and their activity, thus provided the matter which Auwater proposed to his auditors ³⁾, and which he expounded in his various treatises : his *In uniuersam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula*, issued in 1556 ; his *De Sphæra et Primis Astronomiæ Rudimentis Libellus*, printed by Plantin, in 1561 ; the *Physicæ Institutio*, edited by the same in 1567 ⁴⁾ ; finally the *Ethicæ Descriptio*, printed by Plantin in 1567 from the author's manuscript, after the book had been published by J. Oporinus, in Basle, in 1566, from a student's notes ⁵⁾.

Those various matters, thoroughly studied by Auwater, and incessantly freed from strange or useless immixtions, as well as emended, deepened and enriched, were proposed in his lessons, — and by that very teaching they continually improved, as their exposition and the manner by which the auditory received them and responded to them, suggested

¹⁾ Cp. p 114, 25-28.

²⁾ Cp. p 60, 37-38 ; and p 51, 9-11 : *necessario mihi Laconismo... vtendum, quem tum fere adhibere soleo*, he writes, *cum dicendum, imo respondendum est*.

³⁾ Cp. p 348 ; Auwater tried to make his teaching as practically useful as possible, providing in his lessons the explanation of astronomical events, cp. p 475 ; he promoted in Louvain the manufacture of astronomical and terrestrial globes, in which his interest is amply proved by his *Ep* 112, a : pp 234-35.

⁴⁾ Kuiper, 80, 83, sq, 354-56.

⁵⁾ Kuiper, 93, sq, 357.

ever new and beneficent changes ¹⁾. That way the admirable principle of the *Trilingue* helped to produce the treatises which clearly propose the essential truths and by a sagacious discrimination leave out what is unsound, useless or merely accessory in the antiquated expositions. Auwater thus rendered an inestimable service to the intellectual development and education, and the appreciation which he was too humble to expect, came in many ways. One was the responsive interest he found in the clever Spanish student Sebastian Fox Morcillo, who, under his lead, studied Plato, and published several fine books, if not in collaboration, at least in intimate understanding with him, as results from the preface to the *Physicæ Institutio* ²⁾. Another was the welcome encouragement of the admiration of, and imitation by, the Faculty of Arts, which neither Erasmus nor Goclenius could ever obtain; it caused as a revulsion in the spirit and the arrangement of the philosophic teaching attested by the *Reformata Ratio Studiorum* of 1561 ³⁾. No wonder that a man like Andrew Schott, who had made a personal acquaintance with the chief erudites and the best universities of his days, wrote this splendid appraising of his Master in a letter to Plantin: '*Disciplinarum eum orbem, quem Græci ἐγκυκλοπαιδείαν vocant, Latinis litteris conscripsit: quo nihil sane in eo genere hactenus prodiit accuratius, nec aliud puerorum manibus teritur, apud omnes fere nationes, aut frequentius aut utilius*' ⁴⁾.

f. Jurisprudence

Those eminent services to learning and to education, — which, if circumstances had been more favourable, would have largely been amplified, judging from Auwater's notes in letters and writings, — were not rendered with a view to his own fame, but out of a sincere desire to help the studies and the intellectual development of any one gifted with good

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 348, 7-8, and 475.

²⁾ Cp. *Ep* 192¹, 6, sq, and before, pp 373, sq, 375-76; *HTL*, IV, 438-44.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 440, and further, B, of this chapter.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 403-4, 19-23.

judgment and right understanding. Some of his pupils were destined for a juridical career, and, on that account, he started studying the legal Code collected by Justinian (527-565). The extraordinary scholar Tribonius and his collaborators, working on two thousand treatises, had extracted the spirit of jurisprudence from the decisions and conjectures, as well as from the questions and disputes, of the Roman civilians in the *Pandects* or *Digests*. They were arranged as sequel to the *Institutes*, conceived as a student's manual, and were followed by the *Novellæ*, more recent edicts and legal documents. The study of that vast compilation was courageously undertaken by Auwater, and he found in those various texts a most welcome, though trying, matter for his critical judgment. '*Barbariem contemnere didici* ¹⁾, *et ex stercorebus utilium rerum cognitionem colligere, quod imitari nostros doceo*', he wrote about those lessons on March 10, 1551 ²⁾, expressing his continuous longing for linguistic and literary investigations; he described them as '*labor immensus, dispersus, et parum iucundus, et semper molestus*', and compared himself to the '*iuvencos aratro alligatos*', always seeming '*identidem oculos ad amœna prata retorquere*' ³⁾.

On account of the intricacy of the juridical subjects ⁴⁾, Auwater found them very hard at times ⁵⁾; so he sought and found help in the writings of several authors, in so far that one of his first pupils, John van Zudoert, when sent to France by his father to study jurisprudence, applied to him for the most useful literature to be acquired and to be worked through ⁶⁾. The reply of October 30, 1549 gives an admirable insight of Auwater's acquaintance with books about what seems an unfamiliar branch. He mentions amongst the most helpful works for an incipient jurisprudent Sebastian Brant's *Expositiones sive Declarationes omnium Titulorum*, first issued in Basle, 1490, and subsequently enriched, and made

¹⁾ Cp. p 253, 20-24; Enarrantur ... elementa juris ciuilis, exclusa barbarie.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 291-92, 8-12.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 292, 14-17.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 252, 22, sq, 313, 25, 324, 14, sq, 340, 1, 350, 27-29, &c.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 292, 9-21, 313, 25, sq, 348, 15, 360, 11.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 182-83.

more practical ¹⁾; also Budé's *Forensia*, namely *Annotationes ad Pandectas*, edited and continually enlarged from 1508 to 1535 ²⁾. He recommends works of a wider range : not merely the *Dictionarium Latinum*, by Ambrogio da Calepio (1502) ³⁾, but the *Historia Juris*, by Aimar du Rival ⁴⁾, the *Lexicon Juris Civilis* (1539), by James Spiegel ⁵⁾, and the *Topica Legalia* (1545), of John Oldendorp ⁶⁾. He was looking forward eagerly to the new edition of the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, promised by a Paris printer ⁷⁾, and wished to become acquainted with the teaching of jurisprudence in Germany, where he was interested, at least for a time, in Melchior Kling ⁸⁾ and Conrad Hase Lagus ⁹⁾. As soon as he began feeling at home on the new ground, he tried to use to the best purpose the elements offered by those '*antecessores*' : instead of accepting readily what was advanced, he applied judiciously the method taught in the *Trilingue* ¹⁰⁾ : he scrutinized their works, starting with Calepio's, which he already had wanted to criticize by the end of 1548 ¹¹⁾. He thus soon acquired a thorough familiarity with the new branch, in so far that he might have easily gained the title of Doctor ¹²⁾. Still he did not want a degree or any qualification, but the knowledge that it is supposed to attest ¹³⁾; for that very knowledge gave the means to simplify the matter, — which, up to then, had never entered the heads of the authoritative exposers : he did wish to throw aside whatever

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 182; Stintzing, 1, 93-95.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 182; Budé, 93-129; Stintzing, 1, 367, &c.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 178.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 200.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, pp 200, 202-3; CeltE, 51; FG, 424; Wimpfel., 242, sq; Geiler, 106, 445, 468.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 200, 202, 203.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 120, 155, 163, 171, 178, 182, 202.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, p 203; Stintzing, 1, 305-8 : *Enarrationes in Libros IV Institutionum*, 1542.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, p 203; Stintzing, 1, 296-304 : *Juris Utriusque Methodica Traditio*, 1543.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. p 307; also pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45, 200, 4-14, 203, 24, sq, &c.

¹¹⁾ Cp. pp 120, 19, sq, 178, 45-46.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, pp 264, 266, 25; the *ærumnæ* of pp 291, 307, may have been caused partly by jealous jurists who begrudged Auwater's success, to which he had no right, as he had no degree at all of jurisprudence : cp. p 307.

¹³⁾ Cp. before, p 266, 25, sq.

was neither thoroughly reliable, nor useful. He thus fell in with the Mudæus of the 'private teaching' ¹⁾: not the one, who, for the sake of his official title, continued the routine of the Faculties, though correcting it to the utmost; but the one who, taking history as basis, communicated his far-reaching views to his great disciples, of whom some, and amongst them, Joachim Hopper, were Auwater's close friends ²⁾. It explains the great admiration which Auwater always evinced for one of the first of Mudæus' pupils, the audacious Francis Baudouin, who, already in 1545, proclaimed his Master's dogma of basing jurisprudence on history, in his *Annotationes in Libros quatuor Institutionum Justiniani* ³⁾.

g. Hard Work

Having to teach philosophy and jurisprudence besides Latin, Auwater had rather a heavy task about 1550, especially since he did not wish repeating merely what others had said or written, but wanted the exact truth. The letters edited here, very often mention his hard work ⁴⁾, which, at times, made him exclaim: *Enecor laboribus; enecor infinitis occupationibus!* ⁵⁾ Still he generously executed what proved burdensome ⁶⁾, and what brought him *intempestivi cani* ⁷⁾; it splendidly prepared him for his lessons, which caused his appointment in the *Trilingue* ⁸⁾; and if, at times, he had to regret the small advantage his efforts realized on some hearers ⁹⁾, he must have been rejoiced that the fame of his wonderful activity even reached Rome ¹⁰⁾. Besides, he was fully aware that his example was gloriously imitated by many youths, and he did eminent good to a brilliant range of disciples, — from the conscientious worker, Antony van

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 214-18: cp. before, p 307, 8.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, II, 217, IV, 323-30; Stintzing, I, 343-51, &c; and before, pp 429-33.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 518, sq; Stintzing, I, 382-83, &c; and before, pp 200, 203.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 93, 8, 218-19, 227, 252-54, 281, sq, 285-86, 308, 323-24, 348.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 201, 8, 323, 8.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 308, 323-24.

⁷⁾ Cp. pp 212, 219, 237, 292.

⁸⁾ Cp. p 357.

⁹⁾ Cp. pp 13, 220, 62-63.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. pp 346-47.

Cuyck ¹⁾, to the Justus Lips, with his early, and yet lasting, renown ²⁾. Auwater's love of work is splendidly illustrated by them, but also by his own efforts to turn his auditors into erudites, if they let him ³⁾; no wonder that his manuals were welcomed in many countries ⁴⁾, nor that the masters appreciated the benefit of that help : *quorum multi*, he stated, *hoc nomine mihi quotidie gratias agunt* ⁵⁾. Of his writings, which were repeatedly reprinted from 1550 ⁶⁾, one was made use of for the *Rule of Reason*, 1551, by Thomas Wilson ⁷⁾; his *Ethica* was translated by John Charlton, under the flattering title *The Casket of Jewels*, 1571 ⁸⁾; his *Rhetorica* was put into verse by Nicasius Bax, and often reprinted ⁹⁾; and, for centuries, his treatises were used in many countries in their original form, or as foundation for new handbooks ¹⁰⁾.

Far from being satisfied with what he had done, Auwater worked restlessly on. He never availed himself of the necessity of residing some time every year at Utrecht, on account of his prebend : rather than wasting his days with the canons ¹¹⁾, he preferred preparing lectures, such as those about Cicero, which even erudite men attended ¹²⁾. He was continually looking out for means of further development ; he wished to go to France ¹³⁾ and meet a Turnebus ¹⁴⁾ or the

¹⁾ His great friend's son : cp. p 310.

²⁾ Cp. pp 393-94, &c.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 85-6 ; an example is the Philibert of 't Serooskercke, who remained a student the whole of his life : cp. Ep 8, b.

⁴⁾ [Evulgati] iam ab omnibus nationibus leguntur et expetuntur : cp. p 247, 21, sq.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 277, 32-39 ; also Kuiper, 351-58. — Andrew Schott mentions that Auwater's books are used everywhere and well : cp. p 404 ; they were recorded as classics in Cologne, 1557, 1563, & Dillingen, 1573 : *JesRheinA*, 287, 483 ; *UniDill.*, 248 ; *Rhetius*, 66, 81.

⁶⁾ Kuiper, 350-58.

⁷⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 33, 358, sq ; *DNB* ; G. Scheurweghs, *Nicolas Udall's Roister Doister (Materials, xvii)* : Louvain, 1939 : xliii, lvii, 69-72 ; *HTL*, III, 275.

⁸⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 275 ; Kuiper, 96 ; *DNB*.

⁹⁾ Paquot, VI, 244.

¹⁰⁾ Even the library of Kornik has two manuals of *Rhetorica*, 603 & 1058, based on the treatise by Auwater ; the latter dates from 1676.

¹¹⁾ Cp. p 220 ; he there and elsewhere expressed his high disapproval of the very youthful 'canons', nephews of Dean de Renesse, of whom one was his pupil, who wasted time and lessons in sheer laziness.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, p 308, 23-25.

¹³⁾ Cp. p 97, 44 : *Inuitus a Gallijs absum.*

¹⁴⁾ Cp. pp 54, 367, 395.

'Lovanista' Francis Baudouin ¹⁾, and to avail himself of their example and their advice. As he was not free, at least as long as 'tSerooskercke was under his care ²⁾, he bought, and wished to be paid by, books ³⁾, so as to secure the means for further research. He was continually gathering matter for editions, which were constantly growing, although they were kept in his *adversaria*. He was building up a list of Latin words, and of usual mistakes to be corrected, of which now only some fragments remain ⁴⁾. In another list, he proposed substitutes and corrections for barbarous terms, to which he refers in his letter of July 17, 1575, to Plantin's sons-in-law, and that list still exists ⁵⁾. He mentions a Greek paraphrase on Justinian by Theophilus, preserved in a manuscript belonging to the *Trilingue*, which he probably would have liked to publish ⁶⁾. In the last years, troubled by the public unrest as much as by the growing infirmities, he was working at a Latin grammar, as Andrew Schott announced to Plantin at his decease : '*Iam Comment. linguæ Latinæ in manibus habebat affectos, & inibi ut abs te, qui reliqua elegantiss. typis sæpenumero beasti, excuderentur*' ⁷⁾.

Those works and others, preserved only in fragments, testify to a prosperous and relentless research. Yet, whatever was done for the benefit of erudition, was almost absolutely intended for his teaching. If Auwater did not publish many books, and seems rather of little significance in that respect if compared with Nannius ⁸⁾, the reason is not any apparent inferiority, but the great-hearted opinion he formed of his duty towards his students. Like his own master Goclenius, he seems to have sacrificed the pleasure of surprising his contemporaries with fine and numerous publications, for the conscientious fulfilling of his office as professor. The splendid

¹⁾ Cp. pp 200, 320-21.

²⁾ He had accepted to tutor him for five years : cp. before, pp 16, 276, 2.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 125, 24-28, February 1549.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 282, 23, sq.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 397.

⁶⁾ Cp. p 341.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, p 404, 23-25.

⁸⁾ Nannius' chief erudite edition, that of *Athanasii Magni... Opera* (Basle, 1556 : Polet, 116, sq), may have some value yet for the narratives, but has been proved since long to be unreliable for theological interpretation as well as for the rendering of dogmatic and even of historical texts, by Bernard de Montfaucon and his colleagues, 1698 : Polet, 122-24.

group of disciples whom he introduced and encouraged to noble and grand work, is for certain an unsurpassed claim to glory. It was in fact only after having spent a few years with Auwater that William Canter developed into the grand philologist, who gathered the *Novarum Lectionum Libri VIII*, 1571 ¹⁾; the same is to be affirmed of Lips, who published his *Variarum Lectionum Libri IIII*, 1569, his *Antiquarum Lectionum Commentarius in libros quinque*, 1575, and his *Epistolicarum Quæstionum Libri V*, 1577 ²⁾; as well as of Francis van der Mauden ³⁾, who issued the *Lectiones Nov-Antique*, in 1584 ⁴⁾. Those precious corrections and emendations were as the result of the scrutiny led and directed by the grand Master ⁵⁾, but they were mere exercises; for he wanted to urge his disciples on to creating studies of a more lasting value; namely the complete and final editions of classic authors, which would be as the putting of the best parts of the intellectual heirloom of Antiquity into readiness for the general and profitable use of his contemporaries. In his busy life he hardly provided himself more than some comments on Cicero's *Officia*, edited along with those of William Canter, so as to bring out the precious notes by John van Cuyck, in 1568 ⁶⁾, besides some emendations of *De Natura Deorum*, offered to Fabricius in July 1565 ⁷⁾, — at least for as far as the scanty documentation allows us to ascertain. Yet, for certain, he provided the subjects of fine works to several of his carefully prepared

¹⁾ *BibBelg.*, 309-10.

²⁾ *BibBelg.*, 602, sq; *BB*, L, 350, 348, 489.

³⁾ Modius, of Audenburg, 1556-97, was canon of Aire, and was buried there in St. Peter's.

⁴⁾ *BibBelg.*, 233-34; *HTL*, III, 278, IV, 203.

⁵⁾ Auwater, who is recorded to have passed some of his emendations on Cicero to Francis Fabricius in July 1565 (cp. before, p 369, 18-20), generally pointed out some corrections in his lectures, and readily allowed his pupils to use them by way of encouragement and example.

⁶⁾ *Marci Tullii Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres*, cum Animadversiones Joannis Cauchii, Cornelii Valerii et Guil. Canteri : Antwerp, Chr. Plantin : *HTL*, III, 279; and before, p 67.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 369, sq. He also added *Observationes* to the *Lucretius* edited by Ob. Giphanius, at Antwerp, 1566 : Paquot, XII, 153.

pupils ¹⁾ : to Hubert van Giffen, Giphanius ²⁾, the edition of the writings of Lucretius, 1566; to Louis Carrio, or Carrion ³⁾, those of Sallust, 1573; to Victor Ghisselinck, Giselinus ⁴⁾, Prudentius, 1564, Sulpicius Severus, 1574, and Ovid, 1584; to Martin Antony Delrio ⁵⁾, Seneca the Tragedian, 1594; to Andrew Schott ⁶⁾, Seneca the Rhetor, 1606. Justus Lips, who had been working at first on Tacitus, of whose *Opera Omnia* he provided an edition as early as 1574 ⁷⁾, and about whom Auwater wanted him to write a full commentary ⁸⁾, had also been entrusted with a study on Plautus; as Scaliger was occupied with that dramatist, he started instead a study on Livy ⁹⁾. A few months afterwards, on November 20, 1575, he owned to his late professor that, notwithstanding his admonitions, he had not put his hand as yet to the commentary of Tacitus, vanquished as he was by indolence ¹⁰⁾. He thus provides an ineluctable proof of Auwater's influence on the erudite and scientific work of his former hearers, as the great disciple attests, even though he had then wilfully withdrawn from it. Indeed, Lips had then abandoned Auwater's moderate Ciceronianism for the imitation of Plautus and of the authors of the Silver Age, Tacitus and the Senecas, to whom were joined even decadents like Gellius and Apuleius ¹¹⁾; so that his style acquired its wished for conciseness, — but, unfortunately, is often perplexing and bewildering ¹²⁾. He thus completely conformed to a miserable,

¹⁾ Some of those became famous in other fields : — thus, in history, Florent van der Haer, of Louvain, canon of Lille : *BibBelg.*, 217-18; Janus Lernutius, of Bruges, poet : *BibBelg.*, 440, and Janus Typoets, also of Bruges, councillor of John III of Sweden and of Emperor Rudolph II : Paquot, x, 157-66; *BibBelg.*, 431-32; — as Hebraist, John Drusius, van den Driesche : *BibBelg.*, 495-97; — in the mere duties of trusty officials, as George Rataller : cp. pp 62-63; Philibert de 'tSerooskercke : cp. before, pp 40, &c; PlantE, iv, 196-98, 203, v, 263; — or the too soon departed Lucas Fruterius : cp. before, p 54.

²⁾ Hubert van Giffen (1533-July, 26, 1604) : *HTL*, iii, 278, iv, 350-51.

³⁾ Louis Carrio (c 1547 † June 18, 1595) : *HTL*, iii, 278, 496, iv, 445.

⁴⁾ Giselinus (March 23, 1543-1591) : *HTL*, iii, 278; iv, 182-84, 403, 445.

⁵⁾ M. A. Delrio (1551-October 19, 1608) : *HTL*, iii, 278, iv, 328, 445.

⁶⁾ A. Schott (September 12, 1552-January 24, 1629) : *HTL*, iii, 278-79, 501, iv, 445, 446, sq; and before, pp 402-07.

⁷⁾ Cp. *BB*, t, 62.

⁸⁾ Cp. p 400, 32-36

⁹⁾ Cp. p 395.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. p 400.

¹¹⁾ Nisard, 32-35, 41-42; Sandys, ii, 304.

¹²⁾ Nisard, 42.

short-lived fashion ¹⁾; yet, men of his value should correct bad taste, rather than follow it blindly. That volte-face, which is no exception in Lips' career ²⁾, may explain how he preferred Nannius, whom he only knew from his editions, to his own Master ³⁾. Yet his main strength like that of his fellow-students, lay in textual criticism and in exegesis, in which Nannius was a blundering novice compared with Auwater ⁴⁾. As to his value as erudite, there is the verdict of a man who thoroughly knew him as well as his predecessor : although differing from him in creed and opinion, Hadrian Junius ⁵⁾ thus judges him in his *Batavia* : *Cornelius Valerius professor, Ultrajectinus natione, quo viro, delitiis suis, fruitur Lovanium, utrique pagine factum ingenium, in utroque scribendi genere prope par, nisi quod in pedestri oratione argutiis, & docendi acumini proximior fit, in ligata & aures ducit, & frequenter sublimis assurgit* ⁶⁾. Those lines were written during Auwater's life, in the first days of 1575 ; Valerius Andreas, quoting them, sixty-eight years later, in his biographical notice ⁷⁾, adds a few words from the funeral inscription in St. Peter's, Louvain : *non minus disertus utilisque, postquam loqui desiit, quam clarus & æternus, postquam scribere.*

B. AUWATER'S TEACHING

a. The Teacher

Auwater started almost quite naturally as teacher at the very time of his own studies, when he helped richer and less

¹⁾ Nisard, 42, ascribes the change to the corrupted taste of the time.

²⁾ From the secretarial desk of a Cardinal in Rome, he went almost straight to the Jena 'hotbed' of Protestantism ; and after his final return to Louvain, no sensible man would have expected him to write about Hal, 1604, or Montaigu, 1605, — from where he kept himself away during the thirteen years he lectured in Leyden.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 4-5, 84-86.

⁴⁾ Cp. Junius' opinion quoted in *HTL*, III, 569-70 ; also that about Nannius' edition of St. Athanasius, before, p 486.

⁵⁾ *HTL*, II, 483-87, III, 566-569.

⁶⁾ *Batavia*, 400 ; Junius himself was the author of excellent critical editions and exegetical notes : *HTL*, II, 486. ⁷⁾ *BibBelg.*, 166.

intelligent fellow-students at van der Haer's, explaining *de Sphæra*, and other matters as early as 1536 ¹⁾. When, ten years later, he returned to Louvain with his pupil Philibert de 't Serooskercke, he once more took up his residence with him in his friend's house ²⁾, and as soon as his tutorship became known in his native town, three young boys from Utrecht were entrusted to him ³⁾. He taught them Latin with such success that, before long, other auditors joined his four regular pupils to enjoy the commentary and the lectures which he gave in his room, his 'museum' ⁴⁾. It explains how, on the occasion of his visits, his cousin Elias van Zyl, who also belonged to the 'trade', could attend his lessons ⁵⁾, as also did the family tutor of 't Serooskercke, Canon Antony van den Berch, on his frequent journeys to the University town ⁶⁾. As the number of hearers soon increased, another room was placed at his disposal, in which there was a fire-place; in October 1550, it was promised to Thierry van der Aa's son, and the advantage was pointed out that the boy, besides the continuous fire, should be able to attend many lessons ⁷⁾.

In fact the latter's number soon increased, for as the young men had to be prepared for the tests required for the degree of Master of Arts, the various philosophical branches had to be taught, of which the first, the Dialectics, had been started at Utrecht. It necessitated the composing of the texts, which Auwater had to dictate, and in which he wanted to apply with the utmost care the principle he himself had learned in the *Trilingue*. Some of those lessons were soon edited in print : the Grammar in 1549 ⁸⁾, and the *Rhetorica* in 1556 ⁹⁾ ; the others, the *Sphæra*, of 1561 ¹⁰⁾, the *Physica*, of 1567 ¹¹⁾, and the *Ethica*, of 1567, were issued because their text had been published without their author's knowing :

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 361, sq.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 16, 40, &c.

³⁾ One was a nephew of Dean de Renesse, John of Duvenderde ; he was joined by John van der Vecht and John van Zudoert : cp. before, pp 16, 44, 75, &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 80, sq, 253, sq, 304.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 159, 9-11, 179.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 278, 53-55, 302, 53-55.

⁷⁾ Cp. pp 253, 28-254, 31, 304, 16-20.

⁸⁾ Kuiper, 353 ; cp. pp 165, 166, 219, 241, sq.

⁹⁾ Kuiper, 354 ; cp. p 242.

¹⁰⁾ Kuiper, 356.

¹¹⁾ Kuiper, 356.

the first in Germany (cp. p 363, 28-31), the second, at Lyons, and the third, in 1566, in Basle, where J. Oporinus had bought it from a Louvain student on his way to Italy ¹⁾). To those matters ²⁾ was then joined the introduction to jurisprudence, of which Auwater started teaching, in July 1549, at least the elements ³⁾). That science was quite new to him ; it necessitated a thorough study of the *Institutes* and of the *Corpus Juris*, of which he had been promised a handy new edition ⁴⁾ ; he had to free those texts from all barbarous and inept parts, — the *stercora ac barbaries* as he called them ⁵⁾ ; and he had to try to understand them perfectly, and interpret them rightly. He therefore studied the history of each set of prescriptions, so as to realize their spirit and meaning from the circumstances that had inspired them, — according to the genial Mudæus, whose views he probably knew from frequenting, amongst others, his great disciples Joachim Hopper and Peter Peck ⁶⁾). To that enormous work was soon joined that of organizing a thorough explanation of the great works of Cicero and other Latin authors, in addition to the rudimentary lesson in that language : the commentary was such that it attracted doctors and erudites amongst the audience, which extended as much in number as in value ⁷⁾).

Auwater thus for several years regularly delivered five, at the least four, of such lectures each day, and his fame grew

¹⁾ Kuiper, 357.

²⁾ The treatises of philosophy which Auwater published, are highly praised by William Canter, who was looking out for the two last by 1566 : cp. before, p 465.

³⁾ Cp. p 242, 43-45.

⁴⁾ From September 1548, he repeatedly requested it from Vascosan : cp. pp 97, 43, 120, 30, 155, &c.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 253, 24, 292, 11-12.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 429-32 for Hopper ; Peck was, later on, as good friend, the executor of Auwater, who, moreover, seems to have been on excellent terms with the jurisprudents Molinæus and Tack : cp. p 439-40.

⁷⁾ In his letter to Bruno van Cuyck of May 19, 1551, he mentions his many lectures ; amongst them is one about 'Ciceronis partitiones oratorias, librum a paucis bene cognitum. Eam enarrationem multi audiunt etiam eruditi' : cp. before, p 324, 14-17 ; already on April 8, he had mentioned that he had started 'Ciceronis enarrationem... frequenti non indoctorum hominum auditorio', and called it 'perquam difficilem' : p 308, 23-26.

as time went on ¹⁾). That excellence, which, as just said, was continually growing, and of which a constantly enlarging audience was reaping the benefit, caused the Brederode family to attract him to their residence with most advantageous offers and glorious promises ²⁾). Still the conscientious master preferred the welfare of his hearers to his personal advantage. Even though Jerome of 't Serooskercke paid him less in the fifth year for the tutoring of his son ³⁾, he generously continued bestowing his care and instruction on the youth, irrespective of any loss or prejudice. He himself gladly undertook all the work that he judged necessary to secure the most perfect and effective teaching possible for his pupils and hearers, irrespective of time and cost ⁴⁾). Rather than securing some profit or convenience by meting out most carefully his knowledge and his golden advice, he put them at the disposal of whoever wanted to avail himself of them. Thus he added, by December 1550, a most precious method *De Pueris liberaliter instituendis Consilio*, to his grammar, placing at everybody's disposal the riches of his experience and perspicacity ⁵⁾). At that period — and many years afterwards, — the admirable worker had no further ambition than using all his power and time to the benefit of pupils and students, and the only gain he wished to realize was the small amount sufficient to retire finally to Utrecht ⁶⁾, and spend his last days in the peaceful study of theology ⁷⁾).

¹⁾ Already about 1547 offers had been made to Auwater requesting him to return and teach at Utrecht : cp. pp 264-65.

²⁾ The offer was made in September 1550 : cp. pp 256-57, 277, 40-46.

³⁾ Instead of paying 18 Flemish pounds as before, he gave only half : cp. p 338, 37-47.

⁴⁾ Cp. e. g. p 255, 40-45.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 266, 15-22, 277, 38-39.

⁶⁾ On May 19, 1551, Auwater wrote to Bruno van Cuyck : 'dabit deus his aliquando finem et exoptatum otium, quo me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam' : cp. before, p 324, 34-35 ; similar longings for a peaceful old age at Utrecht are expressed on pp 93, 42, 149, 12-14, 220, 60, 282, 23, 292, 18-20, 308, 28, 326, 17-20, 350, 27-29.

⁷⁾ On December 1, 1550, he wrote to Dean de Renesse that he intended : 'pie sancteque post ... studiorum cursum, philosophari et traducere leniter ævum, ... superiorumque laborum percipere fructum, et, ingrauescentem ætatem honestissimarum rerum cognitione oblectare, et præcipue sacrarum literarum, quod est certissimum senectutis viaticum' : p 267, 28-33.

b. His Method

Besides lessons, Auwater wanted to impart to his hearers all possible help to make his teaching as effective and as profitable as could be. On that account he provided manuals, which, instead of repeating all that had been crowded into a *Doctrinale*, or whatever could serve as subject of useless and endless debates, only just imparted what is necessary and fully reliable, according to the principle newly proposed by the *Trilingue*, as he expounded on November 21, 1548, to Harman of Renneberg : *studebo vnum, ut compendiaria via ad optatam studiorum metam, bonis moribus excultus, et sana ornatus eruditione* <discipulus> *perueniat* ¹). In October 1549, he declared that he had examined many handbooks, but that there were hardly any that satisfied him : one burdens whomsoever wants to know something, by a multitude of useless precepts ; another, aiming at brevity, is obscure, omitting what is indispensable, and defrauding the reader of what is most profitable : yet the one as well as the other, they use an entangled and difficult method instead of being clear and easy ²). On that account Auwater wished, from the first, to bring about really helpful handbooks : he thus issued the *Dialectics* and the *Grammar*, either of which offers the proper matter liberated from all superfluous details, from all unsound or unwarranted rules or particulars. For the other branches he had prepared a final text which he wished to bring out as soon as circumstances would allow, and which he meanwhile dictated. He thus communicated his matter : *latine, et perspicue, breviterque, et tamen sufficienter, ea ... præcepta, quæ et facile pueri capere, et præceptores ... possint tradere* ³). He reached his aim so very perfectly that, e. g., erudites judging his *Institutiones*, as already stated, '*negant quicquam absolutius, breuius ac pueritæ vtilius usquam extare, ac impellunt hortanturque, imo cogunt [nos] ad editionem*' ⁴).

In order to help the study of Latin, Auwater prescribed for all the conversations of his boys the use of that language,

¹) Cp. before, pp 114, 25-28, also 59, 16-23.

²) Cp. before, pp 177, 24-32, and 96, 12-18.

³) Cp. before, pp 96, 22-26, 277, 32-39, 292, 11-15 ; *HTL*, IV, 212.

⁴) Cp. p 96, 27-29.

besides that of French for those who were born in the northern part of the Netherlands. It did not always go smoothly, and his letters mention the systematic mutism of a John van Duvenvoerde, only broken occasionally by imprecations in his native dialect. Yet Auwater did what he could to prevent any lack of suitability, as much as was in his power, by being mostly present at those conversations, so as to correct judiciously all mistakes, and to continue the salutary effect of his lectures, even during the hours of familiar play and recreation ¹⁾).

Another practical means to make the use of Latin easier and more profitable, had been introduced by the regular correcting of the letters which the pupils wrote to their parents or their friends. A space of time was set aside twice a week for that correction, which proved as profitable as it was agreeable. Of course, when a young man arrived in Auwater's 'household', he was mostly not so well developed that he could write any letter whatever, even to his mother, except when his master jotted it down for him to copy out ²⁾). Still, the constant exercise and the judicious help offered by Auwater, soon made them able to compose missives, though their form and expression was often far ahead of the matter they communicated ³⁾).

A more intricate manner of familiarizing his pupils with the language was the composing of verses, in which the master helped as much by his example as by his advice, specially by the correction, which he turned into a most precious occasion of thus widening his pupils' understanding, and of touching up their way of expressing ideas, which he abundantly enriched ⁴⁾). Those exercises seem to have been as useful as a lecture and as agreeable as a recreation in that little ideal 'boarding house'.

With all that, Auwater did not forget the Institution to which he owed his formation, the *Trilingue*. He insisted on his pupils' attending some lectures there ⁵⁾). Thus he mentioned in his letter of March 23, 1551, — a few months before Ascham's famous visit ⁶⁾), — referring to the '*lectio conscriptoris Latini*', that 't Serooskercke, returning from it, was

¹⁾ Cp. p 124, 13-14.

²⁾ Cp. e. g. p 115.

³⁾ Cp. p 324, 22-23

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 252, 253-54.

⁵⁾ Cp. bef., p 253, 20.

⁶⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 265-66.

able to report more about it than any of Auwater's other pupils ¹⁾. He thus betrays his wish to introduce agreeable and also profitable events in the busy life of his boys, and, as it happens, he provides an admirable attestation of the great popularity of the lessons in Busleyden Institute. Indeed, he owns that he particularly likes to send his pupils there, not merely on account of the matter taught, but also in order to make them accustomed to the eyes of a multitude and to a crowded audience : — '*ut in multitudinis oculis et frequenti loco modeste versari discant*' ²⁾. That incidental mention in a letter to a boy's father, splendidly corroborates the large number of *eighty* auditors whom Ascham mentioned as being present at a non-obligatory Greek lecture, on October 6, 1550, and which, judging by the spirit of his remark, he, for certain, did not exaggerate ³⁾ !

c. His Personal Influence

Although those means were most helpful, the best method which characterizes Auwater in his teaching of Latin and of the other branches, was his own example. As a true disciple of Goclenius, he had gained such an acquaintance with the chief subject of studies, Latin, that he had 'at his command a discriminate and choice language, nervous and supple, matter-of-fact, and yet very rich, embellished by the variety of allusions to a vast erudition rather than by witty ornaments of style' ⁴⁾. Valerius Andreas, his mediate successor in the *Trilingue*, who knew several of his disciples, records that, in his lifetime, he was highly appreciated for the lucidity and the purity of the Latin used in his exposition. '*Familiale illi*', he writes, '*purum, candidum, et minime veteratorium dicendi genus : dictionem antiquariam, obsoletam, horridam atque incultam, tanquam scopulum fugiendum suo docuit exemplo*' ⁵⁾. Auwater chiefly based his teaching on Virgil and Cicero, explaining their texts for the ideas imparted or suggested, and for their influence on language and style

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 302, 47, sq.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 302, 48-50.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 286-87.

⁴⁾ Cp. for those and following lines, *HTL*, iii, 276-78.

⁵⁾ *VAndEx.*, 56 ; Suffridus Petri, *De Scriptoribus Frisiæ* : dec. xii.

rather than for the technicalities of the expression. Meanwhile he drew an immense advantage from the rich store of knowledge which he had gathered, and still was gathering, for his *Orbis Disciplinarum*, the series of handbooks about the several branches taught to future teachers and professors at the University. He certainly prevented the study of Latin from becoming the occasion of vain quibbling about words and terms, and from degenerating into a barren imitation of set turns and phrases. He decidedly disapproved of the growing custom of displaying wit and erudition at nearly every sentence, which threatened to hasten decadence by the conventional wordplay and by the inane show of pseudo-erudition; it, later on, characterized the third and the fourth generation of Latinists, and marked the decline of literary Humanism in the xviith century.

It was evidently on that account that Auwater did not follow Nannius, who, advancing in that direction, as already mentioned ¹⁾, only aimed at parading with his knowledge, his aptitude and his painfully acquired brilliancy in his writings, and in his skilfully staged lectures, rather than benefiting his hearers and enriching their minds. Auwater preferred imitating his grand Master Goclenius ²⁾, who thought less of his own glory as author, than of his duty as professor; so did Auwater: he tried to help his hearers, and to make them benefit by his knowledge; he directed all his efforts to the intellectual and moral development of his audience: abstaining from wasting time on mere subtilities, he created a clear and right understanding of the ideas imparted, — which naturally suggests emendations, especially if helped by the investigation of the mistaken wording. Auwater cannot boast a *Miscellanea* ³⁾: yet, his work is the purer for being far less selfish than that of Nannius; if the renown of his value does not obtrude itself at the first look, it becomes the greater, the more imposing as it appears that he neglected his chances to fame as an author, for the shaping and forming of, not one, but ten, fifteen, literary giants of the size of a Lips ⁴⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. pp 83-87.

²⁾ Cp. pp 4, sq, 84, sq, 86.

³⁾ Cp. Polet, 144, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 278, sq, IV 444-46; for Auwater's influence on Lips, cp. before, pp 86, also 400, 36-39.

It is worth while mentioning that, according to the foremost literary critics, the best-written of Lips' books, the *Variae Lectiones*, 1569, attesting a sound familiarity with Cicero ¹⁾, dates from the time that he still was under Auwater's influence. His stay in Rome and his friendship with Muret caused a sudden change from moderate Ciceronianism to a style founded on Tacitus and Seneca, and even on Gellius and Apuleius. If his verdict on the comparative value of Nannius and Auwater is not a badly understood passage, or a decidedly intentional equivocation ²⁾, it may be due to a weakness for the predecessor who was decidedly partial to a showy, and out-of-the-way style, in imitation of literary models of a kind for which Erasmus warns, as being so far from realizing the highest of human intellectual activity, that it is rather as the beginning of an unmistakable decline.

d. His Pupils

In his relations to his pupils, Auwater made use of what he had learned by his own experience : he carefully studied each character that he might manage one and all by a methodic treatment, based on charity and longanimity ³⁾. He was a noble exception in his days for not using bodily chastisements, in so far that he had almost to apologize for his seemingly want of strength and judiciousness, when he assured to Jerome de 't Serooskercke that, by his human methods, he reached far better results in one month than rigorous pedagogues in a whole year of beating ⁴⁾. On the contrary, he helped his pupils in their trouble, such as that which befell Robert de Brederode ⁵⁾; and he was ready to render any service : either accompanying them on a journey ⁶⁾ or taking care of their goods and their money ⁷⁾; he even assumed John Gulielmi Madian at his own charge, since his recommendation to the Liège canons failed to make them keep their promise to the helpless boy ⁸⁾. It is not the only

¹⁾ Nisard, 7, 39-42, 140-46 ; Sandys, II, 304. ²⁾ Cp. pp 86, 488-89.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 277, 28-39.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 61, 22-28 : January 1547.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, pp 193, d, 299-300.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 151, a, 164, 4, sq.

⁷⁾ Cp. p 230, 39-47.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, pp 248, 274, sq, 278-80, 283-88, 307, 315-16, 330-31, 337.

case of proffered assistance in those letters ¹⁾, and many are the instances in which he offers his 'weal' to lessen, or to avoid, the 'woes' of his hearers ²⁾. On the other hand, he is always ready to honour his favourers with the dedication of one of his manuals ³⁾; or to provide a former pupil with books and information, as he did John van Zudoert ⁴⁾; and Lips did not leave for Rome without a warm recommendation to Muret ⁵⁾. After all, it seems as if it was only his well-deserved due, when he received from Philip-William of Nassau, Count of Buren, in Madrid, a most honourable attestation of his eminent beneficence ⁶⁾.

e. His Influence

A natural result of Auwater's judicious changes in the teaching, was the excellence of the instruction imparted; it had also as sequel a most precious gain of time, as, thanks to the *compendiaria via*, he could reach a result in one year, which others could not attain in two or three ⁷⁾. It was not very long before the Pedagogies, where Latin and, especially, Philosophy were taught, felt their evident disadvantage by keeping stubbornly to the old method. It does not mean that no adherents of the new ways were found there; amongst many others, the great humanists Peter de Corte ⁸⁾ and Andrew Masius ⁹⁾ belonged to the Lily, and John Stainier, Stannifex, Estainier ¹⁰⁾, to the Porc; and there had even

¹⁾ Cp. pp 228-30, 271-72.

²⁾ Cp. pp 175, 14-33, 237, 255, 304.

³⁾ Cp. pp 277, 32, sq, 372-80.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 180, sq.

⁵⁾ Cp. pp 390-91.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 382-84.

⁷⁾ Cp. pp 164, 21-23, 170, 175, 20, sq.

⁸⁾ Peter de Corte, Curtius, a friend of Erasmus, was *Regens* of the Lily from 1522 to 1531; he then was appointed professor of theology and 'plebanus' of St. Peter's; in 1560 he became Bishop of Bruges, where he died on October 17, 1567: *Gran.*, 83, a-h, 109, a, 118, a, b, 186, a. He was *provisor* of the *Trilingue* as 'plebanus': *HTL*, III, 131-35, 574, IV, 74, 252, 485; *ULDoc.*, IV, 246, 178, 190, 210.

⁹⁾ Andrew Masius, pupil of Balenus for Hebrew, was professor in the Lily for some time (*ULDoc.*, IV, 248), before he went to Italy, where he became I. V. D., and developed as Orientalist: *HTL*, III, 282-90, 427-28, 494, IV, 92, sq, 117-22, 167, 304.

¹⁰⁾ John l'Estainier, of Gosselies, was one of Adrian Barlandus' pupils in the Porc, where he, for some time, taught Latin: *HTL*, IV, 103, sq.

been, at times at least, a temporary change for the better ¹⁾. Yet, after all, the larger number of those who had been formed by the Faculty of Arts, and who had become instructors in their turn, stuck to the old teaching of Philosophy and Latin, *obscure*, as well as *magna barbarie, et illiberali institutione* : in the end, however, it was felt that the matter which Auwater taught *eleganter et polite* in one year, took up several years in the Pedagogies, where the pupils had, besides, to miss many fine and useful things ²⁾.

That evident inferiority finally caused a change : the professors of the Arts could not but realize their failure ; they even felt powerless against what had been growing and expanding in several years. For Auwater was not formally connected with the *Trilingue*, that had been as the scapegoat unto then ; and although he might have been molested for his private teaching, they were afraid of creating difficulties — except perhaps the *ærumnæ*, — as he had in his lessons the sons of some leading families who where certain to take the clever tutor under their protection if it ever came to open hostility. In the latter half of the fifties, the Pedagogies came to the conclusion that, not only the most desirable of the students deserted their lessons, but that even the most capable of their own professors left for more pleasing and profitable situations. Apprehending clearly that they were as far behind in their organization as in their teaching, they applied for help to the University, and even to the Brabant Council through their old student, the venerable Abbot of Tongerlo, Arnold Streylers, so as to re-arrange their instructing in philosophy and in languages, as well as in mathematics, all of which, as they at last had found out, were better based on reality than on tradition. The Abbot was to obtain, in 1559, from King Philip the necessary means to keep able masters at their task for the various branches ³⁾. It led to the *Reformatio Rationis Studiorum*

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 102-10 ; bef., pp 96, 12-16, 25-29, 176-177, 15-32, 292, 11, 8q.

²⁾ Cp. p 248, 46-50.

³⁾ In a synopsis of the *Acta Facultatis Artium*, — which is lost for the period from 1512 to 1572 (*FUL*, 712-713), — it is noted for December 1558, that the 'Facultas mandat vt incipiatur reformatio gramaticallium in poedagogiis', f 87, and that — no doubt, to save the situation,

cum Grammaticæ tum Philosophiæ, detailed as an *Exemplum*, for the Pedagogy of the Castle in 1561 ¹⁾, and celebrated by Auwater in a poem, which Valerius Andreas mentions in his *Fasti Academici* ²⁾).

C. AUWATER'S CHARACTER

a. Studiousness

Auwater has been rightly described by Valerius Andreas as : *incredibili discendi studio flagrans* ³⁾ : indeed, his chief preoccupation in life was the study preparative to his lectures ⁴⁾, and he delivered those with his characteristic regularity : to them, he devoted all his time and all his endeavours. Different from the general opinion, he esteemed far less the University title than the science it is supposed to attest ⁵⁾, especially since in his days such erudite honours were often granted by favour, or simply bought ⁶⁾. Generally when studying a matter, he jotted down a synopsis of what he had read, adding his impressions in the way of corrections or additions : such notes constitute the larger part of what remains of the papers he left in the *Trilingue*, which, as already mentioned ⁷⁾, were still at Valerius Andreas' disposal ⁸⁾, but which had disappeared in J. N. Paquot's time to his great regret ⁹⁾. No doubt, they contained the final

— on December 27, 1558, Francis van den Nieuwlande asked to be allowed to found a Grammar School, which would enjoy the privileges of the University : ff 84-87. On f 115 is related that deputies are sent to his Majesty with a *supplica* to the effect that for the 'modum instruendæ Juventutis'... 'quemamodum fecit in Gramaticis, idem faciat in philosophicis, quibus etiam adjiciet Mathematicam'. On f 119 is marked 'proponitur reformatio' as well as 'reformatio'. The age is quaintly characterized by the note for 1559, f 84 : *permittuntur humilia scamna* : — *antea humi sedebant scholares* : *AcArExc.*, 136-37.

¹⁾ Cp. *AcArExc.*, 137 : f 157, v : *Regens castri curavit imprimi certam reformationem Studiorum*.

²⁾ *VAnd.*, 250 ; cp. *HTL*, iv, 103, 105-6 ; *ULDoc.*, v, 122, sq. (for Nieuwlande's foundation).

³⁾ *VAndEx.*, 56.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 9.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 266, 21-28.

⁶⁾ Cp. p 10.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 1-3.

⁸⁾ *BibBelg.*, 166 ; cp. before, p 3.

⁹⁾ Paquot, xii, 155 ; *HTL*, ii, 236, iv, 454.

text of the Latin Grammar announced in Schott's letter to Plantin of May 5, 1581 ¹⁾, which now seems lost. From the documents that have survived, the letters and the verses have been gathered and are published here as carefully and faithfully as was possible, thanks to incessant collations and scrupulous corrections. They were necessary, for, as has been repeatedly described before, the manuscript is quite trying ²⁾; the writing is very small : for most of the letters a quill was used ; but, as mentioned already ³⁾, many were written with a metallic style or pin, by which much of the correcting was done, even for letters written with the pen ; the changes and additions are very perplexing, since neither word nor sentence of the original composition is crossed off, as apparently the choice was left to the moment of copying. Moreover, nearly all the texts reproduced are only rough drafts, which an author never corrects as carefully as what is destined for the public eye or for a correspondent : in consequence, the text contains a large percentage of shortened forms, besides indistinct alterations, as can be judged from the two pages reproduced ⁴⁾, though they are not the most difficult of the *Epistolarium* : many a letter, what through haste, what through the weak tracing of the metallic point ⁵⁾, what through an almost colourless ink on a greyish paper ⁶⁾, is an actual ordeal ⁷⁾.

The news imparted by those letters, to say the least, attests to Auwater's ever growing desire of enriching his knowledge. On that account he went to France with his four pupils in November 1547 to learn French : arriving in Paris, he almost left at once for Orleans, as he found the atmosphere unbearable ⁸⁾. By the end of December, he returned there, since the rumour of coming hostilities rendered it advisable to stay as near as possible to the frontier ⁹⁾ ; in the few

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 404, 23, sq.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 21-24, 409.

³⁾ Cp. p 205, a.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 204 (f 36, r) and 319 (f 46, r).

⁵⁾ Cp. *Epp* 92, a, 13, sq, 119, 1, sq (pp 206, 245).

⁶⁾ The photography of such pages is merely a blur.

⁷⁾ E. g., letters 104 to 114, 121 to 124, 147-50, 157-161, to mention only a few, explain how Auwater's manuscripts were never published whilst they were still available in the *Trilingue*.

⁸⁾ Cp. pp 63, sq, 69, sq.

⁹⁾ Cp. pp 63, 65, 70, 72, 74.

weeks of relative calm, he arranged the printing of his *Tabulae Dialectices* and its anacephalæosis by Vascosan ; he was even going to lecture on them in the University when the war caused him to regain the Netherlands ¹⁾. With his pupils he stayed a few months at Tournai, so as to perfect the French they had learned, and returned to Louvain in the first days of September 1548 ²⁾.

That eager desire of knowledge explains the grateful friendship Auwater felt for Nicolas van Schoonhoven, who, no doubt, taught him when at Utrecht ³⁾ ; for the clever artist and poet John Scorel, who heartily encouraged him ⁴⁾ ; and, for certain, for the great George Macropedius ⁵⁾, and for his kind protector John van Cuyck. This man was as a loving father, watching on the welfare of the young teacher, who, in return, afterwards helped him with his collaboration and his encouragement in his work, and who deeply appreciated having been secured by him to a life of study which led to the glorious professorship in the *Trilingue* ⁶⁾.

In this prosperously developing Institute, he was initiated to the grand principle of deriving all knowledge from the object under study, by the genial professor Conrad Goclenius, who, besides revealing him the source of all true science and erudition, became as his model, as his ideal, both in study and in teaching ⁷⁾. Community in aim and in aspiration connected him in full sympathy with the professor of Hebrew Andrew van Gennep, Balenus, in whose memory he composed a touching epitaph ⁸⁾ ; also with Theodore de Langhe, Langius, who was to become his colleague ⁹⁾, as well as with Peter Nannius whom he often replaced for his lectures before he became his successor ¹⁰⁾. He, moreover, was in

¹⁾ Cp. pp 74, 76, 386-87. ²⁾ Cp. pp 76, 79-80 ; *HTL*, III, 274, *sq.*

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 426-27. ⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 36-39, 308, &c.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, pp 46-52, 137-41, 439, &c.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 65-69, 143-45, 177-78, 282, 323, 341, &c.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 4, 5, 9, 84-86, &c ; *HTL*, III, 540, 572, IV, 444.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, pp 441-42 ; *HTL*, III, 212, 216, IV, 298-99, 456.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, pp 401-3, 448 ; *HTL*, III, 593, IV, 268, 455. Amongst Auwater's documents (cp. p 2, *n* 2) there are several from Langius about Greek metrics and authors.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. before, pp 83-86, 324, &c ; *HTL*, II, 177, 235, IV, 13, 294-97, 454-472, 487-506.

friendly connection with the ingenious Gemma Frisius, and his son Cornelius ¹⁾; with the famous jurisconsult Joachim Hopper, whom he helped on to his brilliant career ²⁾, and with the latter's fellow-student Peter Peck, whom he chose as his executor ³⁾. Further with the mathematician and physician Peter Beausart ⁴⁾, with the great botanist Rembert Dodoens ⁵⁾, with the jurisconsult John Molinæus ⁶⁾, with the leading exegetist William Lindanus ⁷⁾, with the erudite Charles de Langhe ⁸⁾, with the Dutch historian, the master of Naarden School, Lambert Hortensius ⁹⁾, with the translator of David's Psalms, James Latomus ¹⁰⁾, with his brilliant, but shortlived, collaborator Sebastian Fox Morcillo ¹¹⁾, and with the admirable group of those in whose formation he took a prominent share : the wonderful erudite William Canter ¹²⁾, the clever President George Rattaller ¹³⁾, the historians Suffridus Petri ¹⁴⁾, and Florent van der Haer ¹⁵⁾, besides the glorious philologists Francis Modius ¹⁶⁾, and

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 434-36 ; *HTL*, II, 542, sq, 565.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 64, 363-65, 429-32 ; *HTL*, IV, 323-30.

³⁾ Peter Peck, *Peckius*, was born at Zierikzee on July 15, 1529 ; he became M.A. on March 28, 1548, and, along with Hopper and two others, D.V.J. on August 27, 1553. He succeeded Hopper for the lecture of the *Paratitla* on February 7, 1555, and was granted the title of Royal Professor of that branch from 1557 ; in 1562 he succeeded Vendeville in the chair of Canon Law. He was one of the greatest masters that ever taught in Louvain, but was unfortunately taken away from the University to enter the Great Council of Mechlin in 1586. He died there on July 16, 1589, leaving several learned works : cp. *HTL*, IV, 336-38 ; Guicc., 217 ; Mol., 550 ; Opmeer, I, 515, b, II, 178 ; Vern., 107, 292 ; VAnd., 193-95, 364 ; *BibBelg.*, 756-57 ; &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 433-34 ; *HTL*, II, 562, 564, IV, 445.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, pp 406, 412 ; *HTL*, III, 435, sq.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 439-40 ; *HTL*, IV, 526.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 57, 405, 441 ; *HTL*, IV, 299.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, p 56 ; *HTL*, IV, 182.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, pp 445-46 ; *Batavia*, 401 ; *HTL*, II, 570-72, IV, xii ; *Sax-Onom.*, 262, 633.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. before, pp 239, 242 ; *HTL*, IV, 468, 277.

¹¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 372-76 ; *HTL*, IV, 438-39.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, pp 53-58, 386-90, 442, &c ; *HTL*, IV, 366.

¹³⁾ Cp. before, pp 62, 63, 443, sq ; *HTL*, IV, 363.

¹⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 56, 62, 402 ; *HTL*, IV, 352-354.

¹⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 82 ; *HTL*, III, 140, 274, 278.

¹⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 406-7 ; *HTL*, IV, 203.

Justus Lips ¹⁾, Andrew Schott ²⁾ and Martin-Antonio Delrio ³⁾, the too soon deceased Lucas Fruterius ⁴⁾, and several others ⁵⁾.

b. Gratitude

Besides those men, to whom Auwater was connected through his natural interest in study and erudition, there were others who, throughout their lives, were very dear to him on account of an affection or a friendship which mostly dated from the days before he, for good, left Utrecht for Louvain. There were old school and University companions, like Lambert Cruete ⁶⁾ and like Antony van Aemstel van Mynden ⁷⁾; like William van Diemen ⁸⁾ and John van Lent ⁹⁾, — whom, however, he, at times, displeased by volunteering too sound advice. There were also his former colleagues, the *hypodidascali* of Macropedius' School ¹⁰⁾, or those to whom he rendered some service, — either by advising some investment for a later day, as he did to Canon Louis van den Berch ¹¹⁾, or by offering to help and edit an inherited manuscript, like the *Institutiones Militares* preserved in the Rennenberg family ¹²⁾.

Still the deepest and most powerful affection he felt, was that originating in the gratitude he owed to the brothers John and Bruno van Cuyck, from the time that he was a poor, derelict orphan. The elder of them, John, was most probably Auwater's tutor; as has already been mentioned, he was a man of study ¹³⁾, and as such he, no doubt, prevented, by 1546, that a clever scholar's future was going to be wasted by a marriage with a young woman, who could neither read nor write ¹⁴⁾. He, no doubt, advised and helped

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 393-95, 398-400, 442; *HTL*, iv, 179.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 401-07; *HTL*, iii, 278-79, 501, 593; *ULDoc.*, iv, 36.

³⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 278, iv, 328, 445.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 53-54, 406-7; *HTL*, iv, 446.

⁵⁾ E. g., C. Kilianus; cp. p 66; *HTL*, iii, 276-81, iv, 403, 446.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 73-74.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 10, sq, 31-36, 343-44.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, pp 42-44.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, pp 45, 148-49, 248-49, &c, and p 362.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. before, pp 119, 152, 257-59, 261-62 (Otto Hack), &c.

¹¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 243, sq.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, pp 237, sq, 247, 251, &c.

¹³⁾ Cp. before, pp 66-68, 78.

¹⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 385, 25, sq.

him to leave Utrecht; whereas he, and especially his younger brother Bruno, looked after the two girls and their mother. Thus the brothers van Cuyck actually saved a clever and eager scholar for erudition, and, on the other hand, they helped him to take care of those with whom he had burdened his responsibility; he fully provided for the latter, and defrayed most generously all their expenses, ensuring their welfare through his kind and thoughtful friends, in so far that he could break off all personal connections with them. It is a fact that neither in his letters, nor in any document whatever, there is the least trace of a visit paid by Auwater to Utrecht after the last months of 1546 ¹⁾. When the dean of St. Martin's insistently and repeatedly invited him in 1548 and 1549, he apologized, and remained in Louvain ²⁾; when his host and his family went to Utrecht for a lengthy stay in the summer of 1550 ³⁾, he declined accompanying them; he decidedly refused the very tempting offer of a tutorship at Vianen in the following autumn ⁴⁾, and yet, he declared himself ready to go and reside with a pupil in France or Cologne ⁵⁾. Even the 'minor' prebend he had been granted in St. Martin's, could not bring him to pay an occasional visit to his native town ⁶⁾, where, however, he hoped to finish his days ⁷⁾.

Some time after the summer of 1551, he must have journeyed to Italy, and stayed there long enough to copy a set of epigraphs in various places ⁸⁾, and be ordained a priest ⁹⁾. For, as has been mentioned already, there is a decided blank in his biography ¹⁰⁾, and the documents do not yield much personal information. By 1565, his younger daughter, Elizabeth, had died ¹¹⁾, and so had Bruno van Cuyck; circumstances probably did not allow the latter's brother John, — who himself died on November 17, 1566 ¹²⁾,

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 18, 68.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 90, 98 (1548), 184-85 (1549).

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 215, 218, 228.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 256-57.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 175, 24-27.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 19, 218-20, 229.

⁷⁾ Cp. pp 212, 26, sq, 267, 28-42.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, pp 19-20, 357; *AuwColl.*, ff 12-16.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, pp 20, 357-58.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. before, pp 357-58.

¹¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 19, 370, 372.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, p 66.

— to take care either of the elder girl or of the mother ; a friend, probably an old pupil, Andrew Waelkens, vicar of St. Martin's, had engaged Elizabeth as his servant ¹⁾, and Anna, the surviving daughter, married, on June 13, 1566, Thierry de Goyer, a rich brewer, who, for several years, was mayor of Utrecht ²⁾. Neither at that solemnity, nor at the baptism of two of their children mentioned in the few remaining letters ³⁾, Auwater was present, although he had seen to the expenses before the marriage, and was very generous with presents and liferents then and afterwards. No doubt he wanted to make up as much as was in his power for his 'mistake', and he courageously bore the heavy burden of a voluntary seclusion. That spirit of atonement was fully understood : for in 1609 and in 1610, his daughter and her children offered to Louvain University a considerable part of the legacy he had settled on them ⁴⁾ : it was destined to help needy students, and to contribute to the welfare of the then sorely tried *Trilingue*, where Auwater had gratefully spent his best years and his best powers in expiation for the past, by living a life as useful and as beneficent as possible for the general good.

c. Generosity

The ardent wish to atone as much as he could for his past fault, was continually egging on Auwater to devote all his care to his professorate. He prepared his lectures unto the smallest details, and delivered them with a regularity which grew characteristic of him ⁵⁾. He, moreover, imparted the rich treasure of knowledge acquired by his studies with a generosity which he had been taught by his master Goclenius, but which, unfortunately, appears to have been an exception in those days. The larger part of those who then lived by their brains, had only in view their own glory, instead of a better and wider appreciation of truth. In some universities, like Bourges, from where radiated the glorious

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 369-370.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 372.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 393, 21-28.

⁴⁾ Cp. further, Part iv.

⁵⁾ His habitual regularity even extended from his own payments to those he undertook or promised for others : cp. before, pp 61, 12-19, 235.

'School of Jurisprudence', a childish jealousy caused the dishonouring quarrels of Francis Duaren and Hugh Doneau against James Cujas, Equinard Baron and Francis Baudouin ¹⁾; a few years before, Julius Cæsar Scaliger and Stephen Dolet, in their defence of Cicero, had transgressed all limits of right and reason in their attacks upon Erasmus, which appeared so injudicious that they did not seem worth answering ²⁾. By 1559, Denis Lambin suspected Mark Antony Muret of having appropriated his own notes, and, in return, mentioned in his expostulation several items most detrimental to Muret's moral character ³⁾. That same Lambin, in 1570, abundantly slandered two of the Louvain scholars, Hubert van Giffen and William Canter ⁴⁾, the one for his edition of, the other for his notes on, Lucretius, as Justus Lips announced to Muret on July 6, 1571 ⁵⁾. Yet, that same Muret, who, about 1570, glorified in the semi-adoration with which Lips honoured him, availed himself of the news of his decease — afterwards proving unfounded, — to lay a claim, in his *Varie Lectiones* of 1580, to several finds about Tacitus, which Lips — whom he called '*homo ventosus*', — had published as his own in 1574 ⁶⁾.

That spirit of jealousy amongst erudites was still alive in the first years of the following century which witnessed the editing of the *Amphitheatrum Honoris*, 1605 ⁷⁾. It was so far from the thought or from the notice of Auwater, that, like his Master Goclenius, he used textual criticisms in his lectures as means of development of the judgment of his hearers, encouraging them to continue them systematically. He thus caused Modius, Lips and Canter to publish their emendations, their *Novæ Lectiones* ⁸⁾, and he, readily, provided all of those who wanted them, with actual subjects for their investigations and studies, which soon became as the glory of the Louvain School ⁹⁾. Meanwhile he had the courage to step aside, and let his students head the irresistible movement he had created, as Goclenius had done in his time;

¹⁾ Peyre, 25-29; Spingarn, 131, *sq.* ²⁾ Sandys, II, 177-80.

³⁾ Sandys, II, 191.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 53-58, 386-89, 406-7, 442.

⁵⁾ *LipsRom.*, 174.

⁶⁾ Cp. *LipsRom.*, 155-162, 179-192.

⁷⁾ Sandys, II, 203; *BibBelg.*, 126; Carolus Scribanus; Paquot, III, 353.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, p 487.

⁹⁾ Cp. before, pp 487-88.

and, if the latter had contented himself with a work on Lucian's *Hermotimus*, 1522, besides his joint editions with Erasmus ¹⁾, so his mediate successor was satisfied with issuing and correcting the most efficient — if only mere rudimentary — treatises of his *Cyclopædia*, which, all the same, in less than two decads, had completely revolutionized the teaching of Latin grammar and of the various philosophical branches, over an area of which the most careful bibliographical list is unable to give an adequate idea ²⁾.

In that way — and in many more — Auwater left an admirable example of generosity; he followed the wise saying that *Charity begins at home first*, and amply helped his relatives ³⁾, far and near, even though at times he was only paid back by obloquy ⁴⁾. He was gentle and helpful to everybody and hated those who harmed and hurt others. He is described as '*animus fortis, hilaris, humanus, pietati deditus, lacescentibus alios et obtrectantibus malevolens, clementibus favens, ipse mitis and indulgentior quam severior, bene cupiens omnibus*' ⁵⁾. He was especially full of kindness to his friends and his students. When the *ludimagister* of Noordwijk, John Sartorius, was suffering from weakness in the body, as well as from sadness in the mind for being taken as the author of heretical writings, Auwater actually helped him with an efficient sympathy, as also did Cornelius Musius ⁶⁾, and attested his admiration in a most touching epitaph ⁷⁾. When after promising to pay for the schooling of John Gulielmi Madianus, at the return home of John Francis of Rennenberg, whose amanuensis he had been, the Liège canons, who were to take care of him, were not as good as their word, and wanted to diminish what they were to contribute to his cost, Auwater offered to lay out for the boy as much as they would give, and ended by taking the poor student entirely at his charge ⁸⁾, for a period which the abrupt finish of the *Epistolarium* leaves to be guessed.

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 543-44.

²⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 169-180, 351-58.

³⁾ Cp. pp 8, 20, 142, 14, sq, 168, 4, sq, 288, 10, sq.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 235-36.

⁵⁾ *VAndEx.*, 56.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 257-60.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 436-37.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, pp 331, sq.

Another proof of Auwater's providential kindness is almost hidden in the final request of his letter of June or July 1548, to Lambert van der Haer, who, as lawyer, had ready access to prisoners. He wanted namely to find out whether '*Perseualdus cæcus*' had received what he had sent to him from Tournai through a messenger, '*friderico suartzo*' ¹⁾ : the seemingly unimportant postscript calls up a sad event of those miserable days. That '*Perseualdus*' was the Percival van Bellighem, who, born blind at Bruges, went to study in Paris, where he took his degrees. He taught in the College of '*Maitre-Gervais*', also called that of '*Our Lady of Bayeux*' ²⁾, and, by 1530, he edited *Quintiliani pro Cæco contra Novercam Declamatio cum Scholiis et Notis P. Belligentii*, under the device *Dominus illuminat cæcos* ³⁾. From 1527, he gained a living in Paris by tutoring, but seems to have come to Louvain on account of the wars with Charles V. At the feast of *Corpus Christi*, May 24, 1543, he had affixed an unsigned poem at St. Peter's church-door, inscribed *Anathema Sacramenti*, of which, at least, the title was ambiguous ⁴⁾; the more so as, at that time, there were proceedings afoot in the University town against Reformers, which led to several executions on June 15, 1543 ⁵⁾. Two months later, Percival was arrested, being accused of spreading heretical opinions and of having written the suspicious pamphlet; his linguistic justification of the word *Anathema* does not seem to have been of much value; for, on the eve of Epiphany 1544, he was sentenced to spend the rest of his life on water and bread in the Convent of the Alexian Brethren; all his belongings were confiscated ⁶⁾, and the Brethren were enjoined to prevent that any food offered should reach him : warning was even given that any attempt at providing the prisoner with victuals, exposed the giver to be considered as

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 83, 22-24.

²⁾ Maldonat, 534.

³⁾ *BibBelg.*, 718; *FlandIll.*, II, 173, a; *BrugErVir.*, 64, sq; — it has since been found that this *Declamatio* had been wrongly ascribed to Quintilian.

⁴⁾ The word *Anathema*, which in Greek means : votive statue, or religious offer, or simply, souvenir, is used in Latin for : excommunication : cp. *Enzinas*, I, 154-56, 646-49.

⁵⁾ *Enzinas*, I, 319, sq; *LouvEven*, 61.

⁶⁾ *Enzinas*, I, 158-62, 168-71.

an adept of heresy ¹⁾). The incident was related by Francis de Enzinas ²⁾ in his famous *Memoirs*, which give a repulsive description of two of his judges : one, Ruard Tapper, is represented as a downright simpleton ; the other, Francis Sonnius, as a *diabolus incarnatus* ³⁾). A translation of the *Memoirs*, rendered far more malevolently than faithfully, was printed in 1558 : that rendering, ascribed to a James de Fallais ⁴⁾, takes *Cæcus* as a proper name, and thus refers to 'Perceval Coccus' ⁵⁾). At any rate, whatever there may have been wrong in Percival's behaviour, the little note at the foot of the scrap of paper with the rough draft of *Ep* 21, proves Auwater's prudent and discreet help to the elderly sufferer in his lonely blindness, and attests that he tried to imitate the Lord managing to save the woman whom Scribes and Pharisees wanted to have stoned to death by dint of Moses' law ⁶⁾).

d. Self-denial

Auwater's kindness and his constant wish to do good about him, so as to make up for the temporary estrangement from the career he had dreamed of as a boy and a youth, explains why he did not think even of availing himself of a benefice to secure money for a rainy day, whilst enjoying what he could of life ; on the contrary, he decidedly wanted to live by his work as long as he could, and, afterwards, from his own savings, as he declared, e. g., in May 1551 ⁷⁾). Already before, he had assured that he did not want any prebend which he should not fully deserve : '*Non optarim ullum sine officio beneficium*', as he wrote to Dean de

¹⁾ *Enzinas*, I, 168-70.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, IV, 143-51 ; M'Crie, 202-04.

³⁾ *Enzinas*, I, 25, 48-57, 144-47, II, 392, 397 ; Paquot, V, 322.

⁴⁾ The names of the printer and of the place of edition are evidently fictitious.

⁵⁾ *Enzinas*, I, 30, 154-73 ; Paquot, XV, 197-204, IV, 252-53 ; and — in consequence of the misreading of *Coecus*, — *FlandOHR*, III, 43-44. The original text was found in Germany during the French Revolution by the Louvain professor J. F. van de Velde, and taken by him to Altona, where it still is preserved in the Latin School. It was edited, along with the translation of 1558 and documents, in 1861 by Ch. A. Campan : cp. *Enzinas*, I, 30 ; *FUL*, xxx, sq ; de Jongh, 7, sq.

⁶⁾ St. John, VIII, 1-11.

⁷⁾ Cp. p 314, 10, sq.

Renesse on December 1, 1550 ¹⁾. No doubt, he felt the irregularity of his position, which prevented him from speaking out his indignation at the way in which several canons led a lazy life; they merely wasted time and money, thanks to their income, not taking the trouble to deserve it by propagating the glory of the Lord, or by studying what a priest should know ²⁾; and thus, even if not anything worse were the matter, they were as a dishonour to the Church ³⁾. Naturally Auwater highly admired the foundation of Bishop de Witte, who endowed Bruges with an organized system of lectures ⁴⁾; he praised it as a splendid example to Dean de Renesse, who, at the time, was actually contemplating some means to prevent that the several wealthy Chapters of Utrecht should be as continuous occasions of opulent and indolent living, through the total absence of intellectual activity ⁵⁾. The best possible solution then seemed a foundation of Latin and Greek lessons, with, perhaps, some instruction in philosophy and theology ⁶⁾.

Those considerations, which Auwater imparts to Dean de Renesse on December 1, 1550, seem as a reply to a letter which had inspired the hope of seeing that glorious scheme realized for Utrecht, — whereto he himself was likely to be asked to cooperate. In fact, he knew that Renesse was as great a lover of enlightenment as Bishop de Witte was, and that, moreover, he had amply the means necessary to work out the scheme, not only from his personal resources, but also from his opulently paid office. A few years before, that plan had been all but put into execution, and Auwater himself had been as good as requested to come and assume the *publicam lectionem* offered to him ⁷⁾. Unfortunately he had just then accepted and begun tutoring Philibert of 't Serooskercke, — which suggests the end of 1546, or the beginning of 1547, — so that he could hardly give satisfaction to the Dean; whereas, at the time when he wrote to encourage de Renesse in his design, the day was nearing

¹⁾ Cp. p 267, 33.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 267, 43-45, 268, 58-60.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 19, 146, 14-16, 207, 12, 220, 60, 267-68, 43-53, 56-61, &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. p 267, 35; *HTL*, I, 519-20.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 267, 46-51.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, p 267, 46, *sq.*

⁷⁾ Cp. before, p 267, 36-38.

when, in some way or other, he might make himself free to take his share in the grand design ¹⁾).

Unfortunately the plan does not seem to have been urged any further, and the blank, already mentioned ²⁾), which hides Auwater's thoughts and adventures in the first fifties, does not allow drawing any conclusion ; nor is there any appearance of an actual effort to turn the Utrecht wealth of almost uselessly rich prebends into a beneficent School like that of Bruges.

Meanwhile, as the time advanced relentlessly, the task of instructing did not become any lighter, and Auwater repeatedly mentioned the white hairs, the heralds of old age ³⁾ ; yet he seems to have enjoyed a good health. In fact, the only complaints expressed in these letters from 1546 to September 1551, are those about sore eyes, which can hardly surprise any one who now, with the ample supply of splendid artificial light, tries to decipher the ultra minuscule writing accumulated in those rough drafts of letters and poems. Even then, those sore eyes are only mentioned on the two occasions when he wished to be excused from accepting Dean de Renesse's request to come to Utrecht ⁴⁾. In fact, with the exception of an access of toothache, on his arrival in Paris in November 1547 ⁵⁾, and of an afflicting tiredness in the rigorous Lent of 1551 ⁶⁾, Auwater evidently enjoyed a sound health during the years over which the *Epistolarium* extends ; on October 2, 1550, he even actually expressed his gratitude to the Lord, for granting him the strength to do his work, which he owns to be very heavy ⁷⁾. It comprized for every day four or five regular lessons, some of them on most difficult branches, and their adequate and careful preparation, besides the correcting of letters or other exercises of his pupils, and his own private studies, over and above the various and continuous occupation of a conscientious master

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 268, 55-64.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 357, sq.

³⁾ 'Intempestivi iam consperguntur vertice cani', as Boethius wrote : cp. pp 212, 25, (June 8, 1550), 219, 15, 237, 12, 292, 20, 324, 33, 484.

⁴⁾ Cp. pp 97-99, (September-October 1548) and 185, 16-19, (November 5, 1549) ; and before p 505.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 65, 5.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 291, a, 6-7, 292, 21-25 ; *ChronMét.*, 124.

⁷⁾ Cp. p 252, 33-35.

and tutor, living all the time in close connection with his boys ¹⁾.

Even after a series of years of useful work, — which, by 1551, the humble man never expected to be crowned one day by the most honorific appointment as a mediate successor to his great Master Goclenius, — he did not wish to enjoy anything unless the very savings which he had earned by his teaching. He repeatedly disclaimed all expectation of a benefice, except he could do the work that it requires ²⁾. Instead, he intended devoting his last years to those studies that should help himself, after having helped the others in a stirring life ; he longed for some time to bestow on his own salvation : *dabit deus his aliquando finem*, he wrote in the busy period of May 19, 1551, *et exoptatum otium, quo me a prophanis studijs ad sacra conferam* ³⁾.

D. AUWATER'S PROFESSORATE

a. Nannius' Succession

On several occasions Auwater had replaced Nannius for his lectures, as, in the latter fifties, the Latin professor frequently suffered from headaches ⁴⁾. He had done so for some time in the beginning of 1557, when he himself fell ill ; Nannius then took up teaching again, and started explaining the *Bucolica*, which were in every body's hands ⁵⁾ ; on that occasion he made ample use of the old manuscript of that text which belonged to the *Trilingue* ⁶⁾. Unfortunately, he

¹⁾ Cp. p 252, 21-35.

²⁾ Cp. p 267, 33.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 324, 31-35 : in that same letter to Bruno van Guyck, he owned that he worked hard : *Enecor laboribus* (l s) ; a similar hope on a quiet old age devoted to the *otium literarium*, is expressed in a letter to Lambert Canter, September 5, 1551 : p 350, 26-29. ⁴⁾ Cp. HTL, iv, 294.

⁵⁾ That commentary on the *Bucolica* was afterwards edited as *P. Nannii... in Virgilio... Bucolica commentaria docta et accurata...* (Basle, J. Oporinus, 1559), by Thierry Langius ; as preface was added the introduction which Nannius had pronounced, and in which he declared that he had chosen, and still looked upon Cornelius Valerius as his successor : Polet, 174.

⁶⁾ MS. *Codex Buslidianus* : cp. HTL, II, 234, iv, 269, 295.

soon had to leave lecturing once again to Auwater, who gave the regular Latin lesson on Monday, June 21, 1557, on which day Nannius died ¹). He was buried in St. Peter's, on Thursday, June 24, with great solemnity and with a large attendance ²). On the following day, Friday, June 25, Auwater pronounced in the *Trilingue* an impressive oration, giving a detailed account of the life and work of the brilliant professor ³) : as already mentioned, it strangely contrasts with the superficial mention of Goclenius in the 'dissertation' on his own classical studies, which Nannius pronounced when taking up the succession of his great Master ⁴), and, certainly, that by which Adrian Amerot took the place of the just deceased Rutger Rescius ⁵). Instead of a disappointingly unnecessary display of oratorical topics, one gets a deeply felt and admirably complete sketch of the work and ways of Nannius, both as professor and as author.

Although Nannius had proposed Auwater as his successor ⁶), there was a competitor, John Bosche, of Loon, who, some time before, had edited the text of Ocellus Lucanus' *Περὶ τῆς τοῦ Παντὸς Φύσεως*, according to a manuscript belonging to Busleyden Institute ⁷). Still, he was rather a Hellenist ; in September 1558, he became professor of Ingolstadt University for the *Oratoria Lectio*, and, in time, even seems to have taught medicine, though with little glory : the works which he issued for that branch, could, in no way, be compared with the excellent edition of *Ocellus* ; he died in 1585 ⁸).

Duly nominated by the Provisores of the *Trilingue*, Ruard Tapper and Peter de Corte, respectively dean and 'plebanus' of St. Peter's, as well as by the Prior of the Carthusians, —

¹) *HTL*, iv, 295 ; in his Funeral Oration, Auwater mentions that Nannius had been very ill three times before the final attack : *NanOF*, 237, sq. — In his last months he had encouraged John Sartorius, who also died in the first half of 1557 ; Auwater wrote an epitaph on him, and his son-in-law, Henry Junius, published his *Adagia* : cp. *HTL*, II, 479-82, iv, 11, 195 ; *Batavia*, 396 ; and before, pp 257-60, &c.

²) Cp. *HTL*, iv, 296-97.

³) Cp. *HTL*, iv, 454-72.

⁴) Cp. *HTL*, III, 569.

⁵) Cp. *HTL*, iv, 246.

⁶) Cp. before, p 513.

⁷) *HTL*, iv, 311, II, 235 ; cp. before, p 84.

⁸) *HTL*, iv, 311-13 ; *BibBelg.*, 464 ; *SweABelg.*, 399 ; *LiègeBiog.*, I, 261-62 ; *NèveMém.*, 157, 338-39 ; *SaxOnom.*, 330 ; *ULAnn.*, 1848, 176-81.

probably Hubert Cnobbaert ¹⁾, — Auwater started his regular lectures of Latin on October 7, 1557 ²⁾.

The gratifying appointment in the famous school did not produce much change in Auwater's life. He started his lectures with great success, but continued some of his private lessons, and thus was still interested in his editions. In 1554 Sebastian Fox Morcillo had praised most effusively the *Tabulæ Dialectices* in his *De Philosophici Studii Ratione* for their excellent matter and their fine Latin ³⁾. In 1551, Auwater had provided a translation of the *Colloquia* and the *Dictionariolum* of Noël de Berlaimont, which, with the Castilian rendering, made the handbook into a *Heptaglosson*; in the 1585 edition, the first place was given to the Latin ⁴⁾. He had further issued the *Tabula Rhetorices*, 1556, which was highly praised and adopted in several countries ⁵⁾. He issued his *De Sphæra* in 1560, his *Physica* in 1566 ⁶⁾; but when, in 1566, J. Oporinus published his *Ethica*, he seems to have been destitute of all time to revise the book. On that account Plantin reprinted in 1567 the very text which had been issued in Basle, even including Oporinus' preface ⁷⁾. Yet the treatise was greatly admired, and was translated into English by John Charlton ⁸⁾, with the flattering title of *The*

¹⁾ *HTL*, iv, 222; Tapper was provisor, not as Dean of St. Peter's, but as president of the 'theological discussions': *HTL*, i, 42.

²⁾ NèveMém., 157.

³⁾ Louvain, 1554; cp. before, pp 373-75, 387-88; Kuiper, 50.

⁴⁾ R. Verdeyen, *Colloquia & Dictionariolum VII Linguarum*: Antwerp, 1926; Kuiper, 59.

⁵⁾ The *In bene dicendi Rationem Tabula* was inscribed on September 1, 1556, to Maximilian of Burgundy, Lord of Beveren, an old 'Trilinguist': Admiral of Flanders in 1542, he became *Stathouder* of Holland and Zeeland in 1547, Golden Fleece Kt in 1546, Marquis of Veere, 1555; he died on June 4, 1558: *HTL*, ii, 463, 461-64; cp. Kuiper, 63, sq.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, pp 361, sq, 372; *GemFriscus*, 40.

⁷⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 93-96.

⁸⁾ John Charlton, Chardon, a native of Devonshire, studied in Oxford, Exeter College, 1562, became M.A. in 1572, and D.D. in 1586; he was vicar of Heavitree, Exeter, from 1571, and was famous as preacher in St. Mary's, Exeter, and in St. Paul's Cross, London; in 1596, he became bishop of Down and Connor, and he died in 1601. He left some sermons, and translations, like the *Casket*: *DNB*; Wood, i, 271, a, 615, a.

Casket of Jewels. It was only in 1575 that Auwater found the opportunity to re-examine and amend that treatise.

There hardly seems to have been any change in Auwater's work after his appointment as *Trilingue* professor, except that he had not to accept any longer the pupils of rich families, as he had been wonted to, so as to defray all expenses. Yet that difference may have been most significative to him : whereas he had had to take care of just indifferent young men, he now could devote far more attention to such youths as wanted to use their time and work to philological research, and to whom he could teach what he himself liked, and not what merely pleased some Duvengerde or other. He actually had expressed that wish most insistently on December 1, 1550, assuring that he would be happy to light on a disciple who would be eager to accept from him the fulness of his knowledge ¹).

b. Charles V's Funeral Eulogy

Meanwhile the appointment of Auwater as Latin professor in the *Trilingue* had, no doubt, given great pleasure to the increasing number of admirers and friends of the earnest and hard-working man ; it is more than likely that his mastery over an exquisite and becoming language, and his extraordinary acquaintance with the works of the best authors, gathered an increasing amount of hearers, and brought as a new glory to the Institute. It was for certain on account of the growing popularity of his lectures and of his spreading renown as orator ²), that he was entrusted with the *Oratio Funebris* in Louvain of the Emperor Charles, who had died in the monastery at Yuste on September 21, 1558. It was to be delivered during a solemn service, celebrated on January 3, 1559, in the oratory of the Augustines ; and the text of the address by the man, who was considered as the most eloquent in Louvain, is the only one of the manuscripts left by him that, up to now, had the honour of being

¹) Cp. p 266, 16-19.

²) Cp. *HTL*, iv, 268 ; he is praised as orator by Zenocarus : *VAnd.*, 403 ; and before, p 403, 17, sq.

published, — no doubt since it is written in a large and clear hand, so as to read out easily from the pulpit ¹⁾).

Auwater started his *Oratio* by mentioning that, for the honour of addressing the University and the town, he had been chosen by the Rector, his friend, John Molinæus, *Regius Professor Decretorum* ²⁾, as well as by the Dean of St. Peter's, Ruard Tapper, professor of divinity ³⁾; he implied that he was not accustomed to such an honorific task, and he apologized for the occasional use of his manuscript : *dum hoc munere fungar*, he said, *immodicum hunc meum pudorem quantum licebit effrenabo, qui sæpe mihi multis in rebus obstitit, et facit, ut minus memoriæ confidens in hoc præsertim insolito mihi loco de scripto dicere consultius existimauerim ; non solum, ut ne quid eorum quæ dicenda sunt, omittatur, verumetiam ne quod verbum, — id quod Augustus Cæsar, qui hunc semper de scripto dicendi morem secutus est, cauebat* ⁴⁾, — *imprudenti excidat, quod, offendere forte quenquam possit, quamquam mihi quidem nec omnino de scripto, nec tamen sine scripto dicere constitutum est* ⁵⁾).

After attributing to mourning its rights, Auwater introduces his subject by the praise of the Emperor's parents and grandparents ; referring to his birth at Ghent, he mentions that, at the time, *Belgium* was the *centrum Mundi* : educated as he was by a future Pope, Charles illustrated the whole world by his glory. He is praised for his piety, for his love of peace and justice, for his fierce courage, for his

¹⁾ *AuωColl.*, 21, r-42, r. — Its text was printed in the posthumous edition of Nicolas Vernulæus' *Epitome Historiarum* : Louvain, 1654, issued by his successor Bern. Heymbach : cp. before, p 3 ; Paquot, xii, 154 ; when Valerius Andreas re-edited his *Bibliotheca Belgica* (p 166), 1643, it only existed in manuscript.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 439 ; also *VAnd.*, 195 ; *ULDoc.*, i, 268.

³⁾ He died three months later, on March 2, 1559 : cp. before, pp 294-95 ; *HTL*, i, 569-72, 585, sq, ii, 414, iii, 575-79, iv, 74, 149, sq, 252, 260-62, 380, 485.

⁴⁾ In his *Apophthegmatum Liber IV*, Erasmus relates that (Cæsar) 'Augustus ... verbum insolens quasi scopulum fugiendum esse dicebat' : *EOO*, iv, 208, b.

⁵⁾ *AuωColl.*, 21, v ; — A few years later, Mameranus criticized the Louvain students for using their notes during their discussions : cp. p 461.

soul's equity both in prosperity and in adversity, and for his manly spirit as well in bad as in good fortune. Though clever at war, he never undertook any, except when compelled to do so for peace's sake ¹⁾; though sadly afflicted by the dissensions amongst nations, and especially amongst Christians, he actively interfered for faith and right, and punished revolts, chastising Ghent, and taking Düren by force ²⁾. According to the fashion of those times, Auwater considered the extraordinary forms and defaults of the sun, and the strange and repeated apparition of comets, as forewarnings of sad events and of the decease of the great Emperor ³⁾. As consolation for the departing of Charles V, he mentions that his son has already shown his predilection for the University by the founding of new lectures ⁴⁾. Yet, the loss can hardly be made up for : *certo scientes*, he concludes, *numquam nos in maioris ac præstantioris funus esse venturos*; in fact, the Emperor was an example of all virtues to men, and a model of princes : and the only consolation left, seems to be the expectation of a worthy son and successor : *viua patris imagine filio successore, in quo patrem ipsum totum aut iam reuixisse, aut breui reuicturum confidimus* ⁵⁾.

c. Auwater's Influence

The fact that the professor, chosen to pronounce the eulogy of Charles V, felt it necessary to apologize for having to rely on the written text of his oration, shows that he had gained a renown before he was aware of it : it testifies, at any rate, to a recently acknowledged reputation, which a contemporary historian, Peter Opmeer, also records : *Florem Belgicæ Iuuentutis suavi elocutionis harmonia ad se attraxit* ⁶⁾.

Indeed the most favourable results which he reached with Philibert of 't Serooskercke ⁷⁾, with John Francis of

¹⁾ *AuwColl.*, 34, v, sq.

²⁾ *AuwColl.*, 36, r, quoting the 1543 chronogram *Aduolat huc*, &c : cp. *Carm.*, 10, a.

³⁾ Cp. *AuwColl.*, 33, r, 36, v, 37, v, 38, r, v.

⁴⁾ Cp. *AuwColl.*, 39, r.

⁵⁾ Cp. *AuwColl.*, 41, v : that was said in the first days of 1559.

⁶⁾ Opmeer, II, 38, b-40, a ; *ULAnn.*, 1848 : 203, 219.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 40, 255.

Rennenberg ¹⁾, and even with Robert of Brederode ²⁾, must have given him a well-deserved renown, which explains the presence of the sons of the highest nobility of the Netherlands at his lectures in the *Trilingue* : by 1560 the four sons of Hugh of Melun, Prince of Espinoy, were there ; one of them was already Constable of Flanders, and another, Seneschal of Hainaut ³⁾. A few years later, the group of his hearers could boast a Duke of Aerschot, Counts of Lalaing, of Horn, of Mansfeld and Berlaymont, as Valerius Andreas records ⁴⁾. Even William of Orange's eldest son, Philip-William, was one of them, and he was so thankful to his professor of Latin, that, from Madrid, he sent to him personally a touching homage of gratitude for the beneficent training received ⁵⁾. Those, and many more, sons of the leading families were thus most efficiently prepared to play with as much intelligence as dignity their glorious parts in the life of their country ⁶⁾.

Still, it was not merely for the intellectual and cultural development of those who had to help and shape the destinies of the nation, and of their fellow-citizens, that Auwater contributed by his suggestive lectures in a large part to the welfare even of the Netherlands. Those lectures were, in fact, actual models by their exceptional efficiency and appositeness, in so far that they were imitated throughout the country, and caused a remarkable amelioration in the teaching of Latin ; it was made more durable by means of the handbooks, which innovated excellent educative helps, on account of the survey they provide of the matter, as well as of the clearly, summarily determined notions, illustrated fitly by examples, all expressed in an exquisite Latin ⁷⁾. Auwater was, no doubt, one of the most beneficial, if only

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 112-15.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 193, d.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 372-73.

⁴⁾ VAndEx., 11-12 ; *LibIntIV*, 421, v (February 1566) : Count Gebhard of Mansfeld, William of Horn, & Claud of Berlaymont.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, pp 383-84.

⁶⁾ NèveMém., 324.

⁷⁾ In quoting grammatical or dialectic examples, Auwater did not take haphazard any sentence, but carefully chose illustrations from philosophy and civil law : cp. p 219, 28-31 ; along with the much easier arrangement, he thus highly increased the practical usefulness (p 219, 13), and value of his handbook : cp. p 220, 50-56

practical, methodologists of that century ¹⁾; for his grand example, being eagerly followed, extensively helped to bring about a renewal and a resuscitation of all the powers that expanded into the glorious efflorescence of the first decads of the xviith century.

And yet he was, and remained, before all, a man of study ; he highly contributed not only to the diffusion, but also to the deepening, to the strengthening and to the extending of erudition. He did not content himself with just the reading and the explaining of some text to his auditory ; but wished to go further than the point which all preceding researches, by others or by himself, had reached in those days, when the texts, transmitted throughout fifteen centuries from the Golden Era, were being closely examined, and tested, and restituted into their original form, thanks to a thorough study of the history both of the language, and of the cultural development of the nation of which they are the expression.

It explains how Auwater did not only realize a magnificent example of what an educator should be, but actually improved classical erudition, suggesting several emendations, like those published as *Conlectanea* in the edition of *T. Lucretij Cari De Rerum Natura Libri VI*, 1566, by one of his first philological pupils, Obert Giphanius ²⁾; or those, which, on July 21, 1565, he offered to Francis Fabricius, of Düsseldorf, for the three books of Cicero's *De Natura Deorum* ³⁾; or those which he, along with William Canter, added as *Animadversiones* to the *Marci Tullii Ciceronis Officiorum Libri Tres*, by John van Cuyck, posthumously issued at Antwerp in 1568 ⁴⁾; not to mention those on Arnobius, which were gratefully acknowledged by Steewech ⁵⁾.

Those, and similar finds and corrections, were communicated by Auwater as suggestive examples to his hearers, amongst whom there soon were, who took them as models

¹⁾ Kuiper, 112, 132, &c.

²⁾ Antwerp, Plantin, 1566 : *BibBelg.*, 703 ; Paquot, xii, 153 ; *HTL*, iv, 350 ; Kuiper, 77, *sq.*, where is rightly pointed out, that Giphanius had been fully formed in Louvain, before he left for Paris.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 369, 18-20 ; Kuiper, 79.

⁴⁾ Plantin, 1568 : cp. before, pp 66-67 ; PlantE, i, 237 ; *HTL*, iii, 279 ; Kuiper, 79.

⁵⁾ Cp. further, p 522.

from which they started similar studies and comparative researches, gathering new lists of inexact readings from the great literary works, and proposing judicial emendations that filled entire volumes ¹⁾. Others, on Auwater's instigation, made use of those emendations, and gathered all details that might be found about an author and his writings, as also about the conditions and the circumstances in which he worked, and about the way in which his books and his compositions stood the wear and tear of centuries : it led to editions as perfect as possible of the writings of the various great authors of the Golden Era ²⁾.

That most beneficent influence on his pupils had even started before Auwater had become professor of the *Trilingue*. That wonder of erudition, William Canter, had enjoyed it before he left Louvain for Paris, where he arrived by 1558 ³⁾. Nor must he have been an exception, since Hubert van Giffen, Giphanius, had finished his studies of philosophy by 1553 ; for he enjoyed Hopper's lecture, who left Louvain for the Great Council, Mechlin, on November 23, 1554 ⁴⁾ ; and since Victor Ghisselinck, of Bruges, promoted M. A. in 1556 ⁵⁾ : both of them were amongst the very first of Auwater's disciples, and must have enjoyed his excellent guidance before he replaced Nannius in the *Trilingue*. At any rate, they belong to the famous group of erudites formed by Auwater, ranging from his host's son, the historian Florent van der Haer ⁶⁾ and Justus Lips ⁷⁾, to Francis van der Mauden, born in 1556 ⁸⁾, including Louis Carrio, or Carrion ⁹⁾, Martin-Antony Delrio ¹⁰⁾, Andrew Schott ¹¹⁾, and,

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 487.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 488.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 54 ; NèveMém., 342.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 278, IV, 325 ; Kuiper, 77 ; PlantE, I, 110, 116, 222, III, 11.

⁵⁾ Cp. *ULPromRs.*, 201 ; PlantE, I, 110, sq, III, 9, sq, IV, 173, 195, 238, VI, 191, VIII, 268-69.

⁶⁾ Cp. *ULPromRs.*, 240.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, p 488 ; *LibIntIV* (Aug. 14, 1564), 405, v ; PlantE, II, 127, 160, IV, 42, 68, &c, V, 182-91, &c, VI, VII, VIII, *passim*.

⁸⁾ *HTL*, III, 278 ; Sandys, II, 217.

⁹⁾ Cp. Paquot, XII, 56 ; *HTL*, III, 278 ; VAnd., 200 ; PlantE, V, 185, sq, VI-VIII, *passim*.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 278 ; PlantE, VIII, 332, 524, 584, 592, 604.

¹¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, III, 278, 279, IV, 446 ; and before, pp 402-3 ; NèveMém., 342 ; PlantE, I, 17, VI, 115, 213, 260-66, VII, 7, sq, 251, VIII, 146-47, 271, 281-84.

in a way, Suffridus Petri ¹⁾, besides James Typoets ²⁾, John Drusius ³⁾, James Lernutius ⁴⁾, or, to conclude with Opmeer's record : *sub cuius [Cornelii] pollice ducti Lipsius, Canterus, Carrio, Modius, Gisellinus, Scottus, Delrius, & infinita pene insignium discipulorum turma* ⁵⁾.

Through those disciples, the *Vir Politissimus*, as Auwater was called ⁶⁾, influenced, calmly and quietly, yet most thoroughly and powerfully, the studies of Latin Grammar, Literature and Philology during a very long period. He formed and equipped his pupils so as to turn them into excellent masters and erudites, and even made them encourage one another in study — as Giselinus did Godschalk Steeweck ⁷⁾, so as to mutually communicate and strengthen interest and industriousness; they extended the field of their researches on strange ground, which made the genial Canter become as an 'Auwater' in Greek Philology ⁸⁾; at all events, Auwater made all his hearers into men with lofty conceptions and sound culture through his grand teaching ⁹⁾.

Nor was that teaching benefiting only philologists and linguists; in fact the *Trilingue* lectures were then attended

¹⁾ *HTL*, iv, 351-63; Kuiper, 74, 160, *sq.*, 169.

²⁾ Cp. Paquot, x, 157.

³⁾ Cp. Paquot, v, 104; *HTL*, iv, 445; Wood, i, 339-41, 403, 791.

⁴⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iii, 278, 482-83, iv, 207, 377, 445; PlantE, vii, 199, *sq.*, viii, 126.

⁵⁾ Opmeer, i, 38, b; Kuiper, 73, *sq.* It is a great pity that Auwater's correspondence with his students in the sixties and seventies, has not been kept along with that of 1546 to 1551! Cp. *HTL*, iv, 455-56, 508.

⁶⁾ NèveMém., 334.

⁷⁾ Godschalk Steeweck, born at Heusden in 1551, who was well versed in Roman history and antiquities, praised Ghiselinus as his master. He himself taught at Pont-à-Mousson, and died in 1586 at Trèves, where he had gone to study in the libraries and collections of documents. He left comments on Fl. Vegetius, Julius Frontinus, Apuleius and Arnobius: *BibBelg.*, 296; *SaxOnom.*, 438, 652. In his edition of Arnobius' *Contra Gentes*, 1604, he quotes a reading from Auwater, — whom he highly praises, and whose death he deplores — as all do, he writes, '*qui viva voce illius doctiores, vel scriptis instructiores evaserunt*': PlantE, vii, 86-87, 161-64, viii, 25-27, 92-94; Kuiper, 154-55, 181.

⁸⁾ William Canter provided several editions of Greek authors; he moreover showed the way to modern textual criticism, besides giving precious principles in his *Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Græcos Autores*: cp. before, pp 56-58; and PlantE, i, 111-12, 218, 275, iii, 73, *sq.*, iv, 64, *sq.*, 156, 174, 301.

⁹⁾ NèveMém., 332-34.

by students of every Faculty; in so far that, in the seventies, at the death of Thierry Langius, the Greek lectures were even entrusted to a Licencié in Medicine, William Boonaerts, Fabius, of Hilvarenbeek ¹⁾; in his turn, he was succeeded, at his untimely death ²⁾, by the famous lawyer Gerard Corseilius, of Liège, who resigned in 1596, when he was appointed professor of the Institutes ³⁾; after some years' interval, on April 12, 1606, the Greek lesson was given by Henry Zoes, of Amersfoort, until he became professor of Civil Law in 1609 ⁴⁾. It is moreover a fact that, in the first weeks of 1563, the students of divinity took steps to have the lecture of Hebrew made daily ⁵⁾. It is, consequently, quite natural that Auwater's friend, Augustine Hunnæus ⁶⁾, a student of theology, was most zealous in attending the lectures of languages; in 1552, he evidently imitated his master's *Tabulæ Dialectices*, banishing all useless details and hideously expressed explanations from his own *Logices Fundamentum, seu, Prodidágmata de Dialecticis Vocum Affectibus et Proprietatibus* ⁷⁾. No wonder that, later on, under the presidency of his relative, Melchior Ryckenroy ⁸⁾, he replaced Andrew van Gennep, for one year, as Hebrew professor ⁹⁾, and, afterwards, for four years, Theodoricus Langius, for Greek ¹⁰⁾; on that occasion he was presented with his portrait, to which his friend Auwater provided a fit inscription ¹¹⁾.

A similar service as that to Hunnæus, was rendered by Auwater's example of linguistic investigation and textual

¹⁾ VAnd., 282.

²⁾ He was killed in a tumult caused by indisciplined students on May 28, 1590 : NèveMém., 212.

³⁾ VAnd., 202-03, 282-83 : he taught from March 6, 1591.

⁴⁾ VAnd., 204-05, 283.

⁵⁾ VAnd., 284 ; the Town authorities, who had to pay for that lecture, asked the Faculty for advice ; the question seems to have been lost sight of : HTL, III, 8.

⁶⁾ Cp. before, p 448.

⁷⁾ Louvain, 1552 : Paquot, XI, 274-75, 277-78.

⁸⁾ VAnd., 278 ; NèveMém., 391-92 ; HTL, III, 217.

⁹⁾ VAnd., 284 : so also did the Doctor of Divinity Bucho a Montzima : VAnd., 117-18 ; cp. before, p 27.

¹⁰⁾ BibBelg., 94 ; NèveMém., 211.

¹¹⁾ Cp. before, p 448 ; Paquot, XI, 282 ; HTL, III, 216-17, IV, 152-57.

criticism to Andrew Balenus' disciple William Lindanus, who became the first scientific exegetist ¹⁾). Similarly Auwater greatly contributed to the formation of the son of Bartholomew de Grave, Louvain printer, Henry, who promoted doctor of divinity on May 30, 1570, and was the first Royal Professor of Catechesis ²⁾); he was invited to Rome to direct the Vatican Library and, also, the Printing Office; he there became a staunch friend of the great Cardinal Baronius, but died prematurely on April 2, 1591 ³⁾). Auwater had appointed him in his will as executor, in case the two, who were indicated, John Verhaghen and Peter Peck, should not be able to take care of the succession: it explains how he had all the documents, which, on his leave, in 1590, he handed to his successor as president of the Larger Holy Ghost College, John Clarius ⁴⁾). Similarly the clever Latin professor may have largely contributed to the formation of other great divines, such as the University Historian John Molanus ⁵⁾, who records him with great praise. Unfortunately the absence of all lists of those who attended the *Trilingue* lectures; also the loss of Auwater's first will ⁶⁾, and of most of his letters and documents, deprive his biographer of, who knows, what an amount of information. The same has to be said of what several professors of law owed to him; about just a few, it is possible to gather some very scanty details: such as the part which Auwater had in the appointment of Joachim Hopper as professor of the Pandects ⁷⁾, as well as

¹⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 305, sq, 335, sq, 378-98.

²⁾ Perhaps it is the Henry de Grave, and not Cornelius de Grave, of Rommerswael, D. D. (VAnd., 113), who is meant by Schott in his letter to Plantin of May 5, 1581: cp. before, p 405, 67.

³⁾ VAnd., 120-21, &c; Vern., 205, 279; *BibBelg.*, 353-54; *Anima*, 493.

⁴⁾ Cp. *ULDoc.*, III, 21-27.

⁵⁾ VAnd., 120-21; Mol., 607.

⁶⁾ Auwater's first will, of July 28, 1578 — cp. further, Pt iv, c — most probably referred to his best friends by some bequest or other: that source of information seems irremediably lost. The series of documents of the University Rectorial Court, checking the execution of testaments, contains in the volume extending from 1575 to 1612, — FUL, 5619, — two deeds of October 16, 1585, referring to the inheritance of the President of the *Trilingue*, John Verhaghen, who died on September 2, 1585, and who was Auwater's executor; about Auwater himself, however, no record appears to be extant.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 430 and 429-32.

the close friendship, based on mutual intellectual esteem, which connected him with Molinæus and Tack ¹⁾, and with Beausart, the physician and mathematician ²⁾. His admiration for the genial Gemma Frisius vibrates in the verses he composed for his *Astrolabum*, 1556 ³⁾, and explains how, in the spring of 1551, a couple of his letters have, as date, a suggestion of the astronomical state of the sky ⁴⁾. To that mutual interest is also due, no doubt, the presence of Dodoens' explanation of the Greek calendar amongst Auwater's paper's ⁵⁾. All those details suggest the deep intimacy that existed between the Latin professor and the various active searchers then at the University, whose intellectual development he probably had helped and encouraged by his excellent lectures and by all the manifestations of his clear, penetrating and discriminating judgment that constituted his teaching.

That teaching by Auwater was couched in a splendidly pure Latin : *Familiale illi purum, candidum, et minime veteratorium dicendi genus*, Valerius Andreas describes it ; he adds : *dictionem antiquariam, obsoletam, horridam atque incultam, tanquam scopulum, fugiendam suo docuit exemplo : ab omni sophistica prorsus abhorrens* ⁶⁾. Justus Lips, — under the unwholesome influence of Muret, and of the declining taste in Italy, — abandoned the fine Latin he had been taught, and which he had used at first, for the puzzlingly obscure, decadent idiom taught by Seneca and Tacitus ⁷⁾ ; he just saved his great name by using it to communicate the large amount of thoroughly scientific and historical elements of Roman culture and customs, to which his Master had also introduced him. Unfortunately in the xviith century, many imitated the far-fetched pretentiousness of his expression, but were totally short of the erudite matter which he could communicate : he thus was made as the founder of a school of decidedly bad writers ⁸⁾.

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 439-40.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 433-34.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 434-35.

⁴⁾ March 10 and May 1, 1551 : cp. before, pp 293, 27 and 312, 18.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 412.

⁶⁾ VAndEx., 56 ; cp. before, p 496.

⁷⁾ Cp. before, pp 394, 488, 497 ; Nisard, 32-34, 40-42, 49, 140-46 ; Sandys, 11, 304 ; Hallam, 11, 27, 33, 369 ; NèveMém., 299, 332, sq.

⁸⁾ Cp. Hallam, 11, 27, 30, 368.

As to Lips himself, whatever may have been his qualities, gratitude and constancy ¹⁾, were not amongst them. There is nowhere a sign of his appreciation of Auwater's having stopped him on the downward road of profligacy, which he took as soon as he could dispose of his parents' fortune ²⁾; neither of gratitude, for having introduced him to his very lifework; nor for the fatherly care he bestowed on him and his studies, even after he left the *Trilingue* ³⁾. Most characteristic is the difference between the way in which he wrote to his *ductorem doctoremque ... in meliore ... animi cultu*, on November 20, 1575 ⁴⁾, when he was still alive, and that in which, after his decease, he referred to him: for example, on October 1, 1600, when sketching his own biography to John van de Wouwer ⁵⁾, the *ductor doctorque* is reduced there to the rank of an equal, just acting as his and his fellow-students' leader, *faute de mieux*: ' *omnium nostrum quasi chorago* '; there, too, the regret of not having had a Nannius, instead of him at the *Trilingue*, is as good as spoken out ⁶⁾; and there Lips' formation for his knowledge of antique lore and of literature, is wholly attributed to Gerard Pesch, of Kempen, the Jesuit, who, on October, 26, 1574, killed three of his best *confratres* ⁷⁾.

Yet Lips' judgment on Auwater was fully contradicted, in 1614, by Valerius Andreas, relying on what had been ascertained to him by Andrew Schott, one most enthusiastic disciple ⁸⁾: he boldly corrected the 'ambiguous' statement ⁹⁾, assuring that Auwater was ' *sermonis affabilitate* ¹⁰⁾, *comitateque, Goclenio ac Nannio non inferior, labore, studioque*

¹⁾ Lips is characterized by his continuous contradictions which baffled as well his friends as his enemies throughout his life: cp. Nisard, 27, 34, 44, *sq.*, 49, 63, 66, 68, *sq.*, 73, *sq.*; cp. before, p 489.

²⁾ Nisard, 24, *sq.* ³⁾ Cp. before, p 488. ⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 400, 38-39.

⁵⁾ Lips, *Epp. Miscell.* III (Antwerp ed. 1605: p 92), 87.

⁶⁾ The 'ambiguous' judgment on the respective value of Nannius and of Auwater has been mentioned before: pp 86, 497.

⁷⁾ Namely L. Kessel, J. Rhetius and N. Faber; Pesch had already before shown signs of mental derangement: *JesRheinA*, 696-97, 516, 598-99. ⁸⁾ VAndEx., 56; Kuiper, 69. ⁹⁾ Cp. before, n 6.

¹⁰⁾ Guicc., 50; Suffridus Petri, *De Scriptoribus Frisizæ* (Utrecht, 1730: 200, *sq.*) declares that he was enchanted by Auwater's *viva vox*, and its power when teaching.

pertinaci fortassis superior'. Several years before, on May 5, 1581, Schott himself had testified that Auwater had the greatest share in the formation of the glorious staff of Louvain erudites and remarkable innovators in all science and knowledge ¹⁾; just, like, later on, by 1602, Aubert le Mire, one of Schott's friends, insistently pointed out that the finest proof of his excellence, is the predominant part which, willy nilly, has to be attributed to him in the intellectual development and in the work, not only of a Lips, but of a Canter, of a Schott and of so many more glories of the Netherlands :

Quisquis es, et magni nescis decora alta Valerii,
Adspice magnorum nomina clara virum.
Lipsius hunc coluit, Schottus, Canterus, et omnis
Belgica Nobilitas est venerata ducem.

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 403, 16-407, 82.

²⁾ On Auwater's portrait, *Elogia Belgica* (1602), 153-54.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, 1, 480, a, 11, 38, b)	<i>facing title</i>
Picture of Adrian VI, by John SCOREL, in Louvain University . .	p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, <i>Ep</i> 52. . .	p 140
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 36, r : <i>Epp</i> 92 & 103 . . .	p 204
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 46, r : <i>Epp</i> 162, 163 and 165. .	p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, <i>Ep</i> 8, title, <i>instead of</i>	JOHN	<i>read</i>	JEROME
p 161, n 8, l 5	Chotinus		Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2	xlviij, s		xlviij s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and {	<i>Ep</i> 3		<i>Ep</i> 5
p 227, n 24, l 2			
p 436, n 16, l 4	1577		1578
p 460, <i>Carm.</i> 50 : title	<i>Joannem</i>		<i>Jacobum</i>
p 488, n 1, l 3	Janus		James
p 537, § e : title	Dissarray		Disarray
p 545, <i>last line but</i> 4	1447		1441
p 554, l 28	<i>add</i>	pp (parish priest)	

IV. EXEQUIES AND WILL

— *ExWill* —

a. A Busy Life

Throughout the foregoing pages, reference has been repeatedly made to matter exposed in this fourth part, indicated as *ExWill*, a to g. It is deduced from *AuwDoc.*, the nine documents gathered under n° 1441 of the *Archives of Louvain University*, 1426-1797, in the General Archives of the Realm, Brussels, inventoried in FUL. Most of the registers and deeds referring to Busleyden College, nos 1434 to 1464, were found amongst the documents, which, about 1800, belonged to the *Brabant Council*; by 1819, they had been transferred to those which had formed the archives of the old 'Louvain University': FUL, pp xlii, xliii, and 1, iv. By 1910, however, only one register, — the n° 2700^{bts}, referred to in de Jongh, xxi, — had been inscribed by its title on the list of the University documents; it has now become n° 1436. Of the other documents, none had been entered on the provisory list, and, consequently, had not been used since 1819: they have provided the foundation on which have been built the four volumes of my *History of the Louvain Collegium Trilingue* ¹⁾.

The statements gathered in the preceding Part the Third from Auwater's letters and poems, amply confirmed by the preface to his editions, and by notes about his multifarious teaching, supply a convincing proof of a very busy life ²⁾. The professor seems to have been provided, not only with a longing for constant activity, but also with the health and strength to turn it into the utmost efficacy ³⁾. There were, to be sure, days on which he felt tired ⁴⁾; yet, even then, he

¹⁾ Parts I-IV: Louvain 1951-55: *Humanistica Lovaniensia*, 10-13.

²⁾ Cp. before, pp 149, 9-12, 252, 21-33, 291, 7-10, 308, 18-21, 323, 8-33. Even in 1577, Auwater was correcting his *Grammaticæ Institutiones* (Ep 199B), and worked at *Commentaria* on Latin Grammar: cp. before, pp 401, 404, 486; possibly he may have had in mind to bring out a new book, probably the *De Tropis*, to which Plantin and John Moretus referred a few months before his decease: p 401.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 484, 512.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, p 512.

thanked the Lord by whose '*beneficio par omnibus obeundis esse possum*' ¹⁾; on May 19, 1551, he declares to Bruno van Cuyck : *Enecor laboribus*; but he adds at once : *quoniam mercedes mihi, deo fortunante, satis liberales soluuntur, liberaliter etiam impendendus est labor, et amplius præstandum* ²⁾).

That unlimited devotion of Auwater for his work must have rejoiced the van Cuyck's, who had saved the clever professor ³⁾; in their lofty spirit they felt bound to go on helping him by looking, not only after his family ⁴⁾, but also after his money ⁵⁾, his books ⁶⁾ and even his dresses ⁷⁾. In his turn, he showed them deep gratitude and affection, and was ready to assist them at every opportunity. For, instead of treating his friends in an egoistical way of self-satisfaction, he contributed wherever he could to their welfare, even at the cost of displeasure : he thus warned John van Lent about his bad habit ⁸⁾, like he advised John van Zudoert not to feel miserable about the changing of old customs ⁹⁾, or reproved Vascosan for not being as good as his word and his promise ¹⁰⁾.

That manly straightforwardness, that elevated conception of friendship and affection, as well as that healthy satisfaction concomitant with gladly and carefully performed duty, continued during the period of Auwater's professorship in the *Trilingue*. It naturally put its stamp on his outward appearance. Opmeer, who knew him, describes him, as showing on his face, his innate disposition to probity and affability, which caused an unaffected inclination to a modest cheerfulness ¹¹⁾. Relying on those who had been intimately con-

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 219, 18-19, also 252, 33-35.

²⁾ Cp. pp 504-05.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 323, 8-11.

⁴⁾ Before, p 169, 32, sq, &c.

⁵⁾ Cp. p 228, 16, &c.

⁶⁾ Cp. pp 109, 36, sq, 156, 32, 169, 46.

⁷⁾ Cp. pp 107, 109, 127, 45.

⁸⁾ Cp. p 211, 10-17.

⁹⁾ Cp. p 183, 58-63.

¹⁰⁾ Cp. p 143, 6, sq : Auwater earnestly insisted on the fidelity to promises.

¹¹⁾ Opmeer, II, 38, b : *Probitatis & comitatis suæ indolem ipse vultu non vano testimonio referebat, e quo modestam hilaritatem admodum proclive erat.*

nected with Cornelius, Valerius Andreas ¹⁾ described him, in his *De Initili ac Progressu Collegii Buslidiani*, 1614, as being in possession of a power much stronger than that which one would expect from only a moderately sized man; also, as enjoying, with a handsome bodily strength, a middling good health; moreover, as being animated by a spirit, at the same time solid, and cheerful, and humane ²⁾).

Considering the lamentable events of the latter sixties, one can expect that work and study must have been rather disturbed at that period. It explains how, about that time, John Rhetius, planning a school of languages, wished to engage Auwater as one of the professors, so as to make sure of the value of its teaching and its prosperity ³⁾. Fortunately, from the first seventies the conditions of life and teaching seem to have become more regular and peaceful in Louvain, at least for a while. As, however, the outlook was not bright at all, and as Auwater himself appears to have been occasionally handicapped by attacks of gout, he wanted to put order in his worldly affairs. He therefore requested the authorization to dispose of his goods, money and property. On February 19, 1570, a grant was given at Antwerp in King Philip II's name to 'Mr Cornelis Valerius van audewater', priest, residing in Louvain, to dispose by will of his belongings in Gelderland, Utrecht, Holland and Zeeland ⁴⁾. A similar power was allowed him for his possessions in the Duchy of Brabant, signed in Brussels on May 18, 1571 : in the following

¹⁾ Valerius Andreas, Wouter Driesen, born at Desschel in November 1588, had, from 1607, for three years Andrew Schott as teacher at Antwerp, and was for a time in the service of Aubertus Miræus, librarian and canon, where he often met Andrew and also his brother, Francis Schott, town official. He was appointed Hebrew professor in 1611, and started his lectures in Louvain on March 27, 1612 : *Nève-Mém.*, 251-52 ; *BibBelg.*, 90, 752 ; *ULDoc.*, iv, 530-31.

²⁾ *Fuit Valerio robur supra modulum corporis non ita proceri firmum; corporis vires ingenuæ; valetudo mediocris; animus fortis, hilaris, humanus* : *VAndEx.*, 56.

³⁾ Viz., in 1571 : cp. *HTL*, iv, 358 ; *Rhetius*, 141, 81, 107 : in Cologne Auwater had a great friend in George Casant, Cassander, whose acquaintance he probably had made in Louvain in the thirties : *HTL*, iii, 296-303.

⁴⁾ *AuwaterDoc.*, 2 : original, 2 pp ; signed by J. de la Torre.

years, things seem to have been better again ¹⁾. From 1573 to 1575, he even could invest, as in the past, in secure rents and annuities the money he gained, but did not want for immediate use; as time went on, it grew to a considerable amount ²⁾. He remained constant in his aversion to augment his means by accepting, or even buying prebends and ecclesiastical preferments ³⁾ : he kept to his original decision to provide for the expenses of himself and of those for whom he was responsible, by his own honest work.

b. Decease

In the summer of 1578, under the presidency of John Verhaghen, of Rymenant ⁴⁾, the living conditions, which had been most uncertain and anxious for some time through the fear of the growing disquiet, became alarming in Louvain, where lawless soldiers left in the streets the offal of the cattle they had stolen in the neighbourhood; the vilest refuse accumulated, in so far that a terrible epidemic disease broke out with such violence that people fell, and often died abandoned where they had been struck on their way by the plague ⁵⁾. It is only natural that, amidst a mortality, which grew more frightful as the heat increased, Auwater, suffering from more acute attacks of gout, and sadly impressed by

¹⁾ *AuwDoc.*, 1 : original, 2 pp; signed by M. Boudewyns.

²⁾ On December 27, 1573, he bought a rent of 6 Rh. fl.; on May 31, 1575, another of 38 Carolus guilders; on January 25, 1576, one of 12 Rh. fl., and on August 10, 1576, one for 20 Rhine guilders : *AuwDoc.*, 3, original receipt of 240 guilders, with seal; *AuwDoc.*, 4, notarial copy (1611) of entry of that date by Jaspar Roeloffs, receiver : either doc., 1 p. Those rents are known to have been acquired, as Auwater's heirs gave them to the University on June 9, 1610 : *AuwDoc.*, 9, pp 2, v-3, v.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 19, 146, 14, sq, 220, 60, 267, 28-33, especially 314, 12-14.

⁴⁾ He had been entrusted with the presidency of the *Trilingue* in 1571, and succeeded to Molinæus as royal professor of *Decreta* in 1572; he was four times elected Rector, and died on September 2, 1585 : *VAnd.*, 45, 156, 197, 278; *ULDoc.*, iv, 499, sq; *NèveMém.*, 392. He had no successor in the *Trilingue* before 1606.

⁵⁾ The terrible plague, which became most pernicious in Louvain by July-August 1578, lasted until May 1579, and swept off thousands of inhabitants : *LouvBoon*, 138-40; *LouvEven*, 63; *Torfs*, 1, 82-83.

the death of his dear colleague Thierry de Langhe, on June 10, 1578 ¹⁾, decided on making his will. As one of his executors he chose his lifelong friend Peter Peck, of Zierikzee, professor of jurisprudence, one of Mudæus' great disciples, who taught in Louvain until 1586, when he was appointed as a member of Mechlin Great Council ²⁾. As second executor, he took John Verhaghen, of Rymenant, Doctor of Laws, who was nominated President of the *Trilingue* and Royal professor of Decrees in 1572 ³⁾. In case either of them should be prevented, he suggested Henry de Grave, who had promoted doctor of divinity on May 30, 1570, and had been Royal professor of *Catechesis* since 1572 ⁴⁾. The will was made on July 28, 1578, and legalised by the University notary Conrad Silvius ⁵⁾, in presence of the regular witnesses.

On the following day, July 29, 1578, at three in the afternoon, Auwater made a complementary will, disposing, mostly to his family, of all the rest of his possessions : it was written down from dictation by the notary Servatius Alim, of Brielle, and witnessed by Peter Smenga, professor of Hebrew ⁶⁾, and Gerard Rudolph, of Grave ; the testator is mentioned as sitting in his chair in his room, in full possession of his senses. Unfortunately, a few days later, on August 11, 1578,

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 402.

²⁾ Cp. *HTL*, iv, 336-38 : he had married Catherina Gillis, and died on July 16, 1589, at Mechlin, being buried in St. Michael's Louvain : *SweMon.*, 220.

³⁾ He died on September 2, 1585 : cp. *VAnd.*, 45, 156, 197, 278 ; *ULDoc.*, iv, 499, sq ; *NèveMém.*, 392 ; *HTL*, iv, 347, 362, 455.

⁴⁾ *FUL*, 537, 1486, 1704, 1796-97 ; *VAnd.*, 120-21, 44, 79, 114, 288, 322, 369, 371, sq ; *Vern.*, 205, 279 ; *Mol.*, 522, 715 ; *HTL*, iv, 445, 526 ; &c.

⁵⁾ Conrad Bosman, Silvius, of Bossut, J.V.L., became University Secretary in 1567, and remained about fifty years in that function ; his son Cornelius became professor of laws ; his brother Evrard was the first of the Arts in 1559 : *VAnd.*, 53, 202, 364, 367, 369, 386 ; *ULDoc.*, i, 329 ; *ULPromRs.*, 215.

⁶⁾ Peter Pierius a Smenga, a friend of William of Busleyden, Lord of Guirsch, nephew of the Founder, through whom he was appointed professor of Hebrew on July 10, 1569, had written on Hebrew Prosody and Accents. He became doctor of medicine on October 19, 1578, and even professor in 1579 : he died on February 10, 1601 ; *NèveMém.*, 247-50 ; *ULDoc.*, iv, 517, 529 ; *HTL*, iv, 308-9 ; *VAnd.*, 221, 237, 285, 370 ; *Vern.*, 146.

he breathed his last ¹⁾, as a *pius sacerdos*, which Valerius Andreas and Aubertus Miræus put beyond any doubt ²⁾.

The sad news reached Lips in Leyden : he mentioned it, on October 29, to his late fellow-student Theodore Canter : '*Lovaniensium ruinam (ita enim dicendum est) sane doleo ; unice mortem VALERII nostri. Qui per ætatem poterat adhuc esse vitalis* ³⁾.

Auwater was buried in St. Peter's ; on account of the prevalent mortality, no inscription was placed over his tomb ; only in 1610, at the suggestion of Adrian Baecx, appointed President of the *Trilingue* after a long gap, on February 4, 1606 ⁴⁾, the Provost of that church and Chancellor of the University, George of Austria ⁵⁾, erected a monument in grateful remembrance of his former professor, and had an inscription placed ⁶⁾ which recalls the memory of the most competent and most exquisite, but also the most unassuming Latinist, of his time, by a few proud and vainglorious lines in a most decadent language :

D. O. M.

CORNELII VALERII VLTRAIECTINI

OSSA HEIC CONDITA & CONSUMPTA. NOMEN ASCRIBERE

ALIENA PIETAS VOLVIT ; AN ALIENA TAMEN ? A DISCIPULO

VENIT : & QVANTVS ILLE, CVI VENIT ! MERVIT. IVVENTVTI

BELGICAM ORE & STYLO IN COLLEGIO TRILINGVI DOCVIT, NON

MINVS DISERTVS VTILISQVE, POSTQVAM LOQVI DESIIT, QVAM

CLARVS & ÆTERNVS, POSTQVAM SCRIBERE. GEORGIVS AB AVSTRIA,

PRÆPOSITVS HVIVS ECCLESIE & ACADEMIÆ CANCELLARIVS, NEGLECTVM

XXXII. ANN. MONVMENTVM PRÆCEPTORI P. C. ANN. M. DC. X.

VIXIT ANN. LXVI., DOCVIT XXI., OBIT M. D. LXXIIX., III. EID. SEXT.

¹⁾ On August 12, the same epidemy made another professor a victim, namely Auwater's friend, Peter de Beausart : cp. before, p 433 ; Mol., 578, 647, 690 ; and, on October 13, 1578, one more, Cornelius Gemma : Mol., 579, 712, 569 : '*Absumptus contagione, una cum uxore, filio filiaque, anno 1578*' ; VAnd., 236 : *Moritur peste an. M.D. LXXVII. ætatis XLII* : which wrong year-date has unfortunately been copied before, p 436, n 16. As already mentioned on p 433, the reply of both Beausart and Gemma about the correcting of the Roman Calendar, was found after their decease amongst their papers in 1578, and sent to Rome : VAnd., 369 ; *GemFrisius.*, 137-38 ; Quetelet, 89.

²⁾ SchottE, 40 ; and before, pp 401, 403-4 ; HTL, III, 593. — Aub. Miræus, *Elogia Belgica* : Antwerp (1602) : 153-54 : cp. before, p 327.

³⁾ Gabbema, 679.

⁴⁾ Cp. further, pp 539 & 542.

⁵⁾ Cp. HTL, III, 280. ⁶⁾ It has been attributed to Erycius Puteanus.

c. First Testament

Although the first will does not seem to be preserved, some of its chief stipulations can be derived from various allusions in contemporary documents. Besides ordering funeral and burial place, it prescribed several valedictory gifts to the many friends in the University, and it left to the *Trilingue* a most important amount of books and of precious manuscripts ¹⁾. Unfortunately the times were very disorderly, and several precious documents were lost : such was the Commentary on Latin Grammar, which Schott mentions to Plantin as being as good as ready for printing ²⁾, and which has disappeared. No doubt Opmeer refers to that, and similar gems, when he writes : '*Candidi ingenij monumenta quedam adhuc impie suppressa : alia tenebris eruta omnium cum plausu leguntur*' ³⁾. By the latter, he probably means the manuscripts still kept in the *Trilingue* where Valerius Andreas, who taught Hebrew from 1612 to 1652, still saw them, and even thought of publishing some ⁴⁾, but which had all disappeared soon afterwards ⁵⁾, — at least for some time. Another insistent wish expressed by Auwater, referred to the use to be made for 'the benefit of the poor', of the residue of his succession ; he did not add, however, in the first will that he was going to explain whom he meant by those 'poor', in a second will.

d. Complementary Will

— Will or Test —

This is the translation of the second will completing the first : *Auwater Doc.*, 5 ⁶⁾.

1. On this day, the 29th of July of the year 1578, compared before me, notary, and the further mentioned witnesses, the honourable and provident Master Cornelius Valerius, professor of Latin in

¹⁾ *Auwater Doc.*, 5, 2, v ; *HTL*, II, 236.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 404, 23-25.

³⁾ Opmeer, II, 38 b.

⁴⁾ *Bib Belg.*, 165-66.

⁵⁾ Paquot, II, 155 ; *NèveMém.*, 160 ; and before, pp 1-4, 21, sq, 408, sq.

⁶⁾ *Auwater Doc.*, 5 : original, eight pages folio : from f 1, r, to f 3, v, text by, and signature of, notary ; f 4, r, is blank ; f 4, v, has : *Testamentum ultimum Cornelij Valerij*.

Busleyden, or *Trilingue*, College; who declared that, although in
 5 his will of the 28th of the month and of the year above-mentioned ¹⁾,
 before witnesses and the University notary Conrad Silvius ²⁾, he
 gave full power to his executors to distribute the residue of his
 belongings amongst the poor, his meaning is that it should be done
 in the way and manner as follows :

10 2. Firstly, his executors shall divide amongst the proper poor,
 where it is best bestowed, an amount of 26 guilders of the residue
 mentioned, counting 20 stivers of Brabant money for each guilder.
 Also they will give to Stephana, the testator's sister ³⁾, widow of
 the late Mr. John Philips van der Mate, forty guilders once; also to
 15 'Arent' ⁴⁾ van Auwater, the son of Ernest, the testator's brother,
 and 'Truijken' ⁵⁾, sister of the said Arent, as well as to the three
 children of the before mentioned Stephana, namely Doctor Philip
 van der Mate, and his two sisters 'Gerritghe' and 'Aeltge' ⁶⁾, and
 the two children of Margriete ⁷⁾, the testator's sister, and the late
 20 James son of John Vuyten Wael ⁸⁾, namely Walter and Paul : to
 each of those children, twenty-six guilders once each.

3. Also to the honourable and erudite M. Paul van Berch, Coun-
 cillor of Utrecht Court ⁹⁾, and to his wife, the testator's cousin,
 'Diewer' ¹⁰⁾ van Honthorst, and to the honourable, erudite and
 25 noble 'Dierick Canter' ¹¹⁾, each of the three, twenty-six guilders
 once. Also, to John de Vischere, of Antwerp ¹²⁾, the testator's cousin,
 he wishes to be given the portrait of Erasmus and a small painting
 of St. John the Baptist in the Desert.

4. And as to all the other movable and unmovable possessions,
 30 goods and patrimony, books, clothes, household furniture, whatever
 they are, and wherever they may be found, which the testator will
 leave, he desires that they be given all in property to the children
 of Anna, his daughter ¹³⁾, wife of Dierick de Goyer, brewer at

18 and his &c] f 1, v

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 532.

²⁾ Cp. before, p 532.

³⁾ Cp. before, pp 7, sq.

⁴⁾ Arnold.

⁵⁾ Gertrude.

⁶⁾ Gerarda & Alida : cp. p 8.

⁷⁾ Margaret.

⁸⁾ Cp. before, p 6.

⁹⁾ Paul van den Berch, or Berghe, Montanus : cp. p 370, c.

¹⁰⁾ Eduarda : cp. before, pp 370, 371 : she was the daughter of Elizabeth van Zyl, and granddaughter of the *matertera* (cp. pp 370-71, 296, 334, &c) : her father was Arnold van Honthorst (cp. pp 7, 14, 207, &c), who had represented his cousin Cornelius van Auwater at the marriage of his daughter Anna with Dirck de Goyer on June 13, 1566 : cp. before, p 372; Kuiper, 150, 153; he seems to have preceded Cornelius in death, as his wife Elizabeth had done for certain.

¹¹⁾ Viz., Theodore Canter : cp. before, pp 58, 406, &c; his name is only exceptionally given as *Theodoricus* in two on 24 letters of Gabbema, 652-719 : in one he signs himself *Theodorus* : Gabbema, 710.

¹²⁾ Cp. before, pp 371, 449.

¹³⁾ Cp. pp 21, 372.

Utrecht ¹⁾, that she now has or afterwards will have in wedlock ;
 35 and all in usufruct to the said Anna, who shall not be allowed
 either to sell or alienate, to burden or to diminish them in any way
 whatever.

54 All this instead of alms, and for the alimentation and mainten-
 ance of the said Anna and her children : to the latter, the testator
 40 allows to dispose freely of those goods when they come of age, for
 as far as their portion goes, as of their own and free property,
 provided they do not diminish their mother's usufruct.

6. Should the said Anna die without leaving any lawful child,
 children or grandchildren, the testator desires that the aforesaid
 45 property should be divided per head, *in capita*, amongst the seven
 children born and procreated from his brother and his two sisters ;
 and if any of those children die without leaving any legal birth,
 the testator desires that the part should profit the others equally.

7. The testator further desires that his executors should give
 50 from the most ready parts of this residue, to Elizabeth, daughter of
 Walter Diericx, Anna's mother ²⁾, forty guilders every year, as long
 she lives and no longer, and that she be convinced that she can
 rely on that amount, with which she shall be content. As to the
 various liferents bought by the testator at Utrecht and Antwerp,
 55 the testator desires that they should continue benefiting those for
 whom they were bought, and that the letters about them, should
 be handed to each of them.

8. The testator wished that, except for those bequeathed in the
 first will, or still to be disposed of by him, no writings or books, in
 60 which he has added any notes or remarks, should be sold, or
 touched even, without the consent of Dierick de Goyer, who is
 allowed to keep them, or sell some of them for the benefit of the
 children he has, or will have, from his wife Anna, on the advice
 and counsel of the executors, and especially of the Canter ³⁾
 65 mentioned, whom the testator wishes to examine and read all his
 writings, and communicate them to the other executors if the said
 Dierick de Goyer desires. And that all the writings should be left
 locked up in the chest on which the testator cut the name 'Canter'.

9. To have this testament worked out, the testator has consti-
 70 tuted and constitutes herewith as his Utrecht executors the fore-
 mentioned honourable and discreet gentlemen M. Paul van den
 Berch, councillor ⁴⁾, and Dierick Canter ³⁾, as well as M. Andrew
 Wailkins ⁵⁾, vicar in the Utrecht Dome, requesting them that they

35 shall not be] f 2, r

52 convinced &c] f 2, v

70 and constitutes &c] f 3, r

¹⁾ Thierry, Dirck, de Goyer : cp. before, pp 21, 372.

²⁾ Elizabeth van Honthorst, daughter of Walter 'Diercx', son of
 Dirck, Thierry van Honthorst : cp. before, pp 15, 19-20, 370.

³⁾ Theodore Canter : cp. pp 58, 406, &c.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 370, c.

⁵⁾ Cp. before, p 369.

should accept the charge of the execution of this will ; he entreats
 75 the Louvain executors constituted by his said will, legalized by the
 notary Sylvius ¹⁾, to cash all the money, valuables and debts due to
 him found at his death, and convert all into hereditable rents in
 favour of Anna, the testator's daughter, for the usufruct, and of
 her children for the property, as mentioned before.

80 10. In order to induce the executors to see that the testator's
 wishes should be followed out, he suggest that they should divide
 the administration : that those in Louvain should collect what is
 yielded by Antwerp liferents ; also by rents and possessions which
 he owns at Mechlin, and in or about Louvain ; whereas the before
 85 mentioned Councillor ²⁾, Canter and Waelkins should see to
 whatever there is at Utrecht, offering to each of them, for his
 pains, fifteen guilders once.

11. The said testator wants the present will to be kept in value,
 and to be brought into effect in the very best manner, fashion and
 90 way of right, style, usance and custom of testament, codicil,
 disposition *inter liberos*, *vel ex pia causa*, or of any last will,
 ordinance, declaration or means, as capably and as firmly as ever
 might be.

12. This was acted on the day, month, and year as said before,
 95 about three o'clock in the afternoon, in the said College, in the
 room of the testator, who was sitting in a chair and using, as he
 proved most fitly, his senses and his intelligence, in the presence
 of the honourable and discreet gentlemen. Mr. Peter Smenga,
 professor of Hebrew in the said College ³⁾, and Mr. Gerard Rudolph,
 100 of Grave ⁴⁾, both trusty persons called in and requested as witnes-
 ses ; and also of me, Servatius Alim, of Brielle, public notary by
 Papal and Imperial authority, admitted by the Council of His Royal
 Majesty ⁵⁾.

Quod attestor subsignatione solita Serua. Alim Notary.

e. Dissarray

The exceptionally sad circumstances, attending and
 following the decease of the great Professor, rendered the
 task of his executors most difficult. No doubt the hearty
 affection which he had always inspired to those who came

85 Canter &c] f 3, v

¹⁾ Cp. before, p 532.

²⁾ Viz., Paul van den Berch : cp. before, pp 370, c.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 532.

⁴⁾ Probably one of the students boarding in the *Trilingue*, invited as
 witness : he was from Grave on the Meuse.

⁵⁾ In the signature the name of the notary, — also a native of
 Holland, — is followed by a maze of lines : it comes on f 3, v.

near him, caused his many friends to take care at least of some of the books and papers which he had been working at for years. In the nearly deserted University town, cruelly visited by the epidemy, there might have been some good and trusty acquaintances, who either helped to bestow his belongings according to his wishes, or secured them in the expectation of better times. Unfortunately these were long in coming, and the University, sadly in need of help, could neither obtain the payment of the rents, nor the property which Auwater had bequeathed to the *Alma Mater* to assist her in her sore need; it grew more alarming as time advanced. Of the executors of the first will, one, John Verhaghen, died on September 2, 1585 ¹⁾, and his colleague, Peter Peck, followed him on July 15, 1589 ²⁾. As to Henry de Grave, who, as already said, had been appointed to replace any of them, he was invited by pope Sixtus V (1585-90) to come and take the lead of the Vatican Printing Office and Library; he could only leave under his second successor Gregory XIV, and he died in the fifth month after reaching Rome, on April 2, 1591 ³⁾. As years advanced, the amounts due by towns or by States, which in the very beginning yielded the annuity only on insistent requests, were left unpaid: on August 3, 1604, Rector Gerard Corselius obtained the promise that the arrears should be discharged from 1579 ⁴⁾; on August 18, 1605 ⁵⁾, his second successor, Laurent Zoenen, looking about for help, hoped to avail himself of the assistance offered in Auwater's will of July 28, 1578; he appointed as executor the professor of divinity John Clarius, to whom Henry de Grave had transmitted what deeds and documents he had, before leaving for Rome ⁶⁾; it all seemed

¹⁾ NèveMém., 392.

²⁾ HTL, IV, 337.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 524; also VAnd., 120; HTL, IV, 445, 526; ULDoc., III, 21-26; Anima, 493; BibBelg., 354.

⁴⁾ AuwDoc., 6 : original, 1 p folio : request of the Rector and favourable apostil of P. Masius, August 3, 1604.

⁵⁾ AuwDoc., 7 : original decree of Rector, with seal.

⁶⁾ John Claers, Clarius, of Tongres, promoted D.S. Th. on August 29, 1581; he became president of Standonck, 1571; of St. Anna's, 1578; then, as successor of Henry de Grave, of the Larger Holy Ghost, 1590, and from 1605, of the newly erected Liège College, where he died on August 22, 1611. He was since 1596 professor of Scholastic Theology,

labour lost, and yet hardly ever was the want of assistance more keenly felt.

f. Appeal to the Relatives

John Clarius had been for some time president of the *Disputationes Sabbatinæ*, and, as such, Provisor of the *Trilingue* ¹⁾, of which on February 4, 1606, Adrian Baecx of Baerland had been appointed President ²⁾. The building was in a sad state, and there were as yet neither professors, nor students ³⁾. It was, no doubt, on account of his provisorship, and of his having received Auwater's documents from his predecessor Gravius, that Clarius was entrusted with the care to have all the stipulations of the will executed, so as to help the *Trilingue* into viability, and to give full satisfaction to the last wish of the deceased, by helping on the many needy students and the miserable University. That final stipulation of the testament of July 28, 1578 must have been a harassing preoccupation, as, besides the arrears of nearly thirty years, which were hard to be made into money, there were scarcely any valuables to be distributed, whereas Auwater had had the repute of being a wealthy man. It proves that neither Clarius, nor any of his contemporaries, had any idea of the existence of the second and complementary will, which exactly indicated *how* the testator wanted the residue to be used and *who* were the 'needy persons' whom he wished to be assisted ⁴⁾.

It was quite natural that Clarius should have tried to inquire about how the land lay from the relatives of the Great Latinist, and he must have had no difficulty in tracing them in Utrecht, where Thierry de Goyer had been mayor

and replaced the *Magister Sententiarum* by St. Thomas' *Summa Theologica* : cp. VAnd., 128; FUL, 1401, 1628, 1717, 2128, 3642; *ULDoc.*, III, 26, 46, 249, 415, IV, 463.

¹⁾ VAnd., 80, 277; *HTL*, I, 42-43.

²⁾ He was born at Mechlin on August, 1574; and became D.V.J. on August, 31, 1614; from his appointment as President of the *Trilingue* he worked hard to make it more than an empty remembrance of a great past : *ULDoc.*, IV, 500; *NèveMém.*, 302; VAnd., 206, 278; Coppens, v, 370; and further, p 542.

³⁾ *ULDoc.*, IV, 500.

⁴⁾ Cp. before, pp 534, sq.

for several years ¹⁾. He thus came into connection with the latter's widow Anna, who had lost, in the meantime, her mother ²⁾, but lived with her four sons Cornelius ³⁾, Thierry the lawyer ⁴⁾, John ⁵⁾ and Nicolas, and her two daughters Mary and Anna, one of whom had become the wife of Lambert Strick, of Utrecht ⁶⁾.

When Anna de Goyer and her children were aware of the sorry plight of the Louvain *Trilingue*, and of Clarius' endeavours to execute the clause of the will about the 'needy' abounding in the University town that was doing the impossible to rise from amongst her ruins, they might have waived all claim, and produced the second will, which, with the exception of 26 guilders to be distributed amongst the poor, left unconditionally all and whatever Auwater possessed, and had not disposed of in the first testament, to her children in full property and to herself in usufruct. Instead of that she at once decided with her family to help as much as possible the University, where their father and grandfather had lived a life of generous and expiating work. In the summer of 1609, the eldest son Cornelius was sent to Louvain to find out how things stood : before he returned, he transferred to Clarius, on August 20, 1609, an annuity of 12 Rhine florins, besides the right to all arrears due for the thirty years past on rents and property. The impression he brought home from his visit to Louvain was such, that, in the following spring, on May 22, 1610, Anna de Goyer, in understanding with her children, empowered her son Thierry,

¹⁾ Cp. before, pp 372, 384.

²⁾ The eldest child of Thierry and Anna, *Aeltge*, Alida, de Goyer, must have died in her infancy : cp. before, p 393.

³⁾ Cp. before, p 393, 24, sq.

⁴⁾ He was D.V.J. : Kuiper, 153-54 : with the consent of his mother, he sold, on May 9, 1606, a house and farm between *Viebrug* and *Jacobiebrug*, W. of the *Graft*, to Odilia van Oldenbarnevelt, sister of John, the grand Advocate.

⁵⁾ Cp. Kuiper, 39.

⁶⁾ One Herman Strick, S. Th. B., is mentioned as one of the two parish priests of the Utrecht *BuurKerk* of Our Lady; he was afterwards parish priest of Gorcum, which office he resigned a short while before his death there, July 29, 1636 : *UtrBisd.*, I, 297, II, 641-42; *HEpU*, 88, a, 239, a.

the doctor of laws, as well as the husband of one of her daughters, Lambert Strick, to act in her name and that of their brothers and sisters, to claim and receive all amounts due on rents and goods at Louvain and thereabouts, as also at Mechlin, and to take over from Professor Clarius all documents and sums collected, as well as to dispose of landed property, rents and valuables according to law and custom ¹⁾).

g. Generous Assistance

Reaching Louvain, the two delegates arranged all matters : in what way, can be guessed from the only document saved. By a deed passed, on June 9, 1610, before the Mayor, Aldermen and Councillors of Louvain ²⁾, they acknowledged the donation of Cornelis de Goyer, of August 20, 1609 ; they transferred in the name of their mother, their brothers and sisters, and their own, to Gaspar Winckelius, van Winckel, of Bruges, S.Th.L., canon and cantor of St. Peter's, President of Divæus College ³⁾, representing Professor Clarius ⁴⁾, four annuities on the States of Brabant, in the quarter of Louvain, acquired by Auwater in 1573 (6 Rh. fl.), 1575 (38 guilders) and 1576 (12 Rh. fl. and 20 Rh. fl.), all of which were to be used for the help of poor students. Moreover in consideration of the great efforts done and the difficulties surmounted, they offered to the College a hectare of ground at Ormendael, under Heverlee, situated between the road from Louvain to Corbeek-over-Dyle, and the property of the *Trilingue* ⁵⁾ : which ground Auwater had acquired on January 28, 1562, through Melchior van Ryckenroy, then President of the said College ⁶⁾, one of Auwater's dear friends. Those rents, and

¹⁾ *AuwDoc.*, 8 : copy by R. de Leerdam, secretary, with Utrecht signet : 4 pp folio.

²⁾ *AuwDoc.*, 9 : copy authenticated by the town secretary Vileers, Louvain, June 9, 1610 : six folio leaves, the text occupying f 1, r, to f 5, v. ³⁾ *VAnd.*, 317 ; *Vern.*, 227 ; *ULDoc.*, III, 358.

⁴⁾ Clarius, who was often troubled by disease in his last months, was probably unable to attend personally to these transfers.

⁵⁾ *HFL*, II, 57-59, 229-30 ; cp. before, p 393.

⁶⁾ Melchior van Ryckenroy, of Mechlin, S. Th. L., was president of the *Trilingue* from the end of 1559 to 1570, when he became parish priest

that property were most welcome to the grand Institute that was struggling hard to regain its ordinary life and its old vitality ¹).

No doubt, on the occasion of the famous visit of the Utrecht jurispudent and of his brother-in-law to Louvain, more rents and properties were transferred to the *Trilingue*, of which the deeds shared the fate of Auwater's first will, and, who knows, of how many more documents. At any rate, the gifts related here, are fully authenticated by the original or by the legalized deeds which were then transmitted to the College; they were part of its archives, where they remained nearly three centuries and a half, before they were published, or at least made use of, for this study; it recalls the old saw that one never knows what may turn up at people's living and dying.

*
* * *

of Great Zundert, near Breda. He was related to Augustin Hunnæus, and he died in Louvain before the summer of 1578 : *NèveMém.*, 391-92; *VAnd.*, 44, 278; *ULDoc.*, iv, 499.

¹) The *Trilingue* was entrusted in 1606 to the direction of Adrian Baecx, van Baerland, of Mechlin; to make some lessons start, he had to repair the auditory; he also built a new chapel, of which the first stone was laid on July 11, 1614, by the Provost George of Austria (*ULDoc.*, iv, 500; *NèveMém.*, 104, sq; Polet, 180); in that same year Valerius Andreas brought out, as help, the history of the grand past : *Collegii Trilinguis Buslidiani ... Exordia ac Progressus*, (Louvain, 1614 : cp. *NèveMém.*, 105, sq). It was most probably in order to lighten the heavy cost that Baecx accepted the presidency of the College of Mechlin, founded in 1614-15 in the house next to the entrance gate of that of Busleyden, in Ship Street (*HTL*, II, 49), and practically gave hospitality in the *Trilingue* to the new College, which was enriched, on September 14, 1623, with ten scholarships by its founder Claud Verrydt, Dean of Audenarde. It was only after Baecx's leave for the chapter of Oirschot, in 1624, that trouble began, and led to the separation of the two Colleges in 1638. He himself died as Dean of Oirschot, on July 24, 1650, and was laid to rest in Postel Abbey, near Turnhout : *FUL*, 1464, 3878, 3883; *ULDoc.*, iv, 500, III, 524-28; Paquot, xv, 132-34.

Auwater's death may have served as reminder of how he was recalled from the downward road, and of how he expiated his short error by a long life of generous, self-sacrificing activity for the good of the University and of Humanity. His *felix culpa*, indeed, provided to Louvain one of her richest glories, as well in and by himself, as by the glorious cluster of ten, fifteen admirable celebrities, his disciples, who proclaimed the excellence of their Master and of the *Trilingue* throughout space and time.

It also serves as reminder of the lofty spirit that animated his daughter and her children, who, fully understanding what the kind man had suffered from being prevented, during a whole lifetime, from enjoying their presence, expressed on this occasion, as well their intimate comprehension, as the depth of their admiration, by associating with the spirit of their dear father's and grandfather's dutiful expiation, offering full-heartedly a large part of their own legacy to the *Trilingue*, that had been both the aim and the glorification of his grand life of work and study.

THE END

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, 1, 480, a, 11, 38, b)	<i>facing title</i>
Picture of Adrian VI, by John SCOREL, in Louvain University . .	p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, <i>Ep</i> 52. . .	p 140
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 36, r : <i>Epp</i> 92 & 103 . . .	p 204
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 46, r : <i>Epp</i> 162, 163 and 165. .	p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, <i>Ep</i> 8, title, <i>instead of</i>	JOHN	<i>read</i>	JEROME
p 161, n 8, l 5	Chotinus		Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2	xlviij, s		xlviij s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and {	<i>Ep</i> 3		<i>Ep</i> 5
p 227, n 24, l 2			
p 436, n 16, l 4	1577		1578
p 460, <i>Carm.</i> 50 : title	<i>Joannem</i>		<i>Jacobum</i>
p 488, n 1, l 3	Janus		James
p 537, § e : title	Dissarray		Disarray
p 545, <i>last line but 4</i>	1447		1441
p 554, l 28	<i>add</i>	pp (parish priest)	

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

CHIEFLY USED IN THE NOTES

The Roman numerals, added to any of the abbreviations of the following list, indicate the volumes if in capitals, and parts of those volumes if in minuscules; the figures and *italicized* Roman numerals indicate the pages, — unless stated otherwise: viz., by adding, at the end of the title recorded here, either an asterisk, *, when they are meant for the letters and the lines in the book quoted as authority; or an n, referring to the numbers used by the authors themselves. The capitals *P. C.* (pagination continued) betoken that the paging of a book, which is stopped in the copies, is resumed and continued to the end. — The Roman letters, a, b, added to a number, refer to the obverse or reverse side of a page, or to the columns; the Italics, *a, b, c, &c.*, to the paragraphs of a preface (*pr*). The small figures indicate the lines.

For Auwater's documents, described as 'Louvain MS', or 'Lv MS', cp. *Preface*, pp 1-4, 21-24, 408-13, 500-01.

In order to reduce the length of this list, only indispensable parts of references are given: the author's name is not repeated in the enouncing of the proper title if it is used as abbreviation or as one of the *sigla*. The number of volumes is indicated between brackets, without adding *vols*. For the name of several towns, the second compound, like *-berg, -burg, -feld*, is left out at times: Bamberg, Freiburg, Elberfeld; that name is even indicated only by the initial, if it occurs in the title: e. g., *H* for *Hertogenbosch*. Names of other towns which are frequently employed, have been shortened: Amst(*erdam*), Ant(*werp*), Brg (*Bruges*), Brl (*Berlin*), Brs (*Brussels*), Camb(*ridge*), Coi(*mbra*), Col(*ogne*), Frb (*Freiburg in Breisgau*), Frf (*Frankfurt on Main*), Hdw (*Harderwijk*), Innsb(*ruck*), Knb (*Königsberg*), Ld (*London*), Led (*Leyden*), Lg (*Liège*), Lpz (*Leipzig*), Ls (*Lyons*), Lv (*Louvain*), Mchl (*Mechlin*), Mdr (*Madrid*), Mnst (*Münster, Westphalia*), Mun(*ich*), NY (*New-York*), Oxf(*ord*), Pdb (*Paderborn*), Pr (*Paris*), Stg (*Stuttgart*), Strb (*Strassburg*), TH (*The Hague*), Tr(*eves*).

Easy or usual abbreviations, — such as *Utr*(echt), *A* and *Auw*, for Auwater, *pr* (preface to letter), *n*(ote), *bef*(ore), *bk* (book), or *C*Tril (*Collegium Trilingue*), are also occasionally employed.

AcArExc. = Excerpta ex Actis Fac. Artium, 1427-1797 : *Louvain MS.*
ActaMori = H. DE VOCHT, Acta Thomæ Mori (*HumLov.* 7) : Lv, 1947.
Adagia = Adagia : Proverbiorum &c Collectio (*BB*, E, 139) : Frf, 1670.
AdriBurm. = C. BURMANNUS, Hadrianus VI : Utrecht, 1727.
AdriPas. = Guido PASOLINI, Adriano VI : Rome, 1913.
AgripE = AGRIPPA ab Nettesheim, Epistolæ (*Op. Omnia*, II) : Ls, c 1600.
AléaJour. = H. OMONT, Journal du Card. Aléandre, 1480-1530 : Pr, 1895.
AleaE = J. PAQUIER, Lettres de Jérôme Aléandre, 1510-40 : Pr, 1909.
AléaLiège = J. PAQUIER, Aléandre et la Princip. de Liège : Pr, 1896.
Alexandre = P. A-, Histoire du Conseil Privé : Brs, 1894.
Allen = P. & H. ALLEN, Opvs Epistolarvm Des. Erasmi (11) : Oxf. 1906-47*.
Almeloveen = Th. ab A-, Amœnitates Theol.-philologicæ : Amst. 1694.
Anal. = Analectes p/s à l'Hist. Ecclés. de la Belgique : Lv, 1864-
Andreas = W. A-, Deutschland vor der Reformation : Stg, 1932.
AnEmBr. = Annales d/l Société d'Emulation : Brg, 1839-
Anima = J. SCHMIDLIN, Gesch. der S. Maria dell' Anima : Frb, 1906.
AntvAnn. = D. PAPEBROCHIUS, Annales Antverpienses (5) : Ant, 1845-8.
AntvCan. = P.J. GOETSCHALCKX, Kanunn. van O.L.V. Antwerpen : Ant, n d.
AntvDiercx. = Antverpia X^o Nascens et Crescens (7) : Ant, 1773.
AntvEpisc. = [J. FOPPENS] Hist. Episcopatus Antverpiensis : Brs, 1717.
AntwChron. = Chronycke van Antwerpen, 1500-1575 : Ant, 1843.
AntwHist. = MERTENS & TORFS, Gesch. van Antwerpen (8) : Ant, 1845-53.
AugO = S. Aur. AUGUSTINI Opera Omnia (ed. Migne : 12) : Pr, 1841-49.

AuwA = Lv Ms : quarto sized gatherings, with notes on Barbarous Latin (cp. pp 282, 397, 486), with explanations of words, and quotations and notes from Vives, Herodotus, Gellius, Valla, Sleidanus, from Publius Victorius; from Lilius de Re Nautica; also de Vasorum Dimensione, de Usu Quadrati. There is also a Lexicon, which was started on February 2, 1604.

AuwB = Lv MS : oblong sized gathering with a copy of Hutten's Nemo, by Auwater, of rough drafts of poems and, on narrower sized paper, notes on Cicero's Literae and on several of his other works.

AuwC = Lv MS : in 12^o quires with notes about literary texts, Greek and Latin versification, exercises, subjects of discussion in Auwater's writing or in that of Theodore Langius (Theodori Langij Schedia).

AuwCar. = COR. VALERII V. AUWATER Carmina : Lv MS.

AuwEp. = CORN. VALERII ab AUWATER Epistolæ : Louvain MS.

AuwColl. = Lv MS : notes on epigraphy and text of 2 orations and lectures : cp. pp 2-4.

AuwDoc. = documents, about Auwater in FUL, 1447 : cp. pp 528-543.

Bahlmann = P. B-, Die Erneuerer des Antiken Dramas (2) : Mnst, 1893-6.

Bale = J. B-, Index Britanniae Scriptorum (ed Poole-Bateson) : Oxf, 1902.

Balkema = C. H. B-, Peintres Flamands et Hollandais : Ghent, 1844.

BasBrux. = [J. B. CHRISTYN] Basilica Bruxellensis (2) : Mchl, 1743.

- Batavia* = Hadriani Jvni Batavia : Dordrecht, 1652.
Baumgart. = A. B-, Die Literatur der Christlichen Völker : Frb, 1925.
BB = Bibliotheca Belgica, by Ferd. van der HAEGHEN, &c : Ghent, 1880-
BeitClem. = O. CLEMEN, Beiträge zur Reformationsgesch. (3) : Brl, 1900-3.
BeitSchlecht = Beiträge z. Renaiss. & Ref. an J. SCHLECHT : Mun, 1917.
BelgArch. = *Doc. at the General Archives*, Brussels.
BelgChron. = CASTILLION, Sacra Belgii Chronologia : Ghent, 1719.
BelgDom. = B. de JONGHE, Belgium Dominicanum : Brs, 1719.
BerghAutr. = HALKIN, C. de Berghes et G. d'Autriche, Pr.-Ev. : Lg, 1936.
Bianco = F. v. BIANCO, Die Alte Universität Köln (2) : Cologne, 1856.
BibBelg. = Val. ANDREAS, Bibliotheca Belgica : Lv, 1643.
Bolte = J. B-, MACROPEDIUS Rebelles und Alvtä : Berlin, 1897.
Bonilla = A. B-, Luis Vives y la Filos. del Renacimiento : Mdr, 1903.
BrabNobl. = (J. vd LEENE,) Noblesse du Brabant : Lg, 1705. *P. C.*
Brandl. = A. B-, Quellen d. Weltlichen Dramas in England : Strb, 1898.
BriaVit. = H. de VOCHT, John Briart of Ath : *Sacris Erudiri* (Bruges), vi.
Bridgewater = J. B-, Concertatio Eccl. Catholicae in Anglia : Tr, 1589.
Brom = G. B-, Archivalia in Italie (3) : TH, 1908-14.
BrsRL = Royal Library, Brussels.
Brug&Fr. = J. GAILLARD, Bruges et le Franc (6) : Brg, 1857-64.
BrugErVir. = A. SANDERUS, De Brvgensibvs Claris : Ant, 1624.
BrugSDon. = *Compend. Chronol. Cath. S. Donatiani Brug.* : Brg, 1731.
BruxBas. = <J. B. CHRISTYN,> Basilica Bruxellensis (2) : Mchl, 1743.
Budé = L. DELARUELLE, Guillaume Budé : Pr, 1907.
BudERép. = DELARUELLE, Répert. d/l Corresp. de Budé : Toulouse, 1907.
BulBiB = Bulletin du Bibliophile Belge : Brs, 1845-
Burman = P. B-, Sylloges Epistolarum (5) : Leyden, 1727.
Busl. = H. de VOCHT, Jerome de Busleyden (*HumLov.* 9) : Turnhout, 1950.
Carm = indicating the number of the Carmina in Chapter II.
CartMan. = Fonds Cartulaires et Manuscrits, *BelgArch.* (*ms. inv.*)
CasaubE = Is. CASAVBONI Epistolæ, (ed Grævio) : Magdeburg, 1656.
Casaubon = M. PATTISON, Isaac Casaubon, 1559-1610 : Oxf., 1892.
CatLamb. = MAITLAND, Index of Archiep. Library at Lambeth : Ld, 1845.
CatSél. = J. WALTER, Catal. d/l Biblioth. de Sélestat, III : Colmar, 1929.
Caullet = G. C-, Musiciens de N. D. à Courtrai : Courtrai, 1911.
CeltE = H. RUPPRICH, Briefwechsel des Konrad Celtis : Mun, 1934.
CHEL = Cambridge History of English Literature (14) : Camb, 1907-16.
ChronMét. = E. vd LINDEN, Évén. Météorologiques to 1834 : Brs, 1924.
ClDict. = W. SMITH, A Classical Dictionary : Ld, 1853.
Clénard = CHAUVIN-ROERSCH, Nicolas Clénard : Brs, 1900.
GlenCorr. = A. ROERSCH, Correspondance de N. Clénard (2) : Brs, 1940.
CMedH = The Cambridge Medieval History, I & II : Camb, 1911.
CMH = The Cambridge Modern History, I & II : Camb, 1904.
CochlSpahn = M. SPAHN, Johannes Cochläus : Berlin, 1898.
CollTorr. = TOURNEUR, La Collection Torrentius (*medals*) : Brs, 1914.
ConPri. = Hist. du Conseil Privé (2) : MS, *BelgArch.*, *ConPriv.* 765-6.
ConPriT = Tableau Hist. du Cons. Privé : MS, *BelgArch.*, *ConPriv.* 768.
Constant = G. C-, La Réforme en Angleterre (2) : Pr, 1930-39.

- Cooper = C. & T. C-, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (2) : Camb, 1858-61.
 Coppens = J. C-, *Het Bisdom van 's-Hertogenbosch* (5) : H., 1840-44.
Cordatus = H. WRAMPMEYER, *Tagebuch über Luther* : Halle, 1885.
CorpInq. = P. FREDERICQ, *Corpus Doc. Inquisitionis* (5) : Ghent, 1889-02.
 CorvE = P. TSCHACKERT, *Antonius Corvinus* (2) : Hannover, 1900.
Gran. = H. de VOCHT, *Litterae ad Craneveldium* (*HumLoc.* 1) Lv, 1928*.
 Crane = Dougall C-, *Joannes Secundus* : Leipzig, 1931.
CranMem. = J. STRYPE, *Memorials of Thomas Cranmer* (2) : Oxf, 1812.
 Creizenach = W. C-, *Gesch. des Neueren Dramas* II, III : Halle, 1901-11.
CrenFasc. = Th. CRENIUS, *Fascis Exercitationum* (5) : Leyden, 1697-
 Croiset = A. & M. C-, *Hist. d/l Littérature Grecque* : Pr, n. d.
DantCar. = St. SKIMINA, *Joannis Dantisci Carmina* : Cracow, 1950.
 Daxhelet = E. D-, *Adrien Barlandus* (*HumLoc.* 6) : Lv, 1938.
 Delprat = Brüderschaft des Gemeins. Lebens : *tr* Mohnike : Lpz., 1840.
DelPoBel. = Delitiæ C. *Poetarvm Belgicorvm* (4) : Frf, 1614.
 DivAL = Petri DIVÆI *Annales Oppidi Lovaniensis* : Lv, 1757.
 DivRL = P. DIVÆI *Rerum Lovaniensium Libri* IV : Lv, 1757.
 DNB = Sidney LEE, *Dictionary of National Biography* (22) : Ld, 1908-9.
 Dodt = J. J. DODT van FLENSBURG, *Iets over Corn. Valerius van Aude-*
water (*Utrecht voorheen en thans* : II, iii, 1846), 61, sq.
 Dolet = R. C. CHRISTIE, *Etienne Dolet* : Ld, 1899.
 Dormer = H. CLIFFORD, *The Life of Jane Dormer* : Ld, 1887.
 Draxe = T. D-, *Treasurie of... Adagies* (*ed* FÖRSTER, *Anglia*, XLII) : 1918.
 Drouven = G. D-, *Reformation i/d Cölnischen Kirchenprov.* : Col, 1876.
 Duhr = B. D-, *Gesch. der Jesuiten in Deut. Ländern im xvi. Jh.* : Frb, 1907.
EdCoPB = GASQUET & BISHOP, *Edw. & Bk of Common Prayer* : Ld, 1890.
 EEP = W. SKEAT, *Early English Proverbs* : Oxford, 1910.
EHR, EngHistRev. = *The English Historical Review* : Ld, 1886-
 EllLyr. = G. ELLINGER, *Deutsche Lyriker des 16. Jhds* : Brl, 1893.
 Enders = E. ENDERS, *M. Luthers Briefwechsel* (19) : Frf-Lpz, 1884-1932.
EngSt. = *Englische Studien*, Leipzig, from 1869.
Enzinas = C. CAMPAN, *Mémoires de Franc. de Enzinas* (2) : Brs, 1862-3.
 EOO = Des. ERASMI Roterodami *Opera Omnia* (10) : Leyden, 1703-6.
Ep, Epp = *Epistola*, or *Epistolæ* in this volume.
EraBib. = F. vd HAEGHEN, *Bibliotheca Erasiana* (3) : Ghent, 1893.
ErAdag. = Des. ERASMI *Collectanea Adagiorum Veterum* = EOO, ii : 1703.
ErAge = P. S. ALLEN, *The Age of Erasmus* : Oxford, 1914.
ErasLaur = H. DURAND DE LAUR, *Érasme* (2) : Pr, 1872.
Erasmiana = A. HORAWITZ, *Erasmiana* I-IV : Vienna, 1878-85.
EraSpain = M. BATAILLON, *Érasme et l'Espagne* : Pr, 1937.
EvMan = H. de VOCHT, *Everyman. A Comp. Study* (*Mater.* xx) : Lv, 1947.
Excerpts = from *LibIntIII*, by H. de VOCHT, (*in EHR*, xxxvii, 89-), 1922.
ExWill = *Exequies and Will* (of Auwater), a-g (Ch. IV, pp 528-543).
 FallO = HOFFMANN, *Opusc. de Fr. de Bourgogne de Fallais* : *BulBiB*, 17.
 Fétis = E. F-, *Les Musiciens Belges* (2) : Brs, 1848.
 FG = J. FÖRSTEMANN & O. GÜNTHER, *Briefe an D. Erasmus* : Lpz, 1904.
FlandCon. = J. FOPPENS, *Histoire du Conseil de Flandre* : Brs, 1869.
FlandIll. = A. SANDERUS, *Flandria Illustrata* (3) : The Hague, 1735.

- FlandOHR* = Hommes Remarq. de la Flandre Occid. (4) : Brg, 1843-49.
FlandScript. = A. SANDERUS, De Scriptoribvs Flandriæ : Ant, 1624.
Foppens = J. F. FOPPENS, Bibliotheca Belgica (2) : Brs, 1739.
Franklin = A. F., Diction. des Noms, Surnoms Latins (1100-1530) : Pr, 1875.
Frisia = M. HAMCONIUS, de Viris Rebusque Frisiæ : Franeker, 1620.
Fruin = R. F., Archief der O. L. V. Abdij te Middelburg : TH, 1901.
FugJac. = J. STRIEDER, Jacob Fugger der Reiche : Lpz, <1926>.
FUL = H. DE VOCHT, Inv. d. Archives de l'Un. Louv., 1426-1797 : Lv, 1927.ⁿ
Fuller = Th. F., Gnomologia, Adagies and Proverbs : London, 1732.
Gabbema = S. GABBEMA, Clarorum Virorum Epistolæ : Harlingen, 1669.
Gachard = Voyages des Souver. d. Pays-Bas, II (exc. indic.) : Brs, 1874.
Gairdner = J. G., The English Church from 1509 to 1558 : Ld, 1902.
GandErVir. = A. SANDERUS, De Gandavensibvs Claris : Ant, 1624.
GasqVeil. = F. GASQUET, Veille d/l Réforme en Anglet. (2) : Lv, 1914.
Geiler = L. DACHEUX, Jean Geiler de Kaysersberg : Paris, 1876.
GeldColl. = J. PRINSEN, Collectanea v. G. Geldenhauer : Amst, 1901.
Gelder = H. E. van G-, Gesch. der School te Alkmaar : Alkmaar, 1905.
GemFrisius = F. v. ORTROY, Bio-Bibliogr. de Gemma Frisius : Brs, 1920.
Gestel = C. v. GESTEL, Historia Archiep. Mechliniensis (2) : TH, 1725.
Goch = Otto CLEMEN, Johann Pupper von Goch : Leipzig, 1896.
Goris = J. G., Colonies Marchandes Méridionales à Anvers : Lv, 1925.
Gough = H. G., Index to the Publications of the Parker Soc. : Camb, 1855.
GranClaess. = P. CLAESSENS, Hist. des Archev. de Malines, I : Lv, 1881.
GrFriars = J. G. NICHOLS, Chronicle of the Grey Friars, London : Ld, 1852.
Grisar = Hartmann GRISAR, Luther (3) : Freiburg i. B., 1911-1912.
Guicc. = L. GUCCIARDINI, Belgii Regionvm Descriptio : Amst, 1613.
Gyalókay = E. v. G-, Schlacht bei Mohács (Ungarische Jahrb., VI) 228, sq.
Habel = E. HABEL, Mittellateinisches Glossar : Pdb, 1931.
Hallam = H. H., Introd. to the Literature of Europe (4) : Ld, 1855.
Harding = H. de VOCHT, Thomas Harding (*EHR*, xxxv, 233-44) : Ld, 1920.
HarvMarg. = MOORE SMITH, Harvey's Marginalia : Stratford/Avon, 1913.
Harzheim = J. von H., Bibliotheca script. Colon. (5) : Col, 1747.
Hellin = E. A. H-, Hist. de l'Église de St. Bavon à Gand (2) : Ghent, 1772.
Henne = A. H-, Histoire du Règne de Charles-Quint (10) : Brs, 1858-60.
HEp = [H. F. van HEUSSEN], Historia Episcopatum Fœderati Belgii (2) Utrecht & Antwerp, 1755 :
 I *HEpU*, Hist. Episc. Ultraiectini.
 II *HEpH*, Hist. Ep. Harlemensis ; *HEpD*, Hist. Ep. Daventriensis ;
 HEpL, Hist. Ep. Leovardiensis ; *HEpG*, Hist. Ep. Groningensis ;
 HEpM, Hist. Ep. Middelburgensis.
Heresbach = A. WOLTERS, Konrad von Heresbach : Elberfeld, 1867.
HeresMon. = HERESBACHII Hist. Factionis Monaster. : Elberfeld, 1866.
Herford = C. H-, Liter. Relations of England and Germany : Camb, 1886.
Herminjard = A. H-, Correspond. des Réformateurs (9) : Geneva, 1866-97.
Hessels = J. H-, Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum (2) : Camb, 1887-89.
Hessus = C. KRAUSE, Helius Eobanus Hessus (2) : Gotha, 1879.
HLP = Hand-lists of Books by London Printers, 1501-56 : Ld, 1913.
Hocquet = A. H-, Tournai et le Tournais au xvi^e Siècle : Brs, 1906.

- Hofdijk = W. J. H., Kennemerland (2) : Haarlem, 1853.
 Holstein = H. HOLSTEIN, Johann Reuchlins Komödien : Halle, 1888.
 HoopSch. = de HOOP SCHEFFER, Gesch. der Kerkhervorming : Amst., 1873.
 Hoynck = HOYNCK van PAPENDRECHT, *Analecta Belgica* (3) : TH, 1743.
 HTL = H. de VOCHT, *History of the Trilingue Lovaniense* (4) : Lv, 1951-55.
 Hudson = W. H., France. *The Nation and its Development* : Ld, 1917.
 HumLov. = or *Human(istica) Lovan(iensia)* : Louvain, from 1928.
 Hurter = H. H., *Nomenclator Literar. Theol. Cathol.* (5) : Innsb., 1903-11.
 HutO = E. BÖCKING, *Vlr. Hvtteni Opera Omnia* (5) : Lpz, 1859-61.
 HutOS = E. BÖCKING, *Vlr. Hvtteni Oper. Supplem.* (2) : Lpz, 1864-69.
 Hutten = STRAUSS (& CLEMEN), *Ulrich von Hutten* : Lpz, 1927.
 Imbart = P. I-DE LA TOUR, *Origines de la Réforme* (3) : Paris, 1905-14.
 Intr. = *the Introduction, viz., pp 1 to 21, indicated by A-w.*
 InvCloet = *Jnuentar. van allen den boecken beuonden jnden winckel van Jeronimus cloet staen. jnde schipstrate aldernaest de collegie vanden drie tonghen* : Lv MS.
 Iseghem = A. v. I., *Th. Martens d'Alost & S(upplement)* : Mchl, 1852-66.
 Jacoby = D. J., *Georg Macropedius. Ein Beitrag* : Berlin, 1886.
 JesDram. = J. MÜLLER, *Das Jesuitendrama (1555-1665)* (2) : Augsb., 1930.
 JësHist. = A. PONCELET, *Hist. de la Comp. des Jésuites* (2) : Brs, 1927-8.
 JësNécr. = PONCELET, *Nécrologe d. Jésuites Fland. Belg.* : Wetteren, 1931.
 JesRhe[i]nA = J. HANSEN, *Rhein. Akten d. Jesuitenordens* : Bonn, 1896.
 de Jongh = *L'Ancienne Faculté de Théologie de Louvain* : Lv, 1911.
 JSecIt. = *Joannis SECVNDI Hagiensis Itineraria Tria* : Leyden, 1618.
 JSecOp. = *Ioannis SECVNDI Opera Omnia* : ed Scriverius : Leyden, 1619.
 Keussen = H. K., *Matrikel der Universität Köln* (3) : Bonn, 1919-31.
 Köstlin = J. K., *Martin Luther, Leben und Schriften* (2) : Elberf., 1883.
 Krafft = *Briefe und Documente a/d Reformation* : Elberfeld, 1875.
 Kuiper = *Corn. Valerius en Seb. Foxius bronnen v. Coornhert* : Hdw, 1941.
 Lasco = H. DALTON, *Joannes a Lasco* : Gotha, 1881.
 LatCont. = DE VOCHT, *Lat. Contrib. to Eras.' Corresp.* : EngSt, xl, 372-94.
 Lechat = R. L., *Réfugiés Anglais d/l Pays-Bas* : Lv, 1914.
 Lefranc = A. LEFRANC, *Histoire du Collège de France* : Paris, 1893.
 LibIntIII = *Liber III Intitulatum* : Aug. 1485 to Aug. 1527 = FUL, 23.
 LibIntIV = *Liber IV Intitulatum* : Febr. 1529-Aug. 1569 = FUL, 24.
 LiègeBiog. = C. de BECDELIEVRE, *Biographie Liégeoise*, 1 : Lg, 1836.
 Lindeb. = J. LINDEBOOM, *Bijbelsch Human. in Nederl.* : Led, 1913.
 LipsE = A. HORAWITZ, *Erasmus und Martinus Lipsius* : Vienna, 1882.
 Lips, Justus : *his letters and works referred to here are those of the Antwerp edition of the Opera Omnia, 1614 (5 vols), by the widow and sons of J. Moretus* : Ep(istolæ) Misc(ellanæ), Epist(olicarum) Quæst(ionum), &c.
 LipsRom. = J. RUYSSCHAERT, *Le Séjour de J. Lipse à Rome* : Brs, 1947-8.
 Lotichius = W. HENKEL, *Petrus Lotichius Secundus* : Bremen, 1873.
 LouvArch. = J. CUVELIER, *Inv. des Archives de Louvain* (3) : Lv, 1929-32.
 LouvAssist. = *BOURGUIGNON, Arch. de l'Assist. Publ. de Lv* : Brs, 1933.
 LouvBoon = W. BOONEN, *Gesch. van Leuven 1593-4* : Lv, 1880.
 LouvEven = E. van EVEN, *Louvain dans le Passé & Présent* : Lv, 1895.

- Machyn* = J. NICHOLS, Diary of Henry Machyn 1550-63 : Ld, 1848.
Maitland = S. M-, Early Printed Books in Lambeth Library : Ld, 1843.
MalConM = Histoire du Grand Conseil de Malines : *CartMan.*, 432.
Maldonat = J. M. PRAT, Maldonat et l'Université de Paris : Pr, 1856.
MalInscr. = Inscriptions Funéraires de Malines : Ant, 1903.
Mameran. = Nik. DIDIER, Nicolaus Mameranus : Frb, 1915.
ManChrLP = M. MANITIUS, Christlich Latein. Poesie (to 750) : Stg, 1891.
Manitius = Gesch. der Latein. Literat. : 1. Justinian bis 950 : Mun, 1911.
Mansfeld = MASSARETTE-COLLOREDO, P. E. de Mansfeld (2) : Pr, 1930.
MasE = M. LOSSEN, Briefe von Andreas Masius 1538-73 : Lpz, 1886.
Massebieau = Les Colloques Scolaires du xvi^e Siècle : Pr, 1878.
Mat. = BANG, Material. z. Kunde des ält. Engl. Dram. (44) : Lv, 1902-14.
Mater(ials) = D. VOCHT, Mat. f/t Study of Old Engl. Drama : Lv, 1927-
MatriFreib. = H. MAYER, Matrikel der Un. Freiburg (2) : Frb, 1907-10.
MatthAnal = A. MATTHÆUS, Veteris Ævi Analecta, 1 : TH, 1738.
Matthieu = A. M-, Histoire du Grand Conseil de Malines : Ant, 1874.
MB = Le Musée Belge : Louvain, from 1897.
McKerrow = R. M-, An Introduction to Bibliography : Oxf, 1927.
M'Crie = Th. M-, Reformation in Spanien (tr. G. Plieninger) : Stg, 1835.
Melanch. = G. ELLINGER, Philipp Melanchthon : Berlin, 1902.
MeIECle. = CLEMEN, Melanchthons Briefwechsel : 1, 1510-28 : Lpz, 1926. ^N
MeIEPc = C. PEUCER, Epistolæ Ph. Melanchthonis (2) : Wittenb, 1570-74.
MemAss. = ALLEN, Memoranda of H. d. Assendelff : *EHR*, 1918, 225-34.
MenGl = E. MENKE-GLÜCKERT, Geschicht-schreib. d. Reform. Lzp, 1912.
Miræus = A. MIRÆUS, Bibliotheca Ecclesiastica, 11 : Ant, 1639-49.
Moeller = Ch. M-, Eléonore d'Autriche, Reine de France : Pr, 1895.
Mol. = J. MOLANI Historiæ Lovaniensium : ed de Ram (2) : Brs, 1861.
MolanE = F. v. ORTROY, Lettres de J. Molanus à Mercator : Brs, 1901.
MonHL = H. de VOCHT, Monumenta Humanistica Lovaniensia : Lv, 1934.
MoreLuc. = Thomæ MORI Lucubrationes : Basle, 1563.
MoreO = Thomæ MORI... Omnia... Latina Opera : Louvain, 1566.
MünchHum. = REINHARDSTÖTTNER, Human. in München : Bamb., 1890.
Murarasu = D. M-, La Poésie Néo-Latine (1500-1549) : Paris, 1928.
NanOF = C. VALERII Oratio Funebris de obitu P. Nannii : *HTL*, 1v, 454-72.
NarRef. = J. G. NICHOLS, Narratives o/t Days of Reformation : Ld, 1859.
NBG = J. HOEFER, Nouv. Biographie Universelle : Pr, 1857-66.
NBW = Nieuw Nederl. Biografisch Woordenboek : Leyden, 1911-
NED = J. MURRAY, New English Dictionary : Oxf, 1888-1928.
NèveMém. = F. NÈVE, Mém. s/l Collège des Trois-Langues : Brs, 1856.
NijKron. = NIJHOFF-KRONENBERG, Ned. Bibliogr. (2) : TH, 1923-40. ^N
Nisard = Ch. N-, Juste Lipse, Scaliger et Casaubon : Pr, 1852.
Nolhac = P. de N-, Érasme en Italie. Étude, lettres inédites : Pr, 1898.
Nordman = V. N-, Vict. Strigelius als Geschichtslehrer : Abo, 1930.
NorLips = V. NORDMAN, J. Lipsius Geschichtsforscher : Helsinki, 1932.
OlaCar. = Nic. OLAHUS, Carmina : ed Fögel & Juhász : Lpz, 1934.
OlaE = OLAH Miklós Levelezése. Közli IPOLYI Arnold : Budapest, 1875.
OlaO = N. OLAHUS, Hungaria-Athila : ed Eperjessy & Juhász : Buda, 1938.
OpMBoek = P. OPMEER, Nederl. Cath. Martelaars Boek, 11 : Ant, 1700.

- Opmeer = P. O- & L. BEYERLINCK, *Opvs Chronographicvm* (2) : Ant, 1611.
 Orbaan = J. O-, *Bescheiden uit Italië omtr. Ned. Geleerden* : TH, 1911.
OrSchAnC = N. SANDER, *De Origine... Schismatis Anglic.* : Col, 1585.
Paleario = M. YOUNG, *Life and Times of Aonio Paleario* (2) : Ld, 1860.
 Paquot = J. P-, *Mémoires pr l'Hist. Litt. des 17 Prov.* (18) : Lv, 1763-70.
 Pastor = L. v. PASTOR, *Geschichte der Päpste* (16) : Frb, 1886-1933.
PastReun. = L. v. PASTOR, *Kirchl. Reunionsbestrebungen* : Frb, 1879.
 Peyre = R. P-, *Marguerite de France, Duchesse de Berry* : Pr, 1902.
PF = J. PAQUOT, *Fasti Acad. Lovan., notes* : MS 17567-8, *Roy. Libr. Brs.*
 Pichon = R. P-, *Histoire de la Littérature Latine* : Pr, 1903.
PigE = Steph. Vinandi PIGHII *Epistolæ*, 1557-97 : MS, *CarlMan.*, 187. *
Pirenne = H. PIRENNE, *Histoire de Belgique* (7) : Brs, 1909-
Pits = J. P-, *Relat. Hist. de Rebus Anglicis Tom. Primus* : Pr, 1619.
PlantE = ROOSES & DENUÉ, *Corresp. de Chr. Plantin* (9) : Ant, 1883-1918.
 Pocock = N. P-, *Troubles conn. with the Prayer Book of 1549* : Ld, 1884.
 Polet = A. POLET, *Petrus Nannius, 1496-57* (*HumLov.* 5) : Lv, 1936.
PollCran. = A. F. POLLARD, *Thomas Cranmer* : London, 1904.
 Polman = P. P-, *L'Élément Histor. d/l Controv. rel. du xvi^e s* : Lv, 1932.
PortHum. = M. BATAILLON, *Le Portugal au temps de l'Human.* : Coi, 1952.
pr = *preface to letter*
 Prowe = Leop. PROWE, *Nicolaus Copernicus* (3) : Berlin, 1883-84.
 Pynnock = E. POULLET, *Sire Louis Pynnock, Louv. Mayor* : Lv, 1864.
 Quetelet = A. Q-, *Hist. d. Sciences Mathémat. et Physiques* : Brs, 1871.
 Rambosson = J. RAMBOSSON, *Les Astres* : Paris, 1891.
RamCons = P. d. RAM, *Considér. s/l'Hist. de l'Univ. de Lv* : Brs, 1854.
Ramridge = H. DE VOCHT, *John Ramridge* : *Sacris Erudiri* (Bruges), vi.
 Ray = J. RAY, *Collection of English Proverbs* (4th ed) : London, 1768.
 Redlich = O. R-, *Jülich-Bergische Kirchenpolitik* (2) : Bonn, 1907-11.
 Reich = M. R-, *Erasmus' Briefwechsel, 1509-18* (W-Deut. ZS) : Tr, 1896.
ReinBalt. = K. v. REINHARDSTÖTTNER, *Martinus Balticus* : Bamb, 1890.
 Renaudet = A. R-, *Préréforme et Humanisme, 1494-1517* : Pr, 1916.
Reuchlin = L. GEIGER, *Joh. Reuchlin, Leben u. Werke* : Lpz, 1871.
RhenE = HORAWITZ-HARTFELDER, *Briefw. d. Beat. Rhenanus* : Lpz, 1886.
Rhetius = J. KUCKHOFF, *Johannes Rhetius* : Düsseldorf, 1929.
RQScient. = *Revue des Questions Scientifiques* : Brussels, 1881-
RuelDiosc. = DIOSCORIDIS de Medic. *Materia Ruellio interpr.* : Ls, 1552.
 Saintsbury = G. S-, *The Earlier Renaissance* : Ld, 1901.
 Sander = Nic. S-, *De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ* : Würzburg, 1592.
 Sandys = J. E. S-, *History of Classical Scholarship* (3) : Camb, 1906-8.
SaxOnom. = Chr. SAXIUS, *Onomasticon Literarivm*, iii : Utrecht, 1780.
SchelAH = SCHELHORN, *Amoen. Historiæ Eccl. et Lit.* (2) : Frf, 1737-38.
SchelAL = SCHELHORN, *Amoenitates Literariæ* (14) : Frf, 1725-31.
 Schelling = F. SCHELLING, *Elizabethan Drama* (2) : Ld, 1908.
 Scherer = E. S-, *Geschichte an den Deut. Universitäten* : Frb, 1927.
 SchottE = L. MAES, *Lettres Inéd. d'André Schott* (Muséon) : Lv, 1908.
 Schrevel = A. de S-, *Hist. du Séminaire de Bruges*(2) : Brg, 1883-95.
 Schroeter = A. S-, *Gesch. d. Neulat. Poesie Deutschl. & Holl.* : Brl, 1909.
 Schück = H. SCHÜCK, *Allmän Litteratur-Historia* (7) : Stockholm, 1919-26.

- Simar = T. SIMAR, *Lettres d'Humanistes Belges* : MB, XII : 217-64.
 Simonis = J. S-, *L'Art du Médailleur en Belgique* : Brs, 1900.
 SleComm. = J. SLEIDANI *Comment. de Statu Relig. & Reipub.* : Strb, 1556.
 SonNE = P. de RAM, *Fr. Sonni ad Viglium Epistolæ* : Brussels, 1850.
 SonRyth. = P. CLAESSENS, *Deux Évêques Belges au xvi^e S.* : Anal., 1870.
 Spingarn = J. E. S-, *Literary Criticism in the Renaissance* : NY, 1925.
 Spillmann = J. S-, *Katholikenverfolgung in England* (4) : Frb, 1900-10.
 Stintzing = R. S-, *Gesch. der Deut. Rechtswissenschaft* (2) : Mun, 1880-84.
 Stone = J. M. S-, *Hist. of Mary I, Queen of England* : Ld, 1901.
 Strype = J. S-, *Ecclesiastical Memorials* (7) : Ld, 1816.
 SweABelg. = Francis SWEERTS, *Athenæ Belgicæ* : Antwerp, 1628.
 SweMon. = Fr. S-, *Monumenta Sepulcralia Brabantiae* : Ant, 1613.
 SylvEpisc. = [J. F. FOPPENS,] *Hist. Episcop. Sylvæducensis* : Brs, 1721.
 Symonds = J. S-, *Renaissance in Italy : Revival of Learning* : Ld, 1882.
 Test. = Corn. Valerius v. Auwater's 2^d will, July 29, 1578 : pp 534, sq.
 Tiraboschi = G. T-, *Storia d. Letteratura Italiana* (4) : Florence, 1833.
 Torfs = L. T-, *Fastes des Calamités Publiques* (2) : Tournai, 1859-62.
 TorrE = DELCOURT-HOYoux, *Læv. Torrentius Correspond.* I : Lg. 1950.
 TorrPoem. = *Poemata Sacra Lævini Torrentii* : Antwerp, Plantin, 1572.
 Trésal = J. T-, *Origines du Schisme Anglican* : Pr, 1908.
 Trit. = J. TRITHEMI *de Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis* : Col, 1546.
 Tschackert = *Urkunden z. Reformgesch. Preussens* (3) : Lpz, 1890.
 TurnJans = J. JANSEN, *Turnhout in Verleden en Heden* (2) : Turnh., 1905.
 TudTracts = A. F. POLLARD, *Tudor Tracts 1532-88* : Westminster, 1903.
 TypMus. = A. GOOVAERTS, *Typographie Musicale d/l Pays-Bas* : Brs, 1880.
 Tytler = P. T-, *England under Edward VI and Mary* (2) : Ld, 1839.
 ULAnn. = *Annuaire de l'Univ. de Louvain* : Lv, 1837-
 ULArch. = *Archives of Louvain Univ. — begun again after 1940 fire.*
 ULCinqS = *L'Univ. de Louvain à travers Cinq Siècles* : Brs, 1927.
 ULDoc. = REUSENS, *Doc. r/à l'Hist. de l'Univ. Louv.* (5) : Lv, 1881-1903.
 ULPromRs. = REUSENS, *Promot. d/l Fac. des Arts, 1428-1797* : Lv, 1869-
 UniDill. = T. SPECHT, *Geschichte der Universität Dillingen* : Frb, 1902.
 UniEngl. = A. ZIMMERMANN, *Die Univers. Englands i. 16 Jh.* : Frb, 1889.
 UniKöln = H. KEUSSEN, *Die alte Universität Köln* : Col, 1934.
 UtrBisd. = v. HEUSSEN & v. RHIJN, *Hist. v 't Utrechtsche Bisdom* (3) :
 Ld, 1719.
 VAnd. = Val. ANDREAS, *Fasti Acad. Stvdii Gen. Lovaniensis* : Lv, 1650.
 VAndEx. = V. Andreas, *Collegii Trilinguis Exordia* : Lv, 1614.
 Vern. = Nicol. VERNULAEUS, *Academia Lovaniensis* : Lv, 1627.
 VigIEA = *Literæ Viglii et Amicorum* : Louvain MS. *
 VigIEB = *Epistolæ VIGLI* : MS 19145 in BrsRL. *
 VigIEL = *Lettres a Viglius (de l'Univ. de Louv.)*, ed de Ram : Brs, 1851.
 VivE = J. Ludovici VIVIS *Epistolæ* : VOO, VII, 132-231.
 VieEst. = J. ESTELRICH, *Vives* : Paris, 1942.
 Voigt = J. V-, *Briefwechsel mit Albrecht von Preussen* : Knb, 1841.
 VOO = J. Lud. VIVIS *Opera Omnia* : ed G Majansius (8) : Valencia, 1782-90.
 Vos = J. J. Vos, *Ancien Chapitre de N. D. de Tournai* (2) : Brg, 1898.
 VulcE = H. de VRIES, *Correspond. de Bon. Vulcanius 1573-77* : TH, 1923.

- Walther = A. W-, Die Burgundischen Zentralbehörden : Lpz, 1909.
 Ward = A. W. W-, Hist of Engl. Dramatic Literature (3) : Ld, 1899.
 Warton = Th. WARTON, The History of English Poetry (4) : Ld, 1824.
 Weinsberg = HÖHLBAUM, LAU, STEIN, Das Buch W. (5) : Lpz, 1886-26.
 Werner = J. W., Latein. Sprichwörter des Mittelalters : Heidelb., 1912.
 Wette = W. de WETTE, Dr Martin Luthers Briefe (5) : Brl, 1825-28.
 WiedVarr. = C. VARRENTRAPP, Hermann von Wied : Lpz, 1878.
 Will = Corn. Valerius v. Auwater's 2nd will, July 29, 1578 : pp 534, sq.
 Wimpfel.=J. KNEPPER, Jacob Wimpfeling 1450-1528 : Freiburg i B, 1902.
 Wood = [Ant. a Wood,] Athenæ Oxonienses (2) : Ld, 1691-92.
 Woodward = W. W-, Studies in Education, 1400-1600 : Camb, 1906.
 Zarncke = F. ZARNCKE, Sebastian Brants Narrenschiff : Lpz, 1854.
 Zimm. = A. ZIMMERMANN, Die Universitäten Englands im 16 Jahrh. :
 Frb, 1889.
-

LIST OF PERSONAGES

Although the list consists chiefly of xvth century personages, the names of classic authors, or of books of secular use are added, as well as, *in italics*, towns, countries, abbeys, universities and schools, besides details or general remarks connected with the matter treated. The figures refer to the pages; if they are printed *in italics*, they indicate thereby letters or poems written to, or by, the person mentioned; if in **heavier type**, they point out biographical information of some importance.

To shorten as much as possible this list — which is necessarily burdened by the various appellations by which some personages were designed in the xvth century, — use has been made of the following abbreviations : a(unt), abb(ot, or abbey), Abp (Archbishop), adc (archdeacon), alderm(an), ambass(ador), ast(ronomer), b, bb (brother, or brothers), Bp (Bishop), bs (bookseller), bt (botanist), can(onist), Card(inal), cc (councillor), ch(aplain), chanc(ellor), cn (canon), cv (carver), d, dd (daughter, or daughters), dr(amatist), dv (divine), D.V.J. (Doctor Vtriusque Juris), er(udite), exec(utor of Auw.'s will), f(ather), gd (granddaughter), gf (grandfather), gs, ggs (grandson, great grandson), geogr(apher), G K (Golden Knight), Gk Pf (Greek Professor in *Trilingue*), gk (greek), gram(marian), Hb Pr (Hebrew Professor in *Trilingue*), hb (hebraist), hist(orian), hl (hellenist), hm (humanist), Imp(erial), jp (jurisprudent), K G F (Knight of the Golden Fleece), Kt (Knight), Ld & Ly (Lord & Lady), lit(erator), lm (ludimagister), Lt Pf (Latin Professor in *Trilingue*), mch (merchant), md (medicine, medical doctor), mm (mathematician), mus(ician), my (mayor), n(ephew), nm (nobleman), pb (presbyter, priest), pd (pedagogist), pf (professor), phil(osopher, or philosophy), pl(ay), pres(ident), Pres Tril (President of the *Trilingue*), pr(inter), pt (painter), pv (provost), r, rr (relation-s), s, ss (son, or sons), secr(etary), si, sisi (sister, sisters), st, sts (student, or students, mostly of Auwater), sv (servant), tl (translator), tt (tutor), u(ncle), Univ(ersity), w(ife), wr(iter), X (married to).

Besides those abbreviations, some are used for the name of towns : Utr(echt, Antw(erp), Lv (Louvain), Ld (London); also : Eng(land, or English).

A

Aa, Peter van der, jp, pf, 405 439.
 Aa, Theodoric Pynsen van der, Delft prætor, 251-52 253-54 263 279 286 303-04 314 315-16 336-38 339 490 — his s, James, st, 197 252-54 279 303-04 314-16 336-37 490.
 Aa, van der : see Renesse.
 Abcoude, Anna van, 26.
 Achilles, 425.
 Acolastus, pl, 49 258.
 Adagia Erasmi, 257 262; — *Adagia Sartorii*, 258-62.
 Adamus, pl, 50 52.
 Adrian of Utrecht, Prince Charles' preceptor (Adrian VI) : 5 25 36-38 (Louvain picture) 102 296.
 Aemstel van Mynden, Lord of Mynden, Loenen, Cronenburg, Loosdrecht, Antony van (× Isabella van Zuylen), 31 — (× Anna d'Ysendoorn), 32 — their d, Wilhelmina, 317.
 Aemstel van Mynden, Antony van, Utrecht cn : 11 31-36 207 227 317 343-44 351 504 — his b Ingram (or Lugram) 36.
 Aerschot, Duke of, st, 519.
 Æschylus, 58.
 Agricola, John, Eisleben lm, 438.
 Agricola, Rudolph, hm, 14.
 Aire, St. Peter's, 360 487.
 Alard of Amsterdam, lm, hm, 258 405.
 Albinus, Bern., pr (Spires), 452.
 Alciati, Andrew, pf, jp, 30 182 320.
 Alcuin, 476.
 Aldebaran, one of the 'Hyades', 311.
 Aldenhoven, Ly of : see Nesselrode & Rennenberg.
 Aleander, Jerome, Card, 102 103.
 Alexander Magnus, 418.
 Alim, Servatius, of Brielle, notary, 532 537.
 Alkmaar School, 83.
 alms, and their reward, 159.
 Alphen, van, Ly v. Rennenberg's sv, 236.
 Altona School, 510.
 Altuna, Catherine of, 263.
 Aluta, pl, 46 50 51.

Aluta, viz., Elizabeth, Auwater's daughter, 415 — or cousin, 469.
 Alva, Duke of, 381.
 Ambrosius, St., 281 353.
 Amerbach, Boniface, pf Basle, 112.
 Amerbach(ius) of Amerpach, Veit, Vitus, Trolmann, hm, pf, 437-39 437-38.
 Amerongen : see Taets & Reede, Rhede.
 Amerot, Adrian, Gk Pf, 74 192 402-03 514.
 Ameyden, Lords of : see Brederode.
 Amsterdam, Univ. Library, 377.
 Amsterdam, John van, lm at Delft and Leyden, 107.
 Amyot, James, tl, 95 326.
 Anathema, meaning of, 509.
 Ancyranum Monumentum, 403.
 Andernach, John of, md, pf : see Winter.
 Andreas, Valerius, Wouter Driessen, Hb Pf, hist, 3 21 258 358 383 429 440 472 489 495 500 517 519 525 (on Auw.'s Latin) 526 530 533 534 542.
 Andrisca, pl, 50.
 Angelo, Michael, 36.
 Angelo, Angelus, jp, 466.
 Angelus Fortius, ast, 466.
 Angelus Furius, 466.
 Anniius of Viterbo, hist, 144.
 Antiochus, Cheirosophist, 150.
 Antoing, Charles of : see Melun.
 Antwerp : Bp Torrentius, 309; — danger of Scheldt, 146; — losses of merchants, 351; — the Three Cuniculi, 314.
 Antwerp liferents, 19 142 146 155-56 179 201 205-6 229 244 251 263 289 293 311-12 314 322-23 339-40 352.
 Apophthegmata Erasmi, 181.
 Apian, Appianus, Peter, ast, 109.
 Apostles : symbolum, 455-56; Dicta, 456-57.
 Apuleius, Lucius, 121 122 488 497 522.
 Aquaveteris : see Auwater.
 Aquilea, Patriarch of, 178.
 Aquinas, St. Thomas, 448.
 Arabic figures in Latin Grammar, 241.

- Arbustum flosculis*, 150.
Ardea, 465.
 Ardennes, Archdeacon of, John Witten. 284.
 Aristides, 56.
 Aristophanes, 151.
 Aristotle, 14 76 188 373; *his obscurity* : 387 388 390.
Arnhem, St. Walburgis, 116.
 Arnobius, 58 520 522.
 Ascham, Roger, wr, 74 402 494 495.
Asotus, pl : 46 49 51 66 107.
 Asperen van Vuern, *family*, 43.
 Assendelff (-elft), Bartoldus of, 152; — *his f*, Albert, 152; — *his u*, cn, cc, 152.
Astrolabum Catholicum by Gemma Frisius : 434-36.
Astronomical instruments, 105-106 234-35.
Athanasius (edit. by Nannius), *its value*, 486 489.
 Athenæus, 54 444.
 Atlas, 365.
 Atticus, T. Pomponius, 188.
 Augustine, St., 281 350
 Augustus Cæsar, 456 517.
 Aurat Jean d' : *see* Daurat.
 Ausonius, Decimus Magnus : 67 155 469.
 Austria : Emperor Maximilian of, 192 462; — Philip the Fair, archduke, 99; — Margaret, archduchess, 327; —
 Austria : Emperor Charles V : 2 3 5 10 11-13 16 17 30 36-40 (Utrecht) 43 53 61 69-71 73-74 76 90 99 100 101 110 147 192-94 203 327 354-55 359 386 409 (Utrecht) 412 (id) 415-18 (id) 419 420-24 427-30 432 445 450 461 474 (Utrecht) 509.
 Austria : Emperors : Ferdinand, 408; — Maximilian II, 430; — Rudolph II, 488; *imperial family*, 382.
 Austria : Albert, Archduke, 374 383; — Don Juan, 113
 Austria, Bp George of, 110 124; — George of Austria, Provost of St. Peter's, Univ. Chancell., 533 542.
 Auwater : Docs., 1-4 21-24 408-13 500-501; *Lists of Abbrev.* p 545.
 Auwater, Cornelius Woutersz, son of Wouter, Walter, van, Aquaveteris, Trajectinus (*his name*) : 5 6 sq 403-4 414; — called *Vir Politissimus*, 522.
 His family : *his f*, Wouter, Walter, Cornelisz van Auwater, 5 6; — *his mother*, 6; — *his elder b*, Ernest van Auwater, and *his two children* Arnold and Gertrude, 6 7 535; — *his elder si*, Margaret, wife of James Jansz Vuyten Waele, and *her 2 sons* Wouter and Paul, 6 7 94 535; — *his younger b*, John, 6 168, who had a son James, 6 7 168 288-89; and *his younger si*, Stephana, wife of John Philippi de Maete, 6-8 14 28-29 60 94 118 137 141-42 168 280 283 288-90 295 334 342-43 345 346 385 471.
 By 1545 died A's niece Aluta (Elizabeth) Cornelia : 469 : cp. 415.
 A. was educated in the house of *his mother's sister*, *his matertera* van Zyl, 6 7 14 15 19 20 68 69 78 &c (*see* Zyl). He there made the acquaintance of the sister of *her son-in-law* Elizabeth van Honthorst, d of Walter, Wouter, who became the mother of two children Anna and Elizabeth, 339 340, — 15 19 20 68-69 78 106 130 142 146 168-69 208 228 236 243 289 296 339-40 352 370-72 384 385 386 392-93 469 505. — A. provided ample rents for *his daughters* — also for *their mother* — 72 106 142 202 207 228 236 293 296 311 312 314 322 323 334 506. The younger girl, Elizabeth : 15 19 69 72 78 : died before 1565 : 370-72; 384 505. — Her sister, Anna, 15 21 78 169 206-8 340 352-53 358, was for a time in a silkshop at Antwerp, 371-2, before she married, June 13 1566, Thierry de Goyer, brewer, who was a long time mayor of Utrecht : 370 371 372 384-86 392-93 415 449 506 535.

Works : description of Charles V's visits to Utrecht : *Brevis Descriptio*, 1540, 11-12 37 415; — *Brevis Narratio*, 1543, 12 37 409 416; — *Gratulatio*, 1545-46, 12 37 38 409.

Orbis Disciplinarum, handbooks for philosophical training : 481 493 496 :

Tabulæ totius Dialectices, 14 (1st ed) 17 44 45 46 51 54 55 59 60 66 68 70 71 76 78 79 82 90 91 109 135 158-60 (2nd ed) 167 176-77 186-87 195 198-99 205 206 (reprinted) 209-10 213 218-23 225 230 232-34 238 241 244-45 251 271 276 312-13 338 341 347-48 (praised) 363 386-89 396 (anaceph) 397 410-11 462-63 465 474-76 490 502 515.

Grammaticæ Institutiones, 17 40 54 88 90 92 94-96 98 113-14 119-20 124-128 134 143-44 147 156 158-59 161-65 166 (1st ed) 167 169-71 176-77 182 184 186-87 196 (2nd ed) 198-99 205-6 210 213 216-18 220 (praised) 221-22 225 232-34 238 241 245 247 (praised) 250-51 266 267-72 274-75 277 312-13 316 341-42 348 363 365 (*Plantin repr*) 366 372 377-80 397 401 (*repr*) 463 464-65 (praised by *Canter*) 478-79 490 493 (*judged*) 528.

De Pueris liberaliter instituendis Consilio (added to *Gramm. Inst.*), 266 277 316 492.

Rhetorices Tabulæ, — *In Universam bene dicendi Rationem Tabula* (1556), 10 68 92 96 145 156 177 242 312-13 341 348 397 401 465 480 485 490 515.

De Sphæra et primis Astronomiæ Rudimentis Libellus (1561), 68 72 92 97 145 156 177 242 312-13 340 341 348 361-63 397 465 473-74 480 490 515.

Physicæ Institutio, (1567), 54 372-377 397 465 480-81 490 515.

Ethica, (1567-75), 376 396-97 398 465 480 490 515-16.

Cyclopædia, 508 519, his praise of Charles V : 516-18.

Unedited writings : *Epistolarium*, 21-24; — *Carmina*, 29-31 38 132

408-470.

Works in preparation : Cicero's *Officia* (1568), 67 145 178; — Cicero's *Partitiones Oratoriæ*, 308 313; — *Phrases Latinæ & Verborum Explanatio*, 282 341; — list of *Vocabula Barbarâ* corrected, 282 341 397; besides a new edition of *Ratio bene dicendi (Tabula)* — the *Grammatica* referred to by Schott, 401 404 486 501 528 and, possibly, *De Tropis*, 401 528.

Auwater recalled from the road downward makes good : 542-43.

Auwater became a priest — probably in Italy, 472 505 532-33. he is not known to have ever returned to Utrecht, 485 505 512.

Still he thought of ending there his life in peace & turn to sacred studies, 492 505.

Auwater wants to work for his living, no benefices, 510-511 513.

Auwater was before all professor, 486 489, *sq*

his teaching, 491-92 498-500

his museum, 490

hard work, 484 512 529, premature can, 484 512

his work compared with that of Nannius, 496; —

uses no bodily chastising, 497; — helps his students, 497-98.

Auwater studied and taught jurisprudence, 491; help which he offered by his method, 481 482, *sq*; — he does not require title of Doctor, 483.

his ærumnæ caused by his success, 478 483 499.

Auwater's choice Latin, 495 525; — his style, 496; his power as orator, 518.

His mastery in textual criticism : influence on his students e. g. Lips, 489

his criticism of Calepio, 120

Lectiones Variorum & antiquorum, 192 b.

Auwater's love of books, 486; — his manuals used everywhere, 485.

- his health, 512 530 531
 his gratitude, 504-06
 his gifts to relations, 508
 his books and documents left to the *Trilingue*, 531 534.
 Auwater's papers & documents, 500-501.
 Auwater's influence on Lips and students, 488
 his fame reached Rome, 484
 judgments on A, 489
 praise by Schott, 481.
 Auwater's success in *Trilingue*, 515; his *viva vox* praised, 526-27; — his influence on his great pupils Canter 521, Hunnæus 523, Steewech, 522, Lindanus, 524; — wishes to meet a disciple eager to accept the fulness of his knowledge, 516; — kindness to his family : 534-35.
-
- Avila, Louis ab, 450.
 Aytta a Zuichem, Viglius ab : see Viglius; — his u Bernard Bucho, Louvain primus, dean of The Hague, **359**; — his si, Rintzlia, 27 359.
 Aytta of Zuichem, Bucho, of Leeuwarden, pv, adc, **359** 360.
- B**
- B., C., 462-63.
 Bacchæus, Baccheus, late Utrecht hypodidasculus, 138 141 152 346-47.
 Bacherius, Backerius, Peter, dv, 405.
 Bacon, Roger, 476.
 Baecx of Baerland Adrian, Presid. of *Trilingue*, 533 **539** 542.
 Bade of Assche, Badius Ascensis, Jud., Paris pr, pf, 71 95 182.
 Baer, de : see Renisse.
 Baern, James van, abbot of Oost-Broeck, 320.
 Bairn, Bairen, Baarn, Baren, Ghisbert van, 18 319 320-22 **320**.
 Baier, Noordwijk tabellarius, 260.
 Balbus, Jerome, 71.
 Balduini, Francis : see Baudouin.
 Baldus, 320 472.
 Balenus, Andreas : see Gennep.
 Baliolanus, John : see Lens.
 Balmaker, Wouter, Antwerp 'scipper', 107.
 Balticus, 51.
baptism, cups at, 393.
 Baptista, St. John, 449.
 Barbaro, Daniel, ambass, wr, 176 **178**.
 Barbarus, Hermolaus, er, 178.
 Barbier, Peter le, Barbirius, Ton-soris, pb, dean of Tournai, 18 66 70 76 83 99-106 **99-104** 107 108 115-17 121-22 126-27 128-29 129 130; — his poverty, 103-04; — his b Nicolas, 101; — his si, 106 128; and her son Antony, pb, 106 116 128 130.
 Barendrecht, John Ld of : see Oom.
 Bark, Henry, Johannite, 361.
 Barlandus, Adrian, Lt Pf, 5 85 406 459 498.
 Baron, Equinarius, jp, pf, 320 321 507.
 Baronius, Card., 524.
 Bartholus, 320 472.
 Baserode, Jacqueline : see Prévost.
 Basil, St., 58 188 396 444.
Basle Univ. Library, 161.
 Bassarus, pl, 50.
 Batus, Bathenius, Lv pr, 221.
 Baudouin, Francis, Balduini, jp, pf, **200** 203 **320-21** 484 486 507.
 Bay, Michel de, dv, 405.
 Bax, Nicasius, 485.
beani, sive cornuti (students), 34.
 Beausart, Peter de, Beausardus, md, mm, pf, 357 405-06 433-34 **433** 503 525 533.
 Beausart, of Louvain, James, John & Martin, 433.
 Beelaert, John : see Bellerus.
 Beken, Nicolas : see Glenardus.
 Belethus, John, dv, pf Paris, 297.
Belgæ, Tres Fratres, 13 326 428 458.
Belgium Centrum Mundi, 517.
 Bellerus, Beelaert, John, Antw pr, 222 310.
 Bellighem, Perceval van, Cœcus Belligenius, of Bruges, blind born, Paris tt, 83 509-10.

- Belœil, Philip Baron of : *see* Ligne.
 Bommel, Jacobus, 456.
 Berch, Counts van den : *see* Berghes.
 Berch, Antony Ludovici van den, Montanus, jp, tt Serooskercke, cn, 16 **243** 244 254 276 277 278 300 302 334 490 504.
 Berch, Berghe, Paul van den, Bergius, Montanus, X to Edwarda van Honthorst, Utr cc, jp, exec, **370** 535 536 537 ; — his s Balthasar, 370 ; — his gs Daniel, Ld of Lunenburg, 370.
 Bergaigne, Ant. Mar., Lv pr, 297 373 378.
 Bergh, John van den, Montanus, dean of St. Martin's, Utrecht, 75.
 Berghes, Berch, Berghes op Zoom, Count of, 42.
 Berghes, Robert de, Bp of Liège, 110.
 Berk, Peter van, Johannite, 361.
 Berlaimont, Count Claude de, Lv st, 381 519.
 Berlaimont, Noël de, 515.
 Bernaert, Vulmar, jp, pf, 354.
 Bernardi, J., Utr pr, 49.
 Bertolff, Christina, 364.
 Beveren, Maximilian, Lord of : *see* Burgundy.
 Beveren, John van : *see* Siriacobs.
 Beza, 321.
 Bible : *Biblia Regia*, 57 396 ; — *version of LXX*, 57 ; — *interpretation*, 441.
 Biesius, Nicolas, md, pf, 406.
 Binchorst, James, Ld of : *see* Snouckaert.
 Birckman, Arnold, Lv pr, 10 92 195 206 365 387 ; — his heirs, 387.
 Blox van Duvenede, Elizabeth, 458.
 Bockenbergh, Peter Dierckx de, 195. *bodily chastisements*, 497.
 Boëthius, 212 219 237 292 324.
 Bogaerts, Jerome, ch, first presid. of Pels Coll. 123.
 Bogardus, Lv bs, 310.
 Bohemia, *Princes of*, 382.
 Bol, Henrica, 370.
 Boll, Goeyert van den, Bollius, Utr my, 50 66 67 106 107 173 310 ; — his d, Margaret, 310 ; — his gs, John, st, 66 106-08 115-16 121-22 127-31.
 Boneffe, abb of, 448.
 Bonnus, Herman, 231.
 Boonaerts, William, Fabius, Gk Pf, 523.
 Borch, Mary van der, 80.
 Borch, Nicolas van der, Pres Tril, 88.
 Borculo, Harman van, Borcolous, Utr pr, 11 12 14 **44** 45-46 49 50 52 59 66 68 71 79 91 94 109 172 173 209-10 340 375 386 409-10 415 422 445 458 475.
 Borculi, Peter, 94.
 Bordeaux, *Coll de Guyenne*, 74 402 403.
 Borromeo, St. Charles, 355.
 Borssele, Adolph van, Viscount of Zeeland, 40 ; — his d Eleanor, 40.
 Borssele, Margaret of, Lady of Brederode, 191.
 Bosche, Lonæus, of Borgloon, John, Ingolstadt pf, 84 514.
 Bosman, Cornelius : *see* Silvius.
 Boudewyns, M., secret, 531.
 Bouillon, Robert Duke of : *see* Marck.
 Bourbon, Eleonore de, 383.
 Bourges Univ, 320 321 506 507.
 Boxtel, Philip, Baron of : *see* Hornes.
 Brabant, *peaceful country*, 230 ; — *Brab. States*, 440 ; — *Brab. Council & Fac. of Arts*, 499.
 Brachelius, Jeremy : *see* Thriverus.
 Brandenburg, Albert of, Abp of Mayence, 462.
 Brandenburg, Joachim I, Elector of, 231 ; — his s, 231.
 Brandlicht : *see* Reede.
 Brant, Sebastian, jp, **182** 203 212 482.
 Brauwiler, Arnold, Cologne cc, 150.
 Brecht, Livinus, hm, 298.
 Brederode, Renaud II, Baron of : Lord of Vianen & ter Ameyden, Viscount of Utrecht, K G F, 191-92 ; — his s Walerand III, 191-92 ; — his bb Francis, Hoeks leader, 192 ; — Gisbert, Bp elect

- of Utrecht, 191 192.
- Brederode, Renaud, Regnault III, Baron of : Lord of Vianen, Haringcourt, ter Ameyden, Viscount of Utrecht, K G F, **191-92** 193-97 256-57 270 277 290 299-300 334-35 505 ; — his ss Henry, **193-95** 299 **300** ; — Louis, Francis, Robert, 195 ; — his dd : Ann Penelope, 193 ; — Margaret, wife of Peter Ernest, Count of Mansfeld, 193 300 ; — Walrande, Marie-Reine & Helen, 193 ; — his servants and amanuenses : *Snapphaen*, 256 ; James, 299 ; Lancelot, 300 ; — 334.
- Brederode, Robert of, son of Renaud III, **191 193** 195 196 224-25 243-44 256-57 260 269-70 279 290 299 300 334-35 497 519.
- Brederode, Lady Philippine de : see Marck ; — Lady Yolande de : see Lalaing.
- Brederode, family, 191 192 492 ; — in xviiith century, Walerand III, 195 ; — Lord of B., ambass (1605), 195.
- Brederode, Artus de, Renaud III's natur. s, cc, 192 ; — his d Anne, wife of Snoeckaert, 192.
- Brederode, Gerbrand, poet, 195.
- Brennus, 465.
- Bremen School*, 161.
- Broeckhoven, Nicolas van, Buscoducensis, 99.
- Bronchorst, Hovel, John of Nijmegen, Noviomagus, **150**.
- Bronchorst, Everard, Leyden pf, 150.
- Bruegel, Bruhelius, Peter, md, founder of College, 406.
- Bruges : School of languages & theology founded by Bp de Witte*, 265 267 511-12 ; — *Seminary*, 267 ; — Bp Curtius, 498.
- Bruhelijs, Peter : see Bruegel.
- Bruhesen, John van, dean of St. Martin's, Abp elect of Utrecht, 75 110.
- Brussels, St. Gudula's*, 355 360 450.
- Buchel, Lucy de, 317.
- Buchelius, Arnold, Utr hist, 317.
- Budæus, Will., er, **182** 483.
- Bufflaerts, Michael, Aleander's secr, 103.
- Bulteau, John, Antw mch, 117 ; — his b, Philip, Tournai mch, 117.
- Burch, Lambert van der, Utr cn, 27 450.
- Buren, Maximilian, Count of, army leader, 445.
- Buren, Count of : see Egmont & Nassau.
- Burgundy, Duke Philip the Good, 191 ; — Duke Charles the Bold, 191.
- Burgundy, Bp David of, 191 192.
- Burgundy, Maximilian of, Lord of Beveren, Veere, Flushing & Aire, Admiral of Flanders, Stadthouder of Holland & Zeeland, Golden Fleece Kt, 69 71 72 89 **515** ; cp *HTH*, II, 463.
- Burgundy, Philip of : see Fallais.
- Burgundy, Peter of : see Trouillière.
- Burman, Peter, 363.
- Busbeek, Ogier de, er, ambass, 86 402 403.
- Busch, Evert van den, Utr Canon, 344-46 ; — his relatives, sts, 342 344 345.
- Buscoducensis, Nicolas : see Broeckhoven.
- Busleyden, Jerome de, founder of *Trilingue*, 9 100 102 442 ; — cp. Louvain, *Trilingue*.
- Busleyden, William of, Lord of Guirsch, 532.
- Buysius, Albertus, Düsseld. pr, 369.

C

- Cabau, M. Vincent, Ld of : see Mierop.
- Caccialupis, Baptist de, wr, 182.
- Cadix, Bp of*, 105.
- Cæcus, Persevaldus : see Bel-lighem.
- Cæsar, Martinus : see Keyser.
- Calabre, Franco, abb of Villers, 81.
- Calendar, revision of*, 452.
- Calepio, Ambrogio da, er, 120 **178** 200 483.
- Calstere, Anna van den, 394.
- Calvin, John, 240 321.

- Camerarius, Joachim, 438.
 Camillus, M. Furius, 465.
 Campen, John van, Campensis, Hb Pf, 441.
canons : often young boys : 207 ; — their idleness, 220.
 Canter, John, of Groningen (xvth century) humanist, as also his sons & daughters, 53.
 Canter, Lambert, of Groningen, jp, Utr cc, 6 13 24 47 52-60 **52-53** 70 93-94 119 131 133-34 138 153 172-73 202 306-08 349-50 358 513; — his w, 153; — his socrus, 53; — his ss, William & Theodore.
 Canter, William, Lambert's son, er : 5 47 **53-58** (called also Julian and Gulielmus) 66 94 134 145 307 386-89 **386-90** 393 **396 399-400** 406-07 442-43 **442** 464-65 487 491 503 507 520 522 527; his praise by Auwater, 289; Greek studies : method of emending texts, through the origin of the corruption, 57.
 Canter, Theodore, Lambert's son, Auwater's exec, 55 **58** 94 134 307 370 396 406-07 442 533 535; — his ss, Lambert & John, 58 307.
 Canter, of Groningen, sts in Cologne : Andrew, James, John, Rudolph & Gelm, 53.
 Cardinalis, used as name of author, 93.
 Carens, Nicolas, of Edam, st, 234.
 Carion, John, hist, mm, 230 **231** 232 (*Chronica*).
 Carlile, Christ., 240.
 Carondelet, Abp, John de, chanc, 297.
 Carondelet, Claud de, 86.
 Carrio(n), Louis, hm, 390 406-7 488 521 522.
 Casant, Cassander, George, er, hm, 267 530.
 Casaubon, Isaac, er, 307.
Casket of Jewels, by J. Charlton, 485 515-16.
 Cassander, George : see Casant.
 Casteren, Ld of : see Rennenberg.
 Cato, Marcus, 150.
 Cats van Welle, Livine, 432.
 Catullus, 54.
 Cavellat, Will., Paris pr, 433.
 Caverson, William, Lv Univ. secr, 123.
 Cayas, Juan Montiel de, Governor of Weert, 310.
 Censorinus, 309.
 Ceratinus, James Teyng, of Hoorn, hl, 406.
 Ceres, 420.
 Cesarion, Stephen, st, 86.
 Chalon, Palamedes of, bastard, 193 300 424.
 Chalons, Philibert of, Prince of Orange, 421.
 Chantonay, Thomas, Ld of : see Perrenot.
 Charlemagne, 231 430.
 Charlton, Chardlon, Chardon, John, tl, Bp, 485 515.
Chartres Cathedral, 476.
 Chevallon, Claud, Paris pr, 120.
 Cholinus Maternus, Col pr, 161 367.
Christus (in Sacramento) 453.
 Chromatius, St. (ivth cent), wr, 281.
 Chrysostom, St. John, 52 57 58 396.
 Cicero, 1 11 14 45 55-6 66-7 136 145 (notes of Auw.) 188 230 232 246 253 279 281 (*L. Manil.*) 282 (id) 301 308 (*Part. Orat.*) 313 323-24 (*Part. Orat.*) 334 339 353 366-69 390 395 408 410 431 471 474 477 485 487 (*Off. & Nat. Deor.*) 491 495 497 507 520; — *Ciceronianism, moderate, of Goclenius & Auw.*, 488 497.
 Clarius, Joannes, le Clair, Paris or Orleans host, 303 316.
 Clarius, John Claers, of Tongres, S. T. D., Provisor Tril, Pres. H. Ghost, Liège Coll., 524 **538** 539 540 541.
 Clemens non papa, James, mus, 222.
 Clement VII, 103.
 Glenardus, Nicolas Beken, hm, 72 (*Greek gramm.*) 221 242 (*Epist.*) 441 461.
 Cleophas, Lv *venalitiis* mch, 143 147 154.
 Cleves & Jülich, Duke William IV of, 190 367 422 424.

- Cleves, Councillors, 111.
climactericus annus, 141 152.
 Clingus, Melchior : *see* Kling.
 Clovis, 341.
 Knobbaert, Hubert, Carthus Prior,
 provisor Tril., 515.
 Cobella, Anna, 327.
 Corselius Gerard, jp, pf, Gk Pf,
 523 538.
 Coccus (for cæcus), Perceval, 510.
 Cock, Symon, Antwerp pr, 44.
 Cocles, 99.
 Cocq de Weerdenburg, Catherine
 de, 317.
Cologne univ., 4 49 53 80 150 321
 367 485 (Auw's books used).
Cologne Meeting of 1579, 359 383.
 Columella, Lucius Junius Moderat-
 us, 150 292.
compendiaria via, 480 498.
Compromis des Nobles, 193 194.
 Condé, Henri de, 383.
Constantinople, Legacy to, 374.
 Coornhuyse, Petronille van, w of
 Hect. de Manchicourt, 128.
 Coppel, Adrian Gisberti, of Ut-
 recht, 216 217 218 219 221 **222-**
23 342-43 344-45; — his w,
 Margareta, 343.
 Cordier, Mathurin, **181**.
 Cordova, Ferdinand Gonsalve of,
 Prefectus Ducis Suessoni &
 Insubrum, 373.
 Cornelisz, of Oostzanen, James,
 pt, 36.
 Cornelisz, Vincent : *see* Mierop.
Cornuti, sive beani (students), 34.
Corpus Juris Civilis (copy ordered)
 120 155 163 171 178 182 202 214
 224 483 491.
 Corte, Peter de, Curtius, dv, pf,
 Bp of Bruges, 405 **498** 514.
corrections in letters, 501.
cosmographic globes made in
Louvain, 234-35.
 Coster, John de : *see* Brechtanus.
 Coster John de, of St. Martin's,
 Louvain, er, 281.
 Coster, Peter v. d. Haer's sv, 82.
court, sad life for young noble-
men at, 254-55.
Courtrai, St. Martin's Chapter,
 100 101 103; — *Erasmus' pen-*
sion, 100 101 103 104.
 Crabeels, Crabbeels, Clement, dv,
 Ghent cn & adc, Bp of Hertogen-
 bosch, **295**.
 Cranevelt, Francis de, Mechlin
 cc, 327.
 Cranmer, Thomas, 240.
Cratinus vinosus, 444.
 Crockaert, Henry, pf, phil, 406.
 Crocus, Cornelius, hm, poet, 50
 258.
Croix-en-Lens Convent, 281.
 Crol, Crols, Charles, Antw. *mone-*
tarius, mch, u of Mrs van der
 Haer, 146-47 206 289 314 352.
 Cronenburg, Antony, Lord of : *see*
 Aemstel.
 Crotus Rubeanus, *see* Jaeger.
 Croy, Charles de, Bp of Tournai,
 104.
 Croy, Robert de, Bp of Cambrai,
 225.
 Crumminga, Scipio, Auw.'s pupil,
 444.
 Crusse, John, hist, pf Rostock,
 144.
 Cruute, Lambert, of Utrecht, st,
 friend 10 35 73-74 **73** 80 81 504.
 Cuellar, Ferdinandus, of Cadiz,
 105.
 Cujas, James, jp, pf, 320 507.
 Culemburg, Lords of : *see* Renesse,
 Pallant.
 Culemburg, Christopher, Liège cn,
 164.
 Culemburg, Gerard of (xvth cent.),
 25 66; — his d, Margaret, 25;
 — his natural d Jane, 66.
 Culemburg, Elizabeth of, heiress
 & countess of Hoogstraeten, 113.
 Curtius, Peter : *see* Corte.
 Custos, Coster, John : *see* Brechtan-
 us.
 Cuyck, Antony van, s of John, f
 of John Baptist & Bruno, 66 69.
 Cuyck, John Baptist, er, Utr my,
 8 9 15 19 20 50 55 59 65-69 **66-68**
 69-72 78-79 81 84 87 90-93 106-7
 107-9 115-17 122 127 130-32 138-
 39 142 143 145 (*liter. doc.*) 150
 156 172-73 176 177-78 (*liter. doc.*)
 196 201 210 270 280-83 289 291-
 92 293 309-11 (his works : *de*

Re Nummaria) 314 323 324 338 340-41 (Salic Laws) 362 364 365 370 386 487 **502** 504-06 520 529; — his ss in Louvain, 309 314 322-23 339 352 362 364; his s Antony, lm, alderman in Utr, 67 **309-10** 484-85 (student of Auw.); his s John, pf of Greek in Douai, 67 **309-10**.
 Cuyck, Bruno van, 8 9 15 19 20 51 59 66 68 69 71 72 **78** 84 92-93 109 117 119 121-22 126 127 128 129-30 131 134 138-39 141-42 143 145-47 149-51 155-57 159 167 168-69 172 173 179 185 191-96 196-98 201-02 204-06 209-10 (& uxor) 216 226 227 228 243-44 251-52 253 262 64 270 272-74 278 280 283 287 288-89 290-91 292-93 296 310 311-12 314-15 319 322-23 323-25 333 334 336 338-39 352-53 (newborn son) 370 491 492 504-5 513 529; — possibly ss Wilger, 310, — Thyman, 310 372 : Auw's exec.

Cuyck : Andrew, Bp of Utrecht, 66; — John van C., parish priest of St. Nicolas, Utr., 67; — Anna de C, Bruges, 66; — Cornelius and John van C. of Culemborg, 362.

Cuyck, Henry van, doctor of divinity, pf, Bp of Roermond, 362.

Cyrus, 74.

D

Daems, John, Recklinghausen, *faber*, 123.

Daems, Henry : *see* Pels, John.

Damascenus, St. John, 188.

Damhouder, Josse de, jp, 405.

Daneau, Lambert, jp, 56; — cp. Nisard, 57 sq, 72, 81.

Dantiscus, John, Bp of Ermland, 85 441.

Darmont, Lambert, Liège cn, 283-87.

Daurat, d'Aurat, Dorat, Jean, jp, pf, 54 55.

David, 454-55 460 503.

Decius, Justus, Polish nobleman, 104.

Delft, prætor : *see* Aa, Thierry van der.

Delrio, Martin-Antony, er, 488 504 521 522.

Demeter, Ceres, 445.

Democritus, 349.

Demosthenes, 368.

Develsteyn, William, Ld of : *see* Diemen.

Deventer, St. Lebuin's Chapter, 333 336 430.

Deventer School, 150 151.

Diemen, William van, Diemenus, Ld of Develsteyn, jp, Utr cc, 13 42-44 **42-44** 45 47 59 79 94 118 148 172-73 386 504; — his f, Arnold, 42-43; — his s, Arnold, 43-44.

Diest, Eg. of, Lv pr, 327.

Digests, 482.

Dilft, Edward van der, cc, 40; — cp. *HTL*, II, 176.

Dillingen Univ (uses Auw' books), 485.

Diomedes, 246 476 478.

Dioscorides, Pedanius, 117.

Dirckx van Bockenbergh, Peter, hist, **195**.

Dircs (M. Dirks, Dires) Lv st, 223-24.

Doctrinale, 476 493.

Dodonæus, Dodoens, Rembert, md, bt, 406 472; — his *Greek chronology*, 412 503 525.

Doeienborch, John a, st, 156.

Doerne, Dorne, van den, family, 225.

Dôle Univ, 137 440.

Dolet, Stephen, 507.

Dominic, St., 405.

Donatus, Ælius, 476.

Doneau, Hugh, jp, pf, 507.

Dorat, Jean : *see* Daurat.

Dorneck, Dornick, near Arnhem, 334.

Dorp, Martin van, dv, pf, 46 99 405 459.

Douai Univ, 48 67 241 310; — *pv of St. Peter's*, 241; — *Engl. catholic exiles*, 241.

Douglas de Schott (And. Schott), 403.

Dousa, Janus, Douza, Duza, hm, er, 297 406-07.

- Driedo, John, Turnhout dv, pf, 405.
 Driesen, Wouter : see Andreas, Valerius.
 Drivere, Jeremy de : see Thriverus.
 Drusius, van den Driesche, John, hb, 488 522.
 Dryander, John : see Eychmann.
 Duaren, Francis, Duarenus, jp, pf, 320 321-22 507.
 Duc, Fronton du, 67.
 Duerne, Roberta van, w of A. van Gennep, 225 441 ; — the family, 225.
 Duernius, *vir pius & amicus*, 225.
 Duisburg Univ, 161.
 Dumoulin, John : see Molendino.
 Duneburch, Jacoba van, 433 ; — her f, Francis, 433.
 Dupuis, J., Paris pr, 459.
 Düren, taken and punished by Charles V, 422 518.
 Duren, Bernard van, Johannite, 361.
 Dürer, Albert, pt, 36.
 Durno, family de, 225.
 Düsseldorf School, 366-69.
 Duvenvoerde, Duvenvoorde, Lady of, sister of dean Adrian de Renesse, 7 16 26 75 78 109 117 142 150 156 169 173 174 179 185 195 201 206 209 210 213 215 216 226 227 289 293-96 312 322 323 325 333-34 339.
 Duvenvoerde, Duvenvoorde, John van, Ly v. D.'s son, st, cn, 16 17 64 70 75-76 77 79 89 90 98 107 109 150 156 159-61 161 169 180 183-85 196-97 199 206 207-08 (*piger, ebrius*) 212-13 216 220 224 225 226-27 227 228 244 245 266 268 490 494 ; — his si, 227 ; — his b, Theodoric, cn, 75 160 161 174 179 207 214-15 226-27.
 Duvenvoorde, family, Anna van Wassenaer, 75 ; — Gisbert, Ld of Obdam, 75 ; — Marie de, 75 ; — William v. D., steward of William III, 75 ; — Joannes a D., can. schol. Traject., 75.
 Duvenvoort, John van, 75 ; — his s, Adrian, dean of Dordrecht, 75 76.
 Duvenvordius, William, Lord of Oosterhout, 226.
 Duuereyn, Phil., page, 225.
 Duurinus (?), *vir amicus & pius*, 225.
 Dyle, Le river, 444.
- E**
- Eede, Aleydis van den, 310.
 Eetvelde, John, Ld of : see Gavre.
 Egmont : family, 191 ; — George of E., Bp of Utrecht, 26 447-48 ; — Maximilian of E., Count of Buren, 327 ; — Anna of E., 380 ; — Count Lamoral of E., 194 374.
 Ehrensteyn, Anna Ly of : see Nesselrode.
 Ehreshoven, branch of Counts of Nesselrode, 190.
 Eichstätt Cathedral School, 438.
 Elegantia, by Valla, 477.
 Elsevier, Louis, Leyden pr, 327.
 Elucidarius Poeticus, 151 181 184.
 Emmerich School, 216.
 Encyclopedia : of Philosophy, 479 sq ; — of Jurisprudence, 430-31.
 England : King Henry VIII, 100 239 240 ; — Queen Mary, 240 ; — Elizabeth, 240 ; — King Edward VI, 203 239 240.
 England : wars and treaties, 203 ; criticized for strong drinks & no small currency, 461 ; — Eng exiles in Louvain & Douai, 241.
 Enkhuizen, 469.
 Ennius, 444.
 Enuesia, Gabriel de, st, 373.
 Enzinas, Francis de, 510.
 Epigraphies in Auw.'s notes (Italy, Spain), 2 357.
 Erasmus, 1 5 18 30 70 71 83 85 89 97 99 100-04 (Court. & imp. pens.) 109 111 112 116 132 144-45 150 155 181 194 257 259 261 281 297 306 327 368 394 397 408 436 449 458 462 477 481 497-98 507-08 517 535 (a portrait) ; — his *Copia* annotated by Auw., 97.
 Erfurt Univ., 402.
 Ermel, Jane van, 317.
 Erp, Henrica van, Abbess of 'Vrouwenclooster', Utrecht, 111.
 Escluse, Charles de l', Clusius, bt, 458.

Escornaix, Philip, Ld of : *see* La-
laing.
Espinoy, Princes of : *see* Melun.
Este, Card. Ippolito d', of Ferrare,
54 390.
Estienne, Robert & Charles : *see*
Stephanus.
Estius, William, pf, Chanc. of
Douai Univ., 48.
Eumæus (Odyssey), 188.
Euphues, 51.
Euripides, 58 151 400.
Eutropius, 71.
Everdinge, Miss van, Busch's
amita, 342 344-46.
Everts, Everardi, Everaerts, Nico-
las, jp, Presid. of Great Council,
82 326 458.
Everyman, 50.
Eychmann Dryander, John, ast,
mm, 433.
Eycken, John Leonardi van der,
of Hasselt, dv, pf, 354.
Eyck, Arnold van Eyck, Eykuis,
hypodidasculus in Utrecht, 13
347-48 347-48.

F

Faber, N., killed by Pesch, 526.
Fabius, William : *see* Boonaerts.
Fabricius, John, Faber, of Boland,
366.
Fabri, Fabricius, Francis, Marco-
duranus, Im Düren School, 366-
69 366-68 520 (on Cicero).
Fabricius, Francis, of Roermond,
md, 368.
Fabricius, Franz, jp, 368 487.
Faliscans, 465.
Fallais, Philip of Burgundy, Lord
of, 39.
Fallais, Francis de, poet, 138.
Fallais, James de, 510.
Farnese, Alexander, 373.
Farnese, Cardinal, 54.
Fauquenbergh, Philip of : *see*
Ligne.
Fidlnates, 465.
Fieck van Hove, Adriana, 43; —
her f, William, 43.
Fieschi, James, Bp of Savona, 86.
Finé, Oronce, ast, mm, 433.

Fischer, P., Frankf, pr, 394.
Flaccus, Q. : *see* Horace.
*Flanders, held in tenure from
French Kings*, 350; — history
of Counts, 374; — *flood in F.*,
1551, 351.
Flanders, Louis of, Lord of Praet
and Woestyne, K G F, Governor
of Holland & Zeeland, then of
Flanders, 66 69 70-71 79 91 92
386 450.
Florens, Utr. hypodidasculus, 152.
Foeyt, Lady, 80.
Fortunatus, Venantius, 341.
Fox, John, Martyrologist, 239.
Fracastoro Girolamo, 326 328.
France : King Francis I, 61 182
250 396 424 445
— Queen Eleanor, 193 267
(founds lecture at Bruges).
— King Henry II, 17 61 71-72 76
351.
— King Henry III, 203
— King Henry IV, 383
— King Louis XIV, 37.
*France : country of study like
Italy*, 152; — *wars & treaties
with Fr.*, 203 350-51 353-54; —
*its language, connected with
Greek*, 188; — *Auw.'s stay in
Fr.*, 501-02 : *wish to return*, 97
475 485; — *language used by
his pupils*, 494.
Francis, St., 405.
Franciscus, messenger on Paris :
see Oliviers.
Frankfort Fair, 340 365.
Frécourt, Giles, Ld of : *see* Vaulx.
Freiburg Univ., 438; — *Erasmus'*
house 'Zum Wallfisch', 112.
Froben, John, Basle pr, 109 340.
Frontinus, Jul., 522.
Fruterius, Fruytiers, Lucas, of
Bruges, er, 53-55 406-7 488 504.
Fugger, family, 81 357.
Funck, John, hist, 231.
Furius, 465-66.

G

Gail, or Geyl, Andrew, of Cologne,
jp, cc, 64.
Gaillart, A., 320.

- gallicus morbus*, taken as sign of nobility, 255.
- Gascoigne, George, lit, 51.
- Gattinara, Mercurio de, 70.
- Gaudanus, John (*teacher in Hack's service*) 261 262.
- Gavre, John de, Lord of Eetvelde & Rode, 193.
- Geeresteyn, James, Ld of : see Zuylen van Nyevelt.
- Geertruidenberg charterhouse*, 226.
- Geldenhouwer, Gerard, 99.
- Gelderland, visited by wars*, 230.
- Gellius, Aulus, 1 488 497.
- Gellusius, Joannes, 73 74.
- Gemert, George : see Macropedius.
- Gemma, Frisius, mm, ast, md, pf, 85 109 234 357 405-6 433 434-36 434-35 472 503 525 ; — his f, Reynier, 434 ; — his s, Cornelius, md, pf, 56 73 400 406 412 433 436 503 533.
- Gennep, Andrew van, of Baelen, Balenus, Hb Pf, md, 27 225 406 441-42 441 448 498 502 523 524.
- geography and Gemma Frisius*, 435.
- Gent, Ghent, William van, Gentius, jp, Gelderland cc, pv of St. Walburgis, Arnhem, 116-17.
- Georgievich, Bartholomew, 71.
- Georgij, Albert, Georgius, Amsterdam, 447 ; — his f, Georgius, 447.
- Germany : trouble and parties*, 354 ; — '*non accipit libros nisi missos*' 156.
- Geyl, Andrew : see Gail.
- Ghent : St. Bavo's*, 27 193 294-95 359 ; — *the revolt punished*, 518 ; — *Pacification* (1576), 359 382.
- Ghisens, Nicolas, of Helteren, st, 234.
- Ghisselinck, Gisselinus, Victor Giselinus, er, 390 406-7 521 522 ; — his work on Prudentius, Sulpicius Severus & Ovid, 488.
- Ghistelle, Cornelius van, 193.
- Giffen, Hubert van, Obert Giphanius, st, hm, er, 55 56 58 406-07 488 507 ; — his work on Lucretius, 487-88 520 521.
- Gillis Catherina (w of Peter Peck), 532.
- Giovio, Paolo, 450.
- Glareanus, Henry, 150.
- Gnapheus, William, lm, dr, 49 257.
- Gockelen, Conrad von : see Goclenius.
- Goclenius, Conrad Wackers, of Gockelen, lm, Lt Pf, 4-5 9 (influence on Auw.) 30 83 84 (badly judged by Lips) 85 84-86 (compared with Nannius) 85 (judged by Erasmus & Gemma) 86 (his remarkable influence on students of sciences) 281 327 356 406 471 481 486 495 496 (style) 502 506 507-08 513 514 526 ; — his *Oratio Funebris* by Nannius, 84.
- Goes Damian a, er, 112.
- Goetscalcus, John, tt, of Zierikzee, 165.
- Golden Fleece : its meeting at Utrecht in 1546*, 36 38-39 83 327 329 427-29 466-67.
- Goltzius, Hubert, Bruges, pr, er, 67.
- Gonthier, John, md, pf : see Winter.
- Gorgias, rhetor, 57.
- Gottignyes, Ladislaus de, G K, Mechlin cc, 64.
- <Gottingues,> Adrian <de>, 63-65.
- Gouda School*, 83.
- Gouda, Herman of, er, 102
- Gouvea, Antonio de, pf phil Paris, 177.
- Gouvea, Andrew de, head of Guyenne College, Bordeaux, 402, cp. *PortHum.*, 109-129.
- Goyer, Thierry de, husband of Anna van Auwater, brewer, Utr. mayor, 21 78 370 372 384-86 393 506 : inheriting, she in usufruct, the children in full right, Auw. goods : 535-36 ; — their d Aeltge, Alida, dies, 393-94 ; — 1570 is born their s Cornelius, 393 ; — a widow by 1608, Ann lived with 4 sons, Cornelius, J. V. D. Thierry, John and Nicolas, and 2 daughters, Mary and Anna, one being married to

- Lamb. Strick, 540; — in full comprehension of her father's expiation she offers large part of her legacy to *Trilingue*, 540-543.
- Grammaye, Thomas, Commissary of Archdukes, 360.
- Granvelle, Cardinal Antony Perrenot de, 193 354-56 355 (late st of *Trilingue*) 360 394.
- Gravius, Bartholomew de Grave, Lv pr, 242 524; — his s, Henry, DD, Royal professor, secures papers of executors: when leaving for Rome to become papal librarian, he passes them to Clarius, his successor in the H. Ghost, 524 532 538 539.
- Gravius of Romerswaal, Cornelius, de Grave, dv, pf, dean of Veere, 405 524.
- Greek*: introduced in *Utrecht Schools* by *Macropedius*, 47 48; — *emending of Greek texts*, 57; — *Greek Calendar*, 412 475.
- Gregory XIII, 452.
- Gregory XIV, 538.
- Grieninger, John, Strassb. pr, 212.
- Groenewoude Albert van: see Leeuwen.
- Grudii*, natives of Louvain, 399.
- Grudius, Nicolas Nicolai, son of Nicolas Everts, poet, jp, secr of Golden Fleece, 10 12 13 82 326-29 326-27 422-23 428 458.
- Gueux*, le Grand: Henry of Brederode, 194.
- Guicciardini, Luigi, wr, 42 45 184.
- Guirsch, William, Ld of: see Busleyden.
- Gulielmius, Janus, er, 58.
- Gulielmus, Gulielmi, John, sv: see Madian.
- Günther, John, md, pf: see Winter.
- Guyenne College*, at *Bordeaux*, 74 402 403.
- Gwulven, van Wiltenburg, Baron Ernest a, 449 450.
- H**
- Hack, Hackius, Otto, Im, 257-59 261-62 261 271-72 312-13 504; — *poor student sent to him*, 272.
- Haer, Lambert van der, Verhaer, D.V.J., Auw.'s host, 10 16 18 53 62 70 73-74 80 83 80-82 87 91 93 97 99 105 106 108 109 116-17 120 128 129 130 141 146 147 148 160 163 167 175 200 201 202 205 206 207 208 215 216 217 226-28 235 247-49 253 271 283-86 304 314 322 325 333 335 337 342 345 347 361 371 375 415 472 474-75 490 505 509 521; — his w, Gertrude, 25 27 83 110 114 206-08 (and daughter) 314 337 347 371; — his house, 97 106 148; — his sv, 129 130; — his s, Florent van der Haer, hist, Lille cn, 82 488 503; — his f, Ludolph, 80; — his b, John, Receiver of the Crown-domains in Utrecht territory, 80 91 228 243 264; — his n, 99 108 116.
- Haer, Francis van der, Verhaer, Haræus, hist, 48.
- Hague, the, Dean of, 359.
- Hainaut, Pierre Seneschal of H.: see Werchin.
- Hal*, 489.
- Halmale, Henry of, st, kt, Antw. my, 262-63 264 272 279 280 305; — his f, John, Ld of Vogelsang, 263; — his s, Henry, 263; — his ggs, Henry, cn, dean of Antw., Bp of Ypres, 263; — his rr, Cornelius & Costinus, Antw. alderm., Eustace, st, 263.
- Halmale, John van: see Hamele.
- Hamburg Univ.*, 161.
- Hamele, Hamale, Halmale, Gouda, pb, Rutten & Harlebeke cn, 263.
- Haræus, Francis: see Haer, van der.
- Hardenberg, Albert, Reformer, 161.
- Hardouin, Denys, 374.
- Haringcourt, Lords of: see Brederode.
- Harvey, Gabriel, 465-66.
- Hase, Conrad Lagus, jp, pf, 203 483.
- Hasselt, John van: see Eycken, van der.
- Hastenius, Henry, Lv pr, 3.

- Hatart, Gerard van der, Hertogenb. pr, 49 50 66.
 Haveskerke, Roland de, 40.
Hecastus, pl, 50 51.
 Hebrew lecture in *Tril.* requested to be made daily, 523.
 Hecke, Bernard van den, Villers abb, 81.
 Heemskerk, Gertrude de, 25.
 Heemskerk, Martin van, pt, 37.
 Heeteren, William van : *see* Heteren.
Heidelberg Univ., 321 458.
 Held, Matthias von, Imp secr, 461.
Hem, Hemsdonck, Convent, 306.
 Henno, pl, 46.
 Hercules, 365 ; — *Columns of*, 418.
 Heresbach, Conrad von, 111 112.
 Herforde, J., Ld pr, 239.
 Hermes, 420.
 Hermes, Tournai md, 106.
 Herodotus, 1 74.
Hertogenbosch, St. Gregory School, 46 48.
 Hervoerden, Utr. hypodid. : *see* Herwerden.
 Herwagen, John, Basle pr, 340.
 Herwerden, Hervoerden, Utr. hypodidascalus, 342 343.
 Hesiod, 62.
 Hessels, John, dv, pf, 405.
 Hesus, Eobanus, hm, 438.
 Heteren, Heeteren, William van, Bailiff of Johannites, Utrecht, 10 361-63 **361** 473-74.
 Hettémant, Barbara, 358.
 Heurne, John van, md, pf Leyden, 48.
 Heussen, H. F., hist, 26.
 Heuterus, Pontus, Arnhem pv, 116.
 Heymbach, Bernard, Lt Pf, 3 517.
 Hezius, van Heze, Thierry, papal secr, 102.
Hierusalem, 445.
 Hilary, St., 280 281 291.
 Hillegersberg, Adrian, Ld of : *see* Mathenesse.
 Hillen, J. & Mich., Antw pr, 49 257.
 Hilversum, Nicolas of, 234-35.
 Hippocrates, 435.
 Hoeckaert, Eligius, Ghent lm, 101.
 Hoewelaken, James, Ld of : *see* Zuylen van Nyevelt.
 Hofmans, Lambert : *see* Hortensius.
 Hohenlohe, Philip of, 383.
 Holland, Count of : William III, 75 ; — his right to title, 194.
 Holstein, Prince Philip of, & b, 310.
 Homer, 188 266 462.
 Hondt, Canis, John de, Courtraïcn & dean, **101-03**.
 Honthorst, Elizabeth van, mother of Auw's daughters : *see* Auwäter ; — her f, Walter, Valterus, Wouter, Diericx van Honthorst, hypodidascalus, 14 15 20 60 168 169 235-36 536 ; — her gf Thierry, Dirk, 15 ; — her b, Arnold,
 Honthorst, Arnold van, tt, Auwäter's cousin-in-law, 7 14 15 20 106-08 117 127 207-08 235-36 265 370-72 449 ; — his w, Elizabeth van Zyl, 296 334 ; — his family, 20 78 ; — his dd, Diever, Eduarda, 370 371 ; — her sister, 371.
 Hoogstraeten, Count of : *see* La-laing.
 Hopper, Joachim, jp, cc, 16 43 64 (new method of jurispr.) 357 363-65 **364** 381 429-32 484 491 503 521 524 ; — his r, Simon, 364.
 Horace, Flaccus, Q., 84 125 165 301 308 324 368 423 425 438 444.
 Horn, Count William de, Lv st, 381 519.
 Hornes, baron of Boxtel, Philip de, 25.
 Hortensius, Hofmans, Lambert van den Hove, lm of Naarden, hist, 410 445-46 **445** 503.
 Hove : *see* Fieck, Hortensius.
 Hovel, John : *see* Bronchorst.
 Hoverius, de Houwer, Francis, Mechlin lm, 242.
 Hoxvirius, Hoxwyer, Hector of, President of Utrecht Council, Vice Comes, **30-31** 39 ; — his b, Ausonius, 30.
 Hoynk v. Papendrecht, 26 358.
 Hoytema, Jel, daughter of Mintz, 166.
 Huens, Aug. : *see* Hunnæus.
Hungary, attacked by Turks, 250.
 Hungary, Queen Mary of, 26 70-71

104 193.
Hunnæus, Augustine Huens, dv,
hm, pf, 405 441 448 448 523 542.
Hutten, Ulrich von, 408 461-62.
Hyades, 311.
Hypomone, pl, 50.

I

Imperial Eagle, 419.
Indies (West) *newly discovered*,
100 ; — *Indicus Theologus*, Bar-
birius, 100.
Ingolstadt Univ., 84 438 514.
Inhusen, Tydo van, Lord of Huip-
husen, 115.
Institutiones Militares by Nic.
Marschalk (ms), 143-44 214 221
224 226 232 237-38 242 246-47 250-
51 273-74 504.
Insubrum Dux, 373.
Invidia, 417.
Isenburg, Antony Count of, 193.
Isenburg, Salentin von, 368.

J

Jaeger, John, Crotus Rubeanus,
408 462.
Jansen(ius), Cornelius, of Hulst,
Bp of Ghent, 295 405.
Jaso, 418 428.
Jena University, 394 489.
Jesse, 455.
Jesuits : J. & Louvain Univ., 133
403 ; — *Spanish J.*, 386 ; — *J.*
School drama, 298.
Jesus Scholasticus, pl, 50.
Jonas, Justus, 438.
Jonghe, John de, advoc. Mechl.
Council, 297.
Jongh, H. de, pf, dv, 528.
St. John the Baptist in desert, 535.
Joseph, pl, 50 51.
Jülich, Duke William of : *see*
Cleves.
Julius III, 104.
Junius, Hadrianus, er, hist, 56 489.
Junius, Henry, husband of Joanna
Sartoria, 258 514.
jurisprudence, renewed teaching
& *studies*, 64 324 364.
jus civile : taught 'exclusa barba-

rie', 252-53 ; — *Corpus*, 97.
justification : doctrine about, 438.
Justin, 188.
Justinian and the *Institutes* : 64
156 159 183 200 252 291-92 323
340-41 482 484 486 491 ; — *Greek*
codex of Institutes in Trilingue,
341.
Juvenal, 267-68.

K

Kennenburg, Anna of : *see* Ysen-
doorn.
Kessel, J., Jesuit killed by con-
frater, 526.
Ketel, M. Vincent, Ld of : *see*
Mierop.
Keteller, George, Lord of der
Assen, 115.
Keussen, Hermann, 1 53.
Keyser, Martin de, Cæsar, Antw
pr, 151 257 258 327.
Kiefersperg, Rhenatus a, sv of
Rennenberg, 111-12.
Kilianus, Cornelius, 504.
Kling, Melchior Clingus, jp, pf,
203 483.
Kornik Library (Poland), 485.
Kuylen, Castellan of, 8.

L

Lachner, Gertrude, 340.
Lagus, Conrad : *see* Hase.
Lalaing, Antony of, Count of
Hoogstraeten, husband of Eliz.
of Culemburg, 113 269.
Lalaing, Philip of, Ld of Escor-
naix, Count of Hoogstraeten,
husband of Anna of Rennen-
berg, 113 269 ; — his f Charles I,
269 ; — his dd Margaret,
Antoinette, Jacqueline, Chris-
tine, 113 269 ; — his s George, st,
519.
Lalaing, George of, s of Philip,
Count, Ld of Zuylen, Sweserenge
& Westbrouck, Governor of
Friesland, 113 269 330 (Lalingen).
Lalaing, Lady Yolande de, Lady
of Brederode, 191 192.
Lalingen, George of : *see* Lalaing.

- Lambin, Denis, jp, pf, 55 232 368 390 395 507.
- Lancilottus, Sartorius' st, Rob. of Brederode's sv, 257 259 260 290.
- Langckvelt, Lang(h)velt : see Macropedius.
- Lang, Matthew, Bp of Gurk, 408.
- Langhe de, Langius, Theodoricus of Enkhuizen, Gk Pf, 2 74 401 **402-03** 413 448 502 513 523 532.
- Langhe, Charles de, Langius, Liège cn, hm, er, 56 503.
- Lannoy, Charles de, Viceroy of Naples, 102.
- Laski, John a, 160 161.
- Lassus, Orlandus, mus, 222.
- Latimer, Hugh, 240.
- Latin : spirit of literary L introduced in Lv, 84 85 ; — Auw's ways of teaching L, 493-94 ; — post-classic & decadent L, 244-46 488.*
- Latomus, James Masson, dv, pf, 239 **242** (ed. of his works) 401 405 454 460 ; — his n, Lv cn, 239 **242** 454-55 460 503.
- Latre, Jehan de, mus, 221.
- Lauretanus, Bernardinus, Venice bs, 55.
- Laurin, Mark, Dean of Bruges, 67 86 101 103 311.
- Lauwerman, Cornelius, rector of St. Jerome's, Utr., dr, 48 296 **297-98** 299.
- Lauwerman, Michael & John : see Noordwijck.
- Lauwerman, Henry, Col st, 297.
- Lazarus, pl, 50.
- Lectiones novæ, variæ, antiquæ &c, 487.*
- Leerdam, R. de, Utrecht secretary, 541.
- Leeuw, Elbertus de, jp, pf, 405.
- Leeuwen van Groenewoude, Leoninus, Albert van, jp, mm, 451-52 **452** ; — his f or gf, Albert, kt, 452.
- Lens, Lensæus, of Bailleul, Balio-lanus, John de, dv, pf, 405.
- Lent, Lentius, Lentulus, John van, jp, Utr cc, 13 45 **45** 47 48 79 94 118 148-49 173 211-12 248-49 290 325-26 362 386 504 529 ; — his f, w, & socrus, 149 212 326 ; — his b, Gerard, 148 149.
- Lent, Lentius, Marcel, Windesheim General, 45.
- Lentulus Spinther, P. Cornelius, Consul, 45.
- Leonardi, John : see Eycken, van der.
- Leoninus, Albert : see Leeuwen ; — Elbertus : see Leeuw.
- Leopardus, Liebaert, Paul, lm, 406.
- Lernutius, Janus, er, hm, 488 522.
- Lessing, lit, 24.
- letters : threats to those who do not answer ll, 130 131.*
- Lethmaat, Herman, dv, Dean of St. Mary's, Utrecht, Vic.-Gen. of Gouda, **296-97**.
- Levinæus, John : see Lievens.
- Leyden Univ., 48 150 394 489 ; — St. Pancras, pv, 27.
- Leyden, John van, prior of Carmelites, Haarlem, 192.
- Liber, 420.
- Liebaert, Paul : see Leopardus.
- Liège canons, 508.
- Liège : peaceful country, 230 ; — Prince Bishops, 110 ; — St. Lambert's chapter & canons, 248 279 283-84 304-5 307 315-16 330-31 336-37 497 508 ; — School of Brethren of Common Life, 46 ; — lm Nicolas, 164 167 ; — messenger Antonius, 114.*
- Lienne, Giles, Lord of : see Vaulx.
- Lievens, Levinæus, Livineius, Livinæus, John, hm, Antw cn, 57 396 406-7.
- Ligne & Fauquenbergh, Philip Count of, Baron of Belœil & Wassenaar, 269.
- Lilius, Aloys, ast, 433.
- Lille, St. Peter's Chapter, 82 180 488.
- Linden, M. Vincent, Ld of : see Mierop.
- Linden, William van der, Lindanus, dv, pf, Bp, 57 405 441 457 503 524.
- Lindenbruch, F., 58.
- Lips, Martin, Lipsius, er, 46 84 280 **281** 291 394.
- Lips, Justus, 5 56 58 84-85 (& Nan-

nius) 86 (& Auwater) 307 390 391 393-95 **393-94** 398 399-400 403 406 413 442 450 477 485 487 488 489 (volte-face) 496 (Auw.'s influence on Lips) 497 (style) 497 (comp. with Nann. & Auw.) 498 504 507 (homo ventosus) 521 522 525 (his Latin) 526 (ingratitude & contradiction) 526 (praising Nannius) 527 533 (Lovaniensium ruinam); — his f, Giles, 394.
 Livineius, Livinæus, John : see Lievens.
 Livius, Titus, Livy, 395 488.
 Lockhorst Herman, Dean of St. Martin's, Utr, 157; — William, cn, scholaster of St. Mary's, Utr, 157.
 Lodron, Count Julian; — his w Apollonia; their d Anna Maria & pictures by Scorel, 36.
 Loenen, Antony, Lord of : see Aemstel.
 Loëus J., Antw pr, 49 258 436.
logica, tedious study in univ. pedagogies, 314.
 Lombardus Petrus, Magister Sententiarum, 539.
 London, British Museum, 397-98.
 Loonbeek, John, Lord of : see Vorst, van der.
 Loosdrecht, Antony, Lord of : see Aemstel.
 Lorichius, Judocus, Freiburg dv, 457.
 Lorichius Hadamar, Reinhard Marburg pf, & brothers, 457.
 Lorichius Peter Secundus, *mistake for Lotichius*, 457.
 Lorraine, Cardinal of, 177.
 Lotichius Peter, late abbas, 458.
 Lotichius, Peter, Secundus, poet, Heidelb. pf, 306 457-58.
lottaria, lotteria (lottery) 205-06.
 LOUVAIN TOWN : name *Grudii*, 326 399 403; — *fortifications*, 399; — Lv siege, 1542, 282; — inundation, January 8, 1573, 56; — plague, 1578, 531; — *encænæ*, 165 337; — *Remigialia*, 206; — bacchanalia, (Ash-Wednd. eve) 129; — *aurigæ*, 232 251 256; — clothmaking : Halls, and large

inns, 81; — Mont César, 81; — Haymarket, 295; — Cow Street & Steenpoort, 81 82 472; — domus villici, 81 184; — domus Pavonis, 415 472; — Louvain Reformers, 509; — St. Peter's, 25 133 242 439 460 489 514 533 (A.'s tomb) — Plebanus 498; — St. James's 58 439 442; — St. Gertrude's Abbey, 82; — Val St. Martin Priory, 46 281; — Augustinians, 2 18 81; — Capella Clericorum, 34; — Alexian Brethren, 509; — St. Michael's, 532.
 LOUVAIN UNIVERSITY : its praise, 404-5; — many learned men, 404; its influence felt in other Universities, 404-5; — ruined by war (1581 &c), 404; — welcome help from Auwater's family, 393.
 LOUVAIN UNIVERSITY : Rector and Professors, 381-82; — Theologians and Trent Council, 354; — U & Granvelle, 356; — Revival of juridical studies, 64 373; — Court of V Judges, 123; — College of Bachelors, 43 116; — Faculty of Arts : routine, 25 248; — *Reformatio Studiorum*, 1561, 440 481 499-500; — astronomy and geography studied, 'globes' construed, 234-35 480; — difficulties with Jesuits, 133; — scamna in Schola Art., 500; — Mathematics, 499-500.
Colleges and Pedagogies : C. Adrian VI, 37 sq (portrait of Adrian VI), 133; — Arras C, 133; — Castle, 4 82 359 402 440 500; — Falcon, 359; — H. Ghost C., 133 448; — Lily, 46 443 498; — Luxemburg C., 81; — Pels C., 123; — Porc, 133 498; — Standonck C., 133; — Viglius C., 444-45; — Villers C., 81.
 Books and Documents in the Halls (destroyed in 1914) : 47 49 356 381; — careless printers, 186 221 223 340; — books sold by auction, 339 340.
 Students' studies testified, 82; — cost of living, 285-86; — wine

- and beer free from duty, 34; — evening cloaks worn, 345; — use of papers in speeches, and chatting in churches censured, 461; — Group of Utrecht students, 31 33-35; — welcomed arrival of English exiles, 241; — legacy of Auw.' family, 506.
- LOUVAIN TRILINGUE: initial struggle, 97 102; — scapegoat, 499; — its grand principle: knowledge to be derived from object studied: 481 4 40 81-83 85 253-54 281-82 302 401 403-04 441-42 471-73 475 502; — its application to jurisprudence, 483; — & to all sciences: — cp. Gemma Frisius, 430 434 440 445; — its influence on Auwater, 9; — Hoxvirius, 30; — Diemen, 43; — Will. Canter, 54 56; Rataller, 62; — Th. de Langhe 74; — Huens, 448; — large attendance, 494 495; — excellent results on study and teaching of languages, 363 464 522-23; — example followed by Faculty of Arts, 473-74; — daily lesson of Hebrew requested, 441; — fame of men like Lips, 394; — Granvelle, old student, 351.
- Trilingue documents, 356, *sq.* 534 537; — documents referring to the *Trilingue* in the General Archives were by 1818 still in the Brabant Council, 528; — they were used first for the *Hist. of the Coll. Tril.*, 528; — cp. MS Bucolica, 513; — Ocellus Lucanus, 514; — and other Codices Buslidiani 513; — Greek Justinian *et quædam alia non visa*, 341; — Auw's documents, 2 3 4; — gifts from Auw's family, 506.
- Lucan, Marcus Annæus, 121.
- Lucanus, Ocellus, 514.
- Lucian of Samosata, 122 199 318 327 508.
- Lucilius, Gaius, 407.
- Lucretius Carus, Titus, 328 487-88 (edit. by H. v. Giffen); — ms belonging to J. v. Cuyck, 55 84 280 282 292 507 520.
- luggage sent & taken in casks*, 132.
- Luke, St., 188.
- Lunenburch, Daniel Lord of: see Berch, van den.
- Luther, 231 438 462.
- Luxemburg, Jacqueline of, w of Charles I of Lalaing, 269.
- Lycophron, gram, 57.
- Lyra, John West de, Lyranus, phil, 406.
- Lysias, 367.
- ### M
- Mabuse, John, pt, 36.
- Macropedius, George van Langvelt, Lanckvelt, van Gemert, Utr archidascalus, 6 8 9 11 13 24 43-45 46-52 **46-51** 53 60 62 66 84 94 107 118-19 137-38 139-41 151-53 173 297 298 306-09 342-43 346-47 362 439 **439** 469 471 474 502; — his school: see Utrecht, St. Jerome's; — his plays and their good effect, 50-51 202 258 298.
- Madian, Madianus, John Gulielmi, Gulielmus, sv of J. F. de Renenberg, 246-48 264 272-75 278-80 **278-79** 283 285-88 304 305 307 315-16 330-31 334 337 497 508.
- Maete, John Philipsz, Philippi, de, van der Mate, husb of Stephana v. Auwater, 7 8 14 28-29 60 63 94 **118** 135 136-37 (studies law) 148-49 168 280 287-88 (borrows from Auw.) 289-90 292-93 295 311-12 322 346 362 (and sons) 372 385; — his w Stephana, 280 283 343 345 535; — his s, Philip, D.V.J., 8 346 349; — his d Gerarda, 8; — d Alida, 8; — his n, 135 136.
- Magdeburg siege, 354.
- Maldonat John, dv, S. J. 321.
- Malineus, William, Charles V's a cubiculis, **450**.
- Maltese, Knights of St. John the Baptist, 361.
- Mameranus, Nicolas of Mamer, hist, **461 461** 517.
- Manchicourt, Mansicourt, Peter de, of Bethune, Tournai phonascus, 106 **128** 129 279.

- Manchicourt, Hector de, Lord of la Vaute & Rapoy, 128; — his d, Jane, 128.
- Manchicourt, Nicole de, 128.
- Manilius, 328 408.
- Mansfeld, Peter Ernest, Count of, K.G.F., baron of Helderlinghe, Captain general of the Netherlands; married to Margaret of Brederode, 193 194 300; — their ss, Charles, Frederic, John & Philip, 193; — their d, Polyxena, 193 300 424.
- Mansfeld, Count Gebhard of, Lv st, 381 519
- Manutius, Aldus & Andreas, Venice pr, 150; — Manutio Paolo, 67 309.
- Marais John des : *see* Paludanus.
- Marburg Univ, 200 457.
- Marchant James, tt, hist, 373 **374** 377 379 463-64; — his s, Francis, cc, fiscal advocate, 374.
- Marche-en-Famenne, *Perpetual Edict*, 382-83.
- Marck, Philippine de la, Lady of Brederode, 191 192.
- Marck, Robert de la, Duke of Bouillon, 192.
- Marcoduranus, Francis : *see* Fabricius.
- Marius, Nicolai, Adrian, Chancellor of Gelderland, son of Nicolas Everts, Everardi, 12 13 197 326 327 408 427-28 458-59 **458**.
- Mark, *Gospel according to St.*, 266.
- Marschalk, Nicolas, of Thuringen, hist, pf Rostock, 143 **144** 214 224 230 250.
- Martens, Thierry, Lv pr, 99.
- Martini, William, 75.
- Martyr, Peter, 239 240.
- Masius, Andrew, D.V.J., Orientalist, 441 **498**.
- Masius, P : his apostil about dues for Auw.'s goods, 1604, 538.
- Mass, *best means of hearing*, 82.
- Massæus, Christian, wr, 445.
- Masson, Joannes, of Tournai, st, 279.
- Mate, Widow of John Philips van der, Stephana van Auwater, 535; — her children : Dr. Philip, Gerritghe (Gerarda) & Aeltge (Alida) : — *see* Maete.
- Mathenesse, Adrian, Lord of Rivieren, Uiternesse & Hillegersberg, 75.
- Matthæus, Antonius, hist, 26 192.
- Matthew, *Gospel according to St.*, 266.
- Mauden, Francis van der, Modius, er, wr, Aire cn, 406-7 477 487 (*Lectiones Nov-Antiquæ*) 503 507 521 522.
- Maurus, Rabanus, 476.
- Mechlin : *St. Rombaut's Chapter*, 360; — *Great Council*, 443 503 521 532.
- Mechlin College, 542.
- Mela, Pomponius, 150 401.
- Melanchthon, Philip, 111 231 240 438; — his d Anna, 231.
- Meleun, 377-80 : *see* Melun.
- Melun, Hugh of, Prince of Espinoy, 373; — his ss Charles, Prince of Espinoy, Baron of Antoing, Governor of Flanders; Pierre de Werchin, Seneschal of Hainaut; Robert of Melun, Marquis of Richeburg; James of Melun, Lord of Saultié : 372 **373** 375-80 463 519.
- Mendoza y Bobadilla, Francis de, Abp, 373.
- Mennens, Mennentius, William, poet, er, 12 13 416 427.
- Mercator Gerard, geographer, 46 161 234 402 435 472; — his d, Emerentiana, 161.
- Merula, Paul, 58.
- Metaphrasta, Simeon, 444.
- Metellus, John, 430 443.
- Meulen, Petronilla van der, w of John Pels, 123.
- Meulene, John van der : *see* Molinæus.
- Meurs, John van, 58.
- Meyere, James de, hist, 374.
- Micault, Eleanor, w of Jerome of 't Serooskercke, 16 40 42 432-33; — her f, John, Receiver General, 16 432.
- Mierop, M. Vincent Cornelisz van, Lord of Kethel, Cabau & Linden, cc, treasurer-general, **89** 112 ;

- his d & s, Cornelis churchman, 89.
 Milius, John, founder of Luxemburg College, 81.
 Minden, Antony van : *see* Aemstel.
 Minden, Herberius, <van> Commander of Zuylen Castle, 246 264 272-74 278 280 283 288 289 292 295 322.
 Mire, Miræus, Aubertus le, Antw cn, librarian, 527 (praises Auw), 530 533.
 Modius, Francis : *see* Mauden, van der.
 Moerendael, Elizabeth, 67.
 Moermont, Jerome, Lord of : *see* 't Serooskercke.
 Moermont : *see* Renesse.
 Molanus, John van der Molen, Duisburg lm, 80 160-162 **160-61** 174 179 214-15 226; — his s, John, 161.
 Molanus, John, dv, pf, 405 406 524.
 Molendino, Molinier, Dumoulin, John de, Paris Rector, Tournai cn, **100** 103.
 Molinæus, John van der Meulene, cn, pf, Dean of St. Peter's, 405 439 40 **439-40** 491 503 517 525 531.
 Molinier, John : *see* Molendino.
 Mondragon, Christopher of, Colonel, 40.
 Monmedianus <of Montmedy>, 229.
Montaigne, 489.
 Montanus Antonius, John, & Paul : *see* Bergh, v. d.
 Monte, Phil. de, mus, 222.
 Montfaucon, Bernard de, critic of Nannius' *Athanasius*, 486.
 Montfort, Charlotte of, 192; — her family, 192.
 Montignies, Albert, Baron of : *see* Thiennes.
 Montmorency, Mary of, 193.
 Montzima, Bucho de, st, dv, pv of St. John's, Utrecht, **27** 359 523; — his f, Popko de M., 27 359.
 Moons, Rescius' widow, Anna, 461.
 Moor, Antony de, pt, 37.
 Morcillo, Sebastian Fox, er, 372 **373-74** 375 376 481 503 515.
 More, St. Thomas, 327 458 467-68.
 Morel, G., of Munster, hist, 232.
Mores omnium Gentium, 150.
 Moretus, John, Antw. pr, 67 396-97 397-98 401 444 526.
 Morillon, Guy, hm, imp secret, 99 100 104 105 360; — his ss, Antony & Maximilian; — his dd, Frances & Mary, 360.
 Morillon, Antony, er, 86 430.
 Morillon, Maximilian, er, Bp, 355 **360** 430.
 Morinck, Gerard, er, 48.
 Mountjoy, William, Engl nm, 100.
 Moysa, Joanna, w of Nic. Grudius, 327.
 Mudæus, Gabriel van der Muyden, jp, pf (*his new method*), 64 211 307 320 364 402 429 430 472 484 (*his private & public teaching*) 491 532.
 Munich, Luke, abb of St. Bavo's, Ghent, 193.
 Muret, Marco Antonio, er, 54 367 390-91 **390** 442 497 498 507 525.
music : instruments, 180-81 184; — *instruction in*, 337 445-46.
 Musius, Cornelius, poet, martyr, 48 75 128 259 436 508.
 Myddylton, Wyll., Ld pr, 239.
 Myle, Adrian van der, cc, 160 161.
 Mynden, Antony, Ld of : *see* Aemstel.

N

- Naarden School*, 503.
 Nannius, Peter, Lt Pf, 2 3 4-5 (compared with Goclenius & Auw) 19 22 70 74 83-87 **83-86** **84-86** (compared with Auw & Goclenius) **85-86** (Nan. & Lips) **86** (estranging from *Trilingue spirit*) 87 97 120 137-41 (journey to Holland) 151 163 187 257 258 259 280-82 291-92 309-11 323 324 326 329 357 365 373 402-3 406 430 437 454-55 (Psalms worked at in garden) 460 486 489 (preferred by Lips) 496 497 502 513 (ill) 514 (†) 521; — his *Somnium Lucretii*, 84 282; — his *Oratio Funebris*

- on Goclenius, 84 85 514; — Auwater's *Oratio Funebris* on him, 84 85; — Nannius & Lips, 526.
- Nansius, Francis, 58.
- Narrenschiff, 182.
- Nassau, René de, Prince of Orange, Stadhouder of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, &c, 12 29-30 193 **420-21** 422 424-26; — his natural s, Palamedes : *see* Chalon; his f, Henry III of Nassau, Prince of Orange, 421-22.
- Nassau, Philip-William of, Count of Buren, 380-84 **380-83** 498 519; — his si, Mary of Nassau, w of Philip of Hohenlohe, 383.
- Nassau, Louis of, b of William of Orange, 194.
- Navagero, Andrew, poet, phil, 328.
- Naveau, Michael, Liège cn, 283-87.
- Naves, John von, Imp secr, 461.
- Nederhorst : *see* Reede, Rhede.
- Nemo, poem by U. v. Hutten*, 461-62.
- Nepos, Cornelius, 66.
- Nesselrode (Nesselrade), Anna de, Ly of Zuylen, Aldenhoven, Palsterkamp & Ehrensteyn, 18 112 115 157-58 158 179 189-91 **190**, &c : *see* Rennenberg; — her f, William, and gf, Bertram, Ld of Ehrensteyn, cc, marshal, 190; — her u, John, abb of Siegburg, 190; — her rr, Jaspas, pv of Schildesche, 190; — John, Ld of Palsterkamp, 112 190; — Charles Robert, Count of N, ambass, 190.
- Neuenahr, Herman von, Neuena-rius, a Nova Aquila, pv, 194.
- Neuenahr, Amelia, Countess of, w of Henry de Brederode, 194 300; — her f, Count Humbert of N, Cologne, 194 300.
- Nicolai, Adrian : *see* Marius.
- Nicolai, Nicolas : *see* Grudius.
- Nicolai, Nicolas, st of Amsterdam, 234.
- Νικόλεω Leo, 452.
- Nieuwlande, Francis van den : his Grammar School, 500.
- Nigri, Philip de, dean of Brussels, 355.
- Niveldus, or Nyevelt : *see* Zuylen.
- nobilitas = morbi gallici infectione confirmata*, 255.
- Noircarmes, John de, army leader, 194.
- Noordwijck, Michael (= Lauwer-man ?), suffr. Bp of Paderborn, **296-97** 296-99; — his b, John, cn in O. L.'s, Utrecht, **296-97** 296-99.
- Noordwijk School*, 258 437.
- Noote, Anna van der, 294.
- Notax, Anna, Lady of : *see* Zoete.
- Nova Aquila : *see* Neuenahr.
- Novellæ*, 482.
- Noviomagus, Joannes : *see* Bronchorst.
- Nyenrode, Ernest de, Ld of Zuylensteyn, 25 392; — his d, Gertrude, 332 392.
- Nyevelt : *see* Zuylen.
- Nykerken, Thomas, Dean of St. John's, Utrecht, 26.
- Nijmegen, John : *see* Bronchorst.

O

- Obdam, Gisbert, Ld of : *see* Duven-voorde, family, 75.
- Ober-Vellach*, pictures by Scorel, 36.
- Ochandinus, Clemens, 105.
- Oem, Tilmannus, of Dordrecht, Utr Dean, 166.
- Oem, John, builder, 308.
- Oem : *see* Oom.
- Οἶδιπρόδης, 153.
- Olah, Nicolas, 104.
- Oldenbarnevelt, Odilia van, 540; buys from the Goyens a house and farm; sister of John van Oldenbarnevelt, advoc.
- Oldendorp, John, jp, **200** 202 203 483.
- Olivarius, Peter John, 406.
- Oliviers, Francis, messenger to Paris and Utrecht, 95 97 98 120 126 **134** 144 148 154 156 158 162 163 170 171 189 199 213-14 217 221 222 350.
- Oom, Cornelius, cc, 166; — his f, Herman, 166.

- Oom, John, Lord of Barendrecht, prætor, receiver general, 166.
 Oom, Oem, Paschasius, Zierikzee lm, 17 94 165 166-67 477 479.
Oostbroeck Abbey, 111.
Oosterhout, St. Clara's Convent, 226.
Oosterhout, William, Ld of : see Duvenvordius.
Oostrum, Cornelia van, 317.
Oostzanen, James Cornelisz van, pt, 36.
Opmeer, Peter, er, hist, 75 454 518 522 529 534.
Oporinus, John, Basle pr, 54 91 109 376 480 491 513 515.
Orange, Henry III, Prince of : see Nassau.
Orange, Prince William of, 193 194 300 365 380 519; — his s, Maurice, Prince of Orange, 383.
Orange, Prince Philip-William of : see Nassau.
Orbilius, Pupillus, 301 302 471.
Oridryus, John, Düsseld. pr, 369.
Origen, 188.
Orleans, Germain, Bp of, 396.
Orleans Univ, 62.
Orleans : Auw's stay at, 63 65 69 501.
Ormendael, ground bought by Auw. (1562), 541.
Orosius, Paul, 367 368.
Orsini, Fulvio, Ursinus, 54.
Ortelius, Abraham, geogr, 56 394 400.
Oththonis, Conrad, phil, 406.
Over-Yssche, 398-400.
Ovid, 13 292 408 488 (study by Ghisselinck).
Oxford Univ : *Merton Coll*, 239.
- P**
- Paderborn, bishop's see of*, 296.
Padua Univ, 328.
Palatine Elector, Frederic III, 194.
Paimpont, Pimpontia, Abbey, 396.
Pallant de Culemburg, Lord & family de, 42.
Palsterkamp, Ld, Ly of : see Nesselrode.
Paludanus, John des Marais, pf, 406.
Pandects, 482 483.
Pantin, Peter, poet, Dean of Brussels, 444.
Pantinus, William, md, 406.
Papinian, 189.
Paep, Andrew de, Papius, hm, 406-07.
Paquier : see *Paschasius*.
Paquot, Jean-Noel, 3 67 123 448 500.
Pardo, Silvester, Libror. Censor, 374.
Parfait, Perfectus, Giles, Tournai md, 105-06.
Paris, nearly invaded 1544, 424 425.
Paris Univ, 62 70 76 95 100 177 (*Presle Coll*) 321-22 386 (*lecture offered to Auw.*) 411 502 509 (*Coll de Mre Gervais*).
Paris, 'morosus ille', messenger to, 119 213 222.
Parker, Matthew, Abp of Canterbury, 240.
Parma, Duchess Margaret of, Governess, 193 194 381 439.
Parys van Suydtoort, family, 43.
Paschasius, Paquier, Pasquier, Lv bs, 187 189 198-99 202 230 (his w) 232 (id) 275-76.
Patius, Joh., Leyden pr, 327.
Paul, St., 297.
Paul III, 328 470.
Paulinus, St., poet, 66 67.
Peck, Peckius, Peter, pf, jp, 491 503 524 532 538.
Pels, John, late Henry Daems, Univ. secret, founder of Coll, 122 123; — his adoptive f, John Pels, cn of St. Saviour's, Utr, 123.
pens, metallic : see *styles*.
Perion, Perrion, Joachim, dv, editor of Greek authors, 187 188 326 328.
Perrenot, Thomas, Ld of Chantonnay, 193.
Persevaldus cæcus : see *Bellighem*.
Pesch, Gerard of Kempen, Col Jesuit, 526.
Peter, Lv bs : see *Phalèse (182)*.
Petit, Th., Ld pr, 239.
Petitrive, Isabel, J. Lips' mother, 394.

Petri, Cunerus, dv, Bp, 410.
 Petri, Suffridus, jp, pf, 56 62 402
 495 503 522 526 (& Auw).
Petrisca, pl, 50.
 Peucer, Caspar, 231.
 Peutinger, Constance, 462.
 Phalèse, van der Phaliezen, Peter,
 Lv pr of music, 128 182 **221-22**
 223 279; — his f, Arnold, pr,
 221; — his ss, Peter & Cornelius,
 prs, 222.
philosophia: veritatem donare non
potest, 349; — *matter of discus-*
sion, 473.
 Phocylides, 438.
 Piemont, Prince of, 138.
 Pighius, Albert, dv, er, 67.
 Pighius, Stephen, er, 47 67 86 311
 430 443.
 Pilatus, 455 56.
 Pindar, 80 83.
 Pinsen: *see* Pynsen.
 Pius IV, 355.
 Plantin, Christopher, Antw. pr, 2
 10 13 40 54 55 57 58 67 92 145 282
 310 347 361 365-66 367 368 369
 372 374 376-77 387-89 391 394-98
 401-02 403 07 427 452 463 464
 480 481 486 487 501 515 520 528
 534; — his Bible, 57.
 Plato, 136 188 373 431 481; — *Pla-*
tonici philosophi, injusti posses-
sores veritatis, 350.
 Plautus, 46 51 150 395 488.
Pleiades, 311-12.
 Pliny the Elder, 109 121 122 150 152
 400; — Pl. the Younger, 400.
 Plutarch, 95 257 326 367.
 Poelman, Theodore, Pulmannus,
 er, 366 367 **368** 401 402 **403**.
 Poggio Bracciolini, 178.
Poitou, Pictavus, young student
from, 70 89.
 Polites, Joachim, hm, Antw secr,
 63 128.
 Polman, John, of Tubize, Cambrai
 cn, 37; — his b, James, 37.
Pomonia, 420.
 Pomponazzi, Pietro, pf, 328.
 Pontanus, Jovianus, Giovanni,
 poet, 438.
 Popkensburg, Jerome, Ld of: *see*
 Serooskercke.

Postel, Abbey near Turnhout, 542.
 Pottelsberghe, Livinus of, Lord of
 Vinderhout, Receiver Gener.,
 100-01.
 Praet, Louis, Ld of: *see* Flanders.
 Prévost Baserode, Jacqueline le, 43.
 Priam, 425.
 Priscian, Priscianus Cæsariensis,
 'Romanæ Lumen Facundiæ',
 'sun of Grammar', 246 476 477
 478.
 Probus, Æmilius, 66.
Promptuarium Linguae Latinæ,
 109.
 Propertius, 56.
 Proteus, Dr, viz., Smith, Richard,
 240.
 Prudentius, 67 309 402 488 (study
 by Ghisselinck).
Psalterium Greco-Latinum, 150;
 — *translation*, 242.
 Ptolemæus, geogr, 150 152 472.
 Puteanus, Erycius, 533.
 Pyll, Gouberga, 66; — her f, Bruno,
 Utrecht alderman, 66.
 Pynsen, Theodoric: *see* Aa, v. der.
 Pythagoras, 57 438.

Q

Quadriga of 4 D. V. J. under Mu-
 dæus, 430.
quill for writing, 501.
 Quintilian, M. F., 11 14 150 246 477
 509.

R

Raborius, Peter, 102: *read* Barbi-
 rius.
 Ramée, Ramus, Pierre de la, Paris
 pf, **177** 188 367.
 Ramridge, John, er, 239.
 Ramus, John, jp, pf: *see* Tack.
 Raphael, Sanzio, pt, 36.
 Raphelengien, Francis, pr, 394
 396-97 397-98.
 Rataller, George, cc, Pres. of Utr.
 Council, 13 47 56 58 62-63 443-
 44 **443** 488 503; — his f, John,
 imper. treasur. in Friesland, 62.
 Ravesteyn, Judocus van, of Thielt,
 Tiletanus, dv, pf, 354.

- Raymaker, Martin de : *see* Rotarius.
- Rebelles, pl, 46 50 51.
- Rede : *see* Rhede, Rheden.
- Reden, Gerard de, dean, pv of St. John's, 332.
- Reede, Rede, Rheede, Gerard de, Ld of Nederhorst, 332; — his f, Goert, Ld of Saasvelt, Amerongen & Nederhorst, Utr. bailiff, 332 392; — his d, Reine de Nederhorst, 332.
- Reede, Frederic de, Ld of Saasvelt & Brandlicht, 332.
- Reineri : *see* Reyneri.
- Renesse de Wulven, Adrian, schoolmaster, then dean of St. Martin's Utr., 7-9 12 16 18 22 **24-27** 28 29-30 64 70 75-78 77 (dean) 79 87-90 95 97-99 109 135-36 158-60 184-85 204 205 212-13 214 216 218-20 226 227 244-46 264-68 267-68 (plan of school) 270 282 (plan of school) 307 317 343-44 410 472 478 485 490 492 505 511 512; — his si : *see* Lady of Duvenvoerde; — his f & gf, John, 24 25; — his s, John, cn & dean of St. John's, Utr., **26-27** 75 78 266; his b, Gerard, Utr. cc, G K, 25 27 181; — his sis, Margaret, 25, 392, Agnes, 25 27, Claire, 25; — his n, 485.
- Renesse, *family* : van der Aa, 24; Adrian, 25 27; John, 27; — de Baer, 24; — de Culemburg, 24; Judith, 25; — de Moermont, 24; — de Rynauwen, 24; — de Wulven, 24; Gerard, 25; — de Zeist, 24.
- Renesse de Boestenswene, Peter de, Lv cn & pf, 25.
- Renesse, Arnold de, Utr. my, 24.
- Renesse de Wulpen, Adrian de, Zeeland apostle, 25.
- Renesse, Fredericus a, Ld of Mal, imp cc, Governor of Breda, 184.
- Renisse : *see* Renesse.
- Rennenberg, Count John Francis of, Ld of Zuylen, Aldenhoven & Casteren, 18 69 88 90 109 110 **112-14** 115 118 120 124-25 144 145 149 151 157 158 163 164 167 170 174 175 179 183 185 189 190 191 195 196 197 198 208 217 224 225 232 233-34 236-37 238 241 243 244 246 247 248 255 264 269 270 272-73 275-76 278-79 283 305-06 311-12 315-16 330 336 337 338 508 519; — his page, 175; his gf, captain against Turks, Saviour of Vienna, 250 251; his f, Count William, Ld of Zuylen, **111** 112 250 283-84 330 : he was cc of Hermann de Wied : cp. Drouven, 119; his m, Lady Anna of Nesselrode (*wh. see*), Ly of Zuylen, Aldenhoven, Palsterkamp & Ehrensteyn, 18 112 115 157-58 158 164 169-70 174 175 179 189-91 **190** 208 209 217 236-37 238 244 272 283 331; her sv, van Alphen, 236; his u, Baron Gaspar of R., Liège clericus, **111-12** 144 145 238 250; his u & tutor, Count Harman of R., Ld of Westbroeck, cn of St. Lambert's, Liège, pv of H. Cross, Liège, of Zutphen (1549 : cp. *HEpD*, 71, a), of St. Saviour's, Utrecht, 97 98 109 110-14 **110-11** 112 113-15 120-21 122-24 125 135 144 158 163-65 167 170 174-75 224 226 232 237-38 242 246-48 250 251 261 270 272 273-75 278-80 283-87 287-88 293 304-06 305 307 312 315-16 329-32 338 493; his messenger Peter, 112 114; his a, Amelia, abbess of Gerresheim, Maria im Kapitol & Schwarzhindorf, 113 115 330; his a, Anna, married to Philip de Lalaing, Countess of Hoogstraeten, 113 269; his family, 88 111 247 504.
- Rennenbourg, Mary of, 250.
- Rescius, Rutger, Gk Pf, 461 514.
- Reuchlin, John, hb, 46 49.
- Revensbourg, Anna Countess of : *see* Rennenberg (269).
- Reynen, Hyppolita, 450-51.
- Reyneri, Reineri, Cornelius, Goudanus, dv, pf, dean of St. Peter's, **133** 134.
- Rhede, Rheden, domain in the

Veluwe, 332.
 Rhede, Rede, Bitter van, st, cn of St. Lebuin's, Deventer & of St. Salvator's, Utr., 332-33 335-36 392;
 his m, Lady van Rhede, Rede, widow, 332-34 335-36;
 his aman. Arnold, 333 335;
 his b, Arnold, Aert, 332 333 335;
 his rr, Theodore de R., of Amerongen, pp of Wijk, 332; — John, Dean of St. Martin's, 336; — Godefroid, G K, 332.
 Rhede, Rede, Reditus, Frederic, st, cn, 392.
 Rhetius, John, Col pf, 55 56 526 (killed) 530 (desires Auw.).
Rhodes, 102.
 Richeburg, Robert, marquis of : see Melun.
 Ridley, Nicolas, 240.
 Rinck, Adolph, Col my, 150.
 Riscius, wr, 150.
 Rival, Rivail, Rivault, Aimar du, jp, 200 483.
 Rivieren, Adrian, Lord of : see Mathenesse.
 Robles, Gaspar de, Lord of Billy, Governor of Friesland, 113.
 Rode, John, Ld of : see Gavre.
 Rodoan, Charles Philip, Bp of Bruges, 360.
 Roeloffs, Jaspas, receiver, 531.
 Rœulx, Count of, 138.
Roister Doister, pl, 485.
 Rolin, Rollin, Baltasar of Emmerin, tt, 373 377.
 Romalle, Monmedianus, John, of Utr., 228-30; his n, st, 228-30.
Rome : *Legio XIX*, 419; — *Roman Accademia della Virtù*, 178; — *Roman Calendar changed*, 433 533.
Rome, Church of : *Primacy*, 438; — *pretended abuses*, 321.
Romulus Secundus, 465.
 Romungius, John George, 437-39 450-51.
 Roon, family de, 43.
 Rossem, Martin van, army leader, 422.
 Rossem, Anna de, 332.
Rostock Univ, 144 150.

Rosweyden, Herbert, 67.
 Rotarius, Martin de Raymaeker, Lv pr, 221-24 223 224.
 Roubaix, Yolande, Lady of : see Werchin.
 Rubeanus, Crotus : see Jaeger, John.
 Rudolph, Rodolph, of Grave, Gerard (prob stud) 532 537.
Rule of Reason, by Th. Wilson, 485.
 Ruremundanus, J., Col pr, 150.
 Ryckel, J. G. de, Abbot of St. Gertrude's, 82.
 Ryckenroy, Melchior, S. Th. L., Presid. of *Trilingue*, 448 523 541 542, pp of Great Zundert.
 Rynauwen : see Renesse.
 Rythoven, Martin van, Bp of Ypres, 359.

S

Saasvelt : see Reede.
 Sabinus, George, Comes Palatinus, 231.
Sacrament, the Blessed, 453.
 St. Aldegonde, Marnix of, 160.
 St. Annaland, Jerome, Ld of : see Serooskercke.
St. Bernard on the Scheldt, Abbey, 81.
 Saint Genois, Giles de, Courtraï cn, 100.
Salica Lex, 66 340 341.
 Sallust, 488.
salutandi, de modo (1550), 183.
 Samosata : see Lucian of.
 Santen, Cunera von, 123.
Sapientia, ex Testamento Novo & Scriptura Sacra, non ex philosophia, 319.
 Sartorius, John Snyder, Noordwijk lm, 84 256 257-61 257-60 262 271 290 312 313 436 437 508 514; — his d, Joanna, 258 436; — Auwater's testimony and help, 258-59 261-62; Auw. used Sart.'s books, 257 260.
 Sartorius, Reformer in Amsterdam, Basle and at Noordwijk & Delft, 258.
 Sartorius, John, 19 sts in Col Univ, 259.

- Sasbout, Adam, dv, orientalist, 405 441.
- Sassenus : *see* Zassenus.
- Saultié, James, Ld of : *see* Melun.
- Sauvage, John le, Great Chancellor, 99 100 101 102 105.
- Saxony, Elector John Frederic of, 73.
- Saxony, Maurice of, 354.
- Saxony-Weimar, Duke John-William of, 394.
- Scaliger, Joseph Justus, er, 54 395 488.
- Scaliger, Julius Cæsar, 507.
- Schauenburg, Cordula von, 194.
- Schenck of Tautenberch, Frederic, Utr. Abp, 27 110 343 358.
- Schenck zu Schweinsberg, John, 190.
- Schepper, Corn. de, er, ambass, 374 (diary of Constantinople) 402 445.
- Schets, banker, 103.
- Schetter, John, Oudemunster cn, 336.
- Scheyfve, John, Brabant Chanc, 394.
- Schinkel, Harman, mus, 410 445-46.
- Schinuelt, Schynneveld, Liège, Reynerus, 167 ; — Peter, st, 167.
- Schoeffler, J., Hertogenbosch pr, 49.
- Schoir : *see* Schore.
- Schoner, Schöner, John, ast, 151.
- Schoock, Gisbert, jp, 317.
- Schoock, Martin, hist, 258 259 (cp. Paquot, III, 304-27).
- Schoonhoven, Antony van, Bruges cn, er, 71.
- Schoonhoven, Judocus van, 47.
- Schoonhoven, Nicolas of, Utr. cn schol, 426-27 469 502.
- Schore, Schoir, Louis van, Pres. of Council, 294 295 ; his s, Erard, Kt, Ld of Suerbempde & Wyneghem, 294-95 333-34 ; his b, Elias, Helias, secr. to Brab. Council, 294-95 333 334 ; Elias' ss, Louis, Utr. cn, 294 and John, Kt, Lv mayor, 294.
- Schorel, van Schoorl : *see* Scorel.
- Schott, Andrew, er, hist, 5 58 67 367 401-07 402-03 451-52 481 485 486 488 501 504 521 522 524 526 (praise of A.) 527 (id) 530 534 (comment. on Lat. Gram.).
- Schott, Francis, Antw. town official, 530.
- sciences to be derived from the objects studied : principle started at Trilingue for Latin, applied to all knowledge, 4 5 &c.*
- Scipio Africanus, Corn., 425.
- Scorel, John van Schoorl, Utr. cn, pt, cv, 9 11 13 36-37 38 39 91 308 416-17 429 502.
- Scorelius, Adrian van Schoorl, Schoreel, poet, 13 37 416 427.
- Scribanius, Carolus, er, 507.
- Seclin, Gerard, 269.
- Secundus, John, cv, poet, 37 44 325 327 428 458-59.
- Segen, Arnold a, Col cc, 150.
- Seneca : *dramatist*, 121 136 155 349 488 497 525 ; *rhetor*, 403 488.
- Seriphus & Seriphie Ranæ*, 121-22.
- 't Serooskercke, Zerooskercke, Jerome van Thuil of, Ld of 't Serooskercke, Popkensburg, Moermont, Stavenisse, St. Annaland, receiver general, 15 16 17 18 39-42 39-40 60-62 68 69 76 87 88 89 153-54 165-66 196-97 208-09 209 235 243 244 254-55 265 276-78 300-02 334 338 432 475 492 497 ; praised for Latin letter, 300-01 ; his w, Eleanor Micault & children, 209 255 — 16 40 42 432 ; his dd, Lievine van Thuyt, 40, Clara, 40 ; his 2nd s, James, 40 69 196-97 ; his elder s,
- 't Serooskercke, Philibert, st, Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom, Viscount of Zeeland, 16 17 39 40 41-42 61-62 64 69 74 80 87 88 93 154 165-66 196 199 208 209 235 254 255 276-78 300-02 322 336 338 432 475 479 485 486 488 490 494 511 518.
- Jerome's svs : Hauskium (Hanske), 61 ; — also Bertram, 209 ; — *and see* Berch, Antony Ludovici van den, jp, tt.
- Servatius, John, Lv bedellus juris, 372.

- Servius, gram, 476.
 Sestich, Didier van, cc, 360.
 Shakespeare, 298.
 Sickingen, Franz von, 462.
 Sigone, Carlo Sigonio, er, 54 55.
 Silius Italicus, 150 292.
 Silius : *see* Zyl.
 Silvius, Conrad Bosman, of Bossut,
 J V L, Univ. Secr & Notary, 532
 535 537 ; — his s, Cornelius, pf,
 jp, 532 ; — his b, Evrard, 532.
 Silvius, Sylvius, William, Antw.
 pr, 48 63 297 327 361 365 367.
 Simar, Th., 358 366.
 Simler, Josue, 56.
 Siriacobs, John van Beveren, phil
 pf, 406.
 Sixtus V, 538.
 Sleidanus, John, hist, 73.
 Sluper, James, poet, 374.
 Sluys, Margaret van der, 43.
 Smenga, Peter Pierius a, Hb Pr,
 witness at will, 532 537.
 Smet, Smit, Peter de : *see* Vulcanius.
 Smith, Smyth, Richard, 'Doctor
 Proteus', dv, pf, Douai chanc,
 239-41 242 243.
 Snaefburg, Stephen, Ld of : *see*
 Zuylen de Nyevelt.
 Snouckaert, James, Lord of Binc-
 horst, 192.
 Socrates, *sciens se nihil scire*, 268
 350.
 Solms, Count Albert of, 27.
 Solyman, 250 251.
 Sonnius, Francis van de Velde, of
 Son, dv, pf, Bp, 405 410.
 Sophocles, 58 62 63 400.
 Sosipater, Flavius Charisius, 67
 309.
 Soter, James, Col pr, 367.
 Spain : King Philip II of, 26 37 110
 113 138-39 141 172 (visit to Utr.)
 193 240 269 330 355 359-60 361
 364 370 373 381 382 430 499 518
 530 ; —
 his s, Don Carlos, 374.
 Spanish soldiers at Utrecht, 384
 385 393.
 Spalatin, George, 438.
 Spiegel, James, jp, 200 202 203 483.
 Spiegel, Nicolas, of Brielle, st, 234.
 Spies, Friederike, Lady of Nessel-
 rode, 190.
 Spinther, P. Corn., consul : *see*
 Lentulus.
 Spouter, John de, gram, 476.
 Stadius, John van Staeyen, mm,
 pf, 365 433.
 Stainier, Stannifex, Estainier,
 John, of Gosselies, hm, 498.
 Statius, C. Papinius, 292.
 Statius, Achilles, Portuguese er,
 430.
 Stavenisse, Jerome, Lord of : *see*
 Serooskercke.
 Steels, J., Antw. pr, 297 435 450.
 Steeweck, Godschalk, er, 520 522.
 Stein-Reichenstein, branch of Nes-
 selrode, 190.
 Stempelius, Gerard, Col mm, 405-6.
 Stenemola, Steynemolen, Rumol-
 dus, 327.
 Stephanus, Estienne, Robert, Paris
 pr, 95 181 230 232 334 339 ; —
 Charles St., pr, 181.
 Sterck, family, 23.
 Stiebar (Stibarius) of Rabeneck,
 Daniel of, Kt, cc, 306 458 ; — his
 nn, Gabriel, Erhard & Diemar
 of St., sts, 306 458.
 Stobæus, John, 57.
 Strassburg Univ, 321.
 Strengnart (Strenguart), Gerard,
 in Harm. of Rennenberg's ser-
 vice, 164 167 170 ;
 a r, Andrew, prior of Carmelites,
 suffr. Bp of Liège : TorrE, 323.
 Streyters, Arnold, Abbot of Ton-
 gerloo, 440 499.
 Strick, Herman, S Th B, pp of Utr
 Buurkerk & of Gorcum, 540-41.
 Strick, Lambert, son-in-law of
 Anna v. Auw., 540.
 Stuart, Queen Mary, 75.
 studies, decay of theol. & jurid.,
 462.
 Stuerbout, Giles, pt, 221.
 Sturm, John, lm, 46.
 styles, metallic points or pens
 used for writing, 205 206 218 226
 244-45 501.
 Suartzus, Fridericus, 83 509.
 Subventionne Pauperum, de, 71.
 Suerbempde, Erard, Ld of : *see*
 Schore.

- Suessoni & Insubrum Dux, 373.
 Suetonius, 301 368 402.
 Suggesterode, Gerard de, Dean of St. Salvator's, 317.
 Sullius, Adrian (Zuylen ?), st, 10 35.
 Sulpicius Severus, edited by Ghis-selinck, 488.
 Sulpitius, John, er, hm, 178.
 Susato, Tilman, Antw. mus pr, 128.
sun : omen in the sun, April 22 (1547), 73;—*eclipse*(1545) 412 475.
 Suydoort, family van : *see* Parys.
 Sweden, King John III of, 488.
 Sweerts, Francis, hist, 416.
 Sweserenge, George, Ld of : *see* Lalaing.
 Sylburgius, F., 58.
 Sylvius, Æneas, 357.
 Sylvius, Conrad : *see* Silvius.
 Sylvius, W., Antw. pr: *see* Silvius.
 Symmachus, 281.
Syntagma de Ratione emendandi Græcos Autores, 54 57.
- T**
- Tacitus, 5 390 399 (work by Lips, on Auw.'s order) 400 477 488 497 507 525.
 Tack, John, Ramus, jp, Lv pf, 405 439-40 491 525.
 Taets d'Amerongen, Margaret, 25.
 Taets d'Amerongen, Thomas, cn, 25 26.
 Tapper, Ruard, dv, pf, 294 295 354 405 510 514 515 517.
 Tartas, John de, lm, 402.
 Tengler, Ulrich, 182.
 Terence, 46 92 214 219 253 367 368 391 459-60.
 Teyng, James : *see* Ceratinus.
 Thamyris, Tomyris, Queen of Scythia, 74.
 Thecla, St., 444.
 Theodorici : *see* Dircs.
 Theodosius, emperor, 66.
 Theophilus' *comm. on Justinian*, 341 486.
 Theophrastus, 396.
Théroutanne, 359.
Thessaly people : their magic arts, 121.
 Thiennes, Albert, Count of, Baron of Montignies, 250.
 St. Thomas' *Summa Theologica*, 539.
 Thriverus, James de Drivere, Brachelius, md, pf, 406.
 Thuil, Jerome, Liévine, &c van : *see* Serooskercke.
 Tibullus, 54.
Tiel and the Counts van Buren, 445.
 Tiletanus, Judocus : *see* Rave-steyn, van.
 Titelmans, Francis, dv, 405.
 Tommen, John van der, Kt, Lv mayor, 148.
 Tomyris : *see* Thamyris.
Tongerloo Abbey, 440 499.
Tongres, O. Lady's of, 284.
 Tonsoris, Peter : *see* Barbirius.
 Torre, J. de la, secr, 530.
 Torrentinus, Herman, lm, 151 181.
 Torrentius, Lævinus, er, Bp, 57 67 86 309 396 406-07.
 Tottel, R., Ld pr, 240.
Tournai, O. Lady's, Cathedral, 83 279 334 (*its music*); — *prebend promised to Erasmus*, 100; — *dean Barbirius*, 102-03.
Tournai town: French, 88;—*music*, 279 334; — *singing boy, Gulielmi*, 334.
Tournai, Auw.'s stay at, 91-93 502; *his friends there* : Parfait, Dr Hermes, Jacobus, Joannes, Gilbertus, Regnerus, 106.
 Toussain, Tusanus, James, 97 182 (*Lexicon*).
 Tremelius, Emmanuel, Calvinist, 406.
 Trent Council, 124 133 328 354.
 Tribonius, 482.
 Tricht, Arnold van, poet, 46 48.
 Triest, Anastasia, 263.
Trojan horse, 406.
 Trolmann, Veit, Vitus : *see* Amerbach.
 Trouillère, Peter de la, Apost. Notary, Dean of Tournai, 104.
Tubingen Univ, 231.
 Turnebus, Adrian, Turnèbe, Tournebous, pf, 54 367 395 485.
 Turnhout, Gerard of, mus, 222.
 Tusanus : *see* Toussain.
 Typoets, James, 488 522.

U

ὕληπόδης, 153.
 Udall, Nicolas, lit, 485.
 Uiternesse, Adrian, Lord of : *see* Mathenesse.
 Ulpian, Domitius, 189.
university titles, and science they imply, 500 ; *univ. debates*, 473.
 Ursinus, Fulvius : *see* Orsini.
Utopia : *Decanus* & *Vicarius*, 100.
 Utrecht
 Archbish., 110 447 : *see* Schenck.
 St. Martin's (Nieuw Munster, Dome), 8 19 26 38 64 75 77 87 88 90 135 179 184 212-13 218 220 246 294-95 317 332 336 343-44 369-70 428 471 505 ;
 St. Salvator's, Oudemunster, 27 317 333 336 369 ;
 St. John's, 27 67 343 ;
 St. Mary's (Collegiate), 296-97 308 355 ;
 St. Mary's (Buurkerk), 297 452 ;
 boy canons, 207 ;
 idle canons, 265 485 ;
 canon scholaster, 126-27 469 ;
 St. Catherine Hospital, 361 ;
 Johannites, 361 *sq* ;
 Dominicans, 449 ;
 — Utrecht description :
 Old Rhine, 446 ;
 town in spring, 466-67 ;
 bridges, 392 418-19 ;
 Curia Regis, 392 ;
 Town Council, 443 ;
 Viscount : *see* Brederode ;
 St. Jerome's School, 9 11-14 21 47 48 49 52 60 62 94 107 119 137 139 141 152 258-59 261 262 297 298 306 346 347 471 474-76 (Macropedius' school) 504 ;
 School schemed by Renesse after that of de Witte at Bruges, 265 267-68 282 511 512 ;
 University Library, 369 ;
 Auw. wanted at Utr., 492 ; Utr., not visited by Auw., 505-06 512 ;
 Group of Utr. students in Lv, 31-35 73 343 ;
 Entrance of Charles V into Utr., (1540) 2 10 11 12 37 409 415 416-17 422-23 ;

Meeting of Golden Fleece (1546) 427-29.
 Utr. treaty against Malcontents, (1579), 113 ;
 Utr. custom & laws, 370 ;
 Liferents and Lottery, 19 142 205 206 230 244 312 323 ;
 'Mercurialis dies', 97 98 110 ;
 Messengers to Utr. : Gisbertus, 191 196 ; — Matys, Matthias, 107 226 227 289 293 352 ; — Godefridus Schenckel, 313 ;
 Utrecht inhabitants : Gulielmus, tutor taking boys to Paris, 163 178 207 ; — Jerome, goldsmith, and his clock with inscriptions, 130-32 ; — Peter of Utr., uncle of John de Maete, 137.

Uutenhove, Charles van, 55.
 UUttenwael : *see* Wael, Vuyten.

V

Vaillant de Gueslis (Guellis), German, Valens Pimpontius, wr, abb, Bp, 396 398.
 Valdes, Alonso de, Imp secr, 327.
Val-Dieu Abbey, 112.
 Valerius, viz., Wouter, Walter, 6.
 Valla, Lorenzo, 1 246 477 478.
 Valterus, hypodidasc., Utr. : *see* Honthorst.
 Vargas, John de, 381.
 Varro, M. Terentius, 55 67 150 403.
 Vascosan, Michael de, Paris pr, 17 22 44 68 70 71 76 78-80 84 87 88 91 92 94-97 95 98 119-21 124-26 126-27 128 134-35 143-45 147-48 149 153 154-55 161 162-63 170-71 (ensign) 176-78 182 186-87 187-89 191 195 198-99 206 207 213-14 216-17 218 219 221-24 225-26 230-32 232-34 238-39 241-43 245 250-51 256 257 265 269-70 275-76 340-41 342 378 386-88 410 411 475 478 491 502 529.
Vatican Library, 54.
 Vaulx, Lord of Frécourt & Lienne, Giles de, 43 ; — his d, Mary, 43.
 Vecht, John van der, st, cn and

- dean of St. Martin's, 16 17 **64** 65
 70 207 227 317 343 344;
 his f, John, Auw.'s friend, 64
 109 122 490.
 Vegerius, Conrad, hm, 102.
 Vegetius, Fl., 522.
 Veii, 465.
 Velde, Francis v. d. : see Sonnius.
 Velde, Prof. J. F. van de, dv, hist,
 510.
 Velius, Caspar, Bernhardi, Ursi-
 nus, **408**.
 Velpius, Reynerus, of Diest, Lv
 pr, 221 373.
 Vendeville, jp, 503.
 Vene, Ludolph van den, Utr. dean
 elect, 26.
 Venus, 212 469-70.
 Verdensis, William, 73 74.
 Verhaer, Lambert, or Francis : see
 Haer, van der.
 Verhaghen, John, of Rymenam,
 jp, pf of Decrees, Pres. of Tril,
 execut., 524 **531** 532 538 (†).
 Verheyde, Daniel, dean of St.
 John's, Utrecht, 343.
veritas non in puteo alto, sed e
cælo, 349; — *veritas a platoniciis*
vindicanda, 350.
 Vernulæus, Nicolas, pf, hist, 3 56
 517.
 Verrydt, Claud, Dean of Aude-
 narde, founder of Mechl. Coll.,
 542.
Vertumnus, 420.
 Vesalius, Andrew, md, pf, 402.
 Veteraquarius (6) : see Auwater.
Vianen, castle of, 250.
 Vianen, Leonora of, 191.
 Vianen, Lords of : see Brederode.
 Vick, Roland de, page of Phil. of
 Lalaing, 269.
 Vicomercato, Francis de, of Milan,
 pf of Greek Philos. in Paris, 76.
Vienna, siege & rescue of 1529,
 250 251.
 Viglius ab Aytta, of Zuichem,
 Pres. of Counc., Ghent pv, 27 30
 43 111 112 193 (& St. Bavo's Ab-
 bey) 295 326 357 358-60 **358-59**
 365 381 402 444-45 (coat of arms);
 his b, Seraphine, Gritman, 358.
 Vileers, Lv Town Secretary, 541.
 Vilelmum (Gulielmus ?), a friend
 of Antony v. Aemstel & Corn.
 Auw., 36.
 Villedieu, Alexander de, 476.
Villers, Vileer, Abbey & Abbot of,
 80 81 97; — *their refugium in*
Louvain, 81.
 Vinderhoute, Livinus, Ld of : see
 Pottelsberghe.
 Virgil, and his *Æneis*, 13 153 212
 219 253 292 317 324 390 396 398
 495 513.
Virgin-Martyr (verses to a), 454.
 Vischere, John de, of Antwerp,
 Auw.'s cousin; his w, a Hont-
 horst (?), 371 449 535.
 Visscher, Martin Gerardi de, hy-
 podid. Utr., Hemsdonck cn, 306
 457.
 Viterbo, Annius of, hist, 144.
 Vitruvius Valesoletus (Vallisole-
 tus), 150 176 **178**.
Vituli (= Romani), 55.
 Vives, John Louis, 71 150 301 387
 388 (*de Causis Corrupt. Artium*)
 445.
 Vladeracken, Christopher, Utrecht
 pd, poet, 48.
 Vlatten, John von, cn, pv of Aix,
 Cranenburg & Kerpen, 368.
 Vlimmer, John, er, 281.
 Vogelsang, John, Ld of : see Hal-
 male.
 Volcaerd, James, pd, 326.
 Volkertsz, Dirck, of Haarlem, 290.
 Voocht de Rynevelt, Antonia de,
 317.
 Voorst, Antony van, 317.
 Voorst, Godefroid van der, Utr.
 governor, 317;
 his d, Jane van Voorst, 317;
 his gd, Gertrude van der Voorst,
 317.
 Voorthuyzen, Voerthuzius, John
 van, 430.
 Vorst, John van der, Ld of Loon-
 beek, Brabant Chancellor, 26 318;
 his s, Peter, Bp of Acqui, 318;
 his s, John, dean of Utr., 26 317;
 his r, James, G K, Brab. cc, 318.
 Vorstius, Ælius Everard, md,
 Leyden pf, 317.
 Vuern, Lordship and Lds of, 42 43.

Vulcanius, Peter de Smit, Smet, 101
160 161; — his s, Bonaventura,
pf, 58 160 161.
Vuyten Wael : see Wael.
Vyvershem, Catherine, of Diest, 64.

W

Wackers, Conrad : see Goolenius.
Wachtendonck, Arnold de, Liège
cn, 112.
Wael, James Jansz Vuyten, Auw.'s
brother-in-law, 6 94;
his ss, Paul and Walter, 6.
Wael, Margriete Uyten, mother of
Walter & Paul Vyten Wael, X
James, son of John Vyt. W., 535.
Waelkens, Waelkins, Andrew,
Utr. vicar, 7 20 78 369-72 369-
70 384-86 392-93 415 506 536;
his neighbour., Herm. M., 372.
Walekyn, Peter de Vico Salis, St.
Saviour's cn, Utr., 369.
Waemis, Wames, Wamesius,
John, jp, pf, 64 405 461.
Walhain, Count de : see Berghes.
Wames, John : see Waemis.
Wassenaer family, 191 226; see
Duvenvoorde, Anna; Ligne,
Baron Philip of.
Wassenaar van Duvenvoorde,
Theodorine de, 317.
Wasservass, Gerard, Col cc, 150.
Waterland, Eylard, martyr, 454.
*weather announcing war & misery,
storms, inundations &c in Bra-*
bant, 351.
Wechel, A., Paris pr, 459.
Wechel, J., Frankfort pr, 394.
Wee, John, of Utrecht, 446-47.
Weerdenburg, Catherine de : see
Cocq.
Weinsberg *Chronicles*, 330.
Werchin, Peter de, son of Hugh of
Melun, Seneschal of Hainaut,
372 373 379 463;
his m, Yolande de Werchin, Ly
of Roubaix, 373.
West, John : see Lyra.
Westbroeck, Harman, Ld of : see
Rennenberg.
Westbrouck, George, Ld of : see
Lalaing.

Weze, M. de, 449.
Wielant, Bartholomew, cn, St. Ba-
vo's, Ghent, 294.
Willems, Joannes Gerardimonten-
sis, st, 279.
Wilson, Thomas, author of *Rule
of Reason*, 485.
Wilttenborch (or -burg) Castle
(450) : see Gwulven.
Winckelius, Gaspar van Winckel,
of Bruges, S. Th. L., Presid. of
Divæus College, 541.
Winghe, Jerome de, 360.
Winter, John, Günther, Gonthier,
of Andernach, md, pf, 445.
Winter, R., Basle pr, 150.
Wintzler, Christopher, cc of Co-
logne Abp, 123.
Witte, John de, Bp of Cuba,
founder of School at Bruges,
265 267 282 511 512.
Witten, John, Liège cn : see Wuten.
Wittenberg Univ, 203 438.
Wittenberg portentum, 1547, 73.
Wittins, Nicolas, of Edam, st, 234.
Woerden, Judocus a, 184.
Woestenraad, Nicolas de, Liège
adc, 284.
Woestyne, Louis, Ld of : see Flan-
ders.
Wolfe, Reynold, Ld pr, 239.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 100.
Wouwer, John van de, 85 526.
Wulven, Wulp : see Renesse.
Wulven Castle, 449.
Wuten, Witten, John, Liège cn,
Tongres archdc, 283-87 284.
Wyneghem, Erard, Ld of : see
Schore.
Wyngaerden, Wyngaerde, Wi-
nand, Vinandus, de, Liège cn,
Tongres Dean and pv, 122 124
284.

X

Xenophon, 74.

Y

Ypres, Bp of, 359.
Ysendoorn of Kennenburg, Anna
d', 32 317.

Z

- Zassenus, Sassenus, Servatius, Lv pr, 82 84 92 327 374 377 379 458; his widow, 379 387 411 463.
- Zeeland, Viscount of, Adolph : see Borssele.
- Zeeland, Philibert, Viscount of : see Serooskercke.
- Zeelst, Zeelstius, Adrian van, mm, 405-06.
- Zegers, James, Lv pr, 3.
- Zeist : see Renesse.
- Zenocarus, William, hist, 430 433 516.
- Zerooskercke : see Serooskercke.
- Zierikzee School, 15-17 166-67 475-78; — lm, Pascasius Oom, and hypodidasculus Leonard, 166 67.
- Zierikzee : *Auw. teaching there*, 59; *leaving for Louvain*, 52; *his friend Leonard*, 17 166 167; *Canon Antony* : see Berch, v. d.
- Zoenen, Laurent, Rector, 538.
- Zoes, Henry, jp, Gk Pf, 523.
- Zoete, Anna de, Ly of Notax, 40; her f, Ghislain, 40.
- Zudoert, Zuydoert, John van, 16 17 64 65 69 70 72 79 107 109 122 142 147 156 171-73 171-72 173 179 180-84 (Lille) 200-01 202-03 224-25 226 302-03 316 19 343 344 350-51 353-54 357 482 490 498 529; — his f, Adrian, 69 79 122 142 147 171 172 180 181 184 201 351.
- Zuerius, Philip, jp, 405.
- Zuichem, Folcard of, Ghent cn & cantor, 360.
- Zuylen, Ld & Ly of : see Rennenberg, Nesselrode, Lalaing.
- Zuylen Castle : *Chapel*, 111; — *commander* : see Minden, Herberius van.
- Zuylen, Adrian Silius, van, procurator of group of Utr. students in 1537, 10 35 343.
- Zuylen van Nyevelt, James v., Kt, Ld of Hoevelaken & Geeresteyn, Utr. marshal, 317; — his s, John, heir to title, 317.
- Zuylen de Nyevelt, Stephen de, Ld of Snaefburg (father & son), 317.
- Zuylen van Nyevelt, Frederic van, of the Equestrian Order of the Veluwe, 317.
- Zuylen van Nyevelt, John van, cn, dean (prob. of St. Salvator's) 36 227 317 318 343 344; — other rr : Frederica Jane, 26; — Hugh, cn of St. Martin's, 27; — Isabella, 31; — James, 25; — Ricka, 25.
- Zuylen van Nyevelt, Hugh van, Ld of Vreeswyck, Doorn, Cothen & Langebroeck, bailiff of Hagestein, pv of Utr metropolis (late canon, born 1588), 27 332.
- Zuylensteyn, Ernest, Ld of : see Nyenrode.
- Zyl, Mrs van, Auw.'s matertera, widow, 6 7 14 15 19 20 68 69 78 106 117 127 179 207-08 236 296 334 339 352-53 358 370 372 (+); her daughter,
- Zyl, Elizabeth van, wife of Arnold van Honthorst, 7 14 20 106 117 127 130 207-08 236 (A.'s well-beloved niece) 370 (+) 371 449 535 (mother of Edwarda).
- Zyl, Elias van, Helias Silius, secr of St. Martin's, 7 14 20 159-61 171 173-74 178 179-80 179 181 206-08 215-16 235-36 278 293 294-96 311 333-34 339-40 352 353 490.
- Zyl, Zilius, Silius, Otho van, lm, author, 179.

CONTENTS

Preface	pp 9
-------------------	------

PART I. — THE LETTERS

INTRODUCTION

The Documents	A-E	1
Family	F-H	5
First Training	I-K	8
Teaching at Utrecht	L-O	11
Departure from Utrecht	P-Q	14
Private Tutor	R-W	16

CORNELII VALERII EPISTOLARIUM 21

<i>Epp</i> 1. To Adrian de Renesse	Jan. 5, 1537	24
2. To John Philipsz de Maete	<Jan. 5, 1537>	28
3. To Adrian de Renesse	July 15, 1541	29
4. Correction of Verses to H. Hoxvirius	1541	30
5. To Antony van Aemstel van Mynden	Dec. 31, 1541	31
6. To John Scorel	Jan. 3, 1546	36
7. To John Scorel	Jan. 7, 1546	39
8. To Jerome van Thuyl of 't Serooskercke	Dec. 25, 1546	39
9. To William van Diemen	<end Dec. 1546>	42
10. To John van Lent	<end Dec. 1546>	45
11. To George Macropedius	<end Dec. 1546>	46
12. To Dr Lambert Canter	<end Dec. 1546>	52
13. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	<Jan. 1547>	60
14. To George Rataller	< 1547>	62
15. To Adrian <de Gottingues>	<end of 1547>	63
16. From John van Cuyck	Dec. 18, 1547	65
17. To John van Cuyck	Jan. 23, 1548	69
18. To Lambert Cruute	Jan.-Febr. 1548	73
19. To Adrian de Renesse	Febr. 15, 1548	75
20. To John & Bruno van Cuyck	Febr. 15, 1548	78
21. To Dr Lambert van der Haer	<June-July, 1548>	80
22. To Peter Nannius	Aug. 30, 1548	83
23. To Adrian de Renesse	c Sept. 6, 1548	87
24. To John van Cuyck	c Sept. 6, 1548	90
25. To Dr Lambert Canter	<Sept. 1548>	93
26. To Michael de Vascosan	<end Sept. 1548>	94
27. To Adrian de Renesse	<Sept.-Oct. 1548>	97
28. To Peter Barbirius	<middle Oct. 1548>	99

<i>Epp</i> 29. From John van Cuyck	Oct. 25, 1548	106
30. To John van Cuyck	Oct./Nov. 1548	107
31. To Count Harman of Rennenberg	Nov. 21, 1548	110
32. Count J. F. of Rennenberg to his mother	Nov. 21, 1548	115
33. To John van Cuyck	Nov. 24, 1548	115
34. To John Philipsz de Maete	Nov. 24, 1548	118
35. To George Macropedius	Nov. 24, 1548	118
36. To Michael de Vascosan	Dec. 21, 1548	119
37. To Bruno van Cuyck	<init. Febr. 1549>	121
38. To Count Harman of Rennenberg	Febr. 6, 1549	122
39. To Michael de Vascosan	Febr. 6-15, 1549	124
40. To Michael de Vascosan	latter half Febr. 1549	126
41. To Bruno van Cuyck	Febr. 15, 1549	127
42. To Dean Peter Barbirius	end Febr. 1549	128
43. To Dean Peter Barbirius	March 5, 1549	129
44. To Bruno van Cuyck	March 5/6, 1549	129
45. To John van Cuyck	March 23, 1549	130
46. To Dr Lambert Canter	March 23, 1549	133
47. To Michael de Vascosan	March, 1549	134
48. To Dean Adrian de Renesse	April 14, 1549	135
49. To John Philipsz de Maete	April 14, 1549	136
50. To George Macropedius	April 20, 1549	137
51. To John (& Bruno) van Cuyck	April 20, 1549	138
52. From George Macropedius	May 9, 1549	139
53. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 20, 1549	141
54. To Michael de Vascosan	June 6, 1549	143
55. To Bruno van Cuyck	June 12, 1549	145
56. To Michael de Vascosan	July 1, 1549	147
57. To John van Lent	July 14, 1549	148
58. To Bruno van Cuyck	July 14, 1549	149
59. To George Macropedius	July 15, 1549	151
60. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	July 15/31, 1549	153
61. To Michael de Vascosan	July 17, 1549	154
62. To Bruno van Cuyck	1/9 Aug., 1549	155
63. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg	Aug. 9, 1549	157
64. J. Fr. of Rennenberg to his mother	Aug. 9, 1549	158
65. To Dean Adrian of Renesse	Aug. 11, 1549	158
66. To John Molanus	Aug. 13, 1549	160
67. To Michael de Vascosan	Aug. 14, 1549	162
68. To Count Harman of Rennenberg	Aug. 14, 1549	163
69. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	Aug. 19, 1549	165
70. To Paschasius Oom	Aug. 19, 1549	166
71. To Gerard Strengnart	end of Aug. 1549	167
72. To Bruno van Cuyck	Aug. 31, 1549	168
73. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg	Sept. 1, 1549	169
74. To Michael de Vascosan	Sept. 23, 1549	170
75. To John van Zudoert	Oct. 1, 1549	171
76. To Bruno van Cuyck	Oct. 1, 1549	173

<i>Epp</i> 77. To John Molanus	Oct. 1, 1549	174
78. To Count Harman of Rennenberg	Oct. 12, 1549	174
79. To Michael de Vascosan	Oct. 19, 1549	176
80. To Elias van Zyl	Oct. 19/31, 1549	179
81. To John van Zudoert	Oct. 30, 1549	180
82. To Dean Adrian de Renesse	Nov. 5, 1549	184
83. To Michael de Vascosan	Nov. 12, 1549	186
84. To Michael de Vascosan	Nov. 15/30, 1549	187
85. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg	Dec. 6, 1549	189
86. To Bruno van Cuyck	Jan. 8, 1550	191
87. To Bruno van Cuyck	Jan. 14, 1550	196
88. To Michael de Vascosan	Febr. 2, 1550	198
89. To John van Zudoert	Febr. 24, 1550	200
90. To Bruno van Cuyck	Febr. 26, 1550	201
91. To John van Zudoert	April 18, 1550	202
92. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 3, 1550	205
93. To Elias van Zyl	May/June, 1550	206
94. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	June 1, 1550	208
95. To Bruno van Cuyck	June 8, 1550	209
96. To John van Lent	June 8, 1550	211
97. To Dean Adrian de Renesse	June 8, 1550	212
98. To Michael de Vascosan	June 8, 1550	213
99. To John Molanus	June 8/16, 1550	214
100. To Elias van Zyl	June 16, 1550	215
101. To Michael de Vascosan	June 19, 1550	216
102. To Anna Countess of Rennenberg	June 20, 1550	217
103. To Dean Adrian de Renesse	<July 10, 1550>	218
104. To Michael de Vascosan	July 11, 1550	221
105. To John van Zudoert	July 17, 1550	224
106. To Michael de Vascosan	July 25, 1550	225
107. To John van Duvenvoerde	Aug. 2, 1550	226
108. To Bruno van Cuyck	Aug. 2, 1550	228
109. To John 'Romalle'	Aug. 5, 1550	228
110. To Michael de Vascosan	Aug. 10, 1550	230
111. To Michael de Vascosan	Aug. 13, 1550	232
112. To Nicolas of Hilversum	Aug. 18, 1550	234
113. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	Aug. 18/21, 1550	235
114. To Elias van Zyl	Aug. 21, 1550	235
115. To Countess Anna of Rennenberg	Aug. 26, 1550	236
116. To Harman of Rennenberg	Aug. 30, 1550	237
117. To Michael de Vascosan	Sept. 1, 1550	238
118. To Bruno van Cuyck	Sept. 1/7, 1550	243
119. To Dean de Renesse	Sept. 9, 1550	244
120. To Harman of Rennenberg	Sept. 9, 1550	246
121. To John van Lent	Sept. 9/15, 1550	248
122. To Michael de Vascosan	Sept. 15, 1550	250
123. To Bruno van Cuyck	Oct. 2, 1550	251
124. To Theodoric Pynsen van der Aa	Oct. 2, 1550	253

<i>Epp</i> 125. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	Oct. 4, 1550	254
126. To Michael de Vascosan	Oct. 12, 1550	256
127. To Count Renaud de Brederode	Oct. 16, 1550	256
128. To John Sartorius	Oct. 20, 1550	257
129. To Otto Hack	Oct. 23, 1550	261
130. To Bruno van Cuyck	Oct. 28, 1550	262
131. To Dean Adrian de Renesse	Dec. 1, 1550	264
132. To Michael de Vascosan	Dec. 1, 1550	269
133. To Bruno van Cuyck	Dec. 1, 1550	270
134. To Otto Hack	Dec. 1/22, 1550	271
135. To John Francis of Rennenberg	Dec. 21, 1550	272
136. To Count Harman of Rennenberg	Dec. 22, 1550	273
137. To Michael de Vascosan	Dec. 22/31, 1550	275
138. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	Dec. 31, 1550	276
139. To John Gulielmus Madianus	Jan. 7, 1551	278
140. To John van Cuyck	Jan. 7, 1551	280
141. To Bruno van Cuyck	Jan. 7, 1551	283
142. To Canon of Rennenberg and Colleagues	Jan. 12, 1551	283
143. To Canon Harman of Rennenberg	Jan. 12, 1551	287
144. To Bruno van Cuyck	after Jan. 12, 1551	288
145. To John de Maete	after Jan. 12, 1551	289
146. To Dirck Volkertsz, Haarlem	Febr. 11, 1551	290
147. To John van Cuyck	March 10, 1551	291
148. To Bruno van Cuyck	March 10, 1551	292
149. To Elias van Zyl	March 10, 1551	294
150. To the brothers Lauwerman	March 10, 1551	296
151. To Count Renaud de Brederode	March 11, 1551	299
152. To Jerome of 't Serooskercke	March 23, 1551	300
153. To John van Zudoert	March 23, 1551	302
154. To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa	March 31, 1551	303
155. To Harman of Rennenberg	April 8, 1551	304
156. To George Macropedius	April 8, 1551	306
157. To John van Cuyck	May 1, 1551	309
158. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 1, 1551	311
159. To Otto Hack	May 7, 1551	312
160. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 7/9, 1551	314
161. To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa	May 7/9, 1551	315
162. To John van Zudoert	May 8, 1551	316
163. To Ghisbert van Bairn	May 8/19, 1551	320
164. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 14, 1551	322
165. To Bruno van Cuyck	May 19, 1551	323
166. To John van Lent	May 19, 1551	325
167. To Nicolas Grudius	May/June 1551	326
168. To Harman of Rennenberg	June 1, 1551	329
169. To Lady van Rhede	June 16, 1551	332
170. To Elias van Zyl	June 26, 1551	333
171. To Count Renaud de Brederode	July 9, 1551	334
172. To Lady van Rhede	July 12, 1551	335

<i>Epp</i> 173. To Thierry Pynsz van der Aa	Aug. 10, 1551	336
174. To Bruno van Cuyck	Aug. 10, 1551	338
175. To Elias van Zyl	Aug. 10, 1551	339
176. To Michael de Vascosan	Aug. 17, 1551	340
177. To Adrian Gisberti Coppel	Aug. 29, 1551	342
178. To Antony van Aemstel van Mynden	Sept. 2, 1551	343
179. To Evert v. d. Busch & Miss v. Everdinge	Sept. 5, 1551	344
180. To George Macropedius	Sept. 5, 1551	346
181. To Arnold van Eyk	Sept. 5, 1551	347
182. To Lambert Canter	Sept. 5, 1551	349
183. To John van Zudoert	Sept. 9, 1551	350
184. To Bruno van Cuyck	Sept. 9/27, 1551	352
185. To John van Zudoert	Sept. 27, 1551	353
186. To Antony Perrenot de Granvelle	March 1561	354

ANALECTA EPISTOLICA . . . 356

192 ^a . To the four Brothers de Melun	Jan. 21, 1560	378
187. From Viglius ab Aytta Zuichemi	Nov. 22, 1560	358
188. To William van Heteren	Febr. 13, 1561	361
189. To Joachim Hopper	April 21, 1561	363
189 ^B . From Christopher Plantin	Oct. 17, 1561	365
190. To Francis Fabricius	July 21, 1565	366
191. To Andrew Waelkens	July 24, 1565	369
192. To Charles, Peter & Robert de Melun	June 26, 1566	372
192 ^B . From Philip-William of Nassau to Univ.	July 24, 1568	380
192 ^C . From Philip-William of Nassau to Auw.	July 24, 1568	383
193. To Andrew Waelkens	Nov. 18, 1569	384
194. To William Canter	March 5, 1570	386
194 ^B . To Mark Antony Muret	Aug. 19, 1568	390
194 ^C . From Mark Antony Muret	April 3, 1570	391
195. To Andrew Waelkens	Nov. 30, 1570	392
196. From Justus Lips	1572-75	393
196 ^B . From Justus Lips	1574-75	395
197. To John Moretus & Francis Raphelengien	July 17, 1575	396
198. To Francis Raphelengien & John Moretus	July 24, 1575	397
199. From Justus Lips	Nov. 20, 1575	399
199 ^B . From John Moretus	<i>init.</i> 1578	401
200. Andrew Schott to Christ. Plantin	May 5, 1581	401

PART II. — THE VERSES

The Documents	408
-------------------------	-----

THE CARMINA . . . 414

A. PERSONALIA

<i>Carm.</i> 1. In Picturam Poetæ	414
2. In Poetæ Nomen	414
3. Poetæ Effata	414
4. Duæ Sortes	415

B. HISTORICA

<i>Carm.</i> 5. 6. 7. On Charles V's Visit to Utrecht : 1540 . . .	415-20
8. Urbs Traiectina Principem de Nassau excipiens : 1540 . . .	420
9. Ad Renatum de Nassau, Præsidem Patriæ : 1540 . . .	421
10. On Charles V's return to the Empire : 1543 . . .	422
11. On Francis I, at Charles V's return : 1544 . . .	424
12. Elegy on Prince René of Nassau : 1544. . . .	424
13. Epitaph on Prince René of Nassau : 1544 . . .	426
14. Epitaphs on Nicolas Schonovius : 1545. . . .	426
15. On Charles V's Visit to Utrecht : 1545-46 . . .	427-29
16. In Joachimi Hopperi Frisij Docturam : 1553. . . .	429
16B. In obitum Eleanoræ Micault : 1553 . . .	432
17. In D. Petri Beausardi Docturam : 1556 . . .	433
18. In Astrolabum D. Gemmæ Frisii : 1556 . . .	434-36
19. In Obitum Joannis Sartorii : 1557. . . .	436
20. Epitaphium D. Petri Nannii, Professoris : 1557 . . .	437
21. Epitaphium Viti Amerbachii : 1557 . . .	437
22. Epitaphium Georgii Macropedii : 1558 . . .	439
23. Ad D. Joannem Molinæum : 1559 . . .	439
24. On the Improvement of Teaching in the Louvain Pedagogies	440
25. Epitaphium Andreæ van Gennep Baleni : 1568 . . .	441
26. In Obitum Gulielmi Canteri : 1575 . . .	442
*27. Georg. Rataller in Gul. Canter. : 1575 . . .	443
*28. Scipio Crumminga, on Louvain : 1575. . . .	444

C. AMICALIA

29. In Præsidis Viglii Insignia	444
30. Ad Lamb. Hortensium de Musicæ Libellis . . .	445
31. In Obitum Pueri studiosissimi	446
32. Epitaphion Joannis Wee, Ultraiectini . . .	446
33. In Obitum Alb. Georgii Amsterodami . . .	447
34. Pro Orphano ad Episcopum Traiectensem . . .	447
35. In Picturam Augustini Hunnæi	448
36. In Joannis de Vischere Picturam	449
37. In Vitrum M. de Weze	449
38. Monumentum in Cœnobio Dominicanorum . . .	449
*39. Ad Cœnam Invitatio J. G. Romungii & Responsum . .	450
*40. Andrew Schott to Albert Leoninus	451

D. RELIGIOSA

41. In Vener. Corporis & Sanguinis Jesu Christi Sacramentum	453
42. In Sanctam Virginem et Martyrem	454
43. De Psalmorum Translatione	454
44. Symbolum Apostolorum	455

* Verses marked by an asterisk are found amongst those by Auwater, but are not by him.

<i>Carm.</i> 45. In Dicta Apostolorum.	456
*46. Doxology, by Petr. Lotichius Secundus	457

E. LITERARIA

47. Ad Adrianum Marium Petitio	458
48. Aliud ad Adrianum Marium Mandatum	459
49. Prologus in Comœdiam Terentii	459
50. Ad Jacobum Latomum Canonicum	460
51. Epigramma Mamerani Carmini additum	461
52. In Hutteni Poema 'de Nemine'	461
*53. In Dialecticam Dni Valerij (<i>by</i> C. B.)	462
54A. C. Valerius ad Puerum Grammaticæ studiosum	463
*54B. Ad C. Valerium Professore <i>m</i> Iacobus Marchantius	463
*55. William Canter on Auwater's Manuals	464
*56. Furius	465

F. MISCELLANEA

57. Ad Traiectum.	466
58. Inscriptions on adorned boxes	467
*59. De Puella quæ Raptum finxit (<i>by</i> Thomas More)	467
*60. De Phyllide et Prisco (<i>by</i> Thomas More)	468
*61. Scelera & Pœnæ	468
*62. Plectrum Lyræ	468
63. Venus & Cupido-Amor	469
*64. Pasquillus ad Paulum.	470

PART III. — CHARACTER AND WORKS

A. AUWATER'S STUDIES

a. Formation.	471
b. Private Tutor	472
c. Dialectics	474
d. Latin Grammar	476
e. Encyclopædia	479
f. Jurisprudence	481
g. Hard Work	484

B. AUWATER'S TEACHING

a. The Teacher	489
b. His Method	493
c. His Personal Influence	495
d. His Pupils	497
e. His Influence	498

C. AUWATER'S CHARACTER

a. Studiousness	500
b. Gratitude.	504
c. Generosity	506
d. Self-denial	510

D. AUWATER'S PROFESSORATE

a. Nannius' Succession	513
b. Charles V's Funeral Eulogy	516
c. Auwater's Influence	518

PART IV. — EXEQUIES AND WILL

a. A Busy Life	528
b. Decease	531
c. First Testament	534
d. Complementary Will	534
e. Disarray	537
f. Appeal to the Relatives	539
g. Generous Assistance	541
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	544
LIST OF PERSONAGES	554
CONTENTS	587
ILLUSTRATIONS	595
CORRIGENDA	595

ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Cornelius van Auwater, as medal (Opmeer, i, 480, a, 11, 38, b)	<i>facing title</i>
Picture of Adrian VI, by John SCOREL, in Louvain University . .	p 38
Reproduction of Macropedius' letter to Auwater, <i>Ep</i> 52. . .	p 140
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 36, r : <i>Epp</i> 92 & 103 . . .	p 204
Reproduction of <i>Epistolarium</i> , f 46, r : <i>Epp</i> 162, 163 and 165. .	p 319

CORRIGENDA

On p 39, <i>Ep</i> 8, title, <i>instead of</i>	JOHN	<i>read</i>	JEROME
p 161, n 8, l 5	Chotinus		Cholinus
p 192, n 3, l 2	xlviij, s		xlviij s
p 207, n 15, l 3 and {	<i>Ep</i> 3		<i>Ep</i> 5
p 227, n 24, l 2			
p 436, n 16, l 4	1577		1578
p 460, <i>Carm.</i> 50 : title	<i>Joannem</i>		<i>Jacobum</i>
p 488, n 1, l 3	Janus		James
p 537, § e : title	Dissarray		Disarray
p 545, <i>last line but</i> 4	1447		1441
p 554, l 28	<i>add</i>	pp (parish priest)	



**ABSOLVTVM EST HOC OPVS
LOVANII
IN OFFICINA FORMVLARIA
TRIVM REGVM MAGORVM
PRID. IDVS NOVEM.
M. CM. LVII**

PRINTED IN BELGIUM

The following numbers will be chosen from the undermentioned works, which are in preparation :

Annotated editions of :

Epistolae Cornelii Scepperi et Joannis Dantisci, 1515-1548, by H. DE VOCHT.

Stephani Vinandi Pighii Epistolæ (1557-1597) by P. WEILER & H. DE VOCHT.

Livini Ammonii Epistolæ (1518-1556).

Richard Taverner's *Proverbes or Adagies*, 1539-1552.

Studies on the lives and works of the professors of Busleyden College :

L. DAUBERSY, Rutger Rescius (c 1495-1545 : avec une bibliographie de ses impressions).

A. SCHMITZ, Nicolas Vernulée (1583-1649).

and of other Louvain humanists :

L. BROUWERS, Carolus Scribani (1561-1629).

L. ACKERMANS, Martin Antoine Del Rio (1551-1608).

J. FABRI, André Schott (1552-1626).

J. LAMBERT, Viglius Aytta de Zwichem (1507-1577).

G. VAN DER VORST, Joannes Despauterius (c 1480-1520).

P. HICK, Grégoire Hollonius (c 1531-1594).

J. BARRY, Remacle d'Ardenne (c 1480-1524).

P. VERMEIRE, Gulielmus Canter (1542-1575).

R. DELATTIN, François Modius (1556-1597).

R. GAUTHY, Laevinus Torrentius (1525-1595).

A. RODESCH, Barthélemy Latomus (1485-1570).

K. LEUS, J. Lybens (1603-1678).

G. COUSOT, Frédéric de Marselaer (1586-1670).

M. KINON, Victor Ghiselinus (1543-1591).

L. DE KEYSER, Cornelius Grapheus (1482-1558).

J. THEYS, John Louis Vives' Pedagogy and Psychology.
&c.

HUMANISTICA LOVANIENSIA

This Series will comprise studies, scarce texts, and matter not previously printed, concerning the history of Humanism and the lives and works of Humanists, especially those who, from de Spouter to Puteanus, made of the old Brabant University a centre of the Renaissance.

Have already been issued :

1. *Litterae Virorum Eruditorum ad Franciscum Craneveldium* 1522-1528. A Collection of Original Letters, with Notes and Commentaries, by H. DE VOCHT. (xcix-775 pp) 1928
2. *The Earliest English Translations of Erasmus' Colloquia* 1536-1566, with Introductions and Notes, by H. DE VOCHT. (lxxxvi-319 pp) 1928
3. *L'Humanisme Belge à l'époque de la Renaissance. Études et Portraits* (2^me Série) par A. ROERSCH. (vii-161 pp) 1933
4. *Monumenta Humanistica Lovaniensia*. Texts and Studies about Louvain Humanists : Erasmus, Vives, Dorpius, Clenardus, Goes, Moringus, by H. DE VOCHT. (xxx-753 pp) 1934
5. *Une Gloire de l'Humanisme Belge : Petrus Nannius* 1500-1557, par A. POLET. (xvi-350 pp) 1936
6. *Adrien Barlandus* (1486-1538). Sa Vie, son Œuvre, sa Personnalité, par E. DAXHELET. (viii-352 pp) 1938
7. *Acta Thomae Mori*. History of the Reports of his Trial and Death, with an Unedited Contemporary Narrative, by H. DE VOCHT. (iv-229 pp) 1947
8. *Juste Lipse et les Annales de Tacite*. Une Méthode de Critique Textuelle du xvi^e siècle, par J. RUYSSCHAERT. (xviii-222 pp) 1949
9. *Jerome de Busleyden, Founder of the Louvain Collegium Trilingue, His Life and Writings*, by H. DE VOCHT. (xi-512 pp) 1950
10. *History of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense : Part I : The Foundation*, by H. DE VOCHT. (xii-664 pp) 1951
11. *History of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense : Part II : The Development*, by H. DE VOCHT. (viii-695 pp) 1953
12. *History of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense : Part III : The Full Growth*, by H. DE VOCHT. (xii-672 pp) 1954
13. *History of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense : Part IV : Strengthened Maturity*, by H. DE VOCHT. (xvi-592 pp). 1955
14. *Cornelii Valerii ab Auwater Epistolæ et Carmina*, by H. DE VOCHT. (xii-596 pp) 1957

(Continued on p 3 of cover)